## THE BEGINNIN(GS OF CHRISTIANITY



# MACMIILLAN ANI) ( (), I.IMITEI) <br> monioin - mombay - gaiceutia - malikas MRILHKURNK 

TIIE MACMILTAN (O)MIANY
NEW YORK - BKASTON • CIITCA(S) DALJTAh - AAN PRANCRSC(O)

THE MACMII,IAN (X). OH (:ANAT)A, ITI). TURONTU

# THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY 

PART I

## THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

(HIMLEI) BY

F. J. FOAKIES JACKSON, I.I.<br>AND<br>KIRS()ID L,AKE, ID.D.

VOL. HII
THE TEXT' OF AC'IS
BY
JAMES HARISY ROPES


## MACMILLAN AND C(), I,MITED ST, MARTIN'S STREE'I, LONDON <br> 8926

MY WIFE

FinizI autem omnino non potest ut unius hominis andustria editio novi testamenti historias ut ita dioam ficle adornata perficiatur. nam etiam hbris edendis eam legom scriptama esse duduci ut lente festinetur, ne dum omnia simul assequi velis nihil assequaris.

Id ago ut theologis apparatum non quidem loouplotem sed pro humanarum virium infirmitato certissinuum congeram.

Paul dif Lagardin (1857).

## PREFACE

The study of the textual criticism of the New 'Testament, like that of the kindred science of palaeontology, rests on morphology, but nocessarily expands into an historical inquiry. Without an adequate history of the text the determination of that text remains insecuro. But textual history has also intrinsic value, for it is a true, though minor, branch of Church history. As an account of the development of one phase of the life and activity of the Church it is significant for its own sake, and not unworthy to take a place beside the history of liturgies or croeds or vestments. Not only does it abundantly illustrate the history of biblical exegesis, but in it many characteristic traits of the thought and aspiration of successive ages may be stadied from original sources.

Those considerations have been in mind in preparing the present volume, and especiully in the Introductory Esseay; and a summary sketch of the textual history of the Book of Acts, so far as present knowledge permits, has been offored on pp. cexccoxcvii. Every part of the section on the Sources of Knowledge for the text will reveal how wide is the range of general history, both sacred and secular, into contact with which the student of textual history is brought. Some of the specific tasks as yet unperformed which are requisite to a completer knowledge of textual history and a securer confidence in the results of textual criticism are mentioned at the close of the Essay.

The large space occupiod in this volume by the discussion of the text called 'Western' (for which it is unfortunate that no better name should be at hand) might seem excesssive in view of
the conclusion here presented that that text is inferior to the text found in the Old Uncials, or even in the mass of later manuscripts. But in fact the creation of the ' Western' text was the most important event in the history of the text of $\Lambda$ cts, and the recovery of $i t$, so far as that is practicable, from the many corrupt documents in which its fragments now repose is an essential preliminary to a sound judgment on the textual criticism of the book. That the ' Western' text, if, as I hold, not the work of the original author of Acts, was a definite rewriting, rather than an accumulation of miscellaneous variants, ought not to have been doubted, and that for two reasons. In the first place, it has an unmistakably homogeneous internal character. Secondly, its hundreds or thousands of variants are now known to have arisen in a brief period, scarcely, if at all, longer than the fifty years after the book first passed into circulation. In that period a pedigree of successive copies was short, and to produce so many variants the mere natural licence of copyists would be insufficient. And since one rewriting would suffice, any theory that more than one took place in those years would seem to fall under the condemnation of Occam's razor. Of course the 'Western' text, once produced, was liable to modification and enlargement, and the Bezan form, in which it is most commonly read, while invaluable, is full of corruptions, but a full study of the evidence contained in thas volume and elsewhere is likely to bring connction that a definite 'Western' text, whether completely recoverable in its original form or not, once actually existed.

If the 'Western' text had never been created, the problem of the textual criticism of the New Testament would have been relatively easy, and the variants not unduly numerous. Textual history, in nearly all ts more difficult phases, is the story of a long series of combinations of the ' Western' toxt with its rival, the text best known to us from the Old Uncials and the Bohairic version. One of these combinations, for which I have used the name 'Antiochian,' became the text most widely employed throughout the later Christian centuries. Nevertheloss, if the
' Western' text had not been created, although the critic's task would be casier, we should be the poorer, for those fragments of its base, which it enshrmes like fossils in an enveloping rock-mass, would probably have perished, and we should have lost these evidences of a good text of extreme antiquity, vastly nearer in date to the original autographs than any of our Greek manuscripts.

With regard to the ' Western' text itself the most interesting idea that I have been able to bring forward seems to me one worthy of further discussion, but hardly susceptible of direct proof, although it may be possible to show that as an hypothesis it fits well all the known facts, and would elucidate sone otherwise perplexing problems. I refer to the suggestion that the preparation of the ' Western' text, which took place early in the second century, perhnps at Antioch, was incidental to the work of forming the collection of Cluristian writings for general Church uso which intimately, somewhat enlarged, became the New Teertiament; in a word, that the 'Western' text was the text of the primitive ' canon' (if the term may be pardoned in referring to so early a date), and was exprossly created for that purpose. Such a theory is recommended by its aptness to explain both the wide spread of the 'Western' text m the second contury, as if issucd from some authoritative centre, and its gradual disappearance from genoral use therealtor, as well as its inferiority, when judged by intorual ovidenco. That this conception would throw a direct light on certain dark places in the history of the New Testanment canon is at once manifest. It is probably inconsistent with somo current hypotheses and conclusions in that field, since it would require the admission that at the date of the rewriting those rewritten books already formed a collection; but it may be remarked that in any case the vory act of makang a rowritten text of these books nust of itself have produced a kind of collection. On the side, however, of the history of the aunon by virtue of whioh it appears as a topic in the history of Christian dogma rathor than of Christiun antiquities and usages, the theory
here proposed does not seem to run counter to any views commonly held by scholars.

If the 'Western' text was a revision made in the first half of the second century, it is a monument of the life and thought of that period, an historical source, although one not easily reconstructed with completeness and accuracy. It is more difficult to study than the contemporary Apostolic Fathers, but not less worthy of attention than they are.

The plan of the text and apparatus of this volume is set forth fully in the Explanatory Note following the Introductory Essay. What is offered is neither a fresh text nor a complete apparatus, but rather a selection of important material and a series of investigations in the form partly of apparatus, partly of textual notes. The time for making a satisfactory new critical text does not appear to me to have yet arrived, and although-often with reasons given-I have fully stated the readings in which, with varying degrees of confidence, I am disposed to believe Codex Vaticanus wrong, that is a very different thing from propounding a complete new text, with the necessary decision of innumerable questions of orthography, punctuation, and typography, as well as of the body of words to be included. In the nature of the case a new text could not at present lay claim to finality, and the only certainty about it would seem to be that it never existed until its author, the critic, created it.

In the several apparatus the aim has been clearness and simplicity, and with that in view much has been omitted that finds appropriate place in a complete thesaurus of readings. Even so, the apparatus are complicated enough. They are intended to afford a knowledge of the variation within limited range manifested by the chief Greek ' Old Uncial' authorities, and a definite notion of the oldest form of the 'Antiochian' text, preserved as it is with singular exactness in the manuscripts. For the 'Western' text, in consequence of the highly mixed character of nearly all the witnesses, equal completeness in the apparatus of these pages is impracticable. Whether there ever
was an ' Alexandrian' revision of the text of Acts is uncertain, but that question also can be studied in the Old Uncial apparatus and in the exhbition of the Bohairic version given in Appendix V .

To the Appendices, in which the ingredient readings of the four chief versions are set forth in full, special attention is asked. These tables give in a different arrangement, and with careful analysis of relevant attestation, most of the information about the four versions which is usually included in a textual apparatus to Acts, and they will serve some purposes of study better than the ordinary plan. It is a pity that the Armenian and Georgian and Ethiopic versions could not also have been analysed.

The concluding portion of the volume consists of a translation of the full Commentary of Ephrem Syrus on the Book of Acts, made for the present use by the late Dr. Froderick C. Conybeare, whose acutenoss and learning detected the exastence of this work in an Armenian ms. at Vienna. The lamented doath of this eminent and beloved scholar prevented him from seeing his work in its final printed form, but the first proof had been revised by him, and I am confident that what is here offered is not unworthy of the memory of the generous friend who so often, as here, put other scholars under obligation. The translation both of the Commentary and of the accompanying Catena-extracts has been compared with the original Armenian by the selfdonying labour of my colleague, Professor Rubert P. Blake of Harvard University.

It remains to express gratitude to many who have helped me. The Editors of The Beginnings of Christianity have followed the preparation of the work with constant and sympathetic aid, and I am indebted to my colleague, Professor Lake, not only for the original proposal and for a large share in the development of the plan, but for innumerable valuable suggestions, incisive criticisms, wise counsels, and cheerful encouragoment. Sir Herbert Thompson's characteristic kindness and accurate scholarship have supplied, through his collations of the Sahidic and Bohairic versions, knowledge which was not otherwise
accessible, and the Appendices drawn from his work make it possible to approach the Egyptian versions with confidence in a way which has not hitherto been open to New Testament scholars. My colleague, Professor Henry J Cadbury, has rendered admirable service in the laborious task of collating the Vulgate and the Peshitto. From Professor F. C. Burkitt, Professor Alexander Souter, and Professor Charles C. Torrey I have received much valuable aid, and likewise from Professor Paul Diels of Breslau, Professor James A. Montgomery and Professor Max L. Margolis of Philadelphia, and Professor J. E. Frame of New York. To the great courtesy of Mgr. G. Mercatı I owe information which he alone could give. For wise advice, which contributed fundamentally to better the general plan of the volume, I have to thank honoured friends-Professor von Dobschutz, Professor Juilicher, Dean H. J. White of Christ Church, Dean J. Armutuge Robinson of Wells, Professor George Foot Moore ; and to Professor C. H. Turner and the Oxford University l'ress I owe the kind permission to use the text of Novum l'cstammentrans Sancti Irenaei.

To the devoted and efficient and of Miss Edith M. Coo, who has assisted in the work through its whole progress, every roader will be indebted as long as the book is used; and it would be ungrateful indeed not to express appreciation of the remarkable skill and large knowledge which have enabled the printers to solve the complicated problem of cloar arrangement of the pages of text and apparatus.

In spite of the accurate work of the printers and of much pains taken to secure correctness of statement and of citation, it is inevitable that a work like this should contain errors. I shall be much obliged to any reader who may find such and will take the trouble to send them to me.

JAMES HARDY ROPES.
Harvard Univmbsity,
May 25, 1025.

## CONIENTS

Pas:
PRNHACE vu
INTRODUC'IORY ENSAY: TLE TEXT OF ACTS

## I. TIIE sourghs of knowledat for the text

1. Greek Manusoripts

## § 1. Jists

(a) Uncials . . . . . xvis
(b) Minuscules ..... xxin
Von Soden's (Hassufication ..... - xxav
(c) Lochonarics ..... xxx
§2. Codicme Bs:AC!DL ..... xxxi
B. Codex Vationnus ..... xxxi
N. Codox Sinaitious .....  sliv
A. Corlox Aloxandrinus ..... lı
C. Codex Ephraomi ..... lv
D. Codox Jjeraue ..... Ivı
H. Codex Laudianu Ixxxiv

m.ignt ..... Ixxxvini
2. Verisions
§J. لatin
(a) Old Jatatin 'l'oxds ..... (ivi
(b) Vulgato ..... exxyii
(c) Varsions mado from the Latin ..... uxxxy

1. Provonçal ..... exxxy
2. Carman ..... cxxaviii
3. Bohensian ..... cxl
4. Italian ..... oxlii
§ 2. Egyptian . . . . . . . oxlu
(a) Sahidic . . . . exlun
(b) Bohairic . . exlv
§ 3. Etheopio . . . . . . cxlvi
§4. Syrtao
(a) Old Syriac . . . . . cxlvin
(b) Peshitto . . . . . oxlvui
(c) Philoxeman . . . . cxlix
(d) Harclean . . . . . . olv
(e) Palestiman . . . . . clxxxi
§5. Otherr Vmpstons
(a) Armenian . . . . . clxxxi
(b) Georgian . . . . . olxxxii
(c) Arabic . . . . olxxxiii
5. Grimit Fatherss
(a) Epistle of Barnabas ; Polycrates of Ephesus ;

Justin Martyr ; Didaohe . . olxxxv
(b) Irenseus . . . . . clxxxyi
(c) Clement of Alexandria . . . clxxxviii
(d) Origen . . . . . olxxxix
(e) Didasoalia Apostolorum ; Apostolic Oonstitu-
tions I.-vx. . . . . . oxoi
(f) Eusebius; Cyrrl of Jerusalom; Epiphanius oxovui
(g) Athanasius ; Didymus; Cyril of Aloxandria;

Cosmas Indicopleustes . . . excviu
(h) Chrysostom . . . . . cc

## II. THE CRITICISM AND HISTORY OF THE TEXT

1. Introduotory Constdrizations . . . . coil
2. Papyri and other Fragments
§ 1. Papyri and Egyptian Fragments . . . cox
§ 2. Other Fragments . . . . . coxii
3. Thin 'Whistrabs' Thaxt
§ 1. Wilnesses . . . . . . . coxv
§ 2. The Text . . . . . . coxxi
Note on Von Soden's View of his supposed I-text of Acts coxlvii
CONTENTS ..... xV
pagre
4. The Old Unotac Text ..... ccl
5. Tere Antiocifian Text ..... oclxays
6. The History of then Thixt ..... coxo
7. Them Maithod of Critionsm ..... coxcriji
8. Tasks ..... cociil
Explanatory Note ..... ccovil
Abbreviations ..... cocxix
TEXT, APPARATUS, AND TEXTUAI NOTES ..... 1
Dexached Notes
On i. 2 . ..... 256
On xiii. 27-29 ..... 261
On xiii. 33 ..... 263
On xv. 29 ..... 265
On xv. 34 ..... 269
APPENDICES
9. Papyrus Wims ${ }^{237}$. ..... 271
II. Thin Vulgatm Lating Version ..... 276
III. Thei Phemito Sybiac Virrsion. ..... 291
IV. Then Sabidio Vimrion ..... 317
V. Them Bomatrio Virbston ..... 357
THE OOMMENTARY OF EPHREM ON ACTS. lyy Frmpharok C. Conybrary ..... 373
INDEX ..... 455

# THE TEXT OF ACTS <br> I. THE SOURCES OF KNOWLEDGE FOR THE TEXT 

## 1. GREEK MANUSCRIPTS ${ }^{1}$

§ 1. LISTS
(a) Unctals ${ }^{2}$

Century III. or IV.
Pap 29. Oxyrhynch. 1597.
Acts xxv. 7-8, 20. Text in Oxyrhynchus Papyri, vol. xiri., 1919.

Century IV.
B ( $\delta 1$ ). Codex Vaticanus. Rome, Vatican Library, gr. 1209. Pap 8 (a 8). Berlin, Altes und Neues Museum, Aegypt. Abth., P 8683.
${ }^{1}$ In the account of the Grook manusoripts of Acts here given it is not intended in general to repoat tho intormation given in Gregory's 'Erolegomena' to Thschondorf, Novum Testamentum Graece, editho ortava, Loipzig, 1894, and in the same writer's Teaxthritsk des Nesuen Testamentes, Louprig, 19001-1909. In reforring to minusoule oodices, and to the less familiar uncials, the lator numbering of Gregory will be followed, as found in his Grsechseche Uandechriftent des Neuen Testaments, Laipzig, 1908, and (loss conveniontly) in his Testhrithk, vol. iu., 1909. The carlior numbering, from the list in the Prologomona, wll sometimes be indicated, with the word ' formerly.' The numbers of von Soden's list, whon referred to, are recognizable by the prefixod Greok lettor $\delta$ or a, or the symbol 0 or $A^{\pi P}$ with a superior figura.

2 The detormunation of the contury is in some oases open to doubt. H'or instance, V. Gardthausen, Grsechssohe Palaographie, 2nd od., vol. ii., 1913, pp. 122-134, holds confidontly, againat many other moholarn, that Codox Smaitious was writton in the fifth, not in the fourth contury.
xviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

Acts iv. 31-37; v. 2-9; vi. 1-6, 8-15. Text in Gregory, Textlkitik, pp. 1087-1090.
057. Berlin, Altes und Neues Museum, Aegypt. Abth., P 9808.

Acts iii. 5. 6, 10-12.

> Century IV. or V.

к ( $\delta 2$ ). Codex Sinaiticus, Petrograd, Public Library, 259.
0165. Berlin, Altes und Neues Museum, Aegypt. Abth., P 271.

Acts iii. 24-iv. 13, 17-20. Text in Gregory, Texlkertik, pp. 1369 f.

Century 7.
048 ( 1 ; a 1). Rome, Vatican Library, gr. 2061.
Acts xxvi. 4-xxvii. 10; xxviii. 2-31. Palimpsest. Written in three columns.
066 ( $\mathrm{I}^{2} ; ~ a ~ 1000$ ). Petrograd, Public Library, gr. VI. II. 4.
Acts xxviii. $8 \nu 05-\iota \in \rho o \sigma o \lambda \nu \mu \omega \nu$ 17. Palimpsest. Text in Tischendorf, Monumenta sacra inedita, vol. i. pp. 43 f.
077. Sinai, Monastery of St. Catherine. (Harris, No. 5.)

Acts xiii. 28-29. Text in Studia Sinaitica, I., 1894, p. 98, No. 5.
0166 (a 1017). Heidelberg, Papyrus-Sammlung, 1357.
Acts xxviii. 30-31. Text in A. Deissmann, Die Septuagintapapyri und andere altchristliche Texte der Heidelberger Papyrussammlung, 1905, p. 85.
0175. Florence, Società Italians. Oxyrhynchus fragment.

Acts vi. 7-15. Text in Papini greci e latini, vol. II., 1913, No. 125.
Century V. or VI.

A ( $\delta$ 4). Codex Alexandrinus, London, British Muscum, Royal Library I. D. V-VIII.
C ( $\delta$ 3). Codex Ephraemi, Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale, gr. 9.
 $\nu \in \kappa \rho \omega \nu \mathrm{x} .42$; xiii. 1 os $\mu a \nu a \eta \nu-\epsilon \nu \epsilon \iota \rho \eta \nu \eta$ xvi. 36 ; xx. 10

 $16 \phi \eta \varsigma \eta \nu$ apajtes-ove єıaбev xxviii. 4. Not quite twothirds of Acts extant. Palimpsest. Text in Tischendorf, Codex Ephraemi Syri, Leipzig, 1843.
D ( $\delta$ 5). Codex Bezae. Cambridge, University Library, 2. 41.
Graeco-Latin. Acts i. 1-vini. 29; x. 14-xxi. 2; xxi. 10-16; xxa. 18-xxii. 10 ; xxil. 20-29. Reconstruction from trustworthy sources of xxi. 16-18 (and the Latin of the obverse) in J. H. Ropes, ' Three Papers on the Text of Acts,' Harvard Theological Revrew, vol. xvi., 1923, pp. 163-168, see also pp. 392-394.
076. Norfolk, England, Collection of Lord Amherst of Hackney. Acts ii. 11-12. Text in Grenfell and Hunt, The $\Delta m h e r s t$ Papyrr, i. No. VIII.

## Century VI.

093 (a 1013). Cambridge, University Library, Taylor-Schechter Collection.
Acts xxiv. 22-26, 27. Palimpsest. Text in C. Taylor, Hebrew-Greek Cairo Genizah Palimpsests from the TaylorSchechter Collection, 1900, pp. 94 f.
Wess ${ }^{\text {bn }}$. Vienna, parchment fragmont, partly Sahidic, partly Greek.
Acts ii. 1-5. Text in C. Wessely, Griechische utad koptische Teate theologischen Inhalts ii. (Studien zur Pulagraphie und Papyruskunde, Heft 11), 1911, No. 59 c.

> Century VI. or VII.

E (a 1001). Codex Laudianus. Oxford, Bodleian Library, laud. 35.
 $a \kappa \omega \lambda u \tau \omega \varsigma$ xxviii. 31. Contains Acts alone (Greak and Latin). Text in Tischendorf, Monumenta sacra inedita, vol. ix., 1870.
Pap 33 (Pap Wess ${ }^{190}$ ). Vienna, leaf from papyrus codex.
Acts xv. 22-24, 27-32. Text in C. Wessely, Griechische und
koptische Texte theologrschen Inhalts iii. (Studien zur Paläographie und Papyruskunde, Heft 12), 1912, No. 190 (Litterarischer theologischer Text No. 25).

## Century VII.

095 (G; a 1002). Petrograd, Public Library, gr. 17.
Acts ii. 45-iii. 8. See Tischendorf, Notitia edtrionis codicis Sinaitici, 1869, p. 50, and Tischendorf, Novum Testamentum graece, ed. octava, apparatus, ad loc.
096 (I5; a 1004). Petrograd, Public Library, gr. 19.
Acts ii. 6-17; xxvi. 7-18. Palimpsest. Text in Tischendorf, Monumenta sacra inedhta, vol. i. pp. 37 f., 41 f.
097 (I⿷ ; a 1003). Petrograd, Public Library, gr. 18.
Acts xiii. 39-46. Palimpsest. Text in Tischendorf, Monumenta sacra inedita, vol. i. pp. 39 f.

## Century VIII.

0123 (formerly Apl 70b; a 1014). Petrograd, Public Lubrary, gr. 49.
Acts ii. 22, 26-28, 45-47 ; iii. 1-2.
Century VIII. or IX.
S (049; a 2). Athos, Laura, A 88.
Mutilated in Acts i. 11-14, xii. 15-19, xiii. 1-3. Photograph in the J. Pierpont Morgan Collection, Harvard College Library.
$\Psi(044 ; \delta 6)$. Athos, Laura, B 52 (earlier, 172). ${ }^{1}$
Photograph in the J. Pierpont Morgan Collection, Harvard College Library.

## Century IX.

H (014; a 6). Modena, Biblioteca Estense, [CXCVI] II. G. 3.

${ }^{1}$ On Codex $\Psi$ see K. Lake, Journal of Theological Studies, vol. I., 1809-1900, pp. 290-292; Texts from Mt. Athos (also in Shudia Biblica et Ecclesiastica, v., 1902, pp. 89-185).

रaן xш. 36 ; xiv. 3 y $\nu \in \sigma \theta a \iota-\tau \nu \chi \epsilon \iota \nu$ xxvi. 3. Contained Acts alone, without Catholic Epistles, which have been supplied in hand of fittecnth or sixteenth century Readings in Tregelles' apparatus.
L (020; a 5). Rome, Bibloteca Angelica, A. 2. 15.
Acts viii. $10 \mu \iota \varsigma$ тои $\theta \in o \nu-a \kappa \omega \lambda \nu \tau \omega s$ xaxvii. 31. Readings in Tregelles' apparatus.
P (025 ; a 3). Petrograd, Public Library, 225.
Palimpsest. Acts i. 13 єьбь-aк $\omega \lambda \nu \tau \omega s ~ x x v i i i .31$. Text in Tischendorf, Monumenta sacra inedila, vol. vi. pp. 89-248. 0120 (Gb ; a 1005). Rome, Vatican Library, gr. 2302.

Acts xvi. 30-xvii. 17 ; xvu. 27-29, 31-34; xviii. 8-26. Palimpsest. Text in J. Cozza, Sacrorum bibliorum velustissima fragmenta Graeca et Latuna e coducibus C'ryptoferratensibats eruta, ii. Rome, 1877, pp. cxxi-cxxxiv; and Gregory, Textkritik, p. 1078.
1874 (formerly Apl 261 ; a 7). Sinai, Monastery of St. Catherine, 273.

## Century $X$.

056 (formerly $16 ; 0^{7}$ ). Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale, coisl. gr. 26.
0140. Sinai, Monastery of St. Catherine. (IIarris, No. 41.)

Fragment. See Studia Sinaitica, 1., London, 1894, p. 116. 0142 (formerly 46 ; $0^{6}$ ). Munich, Staatsbibliothek, gr. 375.

Century XI. or XII. (?)
Pap Wess ${ }^{237}$. Vienna, K 7541-7548.
Acts xvii. 28-xviii. 2 ; xviii. 24-27; xix. 1-8, 13-19; xx. $9-16,22-28$; $x \times .35-x \times \mathrm{i} .4$; xxii. 11-14, 16-17. Elight leaves of Greek and Sahidic bilingual papyrus codex. Text in C. Wessely, Griechische und koptische Texte theologischen Inhalts iv. (Studien zur Paliographie und Papyruskunde, Heft 15), 1914, No. 237 ; also below in Appendix I., pp. 271-275.

## (b) Minusoules

The above-named mss. of Acts are all uncials. Four are papyri. In addition, the following minuscules may be specially mentioned :

33 (formerly $13^{\text {ac }} ; \delta 48$ ). Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale, gr. 14 (formerly colbert. 2844).
Ninth or tenth century. "The queen of the cursives." Readings in Tregelles' apparatus.
81 (formerly $61^{\text {ac }}$; a 162; $\mathrm{p}^{\text {ser). London, British Museum, }}$ add. 20,003.
A.d. 1044. Acts i. 1-4, 8; vii. 17-xvii. 28; xxiii. 9-28, 31. About three-quarters of Acts extant. Another portion of this codex, containing the Catholic and Pauline epistles, is 1288 (formarly $241^{\text {ac }} 285^{\text {paul }}$; a 162), Cauro, Patriarchal Library, 59 (formerly 351). Readings of Acts in Tregelles' apparatus, and in Scrivener, Codex Augiensis.
462 (formerly $101^{100}$; a 359). Moscow, Synodal Lhbrary, Wladimir 24, Sabbas 348, Matthäi 333.
Thirteenth century. Readings in Matthai, S. Lucae Actus Apostolorum graece et latine, Riga, 1782, with the symbol ' f .' 614 (formerly 137 ${ }^{\text {ac }}$; a 364). Milan, Biblioteca Ambrosiana, E. 97 sup.
Thirteenth century (eleventh century ?). Photograph in the J. Pierpont Morgan Collection, Harvard College Library.
383 (formerly $58^{\mathrm{ac}}$; a 353). Oxford, Bodleian Library, clark. 9. Thirteenth century. Readings of Acts in A. Pott, Der abendländische Text der Apostelgeschichte und die Wir-quelle, 1900, pp. 78-88.
102 (formerly $99^{\text {ac }}$; a 499). Moscow, Synodal Library, Wladimir 412, Sabbas 5, Mattthäi 5.
A.D. 1345 (1445 ?). Collation in Matthäi, S. Luccae Actus Apostolorum graece et latine, Riga, 1782, with the symbol ' c.'

69 (formerly $31^{\text {ac }} ; \delta 505 ; \mathrm{m}^{\text {aor }}$ ) Leicester, England, Library of Town Council.
Fifteenth century. Readings in Tregelles' apparatus.
The minuscule Greek manuscripts which contain Acts number upwards of 500 copies. The following tables (which include also most of the uncial codices and tragments) are drawn from the classification reached by Hermann von Soden, Die Schriften des Neven Testaments, I. Teil: Untersuchungen, 1902-1910, pp. 1653 f., 1686-1688, 1760, 2162 f., 2172-2174. From this classification must proceed all future investigation of the text found in the minuscules. In the enumeration the numbers preceded by the Greek letter $\delta$ (for $\delta\left(a \forall \eta^{\prime} \kappa \eta\right.$ ) refer to manuscripts containing the Gospels, Acts, and Epistles (with or without the Apocalypse). Numbers without preceding Greek letter do not contain the Gospels, and are those to which in von Soden's catalogue (pp. 215-248) the Greek letter $a$ is prefixed. The designation $A^{\text {PP }}$ refers to manuscripts in which the text of Acts is accompanied by the catena of 'Andreas.' $\mathbf{O}^{\text {mp }}$ designates a manuscript containing with the text the commentary ascribed to ' Oecumenius.'

In the columns headed ' Formerly' are given the numbers (in the list of mss. of Acts and Catholic Epistles) of Gregory's 'Prolegomena' to Tischendorf, Novem Testrumentum gracce, editio octava, 1890, pp. 617-659, and Gregory's Texthritik des Neven Testamentes, vol. i., 1900, pp. 263-294; in the columns headed 'Gregory' the numbers of Gregory's final list, to be found in his Griechische Handschriften des Neven Testaments, 1908, as well as in the ' Nachtrag' which constitates Teextloritik, volume iii., 1909. These last-mentioned numbers are employed consistently in the present volume to designate the minuscules and all except the better known of the uncials.

Brackets are here used to connect the numbers of manuscripts said by von Soden to be closely akin to one another, or even in some cases to constitute pairs of sister manuscripts,

## xxiv THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

It will be remembered that von Soden's system of enumeration is as follows :

| $\begin{aligned} & \delta 1-49 \\ & \text { a } 1-49 \end{aligned}$ | before end of ninth century |
| :---: | :---: |
| a 1000-1019 | before end of tenth century |
| $\begin{aligned} & \delta 50-99 \\ & a \quad 50-99 \end{aligned}$ | $\}$ tenth century |
| $\begin{aligned} & \delta 100-199 \\ & \text { a } 100-199 \\ & a \end{aligned} 1100-1119$ | eleventh century |
| $\begin{aligned} & \delta 200-299 \\ & \text { a } 200-299 \\ & \text { a } 1200-1219 \end{aligned}$ | twelfth century |
| $\begin{aligned} & \delta 300-399 \\ & \text { a } 300-399 \\ & \text { a } 1300-1319 \end{aligned}$ | thirteenth century |

and similarly for later centuries.
Von Soden's Classlefioation
H (Hesychius)
(arranged approximately in order of date)

| von Soden. | Formerly. | Grogory |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\delta 1$ | B | 03 |
| $\delta 2$ | N | 01 |
| $\delta 3$ | C | 04 |
| $\delta 4$ | A | 02 |
| $\delta 6$ | $\Psi$ | 044 |
| 8 | , | Pap 8 |
| $\delta 48$ | 13 | 33 |
| 1002 | G | 095 |
| 1004 | 15 | 096 |
| 74 | 389 | 1175 |
| 103 | 25 | 104 |
| 104 J | 89 | 459 |
| 162 | 61 | 81 |
| 257 | 33 | 326 |
| ¢ 371 | 290 | 1241 |

## I (Ierosolyma)

Von Soden's designation of $\mathrm{I}^{\mathbf{a}}$ forms the largest division of the I-group; $I^{\text {b1 }}$ and $I^{\text {b2 }}$ are two sections of a distinct sub-group $I^{\mathrm{b}}$; likewise $\mathrm{I}^{\mathrm{c1}}$ and $\mathrm{I}^{\mathrm{c} 2}$ are sections of an equally distinct subgroup $\mathrm{I}^{\mathrm{c}}$. In each list the mss. are arranged approximately in the order of their value as preserving in von Soden's opinion the original type of their section.

|  | $\mathrm{I}^{\text {a }}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{gathered} \text { von Soden. } \\ \delta 5 \end{gathered}$ | Formerly. D | Gregory. $05$ |
| 7 ) | apl 261 | 1874 |
| 264 \} | 233 | 917 |
| 200 | 83 | 88 |
| 382 \} | 231 | 915 |
| 70 | 505 | 1898 |
| 101 \} | 40 | 181 |
| 1001 | E | 08 |
| 252 | 391 | 1873 |
| $\delta 251$ | 271 | 927 |
| $\delta 459$ | 195 | 489 |
| ¢ 203 | 265 | 808 |
| $\delta 300$, | 65 | 218 |
| $\delta 157$ | 202 | 517 |
| $\delta 507$ ) | 104 | 241 |
| 397 | 96 | 460 |
| 106 | 179 | 177 |
| 158 | 395 | 1215 |
| 184 | - | 2143 |
| 193 | 239 | 1270 |
| 261 | 142 | 618 |
| 205 | 51 | 337 |
| ¢ 453 | 5 | 5 |
| 367 | 308 | 1827 |
| 173 | 156 | 623 |
| ( $254{ }^{1}$ | 1 | 1 |
| ס 457$\}$ | 95 | 209 |
| $\delta 500$ | 93 | 205 |

${ }^{1}$ Codex $\delta 254$ is the one desoribed by von Soden, p. 104, undor the designatuon $\delta 50$; see his volume i ., 'IErgänerungon und Verbesserungen,' p. xi.
xxvi THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

| von Soden | Formerly | Gregory |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 554 | 238 | 2288 |
| 1100 ) | 310 | 1829 |
| 55 \} | 236 | 920 |
| $\delta 180$ ) | 1319 | 1319 |
| $\delta 355\}$ | 19 | 38 |
| $\delta 505$ | 31 | 69 |
| 502 | 116 | 467 |
| 552 | 217 | 642 |
| 251 | 326 | 1843 |
| 175 | 319 | 1838 |
| 192 | 318 | 1837 |
| 170 | 303 | 1311 |
| 464 | 218 | 1522 |
| ס 454 | 262 | 794 |
| 172 | 73 | 436 |
| $\delta 156$ | 108 | 226 |
| 1202 | 249 | 1526 |
| 56 | 316 | 1835 |
| 64 | 328 | 1845 |
| 152 | 388 | 1162 |
| 168 | 226 | 910 |
| 202 | 309 | 1828 |
| 361 | 248 | 1525 |
| $\delta 268$ | 180 | 431 |
| $\mathrm{A}^{\text {TP }} 10$ | 502 | 1895 |
| $A^{\text {mp }} \mathbf{1 1}$ | 15 | 307 |
|  | 36 | $36^{\text {a }}$ |
| $A^{\text {TP }}{ }^{12}$ | 74 | 437 |
| $\mathrm{A}^{\text {² }}$ 21 | 130 | 610 |
| $\mathrm{A}^{\text {² }}{ }^{\text {a }}$ | 81 | 453 |
| $A^{* p}{ }^{\text {a }}$ | . . | 1678 |
| $\mathrm{I}^{\text {b1 }}$ |  |  |
| 62 | 498 | 1891 |
| $\delta 602$ | 200 | 522 |
| 365 | 214 | 206 |
| 396 | .. | 1758 |
| 472 . | 312 | 1831 |

LISTS OF GREEK MSS.

| $\begin{gathered} \text { von Soden } \\ 398 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Formerly } \\ 69 \end{gathered}$ | Gregory 429 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\delta 206$ ) | 105 | 242 |
| $\delta 264$ j | 201 | 536 |
| $\delta 414$ | .. | 2200 |
| ס 152 ) | 196 | 491 |
| $\delta 368$ \} | 266 | 823 |
| 270 | 54 | 43 |
| 306 \} | 119 | 469 |
| 253 \} | 2 | 2 |
| $\delta 600$ \} | 124 | 296 |
| 161 | 173 | 635 |
| $\delta 360$ | 197 | 496 |
| 368 | 344 | 1099 |
| 490 | 382 | 1868 |
| 461 | 163 | 630 |
| 275 | . . | 2194 |
| 567 | 207 | 592 |


| $\mathrm{I}^{\mathbf{1 0 2}}$ |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 78 ) | $\cdots$ | 1739 |
| 171 \} | 7 | 2298 |
| 157 | 29 | 323 |
| $\delta 260$ ] | 111 | 440 |
| 469 \} | 215 | 216 |
| $\delta 356$ | 6 | 6 |
| 209 ) | 386 | 1872 |
| $\delta 370$ \} | 288 | 1149 |
| 76 | 403 | 1880 |
| ס 309 | 14 | 35 |
| 550 | 27 | 322 |

$I^{b}$ (not identifiable as $I^{\text {b1 }}$ or $I^{\mathbf{b 2}}$ )

1000
1003
$I^{\mathbf{2}}$
$\mathbf{I}^{\mathbf{6}}$
066
097
$\mathrm{I}^{\text {01 }}$
208
307
1611
370
353
1108

## xxviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

| von Soden | Formerly | Gregory |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 116 | . . | 2138 |
| 551 | 216 | 1518 |
|  | $\mathrm{I}^{02}$ |  |
| 364 | 137 | 614 |
| 353 | 58 | 383 |
| § 299 | .. | 2147 |
| 466 | 302 | 257 |
| 470 | 229 | 913 |
| 486 | .. | 1765 |
| 258 | 56 | 378 |
| 487 | . | 1717 |
| 506 | 60 | 385 |
| 69 | 231 | 221 |
| 169 | 192 | 639 |
| 114 | 335 | 185\% |
| 174 | 252 | 255 |
| $\delta 101$ | 199 | 506 |
| 154 | 381 | 1867 |
| 471 \} | 313 | 1832 |
| 356 | 224 | 876 |
| 503 | 139 | 616 |
| § 298 J | 43 | 76 |

$\mathrm{I}^{\mathrm{c}}$ (not identifiable as $\mathrm{I}^{\mathrm{cl}}$ or $\mathrm{I}^{\mathrm{CL}}$ )

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
0^{\pi \rho} 30 & 232 & 916
\end{array}
$$

## K (koinē)

Virtually all the Greek mss. of Acts not comprised in the above lists (types H and I) are known, or believed, to present in greater or less purity the K-text. Some of these contain in varying degrees a weak infusion of I-readings. Two groups, distinguished by special selections of such readings as well as in other ways, are designated $\mathrm{K}^{0}$ (' complutensis ') and $\mathrm{K}^{r}$ (' revidierte '). The following lists, arranged approximately in order
of date, include the oldest codices of the $K$-type and the $K^{r}$-type, and all those assigned by von Soden to the $\mathrm{K}^{\mathrm{c}}$-type. Mention of many others will be found in von Soden, Die Schrrften des Neuen Testuments, pp. 1760 f., 2162 f., 2172-2174.

|  | K |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| von Sodon. | Formorly. | Gregory. |
| $\ldots$ | $\zeta$ | 093 |
| 2 | S | 049 |
| 3 | P | 025 |
| 5 | L | 020 |
| 6 | H | 014 |
| 47 | 323 | 1841 |
| 48 | 112 | 2125 |
| 50 | $\ldots$ | 1760 |
| 51 | 17 | 93 |
| 52 | 86 | 456 |
| 53 | 160 | 627 |
| 54 | 384 | 1870 |
| 61 | 122 | 602 |
| 67 | 87 | 457 |
| 72 | 334 | 1851 |
| 75 | 394 | 1244 |
| $\delta 95$ | 41 | 175 |
| $\delta 97$ | 285 | 1073 |

and upwards of 250 other codices of the eleventh and later centuries.

| K ${ }^{\circ}$ |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 107 | 42 | 42 |
| 186 | 223 | 223 |
| ¢ 255 | 35 | 57 |
| 271 | .. | 2115 |
| $\delta 359$ | 193 | 479 |
| $\delta 364$ | 32 | 51 |
| $\delta 365$ | 57 | 234 |
| $\delta 375$ | . | 1594 |
| $\delta 376$ | 194 | 483 |

## xxx THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

| von Soden | Formerly. | Gregory. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\delta 366$ | 164 | 390 |
| 366 | 228 | 912 |
| 395 | $\ldots$ | 1753 |
| $\delta 410$ | 206 | 582 |
| 450 | $\ldots$ | 1766 |
| 555 | 305 | 1405 |
| 557 | 331 | 1848 |

The above list includes all the codices assigned by von Soden to the group $\mathrm{K}^{\mathrm{c}}$.

|  | $K^{r}$ |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
| $\delta 269$ | 300 | 1251 |
| $\delta 304$ | 260 | 757 |
| $\delta 357$ | 92 | 204 |
| $\delta 378$ | 1400 | 1400 |
| $\delta 390$ | $\ldots$ | 1622 |
| $\delta 393$ | $\ldots$ | 1490 |
| 358 | 38 | 328 |
| 362 | $\ldots$ | 1752 |
| 371 | 356 | 1140 |
| 372 | 360 | 1855 |
| 373 | 361 | 1856 |
| 380 | 378 | 1865 |
| 385 | $\ldots$ | 1725 |

and many other codices of the fourteenth and later centuries.
(c) Legtionaries

Many lectionaries containing lessons from Acts are known, and are calalogued in Gregory's lists. Of these $\mathrm{l}^{\mathrm{a}} 171$ is of the ninth century, $l^{\mathrm{a}} 59$ and $\mathrm{l}^{\mathrm{a}} 173$ of the ninth or tenth; $\mathrm{l}^{\mathrm{a}} 156$ is of the tenth century, and $l^{2} 597$ and $l^{2} 1316$ of the tenth or eleventh. From the eleventh century on many extant lectionaries are assigned to each century. The text of the lectionaries has never been investigated.

## § 2. CODICES BNACDE

A discussion of the history and peculiarities of some of the chief manuscripts named above is more conveniently placed here; the character of the New Testament text in the several documents will be treated later in connexion with the history and criticism of the text of Acts.

## B. Codex Vatioanus

Codex Vaticanus is mentioned in the catalogue of the Vatican Hustory hbrary of the year 1475. ${ }^{1}$ Whence it came into the library is
${ }^{1}$ The catalogue of 1475 (Vat. cod. lat. 3954) made by Platma, the labrarian, is printed in full by W. Muntz and P. Fabre, La Bubhotheque du Vatrican au XV' sièrle, Parrs, 1887. It is arranged in two parts (Latin and Greek) and by subjects m eaoh part. At that date the bnoks had no fixed places (P. Fabro, La Vatrcane de Strte IV [MÓlanges d'Archénlogie et d'Hıstoure, XV ], 1898, p. 473). In the list of Groek mss. is included under the hoading 'Testamentum antuquum et novum ' (Muntz and Fabio, p. 244) the ontry 'Brblia. Wx membr. in rubeo.' This is the only Greek ms mentioned which purports to contain the whole Bible. This entry can hardly refor to any other than our Codor Vatucanus 1209, for in a shelf-list, or catalogue arranged by the book-cases of the several rooms of the Labrary, made by Platina with the and of has subordmate Demetrius Lucensis in 1481 (Vat codd. lat. 3952 and 3947, the latter ms being a copy of the former ; see Muntz and Fabie, pp. 142 f., 250 f ), the statement is found, relating to the left sude of the library, as you entor: 'In primo banco brbliothecae greccue. Bibhsa sn tribus columnis ex membranes in rubso' (L. Carin, Centralblatt fur Bibhothekswesen, vol. x., 1893, pp. 541 ff .). Thus unnustakably refers to Dodex B; and that it is a fuller desompinon of the same Bible which the catalogue of 1475 designated more summarily is not only mado probable by the idontity of the binding in both notices (in rubeo), but is cloarly shown by the fact that no other book montionod in this later inventory can be the same as the Bible of the earlier one. In the inventory of 1481 the only other Bible mentioned is Iesoribed as 'bound in black' (in nigro); this was in fact a copy of part of the Old Testament (Vat. gr. 330), afterward lent to Cardinal Ximenes for the Jomplatensian Polyglot The information with regard to the meentory of L481 I owe to the kindnoss of Mgr. G. Morcath, of the Vatioan Labrary. For he former controversy on this subject see The Academy, May 30 and June 13, 1891; Oentralblatt fur Brbhothekowesen, vol. x, 1893, pp. 537-547; F. G. Kenyon, Handbook to the Textral Criticism of the N.T., 2nd ed., 1912, p. 77. The position of Bas Cod graeo. 1209 in the onumeration of the Vatioan mss, hrows no lught on the source from which it came into the Vatioan library founded about 1450). The present numbering is due to the brothers Ramaldi tbout 1620, and in the list Codex B is preoeded by codices known to have been coquired as late as the years 1504 and 1612; see P. Batiffol, La Valicane de Paul III d Paul V, pp. 82 f. ; J. B. De Rossu, 'Do origino, historna, indicibus
not known, but it has been observed that the hand which has written extended schola on fol. 1205v, 1206, 1239, and elsewhere in Codex B, resembles a Greek hand of the thirteenth century, "easily recognizable by its ligatures as well as by the greenish ink which it employs," which annotated two codices formerly belonging to the library of the abbey of Rossano, one containing Chrysostom on 1 Corinthians (Vaticanus, gr. 1648, tenth century) and one Gregory Nazianzen (Vaticanus, gr. 1994, eleventh century). ${ }^{1}$ That Codex B had previously been in the possession of Cardunal Bessarion ( $\dagger$ 1472) has sometimes been suggested in view of the fact that in Codex Venetus, Marc. graec. 6, which was probably written for the Cardinal, several Old Testament books are copied from it, ${ }^{2}$ and it would not be unnatural to suspect that the ms. was found by him in one of the Greek monasteries of South Italy, oversight of which was entrusted to him by the Pope in 1446, and from which many of his manuscripts are said to have come. ${ }^{3}$ But it is hard to believe that so eager
soriniae et bibhotheoae sedis apostolioae,' in Codsces palatins lathns bsblsothecae Valicanae, vol. i., Romo, 1886, pp. oxm-exvii.
${ }^{2}$ This observation was made by P. Batiffol, L'Abbaye de Rossano, 1891, p. 49 note 1 Codex Vat. gr. 1648 was at Rossano in the fiftoenth contury, lator at Grotta Ferrata. For the statement found, for instance, in P. Baisffol, La Vatscane de Parl III a Parl V, Panss, 1890, p. 82, that Codex B was in South Italy in the tenth and eleventh centumes, positive grounds are noi given. Tho restoration of the codex by rotracing the letters, etc., is commonly associatod with the work of a cortain corrector who occasionally lapsed into minusculon that betray his date as the tenth or eleventh contury (Tischendorf, Novum Testamentum Vatscanum, p. xxvil); but as to the locality where those corrections wore mado there seems to be no ovidence. The Roman editors. 'Prolegomena,' 1881, $p \times r i$, hold the re-inking and the addition of broathings and accents to be the work of the soribe (Clemens monachus) who, they think, supplied tho mussing portions of the codex in the early fifleonth contury.

2 Bessarion's manuscxipts as a whole, however, wore given by him in 1468 or 1469 to the Library of San Marco in Vonice. Tho sourco from which a fifteenth-century hand supphed Gen. i. 1-xlvi. 28 in B is said by Nostle (Septuagintastudien [1], Ulm, 1886, p. 9) to be the Roman twelfth-contury Codex Chisionus R. VI. 38 (Rahlfs 19). No one seems to havo dusoovered the soarce of the addation by the samo hand which now fills the socond laouna, Ps. cv. 27-oxxani. 6. Cragory, Prolegomena, p. 350, states that the source from which the lator part of Hebrews and Rovalation were added was a manuscript belonging to Bessarion.
${ }^{3}$ G Vougt, Dis Wiederbelebung des olassischen Altertuins, 3rd ed. vol. II, 1893, pp. 123 ff., esp. pp. 130 f. ; Batiflol, La Vatrcane de Paul III \& Paul V, p. 82.
a collector as the Cardinal would have given up voluntarily his greatest treasure. In any case he would not have given it to the Vatican Library at any period after the date at which he fell out of favour at Rome.

If it is proper to hazard a conjecture as to the earher history of Codex B, it would be that the codex was brought from Alexandria to Sicily by fugitives from the conquering Arabs, in the seventh century, and thence to Calabria. ${ }^{1}$ Nothing is known which suggests that it remained in the Elast until the fifteenth century and was then brought to Rome under the influence of the revival of letters. ${ }^{2}$

The date of the Codex Vaticanus is admitted to be the fourth Date century. From the peculiar selection and order of the books included in the Old Testament and the order in the New Testament it is evident that the manuscript is to be associated with the influence of Athanasius; ${ }^{3}$ but it is not certain that it need have been written after his 39th Festal Letter of 367, for the Patriarch's views on the canon there stated, although perhaps original with hum, were doubtless formulated before that date.

[^0]
## Exxiv <br> THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

Fgypluan orgin.

The place of orign of B has now been established as Egyph in spite of the contention of some earlier scholars (l. Sumon Wetstein, Ceriani, Corssen, Hort) that it was written in Rome or in southern Italy. ${ }^{1}$ Even umder the dubious guess which attempts to identify B with the copy (or, possibly, one of several copies) prepared for the Emperor Constans by Athanasius in the earlier years (339-342 or 340-343) of his exile at Rome, ${ }^{2}$ it would have to be admitted that the scribes, the composition, and the text of B were Egyptuan, so that the manuseript could in no way claim to be a product of the West or to show Westorn practice. 3

Among the reasons which have led to the conclusion that B is Egyptian are the following. They depend in part on the assumption that a codex of that period gvving the characteristio text of a locality was written in the locality.

1. Its relation to Athanasius.
2. The fact that in the exemplar from which the Pauline

[^1]epistles were drawn Hebrews mmedately followed Galatians, a singular order strikingly luke that of the Sahidic version, in which Hebrews is found between 2 Corinthrans and Galatians.
3. The close relation of the text to the Bohairic version, and in a less degree to the Sahiduc.
4. The type of text to which $\mathbf{B}$ belongs was current in Egypt, being that employed by Athanasius and Cyril. The Egyptian fragments of the Gospels designated as T show a text closely related to B , though not perfectly identical with it, and the same is true of most of the papyrr. ${ }^{1}$
5. The occurrence in Heb. i. 3 of the singular reading фavepw for $\phi \epsilon \rho \omega \nu$, elsewhere found only in the Egyptian monk, Serapion; together with the singular readungs in Heb. ii. 2, 6 found only in papyri. ${ }^{2}$
6. The presence in B of a translation of the Book of Judges which is of Egyptian origin.
7. A more doubtful line of evidence is the occasional, but rare, occurrence in $B$ of spellings which are believed to proceed from peculiar Egyptian pronunciation. Thus $\kappa \rho a u \eta$ for $\kappa \rho a u \gamma \eta$, ls. xxx. 19, Ez. xxx. 22, and a fow cases of the omission of $\chi, \tau, \lambda$, and $\sigma$ between vowels, together with the confusion of $\kappa$ and $\gamma$ and of the dental mutes. ${ }^{3}$ But these phenomena are notably less frequent in B than in other old uncials.
8. The close resemblance of the text of B , at least in 1-4 Kingdoms, to the non-hexaplaric toxt found in some of Origen's quotations, and to the text underlying the Ethiopic.4 The
${ }^{1}$ Bousset, Textlortische Studren aum Neuen Testainent (Texto und Untersuchungen, xi.), 1894, ' Die Recension des Hesyohus,' pp 74-110; Burkatt, in P. M. Barnard, The Brblhcal Teart of Olement of 1 lexandrue (Toxts and Studies, v), 1899, pp. wie f., xf. The Egypizan LXX -fragmont (fifth or sixth century) desugnated $Z^{[1]}$ also shows strikang agreemont with B; see Rahlfs, Lrucrans Rexension der Konigsbucher, 1911, p. 193 note 2. Swo also below, p. xxxvi note 1.
' J. Armitage Robinson, in P. M. Barnard, op. cit. p. x; G. Wobbermin, Altchristluche luturgische Stucke aus der Kirche Ayyptens (Texte und Ontersuchungon, xvii.), 1899, p. 23.
${ }^{3}$ Thaokoray, Gramniar of the O.T. $3 n$ Gresk, vol. i. pp. 101, 103 f., 111-114.
${ }^{4}$ Rahlif, 'Origenos' Zitaiks aus don Konigsbuohern,' Septuagsnta-Studien, i., 1904, pp. 82-87.

## zexvi the beginnings of christiantty

Ethiopian Church was dependent on Egypt，and would naturally acquire thence its text of the Bible．

These indications all point to Egypt，and the palacographic ${ }^{1}$ and linguistic characteristics of the manuscript include nothing which is not conssistent with this conclusion．${ }^{8}$ No evidence which in the light of present knowledge continues to be valid tends to indicate an orign in the West．If the codex had its home in Egypt，it was probably written in Alexandria．

Consian－ tino＇s fifty copics．

The suggestion has，however，often been made that Codex Vaticanus and Coder Sinaiticus formed two of the Cifty coppes of the Bible ${ }^{3}$ prepared by Eusebius，doubtloss in Caessrea，by order of the Emperor Constantine about the year 332 （Eusobius， $V_{\text {ata }}$ Constantini，iv．35－37），which Eusebuus describes as［ievti－ rpaфa］т pıб⿱亠凶禸 кaì тeтpaбनá．But this theory has no inherent strength sufficient to overthrow the positive reasons lor assigging an Egyptian orgin to B．On this point some further dlscussion is necessary．
tplood kal тетряббd．
 pretations．${ }^{4}$（1）The rendering terniones el quaternoones，found in the Latin translation of Valesius＇edition and accopted by Mont－ Lancon（Palaeographia Graeca，p．26）is probably imposssiblo in itsellf，and is not well suited to the context，ass，indoed， Valesius observed－to say nothing of the fact that ternions soem never to have been a usual form of gatherings．（2）The meaning

[^2]' three and four at a time'would suit the verb $\delta_{\iota a \pi \epsilon} \mu \psi$ á $\nu \tau \omega \nu$, but not the proper sense of the adjectives themselves, for these latter are virtually synonymous with $\tau \rho \iota \pi \lambda \hat{a}$ and $\tau \epsilon \tau \rho a \pi \lambda \hat{a}$, and mean that the copies themselves had 'three and four' of something. (3) 'Having three and four volumes' in each copy would make sense, but nothing in particular tends to confirm this interpretation. (4) The meaning 'having three columns and four columnss' is said to have been a conjecture of Tischendorf, ${ }^{1}$ and is probably to be accepted. ${ }^{2}$ It suits the natural meaning of the terms, and can be accounted for in the context from the author's manfest desire to emphasize the splendour of these copies. ${ }^{3}$ Manuscripts in three or four columns would certamly be large and costly. A simular desire to emphasize the large size and dignity of the book seems to be present in the following interesting passage (Menaea, October 15), where $\tau \rho \iota \sigma \sigma o ́ s$ is used in describing a fourth-century codex of the whole Bible, written with three columns to the page by the famous mariyr, Lucian of Antioch :


 талацáv те каі тท̀̀ ขéà $\delta \iota a \theta \eta \neq \eta \nu .{ }^{4}$

The word retparoós is used in Eusebius, H.e. vi. 16, 4 (Schwartz's text ; v.l. $\tau \in \tau \rho a \pi \lambda$ ois) to refer to the Tetrapla of

[^3]
## exzviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

Origen; but no other occurrence of the word, except the one under examination, has been produced. rpıorós is a not uncommon word.

The notion, often brought forward, that the three columns of Codex B and the four columns of Codex $\kappa$ show that one or both of these splendid manuscripts made a part of the shipueent with which Eusebius filled Constantine's ordor, would only be justified if confirmed by the resemblance of ther text to that used by Eusebius. ${ }^{1}$ Thas is not the case in the New TTestament, and still less in the Old. There were rich patrons of churches in the fourth century in other places besides Constautinople, and no trait of the text of etther B or $\$$, or known fact of their history, serves to connect etther of these codices with that city. ${ }^{2}$

Codex B was written ${ }^{8}$ by either threc or four scribes: $\mathrm{B}^{1}$ (pp. 1-334, Gon. to 1 Kingds. xxx. 11), $\mathrm{B}^{2}$ (pp. 335-674, 1 Kugds. xxx. 11-Ps. lexvis. 71), B3 (pp. 675-1244 [?], Ps. lxxvii. 79-Matt. ix. 5), $\mathrm{B}^{4}$ (pp. 1245 -fin., Matt. ix. 5 -fn.). Of these $\mathrm{B}^{2}$ and $B^{4}$ may be the same. The frequently repeated opinion of Tischendorf that the scribe (now believed to be two scribes) who wrote the New Testament of B was also one of the scribes of $\mathbb{N}$ has been shown by Lake to be an error.

Orthography.

B was very carefully written, and its urthograjhy is more correct than that of most other uncials. ${ }^{4}$ The common confusion of vowels is relatively infrequent. The most noteworthy preculiarity is the strong preference for ec where carlicr usaug and the practice of the later grammarians wrote e. This was not by

[^4]inadvertence, but represents a deliberate attempt to convey the sound of long $\tau$ by $\epsilon .{ }^{1}$ Perfect consistency, however, was not attained, and some mistakes can be pointed out. ${ }^{3}$ The confusion of $a \iota$ and $\epsilon$ occurs only occasionally, and testifies to the absence in the fourth century of a fixed standard of spelling. ${ }^{3}$ Letters are occasionally omitted (sometimes perhaps in consequence of dialectal pronunciation). In the present edition of $B$ the spelling of the manuscript has been followed, except where it is manitestly a case of clerical error and in a few places where the strange spelling causes undue difficulty to the modern reader. In all cases where a change has been made, the spelling of the manuscript has been indicated in the line next below the text. The aim has been to leave in the text (with a very few exceptions) all those spellings which the scribe himseli would probably have been disposed to defend as tolerable. The notion that B is full of bad spellings is unjust.

Although the general correctness of $B$ is thus very great, yet, Errors as will appear below in the discussion of the critucism of the text, it shows in Acts a considerable sories of 'singular,' or virtuslly 'singular,' readungs. Of these hardly any can be accepted as superior to the rival readings of the Old Uncial group, so that the great body of those others which are not susceptible of judgment on transcriptional grounds (as well as those judged to be transcriptionally inferior) are to be rejected. Striking peculiar readings (like кәрurya for $\beta a \pi \tau \tau \iota \mu \mu a$ Acts $x .37$ ) arorare among these; there are some omissions of necessary words (such as $\kappa \lambda a v \delta i o \nu$, xviii. 2; $\zeta \eta \nu$, xxv. 24), a few repetitions (like $\mu$ eja $\lambda \eta \eta$ aptє $\iota \iota$ єфє $\epsilon \iota \omega \nu$, xix. 34). Stupid blunders, yielding no intelligible sense, are extremely rare, apart from a moderate number of cases where letters or syllables are omitted (as $\epsilon \beta a \sigma \tau a \zeta_{\epsilon}$ for


[^5] classification of such mdividual errors of $B$ is given by von Soden. ${ }^{1}$

Codex B has been corrected at more than one date, but the dscrimination of the several correctors by Fabiani (Roman editnon, vol. vi. 1881) is unsatisfactory, and a critical investigation of the corrections throughout the manuscript is much to be desired. ${ }^{2}$ Some revision of the Roman editors' results is to be found in Tlschendorf's apparatus. The designations are to be regarded as referring to groups of correctors, rather than to individuals. The earliest corrections ( $\mathrm{B}^{1}$ and in part $\mathrm{B}^{2}$ ) are doubtless those of the diorthotes, added before the codex was sont out from the scriptorium. ${ }^{3}$ Others ( $\mathrm{B}^{3}$ ) are commonly ascribed to a hand of the tenth or eleventh century, ${ }^{4}$ who addod the breathings

[^6]and accents, and re-inked the already faded letters of the text, leaving untouched letters and words which he disapproved. It is only in these latter (for instance, 2 Cor. iv. 15, where nearly the whole of four lines had inadvertently been written twice) that the fineness and beauty of the original work can now be observed. This work of $\mathrm{B}^{3}$, it should be noticed, in all its branches is held by Fabiani to have been done in the early fifteenth century, and to have included long Greek interpretative scholia, Latin notes in Greek letters, and the sixty-two supplementary pages, but this is doubtful. ${ }^{1}$ A hand later than the tenth or eleventh century added liturgical notes, which do not seem to have been carefully studied by any scholars in recent times.

As B in the Gospels has peculiar chapter divisions (Matt., 170 chapters; Mark, 62 ; Luke, 152 ; John, 80), marked on a divisions system elsewhere used only (and but in part) in Codex 旬 (eighth century), so in the Book of Acts two noteworthy sets of chapters are indicated. One of these divides the book into 36 chapters, the other into 69.

The former ( 36 chapters) is by a hand of early, but oncertain, date, possibly as old as the codexitself but quite as possibly later, ${ }^{2}$ and is also found for substance (von Soden, p. 440) in connexion with the 'Eutholian' material in codices 1874, 1898, 1175, 1244, 181, 1162, 917 (?), 1248 (?), ranging from the ninth to the fourteenth century and representing many types of text. Von Soden has shown (pp. 442 ff .) that this system is closely related to the division into 40 chapters, which constitute the $\kappa \in \phi$ á $\lambda a l a$, or main sections, of the 'Euthalian' systom. Whether the 36 chapters or the 40 chapters represent the original system which was altered so as to create the other, has not been determined.

The other system ( 69 chapters) was inserted in B by a somewhat later hand, and also in $\aleph$, chapters $\mathrm{i} .-\mathrm{xv}$. , it is found for substance, introduced by a hand described by both Tischendorf

[^7]and Lake as "very early." 1 By Lake (and apparently by Tischendorf also) the 'titul,' or chapter-headings, are attributed to the same hand. Tischendorf held that this was not the same as any of the correctors designated by hum by the symbols $\aleph^{a}$ and $\aleph^{b}$, but Lake is disposed to identify it with $\aleph^{a}{ }^{2}$ and to think that the 'tituli' and chapter-numbers were introduced before the manuscript left the scriptorium. In $N$ the system is only incompletely entered, and in B there are some manifest errors, ${ }^{2}$ but the origin of this chapter-division can be made out with reasonable certainty. It is a slightly altered, probably corrupt, form of a combination of the 40 sections ( $\kappa \in \phi \dot{\alpha} \lambda a \iota a)$ and 18 subsections (نंтoסıaıpé $\sigma \epsilon \iota \varsigma$ ) of the system attributed to Euuthalius, belonging to the earliest stratum of the 'Euthalian' material, ${ }^{3}$ and found in many manuscripts of Acts. The 40 sections and 48 subsections (probably the latter were originally designated by asterisks, not by numbers) were counted in one series, making 88 in all, but in the corrupt (perhaps altered) form found in 13 omissions (chiefly of very brief subsections) have reduced the total to 69 . That the division into 69 and that into 88 chapters are not independent of one another is demonstrated by the nature of their distinctive and complicated agreemont, which cannot be accidental.4

[^8]$B$ and (for chapters $\mathrm{i} .-\mathrm{xv}$.) $x$ agree in omitting certain of the 'Euthalian' subsections, and so betray the fact that whule their independence of one another is shown by certain differences between them, they are both derived from the same corrupt, or altered, form of the system. Now some codices which have the 'Euthalian' material (notably H ${ }^{\text {paul }}, 88$ [formerly 83 ; Neapol. II. Aa. 7], and Armenian codices) also contain colophons, both to the Pauline epistles and to the Acts and Catholnc epistles, stating that the manuscript in question (that is, probably, in many or all cases one of its ancestors) has been compared with the copy at Caesarea written by Pamphilus. In consequence of this some scholars have suggested that $B$ and $x$ each lay during some period of its history at Caesarea, and thore received the numbers of the 69 -fold system of chapters in Acts. ${ }^{1}$ But it is difficult to follow this inference. If the 88 -fold system of ' Euthalius ' was contained in a standard manuscript at Caesarea, it would seem unlikely that the corrupt form of it with only 69 chapters, now found in these two costly manuscripts, was drawn from a codex of that library. It is much more lakely that the corrupt form was that current in some other locality, for instance Alexandria, and that $B$ and $\aleph$ received it in such a locality. Moreover, the two colophons which mention Caesarea are probably not an integral part of the work of 'Euthalius,' and in fact nothing at present known seems to connect the author of the ' Euthalian ' material with Caesarea. ${ }^{2}$

In the present edition of $B$ the chapter divisions of the codex

[^9]
## xliv THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

have not been printed, because the division into 69 clapters represents neither the original form nor the full later development of any system; while the divsion into 36 chapters is very likely not the orignal form of its own system, but rather a corruption, and in any case is not unique but is abundantly found elsewhere. The study of the relations, history, and origin of these divisions would be instructive, but it requres a speciul and comprehensive apparatus in tabular form. The facts relating to B are elsewhere easily accessible, ${ }^{1}$ and by themselvas are incapable of yielding moch fruit.

Oharacter of text.

The pre-eminence of B among the manuscripts of Acts is due to the current acceptance by scholars of the type of text to which it belongs as generally superior both to the ' Westarn' and to the Antiochian recension, and also to the absence in B3, at least as compared with other codices of tts type, of influence from these divergent and inferior types. Apart from this superiontiy B, while a good manuscript, carefully written, has its own due proportion of individual errors. This genoral churacter of B for Acts applies also to the Gospels and to the Oatholic opistlos, but not wholly to the epistles of Paul. In mauy books of the Old Testament a corresponding character has been determinod for B by recent study of the test of the Septuagint.

## N. Codex Statitiots

Erastory.
Codex Sinaitious is the only one of the four graat Bibles of which we know with certainty the locality in the Fast where it lay in the period immediately preceding its emergence into the light of Western knowledge. But whence it was brought to Mount Sinai, and how long it had been there when in 1841 Tischondor! first saw some leaves of it, we do not know. Tischandorf's own elaborate and protracted study has now been supplemented by the investigations of Lake, as reported in his Introductions to

[^10]the photographic facsumiles published in 1911 and 1922. ${ }^{1}$ The most important contribution there made is the demonstration that Thschendorf was wrong in supposing that the scribe D of $N$ was the same hand that wrote the whole (or, rather, nearly the whole) Nerw Testament of Codex Vaticanus. ${ }^{3}$ This mistaken theory has had such far-reaching consequences in critical discussion that any treatment of these two codices in which it is even mentioned as probably correct needs to be carefully scrutinized to moke sure that the supposed connexion in origin of the two manuscripts has not somewhere affected or warped the judgment of the critic. Even Lake's opinion (p. xiu) that the two codicos probably came from the same scriptorium, in support of which he adduces the similar character of the subscruptions to Acts, ought not to be used as the foundation of any inferences, for such resemblances may well be due merely to a tradition persisting for a long period among Alexandrian calligraphers of different workshops. The writing of $\mathbb{N}$ is much less elegant than that of $B$.

On the history of the codex light is thrown chiefly by the corrections made at some time in the perrod from the fifth to the early seventh century to make the text agree with the codex at Caesarea corrected by the hand of Pamphilus the Martyr. The notes appended to Nehemiah (2 Esdras) and Esther ${ }^{3}$ seem to indicate (although not quite mdubitably) that the coder was actually taken to Caesarea and the corrections made on the spot from the original Codex Pamphili, not merely introduced in some other locality from a copy of that codex. The hand by which these notes are written is, according to Lake, probably not the corrector known as $\mathbb{N}^{\text {ca }}$ but another of the group that Tischendorf designated as $\kappa^{c}$. In the Old Testament prophets the corrector $\wedge^{\text {abb }}$ seems actually to have followed a standard which

[^11]corresponded to what we should expect Pamphilus's copy of the fifth column of the Hexapla to contain. The significance of the corrections of $s$ is a complicated question which has not been fully elucidated for etther Testament. In the New Testament we do not know what was the text of Pamphilus.

Soribes.

Codex Sinaiticus was written by several hands, ${ }^{1}$ but the Now Testament is all by the same scribe except for seven leaves (three and one half sheets, not including any portion of Acts) written by a dufferent scribe, who was also employed in the correction of the New Testament. These seven leaves were probably substituted for the corresponding cancelled pages of the work of the original writer. A good deal of work was evidently done on the manuscript before it was regarded as complete, and several persons employed in perfecting it for issuance from the scriptorium.
palaeographical reasons make it wholly probable that it represents a later style than that of B. In the Gospels the Eusebion sections and canons have been entered, not by the original hand but apparently by one of the same date, so that Lake believes this to have taken place before the codex was issued. But the earliest date at which this could have taken place is uncertain ; Eusebius died in 339-340. A later date for s has been urged by Viktor Gardthausen, who in an elaborate discussion confidently assigns it to the early part of the fifth century. ${ }^{3}$

For determining the place of origin of $s$ less evidence is available than in the case of $B$. Hort, relying on a part of the same grounds as in the case of B (see above, p . xxxiv note I), argued for the West, probably Rome. Ceriani, who had proviously thought of Palestine or Syria, ${ }^{4}$ later decided for South Italy on the ground both of the palaeographical and the textual character

[^12]of $\kappa .{ }^{1}$ For the suggestion of Caesarea, urged by J. R. Harris, no convincing arguments have been presented. ${ }^{2}$ For an origin in Egypt (doubtless Alexandria) speaks the fact that in spite of noteworthy differences $s$ exhibits beyond question, in a large part of those books of the Old Testament which it contains (see below, pp. xcviii f.), and in the New Testament, the same type of text as B, and one closely related to the Egyptian and Ethiopic versions, which were derived from Egyptian sources. ${ }^{3}$ To this is to be added the evidence that the writing of $s$ is " closely akin to that of the older Coptic hands," and that certan peculiarities of spelling are regarded as characteristic of Egypt. ${ }^{4}$ The force of these technical arguments is less than that drawn from a consideration of the text itself, since we have little parallel knowledge of what scribes in other centres of book-manufacturing were capable of producing, but, as in the case of $B$, the palaeographical and linguistic phenomena present, at any rate, no
${ }^{1}$ Rendrconti, Reale Istatuto Lombardo, Sories II. vol. xxi, 1888, p. 547.
${ }^{2}$ J. R. Harris, Johns Hophins Unsvensty Csuculars, vol. wn., Maroh-April 1884, pp. 40 f., and Stichometry, 1893, pp. 74 f. Hariss's often-quoted geo-
 whuch ho thinks shows that the sombe lived somowhere in the region of Antspatris, has enlivened enticism but cannot be accopted. The motive for the reading, as Hilgonfeld nuggested (Zicilichr.f unss. Theol. vol. vi., 1864, p. 80), 18 plain. The soribo, in ordor to avord calling Nazarath the ' native place ' of Jesus, coined a word (or elso used a very rare one) to moan ' foster-nativo-place.' Cf. divrimodes, 'rival oity'; divtluavtcs, 'rival prophot'; duAúmaros, 'pro-oonsul,' etc. etc. àvitarpos itself scems to mean 'fuster-fathor,' or ' onc liko a father.' As Konyon pointa out (Uandbook to the Textual Critncism of the N.T , 2nd ed. p. 83), "The faot that $\$$ was collated with the ms. of Pamphilus so late as the sixth century scoms to show that it was not ofiginally writion at Cacsares; otherwise it would surely have been collated earler with so excellent an authonty." Indced, if written at Caesaroa, $\$$ ought to show tho taxt of Pamphilus. To the rassons for Caesarea given by Laka, The Text of the New Trestament, Oxford, 1900, pp. 14 f., was later addod the pomit that the Eusebuan aanons might have been insorted in Coesares, but no one of the arguments holds, nor do all of them togothor constitute a cumulativo body of oven slight probabjlitios. For Lake's atatomont of his change of niew in favour of Egypt see hus Introduction to the facsumule of Codex Sinartricus, pp. x-xv.
${ }^{3}$ The resomblance of the text of the Psalms in $\$$ to that which underlies the Coptric Pretis Sophia is ono pieco of ovidenco; af. Harnack, Eirn judrechchristliches Paalmbuch (T.U. xxxv.), p. 13.
*Thackeray, Grammar of the Old Testament in Greek, vol. i pp. 72, 112-115, 147. See also above, p. xexv note 3.

## xlviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

obstacle to the conclusion to which the textual relations cloarly point, namely, that N was written in Egypt. ${ }^{1}$ Nevortheless the inclusion of Barnabas with Hermas as the books to be added to the New Testament seems to show that $s$ was not written, as B has been thought to have been, under substantial control of the views of Athanasius, exprossed in his Festal Letter of $367 .{ }^{2}$

Codex Sinaiticus is carelessly written, with many lapses of spolling due to the influence of dialectal and vulgar specch, ${ }^{3}$ and many plain errors and crude vagaries. ${ }^{4}$ Onisssions by homoontaleuton abound, ${ }^{5}$ and there are many other careless omiswions. All these gave a large field for the work of correctors, and the manuscript does not stand by any means on the same high level of workmanship as B. 'Singular' realings of $s$ hardly ever commend themselves. On the other hand, readings of $s$ which

[^13]at first sight look like errors are sometimes confirmed by other and better witnesses, and prove to be right. But $s$ does not seem to preserve earlier and perhaps original spelling so faithfully as B. ${ }^{1}$

In the text of Revelation it is recognized that $\mathbb{N}$ is perhaps the least trustworthy of all the chief manuscripts. ${ }^{2}$ In the Gospels the text has suffered much from harmonization, both in passages where other manuscripts share the defect and in other cases where the harmonization is peculiar to s .

The correctors of $s$ are numerous, and deserve more com- correctors. plete study than they have received hitherto. They are classified by Lake (on the basis of Tischendorf ${ }^{3}$ ) as follows :

Fourth century. § $\aleph^{\mathrm{n}}$. Various hands employed in the scriptorium, together with others of about the same time, all of whom probably worked in the locality where the codex was written. $\kappa^{a 1}$ and $\kappa^{2}{ }^{2}$ are probably the same hand, and denote the diorthotes (Tischendorf's scribe D), who was likewise the writer of the substituted leaves, or cancel-leaves, referred to above ( $p . x / \mathrm{x}$ ).

Fourth and fifth centuries. $\aleph^{\mathrm{b}}, \aleph^{\mathrm{ba}}$, and possibly others. Locality unknown.

Fifth to seventh century. $\kappa^{c}$, together with $\aleph^{c a}, \kappa^{\circ}$, and a number of others. The view that one set of these corrections was made in Caesarea has led Lake to connect the whole group with that place, but in the LXX prophets the standards followed by $\kappa^{0 \mathrm{a}}$ and $\kappa^{0 \mathrm{~b}}$ are said to be opposed to each other. On the work of this group in the Old Testament see below, pp . xcix-c. From one or more of this group (designated merely as $\mathrm{s}^{c}$ by Tischendorf) proceed many corrections in the New Testament, often such as to bring the manusoript into harmony with the Antiochian revised text. In Hermas, so ${ }^{0, a}$ introduced

[^14]corrections from another copy of the book. ${ }^{1}$ So also $x^{c \mathrm{c}}$ in Barnabas. ${ }^{2}$

Fighth to twelfth century. $x^{d} \kappa^{0}$. At least two unimportant correctors, who were perhaps monks on Mount Sinai. $x^{\text {d }}$ did not touch the New Testament.

In Acts corrections are found from $\kappa^{n}$ and $\aleph^{\alpha+}$.
The text of s , as has already been said, is much like that of $B$, and the two manuscripts in both Old and Now Testaments laryely represent in defferont examples the same general type, a type current in the fourth century in Egypt. Not only do they often agree (a circumstance which might merely indioate that both are often true representatives of the remote original), but they seem to rest on a common base, containing a definito selection of roadings. This base was subjected to dufferent treatment in the ancestors of the two manuscripts respectively, and has suffered deterioration in both. But it was in most books a good text; in the Now Testament (apart from Revelation) it was an excellent one and $N$ and B rarely agree in detectable error. The one striking instance which Westoott and Hort thought to be a manifest blunder found in $\kappa$ and B, and not due to coincidence (James i. 17), has in recent years received confirmation from a papyrus, and can be confidently accepted as giving the true reading of the author. ${ }^{3}$ But $\kappa$ and $B$ also show great differencos in overy part, and Hort's elaborate argument 4 to prove that they are not descended from a common proximate ancestor is substantiated by later criticism. Apart from their text itsell, the difierenco of origin of the two codices may be inferred from their differance in the contents and arrangement of the Old Testament, and in the order of books in the New Tostament (in $\mathbb{N}$ the Pauline

[^15]epistles immediately follow the Gospels; in B they follow the Catholic epistles).

## A. Covex Alexandrinus

Codex Alexandrinus seems to have borne that name from History. about the time of its arrival in England (1628); ${ }^{1}$ it gained it, however, not from any certainty as to its place of origin, but only because it had lain in Alexandria while in the possession of the Patriarch Cyrl Lucar, who presided over that see from 1602 to 1621, and by whom, while Patriarch of Constantinople, it was offered to King James l. in 1624-1625, and actually given to King Charles I. in 1627. A series of notes in the codex, two in Arabic, two in Latin, make the following statements: (1) An Arabic note of wholly uncertain date affirms that the manuscript was written by Thecla the martyr. ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (2) A Latin note in the hand of Cyril Lucar himself says that current tradition declares the codex to have been written by Thecla, a noble lady of Egypt in the fourth century, whose name the tradition also declares to have stood formerly at the end of the book on a page torn away by the Mohammedans. ${ }^{3}$ (3) An Arabic note says that it belonged to the Patriarchal cell (i.e. residence) in Alexandria. ${ }^{4}$ This is signed by 'Athanasius,' who has commonly been identified with the Patriarch of Alexandria, Athanasius III. ( $\dagger$ ca. 1308),

[^16]but may at least equally well have been some otherwiso unknown librarian of Cyril Lucar, bearing the same distinguished name. (4) A Latin note on a fly-leaf, in a hand of the late seventeenth century, states that the codex was given to the Patriarchal cell in the year of the Martyrs 814 (A.d. 1098). ${ }^{1}$ The source of this information (or conjecture) is not known.

It thus appears that the evidence from tradition for any Alexandrian connexion for Codex Alexandrinus cannot be traced with certainty farther back than Cyril Lucar. ${ }^{2}$

On the other hand, Wetstein (Novum Testamentum Graceum, vol. i., 1751, p. 10) quotes two letters of his great-uncle, J. R. Wetstein, dated January 14 and March 11, 1664, both stating on the anthority of his Greek teacher, one Matthew Muttis of Cyprus, a deacon attsched to Cyril Lucar, that Cyril procured the codex from Mount Athos, where he was in 1612-13 In that case it would be not unnatural to suppose it to have come from Constantinople.

Place of ongin.

Palaeographical and orthographical evidenco has genorally assigned A to Egypt, ${ }^{\text {a }}$ but it is doubtful whether our knowlodgo of the difference between the uncial hands of Alexandria and of Constantinople in the fifth or sixth century is sufficient to jusuify confident assertion here. ${ }^{4}$

The very mixed character of the text of A in both Old and New Testaments (see below, pages ci-ciii); its use in many

[^17]parts of the Septuagint of a text distinctly different from, and sometimes, though not always, superior to, the special type of $B$ and $s$; the presence in the Apocalypse of a text different from, and far superior to, that of $\kappa$; the large amount of hexaplaric influence in the Old Testament, and of influence in both Testaments from the Antrochian recension (to which in the Psalter and the Gospels, though somewhat mixed, it is the oldest, or one of the two oldest, of extant Greek witnesses)-all these facts would probably be more easily accounted for if A could be referred to Constantinople rather than to Alexandria.

The date assigned to $\mathbf{A}$ is the first half, the middle, or the Data close of the fifth century; but no strong reason seems to be given why it could not have been written as late as the first half of the sixth century.

Two hands are distinguished in A in the Old Testament, and sorbes three in the New, writing as follows. (1) Matthew, Mark, and the Pauline epistles from 1 Cor. x. 8 on; (2) Luke, John, Acts, the Catholic epistles, and Rom. i. 1-1 Cor. x. 8; (3) Apocalypse. The Clementine epistles were written by the same scribe who wrote the earlier historical and some other books of the Old Testamont. ${ }^{1}$ The codex has received various corrections; $A^{1}$ was probably the original scribe, $\mathrm{A}^{a}$ perhaps a diorthotes of the scriptorium. In the New Testament "other corrections are very much fewer and less important." ${ }^{2}$

Codex Alexandrinus is written with a fair standard of accuracy, as may be seen in Cbronicles-Erra-Nehemiah and 1 Esdras, where the proper names are usually given without monstrous distortion, and where ancient errurs, which might casily have been corrected, have generally been allowed to stand. ${ }^{3}$ It contains in the New Testament relatively few readings peculiar

[^18]to itself, and those which it does have are mostly unimportant. ${ }^{1}$ Its orthography in the LXX is probably largely that of later copyists and not of the date of the autographs; even where ancient forms are found they are in many cases to be roforred to literary correction ; sklful conjectural emendations of the Greck are sometimes detected. ${ }^{\text {a }}$

Muxed oharacter of tert.

The most striking characterstic of $A$ among the chief uncials is its plamly heterogeneous composition, which has been reforred to above ( p . lii), and which marks both Testaments in ways partly different, partly parallel (see below, pp. ci-cilu). In the New Testament the Gospels show a mixture of the Antiochian revision with an earler (chiefly 'Western' ${ }^{3}$ ) text, in which the former strongly predominates. Its ancestor here was probably a text of ancient type which was systematically, but not quite completely, corrected in conformity with the Antiochian type which later became current. ${ }^{4}$ In Acts and the Pauline epistles the 'Western' element is smaller; and in Acts, at leust, correction from the Antiochian cannot be affirmed. For the

[^19]Apocalypse, as in some parts of the Old Testament, it is the best of all extant manuscripts. The usefulness of A for the reconstruction of the text of the New Testament is considerably limited by the circumstances here mentioned.

## C. Codex Epiraemi

Of the earlier history of this codex before it came into the Histors possession of Cardunal Ridolfi of Florence ( $\dagger 1550$ ) nothing is known. It was broken up and the parchment rewritten with Greek tracts of Eiphraem Syrus in the twelfth century, perhaps at Constantinople. ${ }^{1}$ The manuscript is written carefully and accurately, by a different hand in the New Testament from that which appears in the Septuagint fragments; and possibly a third hand appears in Acts. ${ }^{2}$ There seems to be no sufficient reason for any confident assertion that it is of Egyptian orgin.

The chief ground adduced for ascribing $C$ to the filth century Date. is its resemblance in writing (and to some degree in text) to Codox Alexandrinus (see above, p. lii). It has been corrected by a hand $\mathrm{C}^{2}$, assigned to a date perhaps one century later than the original, and again by a later hand, $\mathrm{C}^{13}$ or $\mathrm{C}^{60}$, deemed to be not later than the ninth contury.

The text of the Gospels in $C$ is fundamentally of the type of olaraoti $B$ and $\kappa$, but has probably been affected by the influence of the Antiochian revision, and contains some 'Western' readings. There are but fow individual peculiarities. In the Pauline epistles the character of the text is the same, but with less influence from the Antiochian; and the same may be said of the text of Acts, as more fully discussed below, although in Acts von Soden estimates the Antiochian and 'Western' influences as about equal. In some cases in Acts the same Antiochian reading

[^20]has been adopted by $A$ and $C$, but the two manuscripts do not seem to be derived from any common mixed onginal. ${ }^{1}$

D. Codex Bezar

History. Codex Bezae (graeco-latin ${ }^{2}$ ) was obtained by Théodore de Bèze, the French reformer of Geneva, from the monastery of St. Irenaeus at Lyons, where it was found during the civil commotions of 1562, doubtless at the sack of the city by Huguenot troops in that year. ${ }^{3}$ A few years earlier it had been taken to the Council of Trent by William à Prato (Guilloume du Prat), Bishop of Clermont in Auvergne, and used there in 1546 as evidence for several unique or unusual Greek readings relating to matters under debate by the members of the council. 4 Whle it was in Italy a friend communicatod many
${ }^{1}$ Von Soden, pp. 935-943, 1659-1682, 1928.
a Codex Bozac appoars to bo the oldest known graeco-latin Ms. of any part of the Now Testament. Other early graeco-lathn codices are the Verona Psaltor ( R , suxth cont.), Codex Claromontanus (Dpuul, fifth or suxth cent.), Codex Laudianus (Eu, suxth cent.); many graeoo-latin Psaltors and Now Tostamoni uss. were written in the ninth and following centuries until the invention of printing. Soe E. von Dobschutz, Hberhard Nestle's Hinfulirumy in das grrechseche Nous Testament, 4ih ed, 1923, pp 58 f.
${ }^{8}$ For Boza's letter of gaft to the University of Cambridge, contaming his statements as to the source from whiah he acquirod it, soo Scrivenor, Bezae Oodex Cantabruguensis, 1864, p vi. In the annotations to Boza's odition of the New Testament, 1598 (notes on Luko xux. 20 ; Acts xax. 3), tho odntor refors to the codex as 'Claromontanus.' This may be due to some knowlodge on has part, not now to be rocovered, or perhaps to a mere conifusion betwoen the lyons ms. and the sumilar, but Pauline, Codox Clarvmontanus (1)raul), thon at Boauvass, the resdmgs of whach he had been allo to adduce as acrly as his socond (thurd) odition, 1582. Beza was not awaro that the ass from whith tho randings designatod $\beta^{1}$ in Stephen's apparaius wore drawn was the same as har codex; J. R. Harris, Ondex. Berae : A Study of the sso-called Weslern I'ext of the New Testament (Toxis and Sludies, 11.), 1891, pp. 3-6.

4 Our knowledgo horo comes from the staiomonts of Marianus Viotorius, Bishop of Amolea and later of Ruets ( $\dagger$ 1572), in the notos to his odition of tho works of Si. Jorome, first pullishod at Romo, 1506. Thoy aro as follows :
(l) Note on Adv. Jovinianum, i. 14, with reference to John xxi 22 (ourws), Antwerp od., 1578, p. 570, ool. 1; Pans ed., 1609, p. 509 F ; Cologne od., 1610 , vol. w., Scholia, p. 33, note 32: sucut habet antiquissımus gurdam (Irclecus codex, guem Tridentum atbulat Claramonlanensis episcopus anno dormini $15 \leq 9$ [so Cologne ed ; apparently mistake for 1546].
(2) Note on Adv. Jov. i. 18, whth reforence to Matt. i. 28 (кa入erels); Cologno
readings of D to Robert Stephen, the Paris printer and editor, and they were included (to the number of over 350, with some inaccuracies) in the apparatas to his first folio edition of 1550. ${ }^{1}$ The Bishop of Clermont evidently returned the manuscript to its owners at Lyons. In 1581 Beza presented it to the University of Cambridge, as he says, 'asservandum potius quam publicandum.' ${ }^{2}$

Codex Bezae has commonly been assigned to the sixth century, Date but there seems no good reason for refusing it a place in the preceding one, ${ }^{3}$ and a date even at the beginning of the fifth
ed., 1616, vol in , Saholis p. 34, noto 40. et ste etrami scruptus est in antuquissimo codrce Lrugdunensi.
(3) Note on Elpist. 146, ad Damasum, with reference to Mati. $1 \times 13$ (ets нeravotav); Cologne ed., 1616, vol. w, Soholıa, p. 89, note 4 desunt [hace verba] etiam apud Graecum codscem Vaticansum qus scroptus est ram sunt anns mslle et ultra, et apud alteruin antsquissimum lsbrum Gracoum Charemontenseen.

The first of these notes has been well known sumce the soventeonth contary; the other two wore noticed by H. Quentun, 'Note addruonnelle ' to 'Lo Codex Bezae à Lyon an IXo aùolo ?' (Revue Bérédictsne, vol. xxift, 1906, pp 24 f.). As Quontrn observos, all duabt as to the accuracy of Beza's atatoment about Lyons is removed by the second of these notos. Soe also J. R. Harris, Codex Berae, pp. 36-39. It was natural that Marianus Victorias, who was prosent at the councol, should have desombed a codex brought from Lyons by the Bushop of Clermont, now as 'Lugdunensse' now as 'Claremontonsss'; his variation throws no light on Beea's above-mentioned reforences to its readings as from a ' Clarumontanus.'
${ }^{1}$ For the endenco that the authority dosumnated $\beta^{1}$ in Slephen's 'oditio regia,' 1550, was actually our Oodex Bozae soe Scrivener, Bezae Oodex Cantabrigiensis, pp. ix-x. Stephen's statoment in has 'Epistlo in tho Reader' is тo
 with D was made as early as Wetsioin.
${ }^{2}$ Sinue the arrival of the codox at Cambridgo, it has suftered at least twice by mutilations of the bottom of foho 504, suocoeding an carliur out or tear which may havo taken place beforo 1581. The massing taxt, however, both Greok and Latin, can be securely roconstructed, manly from early collations; see below, pp. 202-5, and J. H. Ropees, 'The Reconstruction of the Torn Loaf of Oodex Bezse,' Harvard' Theologreal Reverv, vol, xvi., 1923, pp. 162-168. It may be fitting hore to call attention to F. Blass, ' Zu Codex D in der Apostelgeschiohte,' Theok. Studien und Kritiken, vol. uxxt., 1898, pp. 539-542, whero will be found some corrections of Sorivener's editwn of tho manusoript in Bezas Codex Cantabrigiensis, 1864, in difficalt places whoh Blass porsonally examined.
${ }^{8}$ F. C. Burlatt, 'The Date of Codex Bozee,' Journal of Theological stivdies, vol. III., 1901-2, pp. 501-513, partly m reply vo Sorivoner, who had prosentod as the chief argument against the fifth century "tho dobseed dualoct of the Latin version"-surely an unconvincing reason.
century has been urged. ${ }^{1}$ Palaeography, whether Latin or Greek, has so far given little and toward a definite solution of the problem of its date and origin. ${ }^{3}$ Various characteristics, such as the ornamentation, subscriptions, titles, the numbering of the quires, and the form of the letters betray the tramung of the scribe in Latin methods, ${ }^{3}$ and the presence, by inadvertence, of occasional Greek words and letters on the Latin sude is no proof to the contrary. 4 It cannot be maintained that the codex originated in a centre of strictly Greek writing, where Latin was a wholly foreign language. On the other hand, it certainly did not

[^21]proceed from any centre of the trained Latin calligraphy of the period.

Of the earlier history of the codex the work of the successive Coneotors correctors and annotators has left a partial record-if we could $\begin{aligned} & \text { and anno- } \\ & \text { latora }\end{aligned}$ only interpret correctly the lessons to be drawn 1 Some twenty successive hands can be distinguished, but their approximate dates are disputed, with a tendency on the part of palaeographical experts to assign them to more and more early periods. ${ }^{1}$ No one of the correctors was probably the regular diorthotes of the manuscript. Nearly all were much more interested in the Greek text, and touched the Latin pages but little; but one corrector (G, assigned to the seventh century, or even to about the same time as the original scribe ${ }^{2}$ ) concerned himself mainly with the Latin. The annotators include more than half of the improving hands; in two cases the same hand undertook both kinds of addition. The Greek annotators were formerly thought to have begun with the ninth century, but recently have all been assigned to the period before $800 .{ }^{3}$ Their work includes the marginal indication of lessons both in the Gospels and in Acts, drawn from the usual Byzantine system, ${ }^{4}$ with modifications by other correctors ; titloi in Matthew, Luke, and John, in a form somewhat divergent from that commonly found; ${ }^{5}$ the numbers of the

[^22]Ammonian sections; and in the margin of the Gospel of Mark, by a hand formerly assigned to the tenth century, but perhaps earler, a set of seventy-one 'sortes sanctorum,' or soothsaying sentences in Greek. These last are closely like the more complete Latin series in the (Vulgate and Old Latin) Codex Sangermanensis $(G)$ of the eighth or ninth century, probably written in the neighbourhood of Lyons.

No one of the annotators appears to have been a scholar. ${ }^{1}$ The holy days for which lessons are marked includo the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, and the feasts of St. George and St. Dionysius the Areopagite, all of these by relatively late annotators. ${ }^{2}$

In the eighth or early ninth contury ${ }^{3} a$ single Latin scribe supplied the missing portions of both the Greek and Latin text of the Gospels, adding to the codex leaves of which nine are still extant. His Latin text was derived from the Vulgate. ${ }^{4}$

One other highly instructive piece of possible evidence as to the history of the codex before the sixteenth contury remains to be mentioned, and is due to the critical acumen and the learning of H. Quentin. ${ }^{5}$ It is drawn from the Martyrology of Ado of Lyons (later Bishop of Vienne), written in 850-860. In his summary accounts of the several martyrs Ado both makes allusions to the New Testament and draws quotations from it in abundance. These are ordinarily taken from the Old latin

[^23]fourth-century recension known to us from Codex Gigas and other sources, which was evidently the most widely used form of the Latin translation in the period just before the introduction of the Vulgate, and continued to be employed in various parts of the West for centuries after that date. But in seven instances he departs from the recension of gigas. Three of these ${ }^{1}$ are cases where the gigas-recension lacked the readung, and in all of these unique or extremely rare readings Codex Bezae is a source from which the reading of Ado could be drawn. In one of the three the Greek of $\mathbf{D}$ is the only possible source known to us; in the second the only other Latin witness is the African text of $h$, which Ado is hardly likely to have known ; in the third the only other Latin is the mysterious margin of the Bible de Rosas. In three other cases ${ }^{2}$ Ado has twice combined renderings from the gigasrecension and the Vulgate with a third rendering found only in d, while for the third, and similar, case of this group he has taken one rendering from the gigas-recension and combined with it another found in both the Vulgate and d. In the seventh passage ${ }^{3}$
${ }^{1}$ (1) Acts xi. 28 conversantibus autem nobws (no Latin evidence) for $\sigma$ veerrpap$\mu c \nu \omega \nu$ סe $\eta \mu \omega \nu \mathrm{D}$, apparontly a direct tzanslation, skalful, very apt, and not naturally suggestod by the parallol Lailin rondering (congregatis) otherwise known to us; $d$ has the orroneous rondering revertentibus autem nobis.
(2) Aots xnvi. 2 in Achatam, d h only among Latim mss.; so D holimg.
(3) Acts xax. 1 cum vellet we Hierosolsmam, dixit ei spiritus sanctus ut reverteretur in Asiam, only dand second hand in margin of Bible de Rosas (eastern Spain, tonth cent.), with slight variations in both; so D hol.mg. It will be observed that in Aots xviii. 2 the addrtion, omitted in the gigas-reconsion, is African (codex h), and the same origin may bo assumed for a roading of the Bible de Rosas.
 (gig $\mathrm{g}_{2} \mathrm{p}$ ) atque allercantsbus (d only).
 rival), propter artificium (d. only, incompleto to oorrospond with the number of words in D) et ant enim ejusdem artis (gig vg quaca ejusdem erat arlis), ed est scenophegiae (vg erat autem scenofactoriae urtis; so e, with variations). Tho strange orror scenophegrae is an obvious romanisconco of John vii. 2.
 scribisque adversus eum commotis (of. vg e $\mathrm{p} i$; d).
${ }^{3}$ Acts VL. 9 qui erant (d only) de symagoga quae dicitur Liberhnorum. Qus erant, to which nothing corresponds in any known Latin text, is the oharacieristically exant ronderng in d of $\tau \omega \nu$ (eк $\tau \eta s$ бuvacurvs) found in D and nearly all Greak asss. (exoept st). For quas dicitur (d h p; тךs 入erouevis D B C

Ado's text gives the exact reading of d. He seems to have brought it in in part (quae dictur) in order to make the language conform to the usual Greek text, but in effecting this has not followed the Vulgate rendering, though equally available for the purpose. Another phrase (qui erant) common to d and Ado is unique in d among Latin texts, and may well be one of the cases whore the Latin of Codex Bezae (posssbly without any predecessor) has been brought into agreement with the Greek opposite page.

The inference drawn from these intricate facts is that the text of Codex Bezze has influenced the language of Ado's Martyrology. Quentin finds reason to think that an intermediate stage was a copy of the gigas-recension, which Ado used, equipped with marginal notes drawn from Codex Bezae. And he attributes the learning and critical interest here dusplayed not primarily to Ado, but to Florus, Bishop of Lyons ( $\dagger$ ca. 860), of whom it is known that he cherished these interests and that he had corrospondents, also interested in the text of the Bible, in Italy. A further, and natural, step is the suggestion that to the instigation of Florus may be due the coming of Codex Bezae to Lyons. That event naturally brought to an end the long line of Greek correctors and annotators of the codex, of which it is now held (see above, p. lix, note 3) that all were, or may have been, arrher than Florus, although formerly scholars ascribed some of them to later centuries.

The subtle and carefully considered thoory thus put forward by Quentin may well be correct, provided the dates of the Greek correctors do not stand in the way. ${ }^{1}$

[^24]From the whole body of facts here summarized it is a fair aference that at an early time, certainly as early as the seventh entury, and for a long period, the codex lay in a place or places rhere Greek was both the ecclesiastical language and was also for long, at least) understood and used by the people, but where satin was also familiarly known to a greater or less extent, a lace that is, which was distinctly " not a Latin centre where rireek was merely read and written." ${ }^{1}$ Where such a place is 0 be sought will be considered presently. Soon after the reginning of the ninth century the ms. lay in a strictly Latin nvironment.
On the question of where Codex Bezae was written the charoter of its Latin pages, and of their dialectal and volgar Theory of arygm in eeculiarities, whether as respects pervading linguistic traits or solated phenomena, has hitherto thrown no light. Since it was ound at Lyons in the sixteenth century, the suggestion has often seen made that it was written and had always remsined in the outh of France, where in the second century the Christians of yons and certain other towns of the Rhone valley were Greeks. 3ut this Greek life continued for only a limited period, and it is rholly improbable that Greek was the common language of this opolation or of these churches in the fifth, still less in the sixth, entury. In Gaul of that period Greek was the cultivated art $f$ the few. ${ }^{2}$ Moreover, the place of origin of the codex would aturally bear a close relation to the scene of work of the early orrectors and annotators of the seventh and eighth centuries, rho clearly belong in Greek surroundings, to be found nowhere

[^25]
## biv THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

in Gaul. The ninth-century revival of letters in Lyons, under Bishop Agobard ( $814-840$ ) and his successors of the days of Florus and Ado, would explain the addition by an undoubtedly Latin hand of the supplementary pages alreedy referred to, but the predecessors of these men in the two preceding centuries were far removed from the attainments, capacaty, and intorests of the earlier annotators of the codex. And fatal to tho whole thoory of Southern France is the insertion of the Byzantine lesson-system, which was not used in Gaul. ${ }^{1}$

South Italy.

Hellemum m South Italy.

The other suggestion most often made is that Codex Bezac was written in South Italy, which in ancient times, as Magna Graecia, had been a recognized part of the Greek world. Herc, it is true, in Reggo and the district nearest to Scily, Greek seems to have been dominant at the beginning of the eighth century; and in that and the following centuries Greek customs and the use of the Greek language made steady progress in all Calabria, in consequence of the incoming of immigrants-religious and secular-from Sricily and from the Fast. But in fact the origin of the codex in the fifth or sixth century, and its earliest use, fall in the intervening time between the ancient and the mediaeval Greek periods of Southern Italy.

At the end of the fifth century what Greek civilization and ecclesiastical life had survived there from a happior period disappeared, largely in consequence of the barbarian invasions. Even the remotest part of Bruttium, close to Sicily, seams to have become Latin in institutions and language, save for the cosmopolitan meeting-place of Reggio. In the middle of the sixth century the implications and explacit statements of Procopius, and at the and of that contury the letters of Gregory the Great, make clear the same state of things in spite of the reconquest of Italy under Justinian, and it is likewise revealed by the evidence of the South Italian inscriptions of the filth and sixth centuries. Cassiodorus himself ( $\dagger 562$ ), with his native Calsbrian aristocratic origin, and as well the Latin monastery

[^26]which he founded, are characteristic for his time. The Roman ecclesiastical system and Latin monasteries seem to have supplied substantially all there was of higher intellectual and moral forces.

The second hellenization of Southern Italy, which issued in the flourishing Greek civilization of the eleventh century, was due to a variety of causes. In the seventh century the advancing victories in Syria and Egypt, first of the Persians, then of the Mohammedans, led to the migration of oriental Christians to Italy and still more to Sicily. Toward the end of that century, and increasingly thereafter, measures were taken by Byzantium to consolidate its power in Southern Italy and to defend Sicily against Mohammedan invaders from Africa, and these steps must have caused a growth of the Greek population of Southern Italy, as they certainly enlarged the channels of Greek influence, both ecclesiastical and secular. In the eighth century Greek clergy and monks fleeing from the persecuting rigor of the imperial iconoclastic policy may have come in considerable numbers to Italy, where they wore able to find a friendly theological environment; while at the same time the administrative connexion of these South Italian dioceses with Constantinople was knit closer. In the early ninth century, when the Saracens conquered most of Sicily (taking Palermo in 831), many Siclians fled to Italy, and Greek Sicilian monks began to wander through the wilderness and to be seen in the towns of Calabria. Before the middle of the tenth century St. Nilus appears, Greek monasteries are numerous, and the copying of Greek manuscripts is common. With the Norman rule great monastic centres of Greek intellectual life were constructed, and prospered, until, two centuries later, they shared in the general decay of civilization consequent upon the overthrow of the Normans, and at last fell into the wretched state in which the humanistic ecclesiastics of the fifteenth century found them. Fortunately these houses still had Greek books, many of which were brought at different periods to securer centres and incorporated in the great collections to which modern scholars resort.

In considering the origin of Codex Bezae this sketch of the progressive re-hellenization of Southern Italy from the seventh century on is necessary, because the abundant Greek life of Calabria in later ages is often assumed to have been present in the earlier period in which the codex was written and in which it had its home in a community using Greek as woll as Latin. While, under the limitations of our knowledge, there is a bare possibility that in the fifth or sixth century some place existed in Southern Italy where it could have been written, nevertheless no such place is known, and the general conditions which we do know make such an orign unlikely. This unlikelihood is raised to a very strong improbability by the difficulty of supposing that, even if the codex was written in South Italy, any locality there in the sixth or seventh century (and with some restrictions conditions were similar for a great part of the eighth) would have provided the background of church life implied by the extraordinarily numerous correctors and annotators. ${ }^{1}$ South Italy certainly does not seem to offer a probable birthplace and still less a probable early home for this codex. ${ }^{2}$

[^27]On the other hand, what is known of Sicily corresponds very Probable well with the requirements for Codex Bezze. Greek was the originn. language of Sicily under the Roman emperors, and never succumbed to the Latin influences which Roman rule brought in. In Sicily, unlike Magna Graecia, the landowners were a Roman aristocracy residing in a country with which they did not fully identify themselves. Latin was the official language, but the mass of the people, although affected by Latin culture, continued to speak Greek. At the end of the sixth century, under Gregory the Great, the clergy were largely Latin, but included Greeks, and from the beginning of the seventh century Greek language and culture made rapid progress among the Sicilian clergy, and there were strong personal relations with the churches of the Orient. By the middle of the century Greek was preponderant, and in the eighth century the clergy were firmly attached to the Eastern Church. By this time the same had become true of Calabria. During these centumes there seems to have been a steady influx of Greeks, especially in consequence of Persian and Saracen attacks on various centres of Christian life in the Greek world. In the early years of the ninth century came acute and persistent disturbance from Arab invasion. ${ }^{1}$

All this would well account for the origin of Codex Bezae and for its use for centuries in a locslity or localities where the Greek language and Greek customs were continuously in vogue, but where Latin was also known. The disturbed condition of the country early in the ninth century would likewise explain the acquisition of the manuscript by scholars of Lyons at about that date.

Nothing, indeed, forbids the suggestion that amigrants or refugees from Sicily carried Codex Bezae with them to Calabria
${ }^{1}$ On the history of conditions in Sicily and the relation of Sioily to Calabria, see, besides the works of Batuffol, Gay, and Lake, mentioned in the preceding noto, Adolf Holm, Geschichte Siciliens im Altertum, vol. mi., 1898, Buch ix. pp. 220-337 ; Josef Fuhrer, Forsehungen zur Sicilia sotleranea (Abhandlungen, Munich Academy, vol. rx.), 1897. On eaxly monasthc life in Sicily see D. G. Lancia di Brolo, Storia della Chiesa in Sicilia nei dieci primi secolz del cristianesimo, vol. i., Palermo, 1880, ohapter xx.
in the eighth century, but no fact as yet known requires this assumption.

It thus seems likely that Sicly was the place of origin of Codex Bezze and of its mate Codex Claromontanus ( $D^{\text {pall }}$ ), and that the correctors and annotators of the earlier poriod, who were chiefly concerned with the Greek pages, were Sicilians. Yet some of these latter may, for aught we know to the conirary, have been Calabrians. Somewhere about the year 800 the codex was probably sent to Lyons. Its history, partly conjectural, partly known, presents a remarkable parallel to that of the Codex Laudianus, written in Sardinus in the sisth or seventh century, brought (by way doubtless of Italy) to England in the seventh, to be used in the eighth by the Venorable Bede, and finully destined, like Codex Bezae, to pass into the hands of modern scholars in consequence of the lootung of a monastery by Protestant soldiers in a war of religion.

But we must turn from the history of Codex Bezae to its internal character. The four Gospels stand in the order, Matthew, John, Luke, Mark. This is the order of many Old Latin mss., and is often called 'Western,' but it is also followed in W (Egyptian), X, the Apostolic Constitutions, and other Creok witnesses, and does not imply anything as to the place of origin of D. ${ }^{1}$ Between the Gospels and Acts three leaves and eight quires are missing, to judge by the numbering of the quires. Since all quires contain eight leaves (excoept one which has six), the lost leaves must have numbered sixty-seven, of which perhaps the whole of one was filled by the close of the Gospel of Mark. The remaining sixty-six included at least some of the Catholic Epistles, for one page containing the closing verses of 3 John still immediately precedes the first page of Acts. Even all the seven Catholic Epistles, however, would not suffice to fill sixty-six

[^28]leaves，and what these pages containcd has been the subject of much conjecture．The space would about suffice for the Apocalypse and the three Epistles of John．${ }^{1}$ Such a corpus johanneum would account for the unusual position of the Epistles of John，at the end of the collection of Catholic Epistles，which is， however，found in Codex 326，in the Muratorian fragment，and in Rufinus，and perhaps was the order of the Old Latin translation of Cassiodorus．The arrangement by which the Catholic Epistles preceded Acts is that of the Egyptian translations，and seems to have been not uncommon in the Latin world．

The codex seems to be the work of one scribe，and the Greak Brors and Latin pages have a general aspect of deceptive similarity to one another．${ }^{2}$ It is badly written．On the Greek side the scribe is guilty of many obvious blunders and masspellings on nearly


 ovtos，itself probably due to imitation of the Latin rendering of o коб $\mu$ os by mundus hic），Acts i． 4 бvva入ıбконешos，iii． 10 $\epsilon \kappa \tau a \sigma \epsilon \omega s$ for $\epsilon \kappa \sigma т a \sigma \epsilon \omega s$ ，viii． 5 ка入є入 $\theta \omega \nu$ for $\kappa a \tau \epsilon \lambda \theta \omega \nu$ ，and many others．Many of these can be seen in the plain and trouble－ some arrors which have been excluded from the text as printed in the present volume，bat are given in the lines immediately below the text．In innumerable instances the endings are wrong， so that nonsense rasults，or，for instance，a pronoun does not agree in gender with the noun to which it refers．This is some－ times due to thoughtless assimilation to the onding of a neighbour－ ing word（for instance，Matt．iv． 18 קa $\lambda \lambda o \nu \tau a s$ a $\mu \phi \iota \beta \lambda \eta \sigma \tau \rho o s$ ， Acts i． 3 oाтravopevocs avtoci），sometimes it may be attributed

[^29]to the influence of the corresponding Latin word (thus, Acts xviii. $2 \kappa \lambda a v \delta \iota o s$ for $\kappa \lambda a v \delta \iota o \nu$, cf. d Claudius). It has been suggested that many of these errors may be due to some stage in the ancestry of the codex in which a copy was made from a papyrus text with easily misunderstood abbreviations for terminations ( $\tau^{\prime}$ for $\tau \eta \nu$, etc.). ${ }^{1}$ Nothing forbids this suggestion, but it likewise implies an ignorant, if not a careless, scribe, and many mistakes thus made ought subsequently to have been corrected by any competent later copyist. Mistakes in gender, as Matt.
 especially in pronouns. Semitic proper names receive strange forms. Good examples of some of these classes of error occur in Acts iii. 26, where D reads evдoyouvtas for ev
 $\kappa v \kappa \lambda \omega \sigma a \nu \tau \epsilon s$ for $\kappa v \kappa \lambda \omega \sigma a \nu \tau \omega \nu$, avtov for autov, $\uparrow \eta \nu$ єтavpıov for $\tau \eta$ exavpoov. Blunders such as these sometimes give the impression of a writer who understood Greek imperfectly, and some of them suggest that the look of a Greek word did not infallibly present to him a combination of sounds with which he was familiar. ${ }^{2}$ Nevertheless his ignorance of Latin is also extroordinary.

In view of this character of the codex the frequent departure which it shows from other manuscripts in the omission, or (what is more common) the addition, of the Greek article will in many cases have to be attributed to eccentricity, not to a sound or ancient tradition.

[^30]Besides these disfiguring blunders, the usual confusions of vowels and consonants, due to itacism and the like, occur in abundance, as well as the miscellaneous onissions and errors to which scribal fralty is prone; and the well-known grammatical peculiarities of the older codices, especially in the forms of verbs, are constantly encountered. Peculiar, or antiquated, spellings, such as Matt. ii. 11 乡 $\mu \nu \rho \nu a \nu$ for $\sigma \mu \nu \rho \nu a \nu$; xii. 20, xxv. $8 \zeta \beta \varepsilon \nu-$ $\nu \nu \mu \iota$ for $\sigma \beta \epsilon \nu \nu v \mu \iota$; Luke siii. 34 opvı $\xi$ for opvıs, frequently attract the attention of the reader. All these singularities are found in greater abundance than in perhaps any other New Testament manuscript. ${ }^{1}$

Harmonization of parallel passages as between the several Gospels, and in the parts of Acts which strongly resemble one another, are numerous, and often do not agree with the similar harmonizations of the Antiochian text. ${ }^{2}$ Omissions, by homoeoteleuton and otherwise, are relatively abundant, much more so in the Gospels than in the Acts. A considerable group of these omissions consists of the evident omission of whole lines, for instance Acts ii. 31, where $\pi \rho o \delta \delta \omega \nu \in \lambda a \lambda \eta \sigma \varepsilon \nu \pi \varepsilon \rho \iota ~ \pi \eta$ S has fallen out in both D and d; more complicated cases are Luke viii. 41, Acts v . 29. In some instances the misplacement or omission of

[^31]
## lexii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANTTY

lines on one side or the other was either corrected by the original sacribe or noted by him in the margin by numeral letters. Scrivener has been able to show from such cases that the exemplar had lines like those of Codex Bezae, but was not identical with it in the contents of the pages. ${ }^{1}$
fluenco of $\operatorname{stan}$ on reek.

Reference has already been made to the influence of the Latin page in causing errors, for instance in endings, in the Greek taxt. This latinizing infuence has produced a farreaching effect on the Greek tert, the precise range of which is difficult to determine. The Latin rendering (due to the poverty of Latin in participial forms) of a Greek participle and finite verb by two finite verbs connected by 'and' is probably the cause of the unusual number of corrosponding variants in the Greek D. In some cases real alone has been introduced from the Latin, without change in the Greek participle. Thus Mark vii. 25
 avtov кau ayayeтe (8olvsteillum et adducite), xiv. 63 סıappך $\xi a s$ тovs
 6 бovioovtes каи кate申uyov (intellexerunt et fugerunt). The necessary addition of a copuls in rendering into Latin by a relative sentence has produced an inept imitation in the Greek, e.g.
 eबre] (omnes qui lavoratis [.....] estis); Acts xiii. 29 тavta тa $\pi \epsilon \rho \iota$ avtov yevpaupeva ecrov (omnia quae de illo scripta sunt);
 21 тovs каata e $\in \nu \eta$ elcuv covoalovs (qui in gentibus sunt judaceos); so also xi. 1 ou (qui) added before ev $\tau \eta$ covoaca. Not so grotesque, but probably due to adjustment to the Latin, aro cases whero an otiose but not incorrect participle is added ; so in Mark v. 40 rovs $\mu$ er avtov is expanded by the addition of outas to correspond with qui cum illo erant, and similarily Mark ii. 25; and with these may be mentioned the frequent supplying of the copula, as in Mark x. 27 тovto adovarov eatuv (hoc impossibite est). In a smaller number of cases the attempt to equalize the Greek and

[^32]Latin lines has caused not the addition but the omission of a word. These attempts at assimulation have sometimes led to secondary complicated, but plainly detectable, corruptions of the Greek. A few other instances out of many that have been collected ${ }^{1}$ will serve to suggest the great variety of ways in which latinizing assimilation may reasonably be accepted as the corrupting force at work: Matt. xi. 22, 24 avєєтотєроע єбтє (for є $\sigma \tau a \iota$ ) $\varepsilon \nu \eta \mu \epsilon \rho a$ $\kappa \rho \iota \sigma \epsilon \omega s \geqslant \nu \nu \mu \epsilon \iota \nu$, for $\eta \nu \mu \nu \nu$ (quam vobis, misunderstood as if a relative) ; Matt. v. 24 т $\rho \sigma \sigma \phi \epsilon \rho \epsilon \iota$, for $\pi \rho о \sigma \phi \in \rho \varepsilon$ (offeres, itself probably corrupted from offers); Acts xiii. 10 vıou (fil) for vıos; Matt. xv. 11, 18, 20, Acts xxi. 28 коид $\omega \nu$ eî̀ for кouvô̂̀ (communicare, which means not only 'share,' but also, in Tertullian, ' pollute ').' Examples, taken from countless others, of words which owe to the Latin either their presence in the text or their form are Matt. xxvi. $6 \lambda \epsilon \pi \rho \omega \sigma o v$ for $\lambda \in \pi \rho o v$, Acts ii. 11 apaßoı for apaßes, $\nabla .32$ ov (referring to $\pi \nu e v \mu a)$ for 0 , vii. 43 $\rho \in \mu \phi a \mu$ for $\rho \epsilon \mu \phi a \nu$, xvi. $12 \kappa \epsilon \phi a \lambda \eta$ (caput) for $\pi \rho \omega \tau \eta$, xvi. 13
 (sacerdos, a common Latin rendering of ap ${ }^{\iota \epsilon \rho \epsilon \cup \varsigma) ~ f o r ~ a \rho \chi \iota \epsilon \rho \epsilon v s . ~}$ In many cases there will obviously be great difficulty in deciding whether the corrupting force lay in the Latin or in a similar motive, independent and carlier, within the Groek text itsell, but the presence of some degree of latiniring must be admitted in many expressions, and of the great range in which this can be surely assumed the above examples can give but an imporfect notion.

The types of latinizing described above have almost all been omumons such as can be detected from traits present in Codex Bezae. dua to But it is also probable that sometimes the striking omission from $D$ of words and clauses found in other woll-known, but less

[^33]
## lxiv THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANTTY

continuous, witmesses to the 'Western' text is to be associated with the fact that these 'glosses' are not found in all or most of the Old Latin witnesses known to us. Thus in the complicated passage Acts zviii. 21, 22, the important sentances toे $\delta ¢$
 in 614, hcl. mg , and in part in other Greek minuscules and in the Peshitto, but not in D d, nor in any Latin text whatever. It is natural to suppose that the words belonged to the fundamental Greek teat from which D is drawn, but were omitted because nothing in the Latin version corresponded to them. The alternative supposition of an excision in order to conform to the Antiochian text is rendered unlikely by the number of 'Western' readings remaining in the immediate conteast of $D$ d. Similarly,
 cis rà ticaa are found transilated in hel. mg, and have survived in Greek in C 81614 and many minuscules; but they are lacking in D d and all Latin texts (except that $h$ contains a clause vaguely resembling the Greek, perhaps a loose paraphrase of it). Other examples of the same phenomenon could be collected (cf. some of the omissions mentioned below, pp. coxxrvi-viii).

Theory of tinfinemce of Synisa.

That the Greek text of Codex Bezae has been influenced from the Syriac has also been strongly urged, ${ }^{1}$ and some of the facts can be explained thereby, just as they can from the Latin, and in some instances ingenuity can point out with considerable plausibility that a possible confusion in the Syriac test would account for the variant in the Greek. But whereas influence from Latin is naturally indicsted as likely to take place in a graeco-latin codex, the theory of Syriac influence has no such

[^34]prima facie probability, and in order to be accepted requires telling instances of demonstrative force, such as are actually found in some of the instances of latinizing cited above. This proof, however, is not forthcoming, and the point is well taken that for some of the frequently occurring characteristics of $D$ the Syriac offers no explanation whatever. Thus the addition of the copula is against Syriac idiom, and such a variant as the addition in Acts xiv. 2 o $\delta e \kappa v p \iota o s$ c $\delta \omega \kappa \kappa \varepsilon \nu$ тaरv eıp $\eta \nu \eta \nu$ cannot have been drawn from a Syriac expansion, for the corresponding Syriac would mean, not 'give peace,' but 'say farewell.' ${ }^{1}$ There are in D some Semitic traits, such as the use of Hebrew, instead of Aramaic, in the words from the Cross in Matt. xxvu. 46, Mark xv. 34; the readings amo карvштov John xii. 4, xii. 2, 26, xiv. 22 (also in $\$$ John vi. 71), $\sigma a \mu \phi o u p \epsilon \iota \nu$ for $\epsilon \phi \rho a \iota \mu$, John xi. 54, and perhaps ou入a $\mu \mu a 0 v s$ for $\epsilon \mu \mu a o v s$, Luke xxiv. 13. ${ }^{2}$ Also the otiose aviroîs Acts xiv. 2 might be Semitic ; $\mu \in \tau a \tau \omega \nu$ $\psi \cup \chi \omega \nu$ aut $\omega \nu$ Acts xiv. 27 sounds more Semitic than Greek. But these are isolated phenomena, and a better explanation of some of them will be found below (pp. ccadi-iv). The theory of systematic or continuous Syriso influence does not furnish a satisfactory solution of the problem of Codex Bezae.

It is not to be supposed that all the peculiarities and errors Snoosasue of Codex Bezae were introduced at the latest, or at any single tionureearlier stage. Much of the orthography is doubtless very ancient, or possibly original. Scribal errors of the various usual types may have been introduced at each copying, including that which produced the codex itself. The adjustment of the Greek to the Latin and the converse (of which something will be said later) may well have taken place, in part at least, in different periods. An interesting illustration of a succession of comruptions which must have preceded the present text is the unique reading

[^35]Luke zxi. 52 бтpatyrous tov $\lambda$ aov (for tepov, d praeposilos populh. Here $\lambda a o u$ seems clearly a corruption for vavv, and that again a substitute (intelligible, but incorrect in point of technical usage) for cepov of all other witnesses. In general, if at first the Latin was made approximately to correspond with the Greek, the widespread assimilation of the Greek to the Latin may have been due to the pains of a later scribe ; or both assimilations may have been made concurrently-now from one side, now from the other-when this blinguual edition was first constructed. One stage in the ancestry of our coder may have been an interlinear graeco-latin text, like the Codex Boernerianus (Gpaul).

Opinions on Latin infuonoc.

The general relation of the Greek text of Codex Bezae and the Latin version associated with it has long been the subject of discussion. ${ }^{1}$ The two texts, as they stand, bear intricate relations of likeness; yet they are by no means identical, ${ }^{2}$ and the difference between them cannot as a whole be accounted for by lator correction of one side or the other from the Antiochian text. ${ }^{3}$ The older debate revolved about too simple a formulation of the question, and was too much interested in proving or disproving the worthlessness of the codex for the practical uses of textual critics. The seventeenth-century scholars, from Erasmus to Grotius (except Morinus ${ }^{4}$ ), seem to have held that the Greek text of $D$ had been so adapted to the Latin version as to be practically worthless. A more moderate view was that of Mill (1707), who deemed the Greek text to have been copicd from a

[^36]Greek original, similar to that from which the Latin version was made, but later to have been altered in conformity to the Latin at a few points here and there (" paucula hinc inde"), and who gives well-chosen examples of such readings. ${ }^{1}$ Wetstein (Prolegomena, 1751) agreed with Mill ; and Middleton (1808) ${ }^{2}$ urged with much vigour the latinuzing tendency of $D$ as evidence (and as one cause) of its worthlessness. Meanwhle, however, J. D. Michaelis ${ }^{8}$ had pointed out that this tendency, if it existed, explained but a small part of the peculiarities of D , and Griesbach ${ }^{4}$ protested that the conformation to the Latin was negligible, and that the Greek text itself was of Greek origin and a witness to a very ancient stage of the text of the Gospels and Acts. With Griesbach agreed Marsh in his notes to the translation of Michaelis's Introduction (1793), and this general view appears to have held the ground through the greater part of the nineteenth century. Hort ('Introduction,' 1881, pp. 82 f.) regarded d as of little practical value for Old Latin evidence, because it had been " altered throughout into verbal conformity with the Greek text by the side of which it had been intended to stand "; again (p. 120), he refers with contempt to the "whimsical theory" that " the Western Greek text owed its peculiarities to translation from the Latin" ; in his account of Codex Bezae (pp. 148 t.) he makes no reference whatever to any latinizing tendency in the ms. Similarly Burkitt regards Codex Bezae as a Greek book with a Latin version. ${ }^{5}$ But in the meantime J. R. Harris, in his Codex Bexae, 1891, presented at length the opposing theory that "the major part," or (p. 203) nine-tenths, of the varisnts in the Acts of $D$ are due to the attempt to make the Greek text conform to the Latin, and drew attention to a great body of

[^37]evidence in support of this claim. ${ }^{1}$ Von Soden assigns a large place to latinization.
elation of reek and atina sides.

The result of this debate has been to establish that D can neither be rejected as worthless, on the ground that it is secondary and dependent throughout on the Latin, nor yet used, in a fashion which has been all too common, as in every respect a trustworthy witness, as it stands, to the 'Western' text. The Latin d, while it has no doubt been affected in countless reedings by its Greek partner, is yet by no means a mere literal translation of the Greek D , but neither is D a mere late construction designed to give Greek support to d. Both sides are mixed texts, and this is exactly what our knowledge of other manuscripts written with parallel columns would lead us to expect. Indeed, the interaction is probably less marked in Codex Bezae than in cases where the single lines are shorter. In the very short lines (one to three words each, on the average) of Origen's Hexapla the order of words in the LXX column is believed to have been altered to match the others. ${ }^{2}$ In many graeco-latin Psalters from the sixth to the tenth century the Greek text has been altered to conform to the Latin. ${ }^{3}$ Codex Boernerianus (Gracl) is said to show conformation in both directions. ${ }^{4}$ Codex Claromontanus ( $D^{\text {pall }}$ ) probably shows correction of the Latin to agree with the Greek. ${ }^{5}$ The case of Codex Laudianus ( $\mathbb{E}^{20}$ ) is discussed below. From a much later date (fourteenth or fifteenth century)

[^38]Codex 629 (Vat. ottobon. 298, see Gregory, Prolegomena, p. 635) has a Greek text extensively accommodated to its parallel Vulgate columns. The Latin codex $f$ of the Gospels is thought to be drawn from a bilingual Gothic-Latin codex in which the Latin had been altered to correspond with the Gothic. ${ }^{1}$ Even the editors of the Complutensian Polyglot transposed the Greek to make it agree in order of words with their Hebrew column. ${ }^{2}$ Apart from the other kinds of corruption, the latinized element in D must always be kept in mind in using Codex Bezae. In such cases the only safe or possible method is by comparison with other witnesses to the same type of text. It cannot be admitted that a Latin influence is accountable for the 'Western' variants found equally in other Greek, Syriac, and Sahidic sources. ${ }^{3}$ Where such evidence is at hand, we may accept the text of $D$ as free from influence from d. Contrariwse, the renderings of d can be supposed to be drrectly translated from D only where no other Old Latin witness attests them. Within the field thus narrowed, where either D or d can be a drrect translation from the other, many cases will be so related to Latin or to Greek idiom, or to the recognizable characteristics of the Greek 'Western' reviser, as to point convincingly to a conclusion; many others will not. Often doubt will remain. In considering this question it must never be forgotten that the process of mind of a scribe improving the text is in many respocts essentially the same as
${ }^{1}$ Burkati, Journal of Theologrcal Studies, vol. 1., 1899-1900, p. 131; vol. xa., 1909-10, p. 613 ; Wordsworth and White, Novum Testamentum Latine, Erangolia, 1889, pp. 653 f , hold f to represent substantally the Old Latin text on which the Vulgate revision was founded.
${ }^{2}$ Flaminius Noblhus, in Vetus Testamentum seoundum LXX Latine redditum, 1588 (fourth page of 'Praefatio ad lectorem'), cited by G. F. Moore, 'The Antrochian Recension of the Septuagint,' Amerraan Journal of Semitic Languages and Lnteratures, vol. $\mathrm{x} \times \mathrm{x} ., 1912, \mathrm{pp} .57 \mathrm{f}$.
${ }^{3}$ It is for this reason that the striking contentions of Harms with regard
 $\mu 0 \gamma \iota s$ eckort eкvicov, remain unconvinoing. Since the Sahidio, and not meroly somo Old Latin texis, bears witnoss to it, it must be supposed to have axisen in Groek, and the imperfect Latin hexameter, amposuit lapidem quem vix verginti movebant, must be accounted for, as it can be, by assuming it to be the work of an ungenious Latin translator from the Greok.
that of a translator into another language. That $d$ has affected D seoms beyond doubt in view of such facts as those adduced above (pp. lxxii-lxxiv); but the proof is in most cases demonstrative only for details, many cases must remain doubtful, and in a great mass of instances, includung most of the larger and miore interesting readings, Codex Bezac has certauly preserved approximately the Greek text of the ' Westorn' ' recension. ${ }^{1}$

The Latin text of dis not carofully written, but offers to the

Latin toxt of Codox Bozag.

Contaminathon frum nonWestern Toxt student of late and dialectal Latin a great storchouse of facts which seem to have been but little used by philologists.? The obstacles to the use of it for the Old Latin have already been sufficiently indicated. That it has been oxtensively corrected to correspond to the Greek text would be expected, and is altogether probable. ${ }^{3}$ Undoubtally the (ircek toxt from which was made the Latin version on which d rests was a 'Western' test closely akin to the Cundamental text which appoars in corrupt form in D. Of the character of the Latin rendering found in Codex Bezae more will be said below in connexion with the Old Latin version in general ( $p$. cxi). after the fundamental text of Codex Bozze was formed, but carly onough to control also tho Latin side, was the introdnction, sometimes by conflation, sometimes by substitution, of readings not ' Western,' but drawn from the rival type of text. ${ }^{4}$ Whether

1 With Codox haudianus (K) tho stituation is defforont, as will bo shown bolow.
${ }^{2}$ The chiof study of these is to be found in Harrs, Corkex Bexace, chapps. iv.,
 pp. 398-403. On nominn sacra in d 800 Traubo, Nomsmu sacra, pp. 178 f.
${ }^{3}$ So Horl, ‘ Introductuon,' p. 82; but tho argumenth and illustratuons put forward by Sorivonor, Beezas Codex Cankbrigienoss, pp. xxxi-rxxiv, do not prove this, as is shown by Wulkins, Mappanter, 4th sorien, vol. x., 1894, pp. 390392. The proof cun be brourght by a colloction of instancos whero roadings of d not aitestad olsewhore in Latun corrospond to ruadings of D) that aro ahown by othar evidenoo to bo gonumo Grook vaciants.

- Happocial attontion was culled to this phonomonon by tho memorablo osany of P. Corsesn, Der Cyprramische Teest der Acla aposhlorum, Borlin, 1892; moe also Gottingieche goteirts Anzesigen, 1901, pp. 9 \&. Blast, Acta apostblorum, edilio philologice, 1895, p. 25, admits this contamination; as does B. Weiss, Der
these came from the Old Uncial text of B and its associates or from the Antiochian text has not been fully determined, although an answer to that question could probably be found. ${ }^{1}$ In some cases the source seems to be the Antiochian text, ${ }^{2}$ and this would be what the general history of textual succession and contamination would lead us to expect. As a striking and representative example of such conflation reference may be made to Acts xviii. 3-6 (see Textual Note), where the original ' Western' text without conflation is found in the Syriac hel.mg and the African Latin h. A remarkable instance of the contamination is Acts iv. 13-15, where in $\mathbf{D}$ one small addition is almost the only indication that its fundamental text once possessed whdely different readings which are still in large measure recoverable from the Latin $h$ and the Peshitto. Sometimes in the process of such conflation a necessary word was accidentally omitted (so $\eta \sigma \omega \tau \eta p<a$ in Acts iv. 12 ; see Textual Note), but the student has no right to assume this except where other reasons show that such a process of substitution or insertion has taken place. In some cases the omission in D of words still found in other witnesses to the 'Western' text is doubtless due to deliberate conformation to the rival text. ${ }^{3}$

[^39]VOL. III

## loxii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANTTY

It would be tedious to multiply llustrations of this characteristic of Codex Bezae. The facts can be properly weighed only after a careful study of the instances themselves and of the outside evidence bearing on them; many of them are touched on in the Testual Notes. But the fact plainly advises wariness to every student of the ' Western' text, and the following list of passages (but a small part of the whole number) where contamination of this sort is probably present in D may be useful, and is certainly instructive : i. 2,9 ; ii. 14 ; iii. $8,11,13$; iv. 5 , $10,12,34$; v. $26,27,28,29$; vii. $26,43,55$; xii. 5 ; xiii. 3,4 , $27-29,44$; xiv. 5, 15, 18, 19, 21 ; xv. 5, 18 ; xvi. 4, 38, 39; xvii. 1 ; xviui. $2,3,5,6,8,12,19,21,22$; xix. $8,20,29$; xx. $7,18,35$; xxii. 6. In the study of such cases as these it must be borne in mind that agreement between the text of $D$ and the Antiochian may be due to the adoption of ' Western' readings by the Antiochian, not to contamination of $D$ from the latter. A decision will have to be reached in each case partly by considering the outside evidence for the reading, but partly also from the intrinsic character of the reading itself. The two texts have each its own distinctive character, which the student learns in a measure to recognize. It is likewise to be observed that the agreement of D and one or more of the Old Uncials may either have arisen from contamination or be due to participation in the same ancient, perhaps original, text. No mechanical rule, such as critios have often attempted to frame, can be applied in these cases.
Une of D. The proper mode of using Codex Bezae is determined by the characteristics which have been described. Its Greek side is unique in furmishing a continuous 'Western' text of Acts. But that 'Western' taxt was copied with many scribal ecrors, has been conformed to the parallel Latin in details on a large scale, has probably suffered the excision of clauses not found in the Latin used to make the bilingual, while in many striking instances, and doubtless in many others not so easy to recognize, it has been altered, at some time before the present copy was made, so as to agree either with the Antiochian text or with the text of $B$ and
its associates. All these varions sources of corruption must be constantly borne in mind, and only when their distorting effects have been recognized in every case can the fundamental Greek text be discovered of which D is a broken light. In other words, D, although the oldest Greek text of Acts containing many 'Western' readings, and the only one possessing anything like continuity, is, like the other witnesses, but mixed after all. ${ }^{1}$ Nevertheless, the antiquated character of some of the spelling, ${ }^{2}$ as well as other traits, give confidence that where the well-known sources of corruption have not been at work, the copying has been highly faithful, in the sense that the form of the 'Western' text, so far as it has been preserved at all, has not been ' modernized.' s Another aspect of this consideration is the warning that extraordinary readings of $D$ ought never to be neglected as insignificant. Senseless as they seem, they sometimes prove to be not mere blunders of a thoughtless scribe, but genuine survivals of an ancient text. For instance, in Acts xiii. 29 the meaningless $\mu e \nu$ probably represents $\mu e \tau a$ of the fundamental ' Western' text, as discoverable from a comparison of $D$ with the astericized and marginal readings of the Harclean Syriac ; in Acts iv. 18 тap$\eta \gamma \gamma \epsilon i \lambda a \nu \tau о$ ката то represents the reading $\pi a \rho \eta \gamma \gamma \epsilon \lambda \lambda a \nu$ то ra $\begin{aligned} & \text { ohov found also in } A \text { and the Antiochian text. The }\end{aligned}$ text of Codex Bezae is far more than an accumulation of scribal errors combined with the influence of the Latin version.

What has been said will have already made abundantly clear the important distinction, not generally sufficiently noticed, between the text of $D$ and the ' Western' text. Each of these constitutes a problem for itself, and these two problems must, so

[^40]
## lxxxiv THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

far as possible, be kept separate. ${ }^{1}$ The discussion at the present point of this Essay is intended to relate to the problems of Codex Bezse; the questions relating to the 'Western' text (to which it is only one, although the most important, witness) will find their place at a later stage of the discussion. ${ }^{2}$

Of a different nature from the excellent edrtion of Codex Bezae by Scrivener (1864) are a succession of New Testament texts mainly or largely founded on this ms. : Bornemann, Acta apostolorum ad Codicis Cantabrigiensss fidem recensuit, 1848; Blass, ' editio philologica,' 1895 , and in smaller form with a somewhat different text, 1896; Hilgenfeld, Acta aposiolorum, 1899. Whiston published an English translation in 1745 ; J. M. Wilson another in 1923. Zahn's reconstruction of the Greek ' Western' text in his Due Urausgabe der Apostelgeschachte des Incas (Forschungen zur Geschichte des neutestamentlichen Kanons und der althirchlichen Literatur, ix.), 1916, uses all the available evidence, and is a work of permanent importance. Nestle's collation of $D$ in his Noor Testamenti graeci supplementum, 1896, will be valuable to the stadent for some purposes, but no presentation of the variants, however complete, can take the place of the use of the continuous text of $D$.

## E. Codex Laudianus ${ }^{8}$

Hutory. Codex Laudianns (graeco-latin, containing Acts only) was in Sardinia at some date after the year 534, as is shown by a note

[^41]in the volume, and may well have been written in that island in the late sixth or early seventh century. The opening years of the eighth century found it in England at Jarrow, for it is the Greek codex abundantly referred to by the Venerable Bede in his commentary on Acts. It is likely that it was brought to England from Italy by Benedict Biscop and Ceolfrid not long after 650 (rather than by Theodore of Tarsus in 668, for the latter is not recorded to have brought any books). ${ }^{\text {. }}$ The scribe of Codex Amiatinus (shortly before 716) seems here and there to have drawn readings from its Latin side.

At a later date the codex was in Germany, doubtless transported thither by one of the English missionaries, Willibrord or Boniface, or some one of the latter's disciples. ${ }^{2}$ Its home may have been the monastery of Würzburg, and it may have come to that house, like many other manuscripts, through Burchard, whom Boniface consecrated bishop of Wurzburg in 741 or earlier. ${ }^{3}$ In 1631, during the Thirty Years' War, Würzburg was sacked by the Swedish army, and Codex E was somewhere obtained by the agents employed in Germany by Archbishop Laud to purchase manuscripts which became available through the disorders of the time. Laud gave it to the Bodleian Library in 1636.

The scribe of E was a Greek, who knew his own language better than Latin, although he wrote both with reasonable accuracy. The manuscript was copied from a similar bilingual predecessor. ${ }^{4}$

As between the Latin and Greek columns there are some Dependdifferences, enough to show that the Latin is not a mere rendering
${ }^{1}$ J. Chapman, Notes on the Elarly History of the Vulgate Gospels, 1008, Latim test. pp. 158, 160.

- The proof that the coder was in Germany before it fell monto the hands of Laud was, it would appear, first observed by E. W. B. Nicholson, Inbrarian of the Bodlezan Tibrary.
${ }^{8}$ C. H. Turner, art. 'New Testament, Text of,' in Murray's Illustrated Buble Dictionary (ed. W. C. Pieroy), 1908, p. 586 ; A. Souter, The Teat and Canon of the New Testament, 1913, p. 29.
${ }^{4}$ A. Julicher, Zeitschrift fur die neutestamentliche Wissenschaft, vole xv., 1914, pp. 182 £
of this Greek text; but they consist in most cases of trifling variations in a single word, while agreement has been secured by systematic adjustment of the two colomns to one another. The Latin text shows many instances of Latin solecisms, and strange expressions, plainly due to imitation of the Greek, and not drawn from the Latin 'gigas-recension,' which was used as the foundation of the text. ${ }^{1}$ The Greek, on the other hand, has been modified to make it agree with the Latin. Thus, Acts vi. 7, the old Latin translation discentium for $\tau \omega \nu \mu a \theta \eta \tau \omega \nu$ has evidently given rise to the Greek $\tau \omega \nu \mu a \nu \theta a \nu o \nu \tau \omega \nu$, which is quite as impossible Greek as 'the learners' for 'the disciples' would be in an English translation; so also, xii. 14, the Latin januam for rov $\pi v \lambda \omega \nu a$, evidently the cause of the unique Greek
 $\mu \epsilon \tau a \lambda a \beta \omega \nu$, and other cases.

In a considerable series of instances where even the partly expurgated Latin version used for this codex had retained 'Western' enlargements, it was necessary to translate these into Greek in order to equalize the two columns, and that this took place is made certain by the difference in the Greek form from the corresponding 'Western' reading in D. Thus, to cite a few of the instances:

${ }^{1}$ Tischendorf, Monumenta sacra inedita, Nova collectio, vol. ix. pp. xvi f.; Julicher, op. cit. pp. 183-185.

| － | E | D |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| xill 43 factum est autem per uni－ versam olvi－ tatem diffa－ man verbum | еүеveто $\delta е$ ката табау $\pi ө \lambda \iota \nu \quad \phi \eta \mu \sigma \theta \eta \nu a \iota$ тор入oyov | еүеעєто $\delta \epsilon \kappa \kappa a \theta$ oins $\tau \eta s$ <br>  tov $\overline{\theta u}$ |
| siv．7．et commota est omnismulti－ tudo in doctruns eorum．panlum autem et barna－ bas moraban－ tur in lystris | кац еछепл $\eta \sigma \sigma$ ето $\pi a \sigma \alpha$ $\eta \pi 0 \lambda \nu \pi \lambda \eta \theta \iota \alpha \in \pi t \pi \eta \delta^{\circ} \mathrm{L}$ סaх $\eta$ autul．o $\delta \epsilon$ таu入os <br> 入uбтpols |  $\pi \lambda \eta \theta o s \in \pi / \tau \eta \quad \delta \iota \delta a \chi \eta$ －ס̀e таи入оs кац $\beta$ рараваs סıетрцßov ev $\lambda$ латроוs |

In many of the simple phrases and words the appropriate Greek rendering was inevitable，and could not fail to agree with the original，as found in D or elsewhere，but in the more compli－ cated instances（a few of which are given above）the well－educated Greek to whom we owe the retranslation was forced to go his own way，and produced a different text from the parallel in the Greek authorities，with which he would seem not to have been acquainted．In some few cases the readings of $E$ may possibly be due to sporadic＇Western＇readings in the Greek codex from which it is derived，but the observed facts cause the presumption in any single case to be against such an origin．The text itself bears hardly any，if any，resemblance to $D$ ，except in readings which are probably the result of retranslation from the Latin． It is not to be regarded as in any sense a witness to a Greek ＇Western＇text，although of course its Latin column（e）rests in part on such a text．The Greek text properly so called from which $E$（or，rather，its ancestor ${ }^{1}$ ）was taken was one of the Old Uncial type which had been extensively corrected to the Antioch－ ian type．To judge by an incomplete examination，perhaps in somewhat more than two－thirds of the cases where an Antiochian variant might have been introduced，the corrector who effected that ancient mixture has actually introduced it．Codex Laudianus， apart from Latinisms，thus gives substantially an Antiochian text of Acts，and is the oldest extant codex of any degree of com－ pleteness which does so．Its＇Western＇readings on the Greek

1 Julioher，Zeitsehr．f．d．neutest．Wiseenschaft，vol．Iv．，1914，pp． 182 f．

## lexzviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

side can teach us nothing, and may rightly, as mere curiosities, disappear from the apparatus to Acts. The Greek of Codex Laudianus is therefore not included in any apparatus of the present volume, although its readings are sometimes adduced, for the sake of completeness, in the Textual Notes. ${ }^{1}$

## § 3. THE TEXT OF CODICES BKAC IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

Bearing of LXX on New Testament tartaal aritasism.

From the beginning the Greek-speaking Christian Church read the Old Testament in Greek translations, and from these were made the early versions of the Old Testament into Latin, the Egyptian vernscular dialects, and Ethopic. The text of the Greek Old Testament was consequently subjected to some of the same infuences, and underwent in part the same history, as the text of the New Testament. The four oldest extant New Testament manuscripts (Vaticanns, Sinaiticus, Alexandrinus, and Ephraemi) are pandects which originally contained the whole Bible in Greek; and other manuscripts contain, in whole or in part, both the Old and New Testaments. Especially the Psalter was in ancient times, as to-day, included in the same volume with the New Testament. Not only do the results of textual criticism of the Greek Old Testament reveal a parallel to the process of New Testament textual development, but they throw light on the specific character and value of the New Testament part of the four great Bibles. The use of these results, however, calls for discriminsting judgment: for the history of the Septuagint contains elements wholly lacking in that of the New Testament; the character of any great Bible is likely to vary in different parts; and it would be easy to draw utterly wrong conclusions by making direct inferences, not independently supported, from one field to the adjacent one. Nevertheless, both the guidance

[^42]and the confirmation furnished by Septuagint crticism are to be highly prized. With these considerations in view it has seemed worth while at this point to interrupt the account of the sources for the text of Acts with a summary of the main results thus far reached in the investigation of the four great Bibles which originally contained both the Old and New Testaments in Greek.

Of the Septuagint the two great editions by which a wide Eaxapla influence was exerted were the fifth column of Origen's Hexapla of orgen (completed A.D. 240-245) and the edition of Lucian of Antioch (died at Nicomedia in 311 or 312). In Origen's edition stood a teat drawn by him trom some previous copy, which he approved but modified in three ways: (1) by slight tacit improvements, and by occasional rearrangements (in detail or on a larger scale) for the sake of agreement with the other columns ; (2) by prefixing obeli, and appending metobelh, to Greek words to which nothing in the original Hebrew corresponded ; (3) by the interjection of Greek words, phrases, and passages, not found in the LXX-text on which in the main he drew, but required in order to supply the plus of the Hebrew. These intruded words and portions were marked by asterisks and metobeli, and were themselves usually drawn from the version (made from the Hebrew) of Theodotion or of Aquila. ${ }^{1}$ From the huge series of codices which were part of Origen's legacy to the library at Caesarea, his fitth column was copied, with the critical marks, in the early fourth century, under the supervision, partly perhaps by the hand, of Pamphilus ( $\dagger$ 309) and his venerator Elusebius the church historian, and was doubtless used in various ways in the formation and correction of other copies, so that it produced a definite edition, large knowledge of which is still recoverable in greater or less accuracy and completeness from many manuscripts.

The edition of Lucian of Antioch had in part the same Incan. purpose as that of Origen, to bring the current Greek translation

[^43]of the Old Testament into closer harmony with the Hebrew original ; in part his aim was to produce a more polished, and otherwise improved, transiation. But Origen mainly limited himself to creating an instrument for the use of scholars ; while Lucian's edition was marely a new text, not provided with critical apparatus. A fair number of extant uss. can be identified as giving, often in corrupt form, this edition. The shadowy
Haychune figure of Hesychius, whose text, we are told by Jerome, was used in the fourth century in Egypt, must also be mentioned here, but it constitutes a problem of critical inquiry, not a starting-point of further investigation. He has been thought to be a contemporary of Lucian, but all that is known of his work is that it can have affected but little the previously exssting text. ${ }^{1}$

The first task of Septuagint textual criticism is thos to determine as perfectly as posible from MSS., versions, and patristic evidence the exact form of the 'hexaplaric' and of the 'Lucianic' texts, and then to inquire how far either or both of these two great sources of influence have affected the several copies of the Septuagint which we possess. In the uss. which include several groups of Old Testament books, the inquiry has to be made for each group separately, and sometimes different books of the same group are found to vary in their type of text within a single manuscript. Recent critical investigations cover a part of the Old Testament. The most elaborate and instructive so far published are those by Alfred Rablis and the scholars who, under his incentive and supervision, and following the traditions of Lagarde, have issued preliminary studies for the edition of the Septuagint planned by the Göttingen Academy. But other scholars in their measure have made important contributions. ${ }^{2}$

Codex Vaticasnun.

For a series of books it has been shown that Codex Vaticanus

[^44]gives a text nearly akin to that which Origen found in existence and adopted as the basis of the fifth column of the Hexapla, ${ }^{1}$ and that $\mathbf{B}$ itself has been influenced by the Hexapla in but small degree, in some books perhaps not at all. This is the case in Joshua, Ruth, 1-4 Kingdoms, Psalms, Ezekiel, and apparently Esther. ${ }^{2}$ In probably all of these books B (with, or more often without, support from its closest adherents) shows some peculiar readings, which are usually to be rejected. ${ }^{3}$ Of the influence of the Lucianic recension B shows no trace in these books.

In these instances, with which could doubtless be associated other books of which no thorough investigations have yet been produced, B represents a very old LXX-text, which can sometimes be distinguished from other extant strains of pre-origenian text. It contains, however, errors, as compared with these, and

[^45]may be the result of a recension. Rahlfs is disposed to regard the text of $B$ and its congeners as due to the recension of Hesychius. This may be a sagacious conjecture, but seems to furnish no aid to the actual investigation, and there is danger of proceeding as if the conjecture were a ground for inferring the date and Egyptian origin of the text, instead of being itself an inference from the conclusions reached by study of the text itself. Nothing points to influence from any locality outside of Egypt. The great significance of B lies in the general soberness of its text (except in the proper names) and its relative freedom from deliberate revision.

Daniel.
The text of Daniel in B, as in all Septuagint manuscripts with the exception of the hexaplaric Codex Chisianus, gives the version of Theodotion, and is the best extant copy of that text, with valuable support from the Old Latin and Sahidic, which occasionally provide means for the correction of the text found in B. B shows in Daniel but few mistakes or interpolations, but displays some tendency to abbreviation. ${ }^{1}$
Psalme.
In the Psalms the situation is in some respects peculiar, and is full of interest for the New Testament critic. The relation, indeed, of the Psalter to the New Testament is unique among Old Testament books, for the liturgical use of the Psalms by Cbristians, and perhaps also the occasional practice of combining the Psalms with a part or the whole of the New Testament, has led to an agreement in the textual history of the two not found elsewhere. ${ }^{2}$ More than one striking illustration of this can be pointed out. ${ }^{3}$ Thus the Antiochian (Lucianic) recension of the Psalms, like the corresponding Antiochian recension of the New Testament, became the prevalent form in the Greek-speaking

[^46]world, while in the rest of the Old Testament the prevalent later Greek text was of a different type. ${ }^{1}$ Again, in the Psalter the Syrian translator Paul of Tella deliberately deserts the hexaplaric Greek which he elsewhere translates, and follows an entirely different type of text, ${ }^{2}$ while similarly Codex Alexandrinus, which in most of the other important books is strongly, and sometimes almost completely, under hexaplaric influence, is not reported as showing any trace of this in the Psalms, but seems to be wholly a combmation of pre-origenian and Lucianic elements. It is no accident that both in the Psalms and in the New Testament Codex Alexandrinus is one of the two oldest extant witnesses to the revised Antiochian text, although in both cases in a mixed form.

To return to the matter under discussion, the various extant documents for the Psalter not only exhibit the Lucianic revision, the Hexaplaric text, and the pre-hexaplaric text found in B, the Ethiopic, the Bohairic, and the non-hezaplaric citations of Origen, but also reveal the existence of two other divergent pre-origenian types of text. One of these is found in the Leipzig papyrus L (Universitätsbiblothek, pap. 39) from the southern border of Middle Egypt, in the London papyrus U (Brt. Mus. pap. 37) from Thebes, and in the Sahidic version. ${ }^{3}$ It receives some support from Clement of Alexandria, as well as from Clement of Rome, Barnabss, Justin, and Irenaeus. It is not a text of great correctness, but shows a tendency to unrestrained variation, to careless errors due to resemblance of sound and form, to influence from neighbouring and parallel passages, and to licence in making additions, in part prompted by Christian
 $\nu \sigma \sigma \omega \pi \omega$; Ps. xcv. 10 a ato tov $\xi u \lambda o v$ added after o кuplos $\epsilon \beta a \sigma \iota \lambda \epsilon \nu \sigma \epsilon \nu)$.

[^47]The other noteworthy divergent text of the Greek Psalms is that underlying the Old Latin. ${ }^{1}$ Many manuscripts of one or another form of this are known, including those of the so-called Roman Psalter of Jerome, and it was used by certain Latin church fathers. This Latin translation in a modified form has continued in liturgical use until modern times in Rome (until nearly 1600), Milan, Venice (to 1808), and Spain. It bears some slight relation to the text just mentioned from Upper Egypt (L U Sahidic), and like that text is to be distinguished from the text of B (with Bohairic and Ethiopic), but it is more restrained in character than the Upper Egyptian, and sometimes stands quite alone in offering the original Septuagint readng.

The parallel in some respects to the 'Western Text' of the New Testament offered by these two types is at once apparent, and does not need to be set forth in detail. The two types of the Psalter are alike ancient and both diverge from the text commonly used in the third and later centuries in Lower Egypt (B) ; one of them was the text from which the early Latin version was made, while the other appears in Upper Egypt, and was an ingredient of the text used by Clement of Alexandria. In the nature of the case, the completeness of the parallel to the New Testament is limited by the fact that the old Syriac fathers used in their Peshitto a version of the Psalms translated directly from the Hebrew, not drawn from the Greek rendering. ${ }^{2}$

The text of the Psalms in B (with which the Bohairic is almost, though not quite, identical, and to which the Ethiopic is only a little less simular) is clearly pre-origenian, being not at all affected by the Hexapla; and probably it is substantially the

[^48]test used by Origen as the bssis of his fifth column. ${ }^{1}$ In the test of $B$ here (as in all other books) are included a number of peculiar readings, which may well be due to later revision and consequently be wrong. ${ }^{2}$ In a few instances we find the distinctive reading of the Upper Egyptian ( L U Sah) text. ${ }^{8}$ It does not appear that B has anywhere been influenced by the Lucianic text.

In certain other books of the Old Testament the relation of texts seems to be quite different. In 1 Esdras, and Chronicles-Esra-Nehemiah, Torrey has shown that B, whose text in these 1 Eodras. Chronnoles-ExraNehemush. books he finds to be very corrupt, is similar to Origen's fifth column, but without the astericized portions and with badly damaged forms of the proper names. But the evidence which he presents does not seem to jussify his conclusion that $B$ is derived from the Hexapla column, and the facts, so far as given, especially the considerable divergence of B from the Syrohexaplaric text, suggest rather that here, as in the books referred to in preceding paragraphs, B's text is pre-origenian, and closely similar to that which Origen took as the basis of his LXXcolumn. The fact that the Hebrew-Aramsic counterpart of 1 Esdras seems to have perished before the later Greek versions were made, and that the Greek version of Chronicles-Erra-Nehemiah appears to be Theodotion, ${ }^{4}$ necessarily restricts the field from which eridence on this point can be drawn.
${ }^{1}$ Rablfs, Der Teat des Septuaginta-Psalters, p. 228. The determination of the exact aharacter of Origen's text in the Psalter is made deffioult through the defeotion of the Syriso tranalation of Parl of Tella, which here did not follow the Hexapla but took a wholly diffarent text. This procedure is itself instructive. The Greek hexaplario fragments are important but meagre. Rahlis, op. cit. pp. 122-124, 109-111.
${ }^{2}$ Rahlfs, Der Text des Septuaginta-Psalters, pp. 228 f., regards these as probably the work of Heaychurs. Rahlis' conolusion that the text of B gives the Hesychian recension is drawn from the agreament of B with Cyrnl of Alexandris and the Bohairic version (op. cuf. pp. 183 f., 197, 226-229, 235 f.). See also Rahlfs, Studse uber den griechischen Teat des Brehes Ruth, p. 148.
${ }^{5}$ Rahlfs, Der Text des Sepluaginta-Psalters, p. 163.
4 Charles C. Torrey, Hzzra Studies, Chicago, 1910, pp. 66-82 ; of. Thackeray, Grammar, vol. i. pp. xx, 13; F. O. Burkitt, Zncyolopaedia Biblica, 001.5019 ; but see also Rahlis, Incoans Rezension der Kónigsbucher, p. 85, note 2.

## xevi THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

The monstrous corruption of the proper names may have taken place at any period, and need not have been limited to the years between Orgen and Athanasius ; while the supposition that a copy of Origen's column was ever made with the astericized portions (not merely the asterisks themselves) accurately excised, lacks support, so far as appears, from any extant manuscript or text, and is improbable in view of the practice that we do know. ${ }^{1}$ Important observations of Torrey are that B and the others of its group were copied from their archetype with extraordnary fidelity, as is shown by the numerous "glaring blunders" which they have preserved in common; that deliberate revision is rarely to be detected in their text; and that B itself is frequently disfigured by omissions due to carrelessness. Torrey connects the text of B with Egypt.
Jougee In the Book of Judges, B gives not the Septuagint proper but a different translation, found in a number of other Mss. and made with the aid of an Egyptian form of the LXX-text. This version was used by Cyril of Alexandria ( $\dagger$ 444), and is that rendered by the Sahidic version but by no other. ${ }^{2}$
${ }^{1}$ Torrey, op. cit. chap. iv. pp. 62-114 (first published in Studies in Memory of Wrallram Rasney Harper, vol. ii., Chioago, 1908). Torrey's conolusions as to the heraplaxic oharacter of $\mathbf{B}$ were probably affectod by his understanding that the subsornption to Nehemish in $\mathfrak{s}$ sis from the ongmal soribe of the ms. On this point we must take the judgement of the only two scholars who have studied the onginal codex itsalf, Tischendorf and Lake, both of whom hold the subsaription to be the work of one of the oorrectors known as sic . It is to be noted that one of these correctors, $\mathfrak{N}^{\circ} \mathrm{b}$.b (from whom this subsoription may come), perhaps followed in general in his correctuons a hexaplar text ; of. O. Prooksch, Studien zur Geschichte der Septuagsnta: Due Propheten, 1910, p. 85 ; also $G$ Bardy, 'Notes sur les recensions hésyohienne et heraplaure du luvre de Nêhémie (II. Esdras),' in Revue Brblıque, vol. $\nabla$, 1918, pp. 192-199. But the practioal dufference between Torrey's view of the relation of B to the Hexapla and that suggested above is in most respects not so grest as might at first appear.
${ }^{2}$ G. F. Moore, Crihcal and Itregetical Commentary on Judges, 1895, pp. xlivxlvi, and ' The Antiochian Recension of the Septaagint,' in American Journal of Semitic Languages, vol. xxax., 1912, pp. 41 f . The duscovery of a sixthcentury papyrus of Cyrul ahows that his Old Testament text was evon closer to B than could be known from the altered form of the later mss. of Oyril's works, in which the Old Testament text quoted resembles rather that of oodices $F$ (fifth cent.) and A; see D. Serrays, "Un" codex" sur papyrus do Saint Cynnlle d'Alexandrie,' in Revie de Phalologie, vol. xoxiv., 1910, pp. 110-117.

Of the prophetic books apart from Ezekiel (of which mention Prophets has already been made) it is to be said that in Isaiah, Jeremiah, and the Twelve, the text of B is more affected by hexaplaric influence, although not a direct copy of the fifth column of the Hexapla, and is less valuable. ${ }^{1}$ Nevertheless the basis of B seems to have been, as in so many books, the same text as that chosen by Origen for his textual work ${ }^{2}$ The tendency of $B$ is not so much to expand the Greek text by large additions of a translation of the plus of the Hebrew, as to improve it in detail by the aid of theHexapla, and especially to omit words and phrases not found in the Hebrew and therefore usually marked by Origen with the obelus. The text of $B$ shows many peculiar readings, not shared by other uncials, and these are usually wrong wherever a decision is possible; ${ }^{3}$ on the other hand, $B$ is at least nearly free from any influence of Lucian. ${ }^{4}$ In the Minor Prophets $B$ (with $\kappa$ ) is not the text followed by Cyrll, so far as our manuscripts of Cyril can be depended on. ${ }^{5}$ Daniel has already been mentioned above.

In Job, B follows the Hexapla, with its supplementary addi- Job. tions from Theodotion, as against the abridged text of the Septuagint, which can be reconstructed with the aid of the Sahidic version and those hexaplaric manuscripts which have retained Origen's diacritical marks. ${ }^{6}$

[^49]Ecoles1sastes; Lamcalations sponds, the texts of the different Greek manuscripts sometimes show strong divergences. In the absence of probability that these books (except 1 Esdras and Baruch) were included in Origen's Hexapla, one of the chief Instruments of criticism elsewhere used is lacking. Also the question of the Lucianic text does not seem to have been worked out here. In Wisdom the text of $B$ is often inferior to that of $A$; in Eccelesiasticus it differs widely from most others, and is inferior ; in Tobit, although the form of the book given in $N$ may be nearer to the Semitic original, yet it is held that the text of $B$ (with $A$ and the Syriac of Paul of Tella) is probably a more correct form of the Alexandrian version. ${ }^{2}$

Codex Sinailuous.

In Ecclesiastes, B is like all the other mss. in hsving a teast which shows many of the characteristic traits of Aquila's version; B's text is better than that of any other uncial, but is inferior to the closelg kundred Codex 68 (fifteenth century; copy probably made for Bessarion), which "has the excellencies of B without some of 1ts defects." In Lamentations the text of $B$ is nonhexaplaric; it shows peculiarities not found elsewhere and perhaps ultimately due to Aquila. ${ }^{1}$
In the books of the Old Testament to which no Hebrew corre-

Of Codex Sinaiticus in the Old Testament only great fragments remain. The Octateuch (except for a few scraps), the books of Kingdoms, 1 Esdras, 2 Chronicles, Ezekiel, Hosea, Amos, Micah, are all lacking, not to mention minor defects. Of what remains, the text is in large measure akin to that of B, but
paedha Brblcca, 1903, cols. 5027 f. (Burlatt, Rncy. Brbh, ools. 5022, 5027 f., withdraws the view stated m his The Old Latn and the Itala, 1896, p. 8, that the original state of the Grook translation survives in the Sahidio.)
${ }^{1}$ On Eroolesastes see A. H. MaNeile, An Introduction to Eicclesiastes, Cambridge, 1904, pp. 135-188; on Lamentations, F. C. Burkatt, Bncyclopaedra Biblica, cols. $5018,5022$.

2 J. R. Harris, 'The Double Text of Toblt,' in American Jownal of Theology, vol. III., 1899, pp 541-554. That the toxt of B in Tobit is certainly an abndgment, is mauntemned by O. O. Torrey, Journal of Biblical Litierature, vol. zul., 1922, pp. 237 f., 239, 241 £.
nowhere without marked differences from that manuscript. In Chronicles-Exra-Nehemiah, ss belongs to the same group with B, and gives a better text than that or than other of the witnesses to the group. ${ }^{1}$ In Esther, $s$ is much like B , but shows some hexaplaric influence. ${ }^{2}$ In the Psalter also its teat is much like that of $B$ (but less so than is the Bohairic version); it often shows hexaplaric influence, and has in some cases readings drawn from the Lucianic revision. ${ }^{3}$ In the Prophets (Ezekiel is lacking) it forms part of a group with B, and shows as its base a preorigenian text, similar to that used by Origen for the construction of his fitth column; ${ }^{4}$ in common with $B$ it has been sporadically subjected to hexaplaric influence, but reveals on the whole less of this than $B$ and is in general better than $B,{ }^{5}$ although it shows Lucianic influence, as B hardly does. ${ }^{6}$ Of the revision, whatever it be, that has given $B$ in a series of readings in the Prophets an isolated position N of course shows no sign; ${ }^{7}$ and it stands alone among the uncials far loss often than does B, although it contains many orthographic errors. ${ }^{8}$

In Tobit, $s$ (with the Old Latin) gives a different recension from $B$.

The extensive corrections of $\kappa$ known as $\kappa^{08}$ and $\kappa^{0 b}$ and Corrotora $\mathrm{N}^{\mathrm{c}}$, made in the firth, sixth, or seventh century, are important. For the individual discrimination of them, scholars are mainly dependent on Tischendorf's minute study of the codex, supplemented by Lake's observations. First, as to ${ }^{\text {c }}$. This corrector in Nehemiah has introduced the phus of the Hebrew, and made extensive insertions from the Lucianic text (of the doublets), as well as other corrections. ${ }^{9}$ In the Psalter he has systematically tried to make the text conform to the Lucianic standard, although

[^50]he overlooked some readings. ${ }^{1}$ In the Prophets also his standard is close to Lucian, ${ }^{2}$ as appears to be the case in Job to a large extent, ${ }^{3}$ but in Esther it is hezaplaric. ${ }^{4}$ A (probably) different corrector of the same period ${ }^{5}$ has added notes at the close of Nehemiah and of Esther stating in each case that it (that is, apparently, Codex $\AA$ ) has been compared with "a very old copy" which had been corrected by the hand of Pamphilus the Martyr. ${ }^{6}$ The note to Esther states that the copy used as a standard for correction began with 1 Kingds. and ended with Esther. The natural understanding of this is that the corrector himself made the comparison; although conceivably he might have copied the note from an exemplar which he used for correcting $N$ and which had itself been compared with the codex of Pamphilus. With regard to $\kappa^{c b}$ in the Prophets, the standard by which he worked may be hexaplaric. ${ }^{7}$

[^51]Codex Alexandrinus contains the whole Old Testament, with Coder but a few leaves lacking. Its text, as in the New Testament, Aloris not homogeneous, and shows remarkable phenomena of mixture from widely divergent sources. In Joshua it combines hexaplaric elements with others from " the common text and a residue of readings which seem to rest upon the Palestinian Koine which served as a basis for Theodotion." ${ }^{1}$ In Judges it gives the older Greek translation, in a form similar to that which Origen adopted for his fifth column. ${ }^{2}$ In Ruth the basis of its text is pre-origenian, but corrected unsystemstically from the Hexapla and influenced by other texts. ${ }^{3}$ Esther is similar. ${ }^{4}$ In 1-4 Kingdoms $A$ is purely hexaplaric. ${ }^{5}$ In 1 Esdras and Chronicles-Erra-Nehemiah (Theodotion) the text of $A$ is preorigenian, and here, although somewhat corrupted in transmission and (in the latter group) with the transliterations of Theodotion occasionally altered to translations, it gives a text distinctly better than that of any one of its own group of accompanying minuscules, as well as much better than that shown in $B$ and others and adopted by Ongen for his Hexapla. In these books it represents a text, probably Alexandrian, different from that used as the basis of the Lucianic recension. ${ }^{6}$ In Job the text of A, which has not bitherto been found attested in any minuscule, ${ }^{7}$ is probably Lucianic. ${ }^{8}$

[^52]Paslor In the Psalter the case is quite another. The text of A proves to be a clean mixture of the B-type with Lucian, in about equal proportions, but irregularly distributed. No hexaplaric influence or kinship appears to be present (on this striking circumstance see above, p. zciii). $A$ is here the earliest extant Greek witness to the Antiochian revision. ${ }^{1}$

In the Prophets, Ezekiel stands somewhat by itself. Here the base of the text of A is pre-origenian, of a type different from that of $B$, but has been very strongly influenced by the Hezapla, more so than B. ${ }^{2}$ In this book the Old Latin, Bohairic, Eithiopic (older form), and Arabic (older form as found in the Paris Polyglot) follow A closely, and especially the Bohairic sometimes provides the means of recovering the text of this type where A (which contains not a few wrong 'singular' readings) is in error. ${ }^{3}$ In Jeremiah, likewise, A often shows a different type of pro-origenian text from that of B (and $\aleph$ ), but here, too, it has often suffered through correction from the Hexapla, although less severely than in Ezeekiel.4 In Isaiah and the Twelve Prophets we find a similar condition, but in these books it is B and s which have been most corrected, and the text of $A$ is less hexaplarized than is theirs ; ${ }^{5}$ the text of A is not the basis used by Lucian, who employed rather a text akin to Br. ${ }^{6}$ On the other hand, the text of A seems itself to have been somewhat affected here by Lacian's recension. ${ }^{7}$

Danuel.
In Daniel, A is said to give a revision of the hexaplaric text, made with the use of the pre-origenian text, but is an inferior representative of this revision, being itself full of gross errors. It is suggested that the revision was that issued by Eusebius, and

[^53]that it constituted a kind of received text of Constantinople. It appears to be the bassis of the Boharrc and of the Arabic (Melchite) version. ${ }^{1}$

Of the other books it is possible to say that in Wisdom Wisdom, $A$ is sometimes better than $B,{ }^{2}$ and that in 1 Maccabees it is $1 \frac{1 \text { seacea- }}{}$ beal generally not so good as s. ${ }^{\text {a }}$

The relation of the LXX-text of A to the New Testament Relatoon ts has not been fully elcocdated. The New Testament quotations New Teatia from the Old Testament tend to agree with the test of $A$, especially in the Gospels, where, however, the question is complicated by the possibility of fresh translation from the Hebrew, with or without LXX influence. Yet in certain cases the text of A seems unmistakably conformed to the New Testament standard, for instance, in Issiah xl. 14, where A (with $\mathbb{N} \operatorname{minn}$ ) has inserted Job ali. 3, evidently because the two verses are combined in Rom. xi. $35 .{ }^{4}$

Of the text of Codex Ephraemi (C) in the Old Testament Codes nothing can be said; only sixty-four leaves have been preserved, scattered through Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Canticles, Job (nineteen leaves), Wisdom, Ecclesiasticus (twenty-three leaves).

When the forms of the two recensions (the Hexapla and Prnaples Lucisn) which chieffy influenced our Old Testament text have of sopmagmt been determined, ${ }^{5}$ and their relation to the extant individual ontoum.
${ }^{1}$ This statement I owe to Professor James A. Montgomery.
2 C. H. Toy, Elnoyclopaedra Biblica, art. ' Wisdom (Book),' col. 5348.
${ }^{3}$ C. C. Torrey, Incyclopacedra Biblica, art. 'Macoabees (Books),' col. 2867.

- Procksoh, pp. 56, 89-98, 133 ; W. Stserk, in Zetsscha fft fur wresenschaftliche Theologre, vol. XXXv1, 1893, p 98; Swete, Introduction, pp. 395 f., 403, 413, 422, 489. Rahlfs, Der Teat des Septragrnta-Psalters, p. 198, retuses to use the New Testament quotations at all as evidence for the text of the Septuagnt, beoause of the doubt which he thinks is everywhere present as to whether the New Testament was the recerver or the giver. Torrey holds that in the passages quoted in the Gospels the Old Testament text of A has been systematically made to agree with the text of the New Testament.

5 The recension of Hesyohius was a vera causa, and it is not unlkely that the Bohairic version was largely, if not wholly, made from it. Perhaps to some extent his recansion can be identufied among the forms of the Greek text known to us. But Hesyohius, as has been pointed out above, does not seem to have
manuscripts discovered and worked out in detail, a body of readings remain, most of which are pre-origenian in date, and which can be grouped as belonging to different types by studying the groups of the uncial and minuscule manuscripts which contain them. One of the chief problems concerns the basis of the Lucianic recension, and the extent to which readings of that recension can be accepted as probably inherited, not produced, by Lucian and his fellow-workers. That some ancient readings otherwise unknown can be recovered from Lucianic manuscripts seems to be admitted, and Lucianic evidence is sometimes valuable in supporting the testimony of the nonlucianic manuscripts. Finally, with the pre-origenian readings from all sources before him, the critic will determine the relative value of such pre-origenian types as can be elicited, and choose among the readings they offer. Hort's statement, ${ }^{1}$ that B" on the whole presents the version of the Septuagint in its relatively oldest form," has been substantiated for many books, but in others A will have to be preferred; and not infrequently, in those parts wheres represents the same type of text as B, the better reading is found in $\mathbb{N}$ rather than in B. The groups of minuscules, too, are held to constitute the most trustworthy sources of knowledge for some parts of the Old Testament. ${ }^{2}$ The rules for the criticism of the LXX were formulated by Lagarde ; ${ }^{3}$ they are governed by the character of the Septuagint

[^54]as a translation, and are consequently of a different nature from those by which the New Testament critic must be guided, although they ultimately rest on the same simple notion, namely, the inquiry as to how alteration of text wll betray itself. What is most instructive for the New Testament critic is the determination of the principles which controlled the formation of the text of those copies which contain both Old and New Testament. But, as has been said above, only with the aid of insight, and never by mechanical transference of conclusions from one field to the other, can the knowledge so gained be successfully used.

## 2. VERSIONS

## § 1. LATIN

(a) Oid Latin Texts

Codioes Under the Old Latin are included all Latin texts which are not mainly composed of Vulgate renderings. Latin codices which contain the whole, or fragments, of a text of Acts substantially non-rulgate are known as follows :
h. Paris, Bibl. nat., 6400 G, formerly 5367. The Fleury palimpsest (Codex Floriacensis). Sixth century. ${ }^{1}$ The fragments (printed in the present volume) contain about one quarter of Acts. ${ }^{2}$ For a table of the more important differences of scholars in deciphering this palimpsest see below, pp. cocxiv-xv.
${ }^{1}$ The over-writmg (eighth century) is Isudore of Seville, De mundo. On the date and origin of h see Nourm Testamentum Sancta Irenaei, 1923, p. olsoxv; II. Châtelain, Uncialis scripturc, Paris, 1901, tab. xV , and p. 28 ; D. de Brayne, Les Fragments de Fressing (Collectanes Biblica Latina v), 1921, p. xam note 1; L. Tranbe, Nomina aacra, pp 191, 200 f.; also S. Berger (see following note). It is believed that h was copied, possibly in Africa (so also k ), from an exomplar giving the text of Acts. Cathoho eprstles, and Apocalypso, as usod in some African ohurch in the fifth century. This text was Cyprnmic for Acts and (according to de Brayno) the Apocalypse, but the Catholic eppstlos had been revised at some tume subsequent to the date of Cyprian. The text of the Apocslypse is disoussed by H. J. Vogels, Untersuchungen zur Geschschie der lateinsschen Apokalypse-ubersetzung, Dusseldorf, 1920, pp. 93-98. Vogels holds that in the Apooalypse the text of $h$ probably shows some influence from the Vulgate.
${ }^{2}$ S. Berger, Le palimpseste de Fleury, Paris, 1889 ; ED. S. Buchanan, OldLatin Brblical Texts, No. V., Oxford, 1907. Wordsworth and White's cilation of $h$ is dependent on Berger alone. For further disoussion of the readunge, with corrections and conjeotures, see P. Corssen, Der Cyprranische Teart der Acta apostolorum, 1892, p 20 ; S. Berger, 'Un ancien texie des Aotes des Apôtres,' Notices ef extraute, vol. xixv., 1896-97, p. 181 note 3 ; E. S. Buchanan, Journal of Theologroal Studies, vol. vilu., 1906-7, pp. 96, 100; vol. Ix., 1907-8, pp. 98-100;

The text of $h$ is shown by comparison with the Testimonia of Cyprian, ${ }^{1}$ as well as by internal characteristics, to be of African origin. In the passages where comparison is possible, it differs hardly at all from Cyprian and represents the African translation current in the early third century with but little variation in Latin expression and virtually none in underlying Greek text. ${ }^{2}$ The manuscript is written with many errors. ${ }^{3}$ The rendering into Latin is often very free, although the Greek text followed can usually be discerned. In particular the omissions of words and phrases are not wholly due to the underlying Greek text, so that inferences have to be drawn with caution; thus in the narrative of Paul's voyage, Acts xxviii. 1-13, we seem to have a corrupt form of an abridgement made by the translator. ${ }^{4}$ In Acts iii. 11 the words et concurrit omnss populus ad eos [in porti]ou quae vocatur solomonis stupentes agree substantially with the usual Greek text against D d, and are apparently due to a later correction based on that text ; in vss. 12,

[^55]13, and 14 further readings occur in which $h$ agrees with B against $D$. In several of these latter Irenaeus agrees with h. Other cases of agreement of $h$ with $B$ against $D$ are iv. 6 , where h reads 'Johannes,' not, like other 'Western' witnesses, 'Jona-

 instances are extremely rare. In iii. 4 aspice et contemplarn might be a conflation due to the rival Greek readings $\beta \lambda \in \Psi$|  |
| :---: | and arevicov, ${ }^{1}$ but may equally well be accounted for from atevocov alone by the African tendency to translation by two words. ${ }^{2}$

The Old African Latin text gives the 'Western' recension in the purest form known to us in continuous sections, and constitutes a source of knowledge for that recension of equal value, so far as it is available, with Codex Bezze and the Harclean apparatus. In not a few instances $h$ provides conclusive evidence of the conflate character of the text of $\mathbf{D}$ (so, for instance, $\boldsymbol{v}$. 29 , xviii. 5).
perp or p. Paris, Bibl. nat., lat. 321. Thirteenth century. A manuscript from Perpignan, near the Spamsh border, and probably written there. ${ }^{3}$ In Acts i. 1-xiii. 6, xxvii. 16-31, the text is Old Latin. The corrections of perp come from a pure Languedocian Vulgate text, and this is also the source of the part of Acts which is drawn from the Vulgate. This type of Vulgate text is characterized by the inclusion of many isolated Old Latin survivals ; but the line is parfectly distinct between the Vulgate section and the Old Latin sections of the ms., which is properly described as containing not a mixed, but a divided, text. ${ }^{4}$

[^56]Juilicher's analysis of perp is of much interest. ${ }^{1}$ The test in the Old Latin chapters is related to nearly all the known types, to the Cyprianic text, to gig demt (but not to s), and to the Vulgate. Carefully formed as a recension, not a mere conglomeration of readings, and bearing a uniform character, with a distinct standard both of lucidity and of taste, it is punctiliously literal, strives to omit nothing (hence its many ' Western' additions, besides whoh it has others of Latin origin), strictly eliminates foreign expressions (an African trait), ${ }^{2}$ is old-fashioned in the choice of words. Comparison with gigas and the Vulgate leads on the whole to the conclusion that the editor was not acquainted with those ancient texts, although perp and gig may well be thought to show common dependence on an earlier recension. The late date of the actual manuscript need not lead us to assume that many readings have intruded themselves into the text of these chapters at a period more recent than the fourth century.

To this Souter ${ }^{3}$ adds that perp " has points of contact with the quotations in the homilies of Gregory of Elvira" (that is, the fourth-century pseudo-origenian tracts, De libris sacrarum scripturarum, see below, p. cxvil), and that Augustine's readings so often agree with perp as to suggest that perp is a Spanish revision of the Old African text.
gig or g. Codex Gigas. Thirteenth century, not earlier than 1239. Complete. ${ }^{4}$ Brought in 1648 from Bohemia to Stockholm (hence called Codex Holmiensis ; now in the Royal Library).

[^57]The text of gig in Acts can be used with confidence as representing a Latin text widely current in the fourth century, as is shown by its close agreement with the abundant quotations (more than one-eighth of Acts) of Lucifer of Cagliari in Sardinia, who wrote in exile in the East in $3555-362$, and must have brought his Latin Bible with him from the West. Lucifer's text is as yet known through a single ms., of the ninth or tenth century. ${ }^{1}$ Where gig and Lucifer duffer, comparison shows that they are about equally liable to go wrong. Lucifer shows no trace of the use of any Greek text with different readungs from those of gig. Both he and gig are very rarely affected by the Vulgate. ${ }^{2}$
$\mathrm{g}_{\mathbf{g}}$. A fragment of a lectionary, now at Milan, containing Acts vi. 8 -vii. 2 ; vii. 5l-viii. 4 , in a text substantially identical with that of gig. Tenth or eleventh century. ${ }^{3}$
t. Liber comicus. Paris, Bibl. nat., nouv. acq. lat. 2171. Eleventh century. Lectionarius missae, as used in the church of Toledo in the seventh century. ${ }^{4}$ Of the fourteen lessons from Acts, seven contain an Old Latin text, freely handled and corrupt but similar to gig. ${ }^{5}$ The Old Latin lessons comprise Acts i. 1-11, 15-26; ii. 1-21, 22-41 ; iv. 32-v. 11; vi. 1-vii. 2 with vii. 51 -viii. 4 (partly Vulgate) ; x. 25-43. Occasional Old Latin readings are also found in the Vulgate lessons.
s. Codex Bobiensis. Vienna, Imperial Library, 16. Fifth or sixth century. Palimpsest, formerly at Bobbio. ${ }^{6}$ Acts zxiii. $15-23$; xxiv. 6, 8, 13-xxv. 2; xxv. 23-xxvi. 2 ; xxvi. 22-24, 26xxvii. 32 ; $\operatorname{xxviii.~4-9,~16-31.~}$
d. Codex Bezae (see above, p. laxx). Fifth or sixth century.

[^58]The Latin side of Codex Bezae has been so extensively altered to make it agree with its Greek partner that it can seldom be used as a witness to the Old Latin text except where that text is known from other sources. It seems, however, that a text akin to, but not perfectly identical with, that of gig was used as the basis of $d$; the text of $d$ is farther removed from the African Latin than is that of e, gig, perp, or the Vulgate; ${ }^{1}$ in the Gospels $d$ has sometimes preserved readings found elsewhere only in $k$ and $a$, which are the chief sources respectively for the African and ' European ' Gospel text. ${ }^{2}$
e. Codex Laudianus (see above, pp. lxxxiv-viii). Sixth or seventh century.

The Latin of Codex Laudıanus, llke that of Codex Bezae, has been brought into conformity wrth the Greek text, but it seems to have retained its own character much more fully than $d$, and was often the dominant member of the partnership. The editor of this bilingual text, evidently a Greek of good education, seems to have understood Latin, but hardly to have mastered it for the purposes of composition. The Latin text which he took as a basis for his work had a resemblance to gig and also to the Vulgate, and may have been the common precursor of both of these, but shows a less close resemblance to $d$. The suggestion has been made that it may be the nearest extant representative of the text which Jerome used as the basis of the Vulgate. But few survivals of distinctively African renderings occur in e. ${ }^{3}$

Many other Latin codices contain Old Latin readings mixed with a prevailing Vulgate text, and these readings are valusble as evidence of the Greek text from which the Old Latin was drawn. The mixture in most cases was made from either Spanish (whence the characteristic Languedocian mixed Vulgate text) or Irish Old Latin sources. Of these codices the following are notable, but not the only, examples, and are sometimes counted as Old Latin :

[^59]${ }^{3}$ Julucher, pp. 182-185.
cxii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY
c. Paris, Bibl. nat., lat. 254. Codex Colbertinus. Twelfth century (second half). Believed to have been written in Languedoc.
dem. Codex Demidovianus (now lost). Tweltth or thirteenth century. ${ }^{1}$ Formerly at Lyons.
r. Schlettstadt, Stadtbibliothek, 1093. Seventh or eighth century. Lectionary. ${ }^{2}$ The Old Testament lessons are from the Vulgate ; but the New Testament lessons, fourteen in number, all from Acts, are Old Latin, with a text much like that of gig but also showing some resemblance to perp.
w. Wernigerode, Library of Graf Stolberg, Z.a.81. Fifteenth century. Contains a partial interlinear version in Bohemian. ${ }^{3}$
R. Paris, Bibl. nat., lat. 16. Bible de Rosss. Tenth or eleventh century. Written in eastern Spain. In Acts xi. and xii. another text has been written in the margin, and Old Latin readings, often agreeing with perp, are found in these chapters, sometimes in the main text, sometimes in the margin. ${ }^{4}$
D. Dublin, Library of Trinity College. The Book of Armagh. ${ }^{5}$ First half of ninth century.
lux. Paris, Bibl. nat., lat. 9427. The Luxeuil lectionary. Eighth century. ${ }^{6}$

Lation Fathers

Of Latin ecclesiastical writers significant for the Old Latin text mention may be made as follows :

Trbtouman of Carthage (ca. 160-ca. 240). The chief cita-

[^60]tions from the Acts found in the writings of Tertullian are printed in full in the apparatus of the present volume. ${ }^{1}$ His text was of the 'Western' type. ${ }^{2}$ That at least one Latin translation of the Bible existed in his time in Africa is clear. ${ }^{3}$ In Tertullian's use of 1-4 Kingdoms the Greek text on which his Latin version rests is different from any known to us, and in particular shows no close relation to the Antiochian (Lucianic) text. ${ }^{4}$ In the Psalms the Greek text underlying the Old African Latin was Old Antiochian mingled with Egyptian elements and others more primitive (see below, p. exxvi). The Acts of Perpetua and Felzcrtas may have been written by Tertullian; in them several passages seem to show dependence on 'Western' readings in Acts (notably Acts ii. 17 avt $\omega \nu$ for $\nu \mu \omega \nu$, twice ; iv. 24, xvi. 10). ${ }^{5}$

Cyprian ( $\dagger 258$; literary activity chiefly aifter 249). The citations of Cyprian from Acts are chiefly contained in the collection of Biblical texts arranged by topics, Ad Quirinum testimonia, for which Codex L (Laureshamensis, formerly at Lorsch) must be used. 6 These and other scattered quotations are printed in
${ }^{1}$ The text followed is that of the Vienna edition so far as the latter is available, elsowhere that of Oehlor. Mere allusions of Tertullian are generally not reproduced in the present volume.
${ }^{2}$ F. H. Chase, The Syriac Element an Codex Bezae, 1893, pp. 103-105, has collected some good illustrations of this fact, whioh are supplemented with examples olucited by characteristically subtle reasoning in J R. Harris, Four Lectures on the Western Text of the New Testament, 1894, pp. 55-59. The most striking cases are the text of the Apostolc Decroe (Acts xV 28 f.; see below, pp. 265-268) and of Acts nui. 33 ' an prrmo psalmo' (see below, pp. 264 f.).
${ }^{3}$ This is convmoungly argued afresh (against Zahn's view), and illustrated from the Psalter, by P. Capelle, Le Teate du psautser latin en Afinque, 1913, pp. 1-21. See also P. Monceaux, Histovre lettéraure de $\Gamma^{\prime}$ Afruque chrétienne, vol i., 1901, pp. 105 f. ; Harnack, Die Chronologie der altohrsethchen Litteratur, vol. u. pp. 296-302; Die Msssion und Ausbreitung des Christentums in den ersten dres Jahrhunderten, 4th ed., 1024, p. 800. Of Marcion's Bible also it is clear that Tertullian had a Latin text ; Harnaok, Marcion, 1921, pp. 46*-54*, 160*-163*.

4 Rahlfs, Lucians Rezension der Konsgsbucher, pp. 141-143.
${ }^{5}$ Harris, Codex Bezae, pp. 148-153; J. A. Robinson, The Passion of $\$$. Perpetua (Texta and Studies, 1.), pp. 48-50.
${ }^{6}$ Unfortunately the collation of Codex $L$ in Hartel's edition (Vienna corpus, 1868) is not perfeotly accurate ; see P. Capelle, op. cit. p. 24 ; H. L. Ramsay, Journal of Theologreal Studies, vol. II., 1901-2, pp. 585 f. ; C. H. Turner, $2 b 1 d$. vol. v., 1904-5, pp. 264-268.
the apparatus below, and from them a considerable part of the Old African text of Acts can be recovered in substantially trustworthy form. ${ }^{1}$ It was an almost pure 'Western' text. On the Old Testament text of Cyprian the same statements can be made as in the case of Tertullian.

Specourm, or Liber de divmes scripturis (cited as ' m '). This collection of Biblical passages arranged by topics is known from a number of mss., of which the oldest is of the eighth or ninth century. Formerly ascribed to Augustine, it has been included in the edition of Augustine's works in the Vienna Corpus (ed. F. Weihrich, 1887). The text of Acts (the longest quotation being Acts ix. $36-42$ ) shows knship to perp. It appears to be a Spanish form of the African text, probably dating from the fifth century. ${ }^{2}$

Lucifer of Cagliart, who wrote in 355-362, used in Acts, as has been pointed out above, the same Latin version which we find in gig. It is worth noting that Lucifer's text ${ }^{8}$ in Luke is substantially (perhaps in an earler stage) that of $b$ (Codex Veronensis, fifth century) ; in John that of a (Codex Vercellensis, fourth century) and e (Codex Palatinus, fifth century) ; in Paul that of d ${ }^{\text {panl }}$ (Codex Claromontanus, fifth-sixth century), except, of course, in those epistles where this ms. on its Latin side is conformed to the Vulgate ; and that in the Old Testament it agrees with the Vienna palimpsest fragments (fifth century; Genesis and 1 and 2 Kingdoms). In 1-4 Kingdoms Lucifer's quotations have been shown to come from a text corresponding partly to the Lucianic Greek, partly to the (older) non-lucianic. ${ }^{4}$

[^61]In Lucifer's quotations from the Bible, however, attention must always be paid to the fact that he, llke Lactantius and others, often derived them from the writings of Cyprian and not from his own reading of the biblical text. ${ }^{1}$

Ambroser ( $\dagger$ 397). Ambrose must have used an Old Latin text of Acts, but his works are so largely founded on Greek sources that its nature can hardly be determined.

Ambrosiaster (fl. 375-385) used in Acts the ' gigas-recension,' and his text is "almost to a letter identical with that of gig itself." In the Gospels the text of Ambrosiaster is to a considerable extent that of $b$ (Veronensis), but sometimes departs from $b$ and agrees with some other of the 'European' witnesses, especially $\mathrm{ff}_{2}$. In the Pauline epistles Ambrosiaster used a text "closely related " to that of Lucifer, but apparently more polished. ${ }^{2}$

Augustine (baptized 387 ; $\dagger 430$ ). Augustine knew and used for certain purposes the Vulgate of Acts, for instance in the Speculum ${ }^{3}$ and in debate with Jerome (Ep. 82, 9, Acts xxi 20-25). The text of Acts, however, used in the church of Hippo was Cyprianic, and Augustine quotes from this at length in De actis cum Feluce Manichaeo, i. 4-5 (A.D. 404), in Contra epistulam Manichaei quam vocant Fundamentz (397 ?). In these his text is almost identical with that of Cyprian's Testrmonra. In De consensu evangelustarum (A.D. 399) the influence of the African text of Acts is plain, but the quotations show traces of the Vulgate rendering, and were perhaps made from memory. The most important of these Old Latin quotations are printed in this volume ; but others will be found in the apparatus to the Latin

[^62]text of Zahn's Urausgabe. A complete investigation of all Augustine's quotations from Acts has never been made. The agreement which he shows with perp is probably due to the Old African element in that manuscript. ${ }^{1}$ In some cases Augustine's text of Acts seems due to dependence on Ambrosiaster. ${ }^{2}$

This use of the Vulgate for learned and critical purposes and of the African version on other occasions accords with Augustine's practice as seen in his use of the Psalms (see below, pp. cexiv f.) and of the Gospels, ${ }^{3}$ although in the Gospels he appears to have adopted the Vulgate for habitual use about the year 398.4 In the Apocalypse Augustine uses the African text, closely resembling that of Cyprian, cited in the Commentary of Primasius (sixth century) and found in the fragments of $h$, while in the Catholic epistles his text is a late African revision, also found in h and in r. ${ }^{5}$ For the Pauline epistles, likewise, the revised African text of $r$ (the Freising fragments, probably Spanish) is that employed by Augustine in Africa from 389 on. He may, indeed, himself have made this revised text ; and it is not improbable that the Epistle to the Hebrews as found in r was Augustine's own rendering from the Greek. While still in Italy (early in 388) he had used a different text, similar to, and probably a precursor of, the Vulgate. ${ }^{6}$

Other writers who used an Old Latin text must be briefly

[^63]mentioned. ${ }^{1}$ The anonymous (pseudo-origenian) tracts De libris sacrarum scripturarum (edited by P. Batuffol and A. Wlimart, 1900) of the fourth century, perhaps from Spain (? Gregory of Elvira $\dagger$ 392); the anonymous Prophetrae ex omnrbus lubrus collectae of the ninth-century St. Gall Codex 133, ${ }^{2}$ probably African from the years 305-325 (the text is surely corrupt) ; the third-century pseudo-cyprianic tract De rebaptzsmate, with a remarkable text of Acts, "a third-century African text as far as regards renderings, but without the 'Western' glosses "; ${ }^{8}$ the tract Contra Varmadum, formerly attributed to Vigilius of Thapsus; ${ }^{4}$ the Liber promissionum et praedrctorum dei, formerly attributed to Prosper of Aquitaine, but now known to be by an African, possibly Quodvultdeus, Bishop of Carthage, and to have been written in 440-450. ${ }^{5}$

The following names may be added. From Africa: Optatus of Mileve (fl. ca. 368) ; Petilianus, Cresconius, and Tyconius the Donatists (at the close of the fourth century); Fulgentius of Ruspe ( $\dagger$ 533). From Spain : Pacianus of Barcelona (fl. ca. 370), 'Priscillian' (later fourth century), and the Priscillianist tract De trinitate. ${ }^{6}$ From Italy: Gaudentius of Brescia, Jerome, ${ }^{7}$ Philastrius of Brescia, Zeno of Verona (all these are of the middle or late fourth, or early fifth, century), with Paulnus
${ }^{1}$ On their signaficance for the text of Acts see Zahn, Urausgabe, pp. 17-25
${ }^{2}$ A. Amellı, Mrsecellanea Cassinese, II. n., 1897, pp. 17 ff. ; Zahn in Geschschtliche Studien Albert Hauck zum 70. Gebuttstage dargebracht, 1916, pp. 52-63.
${ }^{3}$ F. C. Burkitt, Encyclopaedia Bıblica, art. 'Text and Versions,' col. 4996; Burkitt is inclined to the view " that it was not originally composed in Latin, and that we possess only the Latin translation."
${ }^{4}$ Porhaps Spanish in ongin. See G. Ficker, Studsen zu Vrgilius von Thapsus, 1897, pp. 42-50; Capelle, op. cit. p. 111 note 2.
${ }^{5}$ Capelle, op. cat. p. 87. The toxt of the Pssitter used by the Liber promissionum was substantially that of the Verona Psalter (R) and of the Old Latin Psalter of Carthage, as quoted by Augastine; Capelle, pp. 87-169, 227233. On the attmbution to Quodvaltdeus see P. Schepens, Recherches de scrence religieuse, vol. x., 1919, pp. 230-243; D. Franses, Dre Werke des hl. Quoderliders (Veroffentluohongen ans dem Kurohenhistorisohen Seminar Mumahen, iv. Reuhe, Nr. 9), Muniah, 1920, Theologreche Quartalschryft, vol. amI., 1922, p. 129.

- G. Morin, Ithudes, textes, découvertes, vol. i. pp. 151-205.

7 Souter, Teat and Canon of the Nev Testament, p. 80. In at least one unstance, Ep. 41, 1, § 2, Jerome quotes Aots (ii. 14-18) from a text "related to gig and p."
of Nole ( $\dagger$ 431), Talerian of Cimiez (near Nice; middle of fifth century), and Cassiodorus ( $\dagger$ jit5). From Gaul: Hulary of Poitiers ( $\dagger$ 367), Gregory of Tours ( $\dagger 593$ ), and Ado of Lyons and Vienne ( $\dagger 8 \mathbf{7 5}$ ) ; from the British Isles, Pelagius (ca. 409) ; ${ }^{1}$ from Dacia, Niceta of Remesiana ( (1. 400). To these should be added the tract $D e$ trinitate ascribed to Vigilius of Thapsus, the Acta Archelai of Hegemonius, and the Latin version ${ }^{2}$ of Irenseus. ${ }^{3}$ The quotations from Acts of nearly all these writers are few, and sometimes brief, but the list, which is not exhaustive, shows the abundance of aralable material for illustration of the history which awaits the student who will approach the Latin text of Acts with sound method, adequate knowledge, and historical sense.

History of Old Latin version.

On the complicated history of the Old Latin text of Acts two recent studies, one by Julicher, the other by Capelle, have thrown fresh light, the one by direct approach, the other indrectly. ${ }^{4}$ Julicher, in an essay resting on thorough study of the documents considered, and no less full of learning and insight than it is delightfal and sympathetic, has investigated the character of the sux chief witnesses, and traced in this way the history of the text. ${ }^{5}$ On his guidance the following account is largely, but not wholly, dependent.

[^64]The earliest evidence of the translation, or translations, of parts of the Bible into Latin comes from Africa through Tertullian, whose text, so far as we can learn it, was ' Western.' The text of Cyprian and Codex h was that of the church of Carthage, ${ }^{1}$ for we find it in that church, whth vritually no change, cited at length by Augustine in the report of the debate with Felux the Manichee in 404, as well as elsewhere in Augustine's writings. That the earliest form of this version was native to Africa, not brought from Europe or the East, is altogether probable, although the other view has been held. What was its further history has not been determined. ${ }^{2}$ The analogy of the African text of the Psalter suggests some development of the text of Acts in the later centuries, both in Africa and when it was transplanted to Spain, but of the course of this nothing definite can at present be affirmed. Such a development would doubtless show the softening of African crudities under foreign influences from Italian texts and then from the Vulgate; it would probably in certain types include the elimination of 'Western' traits and some degree of approximation to the Greek texts later current. One example of such a later Spanish-African text, retaining a strong 'Western' character, is probably what we find in the Old Latin portions of the Perpignan codex (thirteenth century) from South-western France (see above, pp. cviii-cix).

The few fragments of Donatist quotations, chrefly in passages which we are unable to compare with an earlier African text, are insufficient to show the nature of the Donatist text (after 330). They exhibit a certain contact with gig $d$ e and the Vulgate, ${ }^{3}$ and doubtless represent a type marked by similar

[^65]qualities to those found in Donatist texts from the Psalms, namely a high degree of conserratism together with some innorations.

Whether versions of the Latin Bible were made in Italy in independence of the African version is not known, but there is clear evidence that texts early used in Italy were strongly influenced by the labours of the African church in translating the Bible. ${ }^{1}$ Intercourse between Italian and African Christians was active at all times ; the need of a translation into Latin would be felt less early in the Greek-speaking church of Rome than in Africa; a new translator is commonly wise enough to avail himself of the aid of his predecessors' renderings, and the line between an independent translation in which such aid has been used and the revision of an earlier translation is hard, indeed impossible, to draw. Even if the line could be drawn in theory, it would be hard from any actual facts to gather which of two so nearly related processes had been employed. As time went on, however, Italian Christianity gained pre-eminence, and, moreover, the biblical text current in Italy, whatever its ultimate origin, came to present a better and more modern literary form than the African Bible, which must have sounded odd and archaic to the educated Christian in either land. Meantime Spain seems to have drawn its earliest text of the Bible, as it did its liturgy, from African sources. ${ }^{2}$ This interpley of influences proceeding in the earliest perrod from Africa to affect Spanish and Italian Bibles (followed by a development in Italy), and then, at a later time, of counter-influences proceeding from Italy to affect the text of Africa ${ }^{3}$ and Spain, goes far to account for the mingled elements which we actually find in most of the extant witnesses to the Old Latin text.
${ }^{1}$ Cf. Sandey and Turner, Nonum Testamentum Sancti Irenaei, pp. xvii f.
${ }^{2}$ Capelle, op. cat. pp. 44 f., 118 f. note, 222 ; Cabrol, art. 'Afnque (Laturgie),' in Ductronnasre d'archéologie chrétrenne, ool. 613 note I. On the servioe ren. dered by Spann in preserving and transmitung something of the secular hterature current in Africa, see L. Traube, Atinlestung in die laternesche Philologic des Mittelalters (Vorleangen and Abhandluagen, ii.), Manich, 1911, p. 126.
${ }^{3}$ Capelle, p. 45.

The great event in the history of the Old Latn Acts was a Gigasrevision which must have taken place as early as the year 350, recenson. and which speedily became wdely influential. Well preserved in Codex Gigas and the ample citations of Lucfer, this revised text also appears in a fragment for liturgical use known as $\mathrm{g}_{2}$ (tenth or eleventh century) ; it was used in s, perhaps as the basis of the editor's work; and its influence appears in the lectionary of Toledo ( $t$ ) in the seventh century, as well as probably in perp. Further, we find it employed by 'Ambrosiaster' (f1. 375), by Niceta of Remesiana in Dacia (fl. 400), ${ }^{1}$ and by Jerome himself. ${ }^{2}$ Even in the ninth century it was the chief text relied on by Ado of Lyons. Where it was made is not known, ${ }^{\text {a }}$ but it was intended to provide the educated reader with a text suited to his needs, conformed to Latin idnom, and clearly intelligible. African peculiarities are largely avoided; Greek barbarisms have been dropped ; and its Latin is sometimes, because a less literal rendering, better than that of the Vulgate. It was plainly made with the use of a Greek text of non-western type, ${ }^{4}$ and has been partly freed from 'Western' readings, especially 'Western' additions. Earlier revisions in the same direction may have preceded it ; on such perhaps e and the Vulgate were founded ; but this revision, made before 350, is the source of what has come in modern times to be called the 'Europesn' Latin text of Acts. Its publication meant a much closer approximation than heretofore of the most widely used Latin text to the current

[^66]
## cxaii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

Greek manuscripts of the period. In considering this recension of the Laton Acts, we may recall that the fourth century was a period of increasing contact of Western and Eastern Christian leaders, and that Athanasius resided at Rome from 339 to 342 (or 340 to 343 ). ${ }^{1}$

Among the Old Latin texts that of the fragments of the last chapters known as s (Codex Bobiensis, fifth or sixth century) occupies a place somewhat apart. It is alled to gig, and perhaps based on a slightly different form of that recension, and is related to the Vulgate in such a way as to suggest that its editor has also used an older text on which the Vulgate rests. Yet that it was drectly influenced by the Vulgate is not impossible, although it does not seem to have been proved. It is the work of a competent scholar, who has tried to produce a text in good Latin idiom which should be wholly conformed to the Old Uncial Greek text, both in omitting longer ' Western ' additions and in details. The date of this work must lie in the fourth or fifth century. ${ }^{2}$

It thus appears that the two well-established landmarks (at least in the Book of Acts) for finding our way in the wilderness of the Old Latin version are the Cyprianic text, current by 240 , and the gigas-revision, made before $350 .{ }^{3}$

[^67]The other study mentioned above is that of Capelle on the The Palter Latin text of the Psalter in Africa, already often referred to, ${ }^{1} a^{\text {an }}$ Atwas. treatise distinguished by a great elegance of method, a strikng sense of the concrete reality of events and circumstances, and a comprehensive grasp of all the facts bearing on the author's field.

The history of the African Psalter is made out as follows. By the tume of Tertullian, or earlier, various local translations of the Psalms were current in Africa in written form. From one of these, not identical with that of Tertullian humself, grew up the Psalter of Cyprian, of which we have much knowledge from the Testamonia (Codex L). From one of the mss. of the Testrmonia (Codex V, known only from the collation of Latini), and from the African writings prior to and contemporary with Cyprian, it appears certain that the African Psalter was by no means uniform in the tume of Cyprian, and that a variety of kindred but varying texts were in use. Later in the same century the text of the Testimonia followed in the quotations of Lactantius (who had probably lived only in Africa up to the date of the composition of his Drvnae anstitutiones, about 290) shows some modification of the original African (for instance $\lambda$ óyos is verbum, no longer sermo). If one ms. of Lactantius (Codex H) gives a text which seems even more archaic than that of the original Testimoma, that fact bears witness to the persistent vitality of the Latin text in Africa, which had by no means stiffened into uniformity at the end of the third century or even later.

In the fourth century, about 330, the Donstist party became organized, and the controversies of that period, resting on biblical proofs, stimulated attention to the biblical text. In accordance with their theological character, the Donatists used

[^68]
## axxiv

a Psalter of a generally archaic type but yet containing some innovations as compared with Cyprianic standards. About 350, perhaps partly in consequence of the Donatist controversy, there was made in the orthodox African church a revision of the Psalter in which European influences and a more cultivated Latinity were brought into the African text. This was a revolutionary, and must have been a sudden, departure from the Cyprisnic text, eren in the modified forms in which the first half of the fourth century had lnown that text. It may have been called out by the desire to unify the varying texts current among the orthodox. In a form which had been subjected to a further special revision (of but limited range) this text was that which Augustine found in use when he came to Africa in 388, and which was employed by the churches of Carthage and Hippo. It was the text of the Psalter which Augustine always continued to quote, except when for certain more learned purposes he used the translation of Jerome.

A little earlier than Augustine's arrival in Africa, Optatus of Mileve's quotations (about 370) show that he had entirely broken with the Cyprianic Psalter. The change was due to the same revision of which we see the later results in the text of Augustine. Closely related to the transformed African Psalter used by Augustine is the text of the Psalms in the African Liber promissionum et praedictorum dei (440-450). ${ }^{1}$ It passed over to Italy also, and was long used there, for a continuous Psalter, a sister type of the same special revision used by Augustine, appears as the Latin side of the bilingual Verona Psalter ( R ) of the sixth century, where it has perhaps even had its effect on the Greek text opposite.

The text of Augustine and the Verona Psalter is in its whole fabric a thoroughly African text, well mixed from various African sources, "not merely a text with an African base, still

[^69]less a foreign text africanized," ${ }^{1}$ but the revision was made with the aid of European texts, although the precise type of these latter is impossible to determine. Vigorous and skilful African hands succeeded in producing a revision of the Psalter distinguished by homogeneity, by a certain purity and uniformity, by originality of apt rendering as compared with the European texts, and by great fidelity to the Greek text. ${ }^{2}$ Perhaps St. Augustine himself had a share in perfecting the work. ${ }^{3}$

In addition to his use of this fourth-century African revised Old Latin, Augustine also used, especially for purposes of learning and criticism, a copy of Jerome's Gallican Psalter (made from a hexaplaric Greek text ; now included in the Vulgate). He seems to have drawn this not directly from a manuscript of the true Gallican version but from a gallicanized African Psalter.

Meantime the African text had been carried to Spain. Pacian of Barcelona (360-390) used a Psalter closely akin to that of Cyprian. ${ }^{4}$ The pseudo-augustinian Speculum (' $m$ ' in the New Testament) and the text of Cyprian's Testimonaa (Codex A) found with it in the same ms. (Sessorianus) show kindred, but not identical, mixed texts of the Pselter, in which the Old African type current in Spain has been nearly, but not quite, supplanted by the text of the Mozarabic liturgy. This mixture of texts in Spain probably took place in the fifth century. The Mozarabic Psalter itself was not devoid of survivals of the Old African text, foreign to its main sources (which were the Roman Psalter and in less degree the Hebrew Psalter of Jerome).

For the rest of the fifth century and the first half of the sixth, the evidence of Victor of Vita (486), Vigilius of Thapsus (fl. 484), and Fulgentius of Ruspe (468-533) gives a just notion of what was taking place in Africa. Various texts were in use, but the Gallican Psalter was extending its sway. Yet it did not succeed in completely eliminating all Old African readings from the text

[^70]
## cxavi THE BEGLMNTNGS OF CHRISTLANTTY

of these writers, while Fulgentius perhaps shows some traces of the influence of Jerome's Roman Psalter. But Christian Africa was already decadent, and by 700 mas in the hands of the Saracens.

It has seemed worth while to give at some length this sketch of the history of the Psalter in Africa, as worked out in the admirable book of Capelle, for although no direct application of his results to the text of the New Testament can at present be made, it is highly suggestive for New Testament textual history, both in method and conclusions. As, in the case of Acts, Cyprian and the gigas-recension form two trustworthy landmarks, so in the Psalter two fixed points stand out to our view, the one again the text of Cyprian, the other an African revision of about 350 which strongly reminds us of the gigasrevision of not far from the same date. These two fourthcentury revisions, however, can probably not be brought into close relation, for so far as we know the gigas-revision was Europesn, not African. Likewise, both in the Psalter and in Acts, texts passed from Africa to Spain and in that land mingled their readings with others coming from Italian or Gallic sources. And finally the work of Jerome, although only after a plainly discernible struggle, won virtually the whole ground.

Greok test of the Psalter.

As to the Greek text which underlay the African Psalter, that of Tertullian's and Cyprian's Latin versions seems to have been an Old Antiochian text (hence it sometimes agrees with the late Antiochian revision of Lacian, but never where the hand of Lucian himself is apparent), combined with readings derived from Egyptian texts, especially that of Upper Egypt, and some other ancient elements. ${ }^{1}$ The respective relations of Tertullian and of Cyprian to these several constituent elements were in part, but only in part, the same. ${ }^{2}$ The revised African Psalter

[^71]of 350 seems to show no large infuence from any other type of Greek text than that observable in the Old African.

## (b) Vulaate

The Vulgate translation of the Gospels was presented to Channoter Pope Damasus by St. Jerome in 384 ; the rest of the New Testa- $\begin{aligned} & \text { of the begte }\end{aligned}$ ment followed, but perhaps only after several years. In Acts Jerome's revsion rested on an Old Latin basis, which may have been an ancestor of gig. In some cases he preserved African renderings foreign to gig (for instance Ex .17 majores natu for $\pi \rho \epsilon \sigma \beta v \tau \epsilon \rho o l$, where d gig have presbytert; or $x \times v i i .3$, where the pecoliar reading of vg ad amicos ire et curam sui agere recalls h amicis qui vencebant [ad eum] uti curam ejus agerent, while gig reads ire ad amcocs et curam sui habere), and he may well have had at his disposal a variety of manuscripts. At any rate he has retained a very large measure of Old Latin readings. But he brought in some renderings of his own, and he purged the text by the aid of $\mathbf{a}$ Greek text like that of the Old Uncials, ${ }^{1}$ although peculiarities of no single one of the extant uncials are reflected in his translation. ${ }^{2}$ Jerome's skill in departing as little as possible from Old Latin renderings, while by slight changes and rearrangement of words he yet attained, even in order, extraordinary exactness of agreement with his Greek standard, and produced an excellent translation, is worthy of the greatest admiration. Wordsworth and White believe that a series of renderings which they collect show that his Greek text differed somewhat from any known to us, ${ }^{8}$ but on a close scratiny thess instances, with hardly an exceeption, do not seem to require this supposition.

The text of the Vulgate became mixed with the Old Latin at an early date, and suffered from other corruption, as it was

[^72]
## cexviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANTTY

copied and when it was carried to distant lands. Important erents in its history were the attempts of Alcun (801) and of the Spaniard Theodulf (early ninth century) to establish a corrected text.
Codicee The primary codices of the Volgate which Wordsworth and White have selected as the basis of their text are G C A F D, named in order of excellence, and chosen as independent representatives from five distinct types and from widely distant localities. The agreement of these five, when it presents itself, is taken as decisive ; when they differ, the internal probability of readungs is invoked. The chief rules followed by the editors are that that reading is to be accepted which (1) agrees with the Greek, especially with the Old Uncials ; or (2) renders the Greek best; or (3) is not found in the Old Latin; or (4) is supported by a famuly of codices whose readings are approved as right in the immediate context; or (5) is shorter. Attention most also be pard to obvious scribal errors. The five primary mss. are the following:
GCAFD G. Paris, Bibl. nat., lat. 11,553. Codex Sangermanensis. Ninth century (first half). This us. came from Southern Gaul, perhaps from Lyons. ${ }^{1}$
C. La Cava 14. Codex Cavensis. Ninth century. Probably written in Castile or Leon. $C$ is the best representative of the Spanish family, and probably represents the edtrion of Peregrinus (450-500); it is superior to T (Codex Toletanus, eighth [tenth] century), which seems to give the text of lsidore of Seville ( $560-$ 636). ${ }^{2}$
A. Florence, Bibl. laar. 1. Coder Amiatinus. Ca. 700 A.D. Written in Northumbria; shows traces in Acts of influence

[^73]from the Latin (e) of Codex Laudianus (E). The text is of Neapolitan origin, and probably drawn from that of Cassiodorus. ${ }^{1}$
F. Fulda. Codex Fuldensis. Ca. 545 a.d. Written at Capua. On the text of F , which lay in Northumbria in the late years of the seventh and early years of the eighth century, is closely dependent the revision of Alcuin.
D. Dublin, Library of Trinity College. The Book of Armagh. First half of ninth century. D contains many Old Latin readings which survived from the text earlier current in Ireland. ${ }^{2}$

The other codices used by Wordsworth and White fall into groups:
(1) Codex I (Iuveniani; Rome, Santa Maria in Vallicella, I M B $\mathbf{2 5}^{\mathbf{2}}$; now in Bibliotecs Vittorio-Emanuele; eighth or ninth century) and Codex M (Monacensis; ninth or tenth century) represent the same type as Codex A.
(2) Codex S (Sangallensis; eighth century) and Codex U S U (Ulmensis; ninth century), both Iro-gallic and written at St . Gall, largely agree with Codex F, but contain some of the additions current in the work of Celtic scribes.
(3) Codex T (Toletanus: originally from Seville; now at T Madrid, Bibl. nac.; eighth [tenth] century) ${ }^{3}$ belongs with Codex C, but shows a later form of the Spanish text, probably that of Isidore of Seville (560-636).
(4) Codex 0 (Oxoniensis-Seldenianus; sometimes designated 0 $x$ of the Old Latin; seventh or eighth century, written in the Isle of Thanet, Kent, England) has a peculiar text related both to the Irish and to the Northumbrian forms.
(5) Codex $\Theta$ (Theodulfianus; early ninth century, probably e copied at Fleury under the direction of Theodulf himself) best

[^74]represents the Theodulfian recension, which rested on a Spanish (or, rather, Languedocian) text akin to that of C T.
KbVR (6) Codices K (Karolinus, British Museum, add. 10,546; ninth century, script of Tours), B (Bambergensis, ninth century, script of Tours), V (Vallicellanus, B. ri., ninth century), R (Bible de Rosas, tenth century); written in eastern Tarragonian Spain; named in order of excellence, are the best representatives of the recension of Alcum, ${ }^{1}$ and are consequently closely related to $F$ and, less nearlए, to $S U$.

History of the Falgate.
(7) Codex W (William of Hales, A.D. 1254) is taken as a good representative of the text current among scholars in the later Middle Ages.
The relation of these mss. and groups is to be accounted for by the history of the Volgate, in so far as that has been made out by the researches of scholars. ${ }^{2}$
Naples. Good copies of St. Jerome's translation, or of large parts of it, were early in use in Italy and Southern Spain. At Squillace in South Italy in the sixth century Cassiodorus obtained from Naples an excellent text of the Gospels and a loss good one of other parts of the Bible. He seems to have used these to correct an Old Latin text, from which some, though few and unimportant, survivals remained in his text. ${ }^{3}$ From this text proceeded that brought to Northumbria, probably by Ceolfrid or Benedict Biscop about 680. Among many copies of this Northumbrian text Coder Amiatinus (A) is the best.

Also in the neighbourhood of Naples at Capua, in 541-546

[^75]was written Codex Fuldensis (F), which was brought to England, perhaps by the same hands as A, given to Boniface, and by him to the monastery of Fulda in Germany. ${ }^{1}$ The resemblance of the text of $A$ and $F$ in the Gospels is thus essily accounted for by their common dependence on the text of Naples; the divergence of the two texts in other parts of the New Testament has not been definitely explained.

From Italy also, and perhaps from Rome, copies of the Rngland Vulgate, which were independent of the Northumbrian text, Inclend came to England with the mission of Augustine of Canterbury (596) and with his successors in the following century. Roman Christianity, advancing from England into Ireland, gained dominance over the earlier Irish Christianity, introduced probably in the fourth century, which had maintained itself during the centuries of heathen aggression. But this Irish church of earlier foundation had used the Old Latin version of the Bible, and was strongly attached to it, so that one product of the new Roman mission in Ireland was a combination of the Old Latin with the new Italian Vulgate text brought by the new leaders. The Irish tert which thus resulted was distinct from the Northumbrian ; in the great series of superb products of Irish scribes in Ireland and on the continent it had a long history and far-reaching influence, and in one of its forms it is found in the Book of Armagh (D).

On the history of the Vulgate text in Italy recent researches Italy. have thrown but little light. A Roman type must have existed, and one stage of it may be represented by the Enghsh manuscripts of the Gospels traditionally connected with Canterbury and Gregory the Great; of Acts nothing can be said. The difficulty of the problem and meagreness of the evidence are perhaps due to the long-continued use in Rome ${ }^{2}$ and North Italy

[^76]of the good revised form of the Old Latin (the so-called 'European ${ }^{3}$ ), as well as to the successive and terrible disasters which befell the city of Rome. ${ }^{1}$ In Northern Italy, in the province of Milan, a definite type of text established itzelf as early as the elerenth century. based on texts immediately or more remotely of Spanish origin but with combination of the text of Alcuin. It appears in ass. of the eleventh and twelfth centuries, and may hare had its orign at Rome. ${ }^{2}$ Another group in the Octateuch comprises chiefly uss. written at Monte Cassino in the tenth, elerenth, and twelfth centuries, which have a text derived from Spain. ${ }^{3}$

Amica. North Africa very little is known. The Vulgate Gospels and St. Jerome's Gallican Psalter (in a slightly modified form) were in use there in the time of St. Augustine. ${ }^{4}$
Span. In Spain the text of the Vulgate had its own development. As in Ireland, it came into rivalry, and then entered a combination, with the African Latin texts of earlier and of later type which had come across the Mediterranean from Africa, and with the revised 'European' text which reached the peninsula from Italy and perhaps from Gaul. At first in southern Spain, then, at the coming of the Mohammedan Moors in the eighth century (battle of Xeres de la Frontera, 711), driven to the north
lationem dissero, sed cum probationse causa exigut, nunc novam, nunc veferem, per testımonia assumo ; ut quia sedes apostotica, cui deo auctore praesideo, utraque utitur, mes quoque labor studiz exc utraque fulciatur.
${ }^{1}$ Codex Iuveniani (I) and Codex Monacensis (M) may represent an Italian text akin to that of Codex Amisianus. It does not seem to be suggested that either of them is dependent on the text of Northumbria The partioipation of the text of Codex Fuldensis in the composition of Codex Sangallensse and Codex Ulmensis may be due to an Italian strain in these latter manuscripts. But in the case of Aloum's revision the close oonnexion with the Italian Codex F' would seem more probably due to the relation of the two, each in its own way, to Northumbris.
${ }^{2}$ H. Quentin, Mémoire our l'établissement du teate de la Vulgate, Iore partie, pp. 361-384.
${ }^{3}$ H. Quentm, op crt. pp. 352-360.
"On Augustine's use of the Gallioan Psalter see above, p. oxxr ; of. also P. Moncesux, Histoire litteraire de I'Afrique chrétienne, vol. i, 1901, pp. 150 f.
and maintaining themselves in the kingdoms of Leon and Castile, the Visigothic Christians produced many coples of the Latin Bible, of which some, from the seventh century on, have come down to us. Some of these show that the Vulgate element in these mixed and interpolated texts was of excellent quality, faithful to the original which had earlier reached Spam. Codex Cavensis ( $C$; ninth century) seems to represent the edition of Peregrinus (probably northern Spain, 450-500), Codex Toletanus ( T ; eighth century, perhaps completed in the tenth century) that of Isidore of Seville (560-636). From Leon and Castile (especially Toledo), and Catalonia, these texts made their way into Languedoc and up the Rhone valley to Vienne and Lyons, ancient seats of second-century Christianity which in the intervening centuries had, like Rome, exchanged Greek for Latin as the language of the Church. Spanish texts were carried even farther, to North Italy (Bobbio and the provnce of Milan) and so to Switzerland.

Corresponding on the other side to the entrance of the Franoe Spanish text of the Vulgate into France was the bringing in of Irish and Northumbrian tests by innumerable missionaries who, from the seventh century on, worked in to a cordon of stations on the north and east and south-east, some of them following up the Rhine. From these centres Irish scribes and Irish texts penetrated into the very heart of the country. To name only points where the scribes or the texts are actually known, we find them at Tours and Angers, perhaps coming by way of Brittany, and in the neighbourhood of Lyons; in Normandy, at Fecamp and St. Evroult; on the east at Echternach, Würrburg, Metz; in Switzerland, at St. Gall, the neighbouring Reichenar, and Pfaffers; in Northern Italy, at Bobbio, founded by St. Columban.

In France itsalf no earlier type of Vulgate text had been current-indeed the Vulgate itself, especially for the New Testament, had but slowly and gradually superseded the Old Latin in the course of the fifth and sixth centuries; but endless varieties of French text resulted from the conflict of Spanish

## cxxxiv THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

and British (Irish and Finglish) influences. The most distinguished example of this mixture is the Codex Sangermanensis ( $G$; ninth century; probably from near lyons), in which a text largelr, in the Old Testament almost wholly, of Spanish origin has been mixed with an Irish strain and with a 'European' Old Latin text (especially in the Gospel of Matthew). The Acts of Codex G present a text of which neither its composition nor the ground of its excellence is fully explained, but which, on internal grounds, is accounted the best extant representative of the Vulgate of St. Jerome. Even in the Gospels those readings of Codex G which are not otherwise accounted for often possess almost unique value as survivals of the original Valgate text. In Acts $G$ agrees more often with A than with F. ${ }^{1}$

## Theodulf;

 Aloum. sert.Toward a better text two attempts were made about the year 800. That of Theodulf ( $\dagger$ ca. 821), himself a Visigoth, was mingled of various elements, Spanish and British, but in Acts substantially reproduced the text of Languedoc. Far more powerful in its effects was the text of Alcuin, presented to Charlemagne in 801 . For the formation of this, copies were brought from York, where he had been brought up from infancy. In the ninth century this text was multiplied in a great number of copies, but in these was immediately and progressively modified and depraved. Attempts to secure uniformity of use by a fresh revision of the teat of the Bible often produce at first a new confusion, but they often mark an epoch. It was so here; Alcuin's text, in the main of Northumbrian origin, was the signal for the final disappearance of any considerable Old Latin influence in the French text.
In succeeding centuries a succession of scholars endeavoured to establish more correct texts than those current, until the thirteenth century witnessed the rise into leadership of the University of Paris, and with it, centring in Paris, an activity never before equalled in the production of Bibles, many of them

[^77]characterised by their handy form and beautiful esecution. The text of the later Middle Ages was this Paris teat, and from some of its forms was drawn the chief part of the modern printed teart of which the Clementine edtion of 1592 constitutes the standard.

From this sketch it will be apparent that the grouping of Wordsworth and White's classification is due to the real working of comprehensible historical forces, although not all of these can be traced in detarl.

## (c) Verbions made from the Latin

Interest and some importance attaches in Acts to certain daughter-versions of the Latin Vulgate, because they contain many 'Western' readings. These are the two Provengal versions (of Provence and of the Waldensian valleys), the German version made from the Provençal, the Waldensian Itsalian version, and the Bohemian version. ${ }^{1}$ Their orign is but imperfectly known, but they are bound together by the heretical or sectarian charaoter of the Christians (except the Italians) among whom they severally circulated and whose need of a translation of the Bible into the vernacular they served. In particular they illustrate the wide range of Waldensian activity in all southern Germany before the pariod of John Hus. ${ }^{2}$

## 1. Provencal ${ }^{3}$

In Languedoc a Latin text was current throughout the latm leat Middle Ages in which an important element containing many git tan-

[^78]
## cxxvi THE BEGINNTNGS OF CHRISTIANITY

Old Latin readings had been drawn from Spain. ${ }^{1}$ A noteworthy example of such a ws. is the Codex Colbertinus from Languedoc (Paris, Bibl nat., lat. ${ }_{20} 51$, twelfth century). In this the Gospels are mostly Old Latin (c). with some African readings. Another us. showing considerable resemblance to Codex Colbertinus in the mixed Vulgate part of the latter, was the Codex Demidorianus (treelfth or therteenth century), now lost, but published by Matthar, 1782-1788, which came from the Jesuit house at Lyons. Still another pure copy of this text (but not from this regron) is the Codex Wernigerodensis (Library of Graf Stolberg, Z.a.81), containing interlinear Bohemıan glosses, and written in Bohemia very early in the fifteenth century. ${ }^{2}$ Other manuscripts from Languedoc date from the tenth to the fourteenth century, ${ }^{3}$ when this text disappears in fusion with the ordinsry text of Paris. The revision of Theodulf (ninth century) probably rests in part on the Latin text of Languedoc.

Provencal vervions.

From this Latin are derived two types of translation moto Prorençal. ${ }^{4}$ (1) The first is a version found in two mss.: one now at Lyons (Bibliothèque du Palais des Arts, No. 36), of the thirteenth century, ${ }^{5}$ probably written in the modern Department of the Aude, not far from Carcassonne; the other an inferior

[^79]ms. at Parns (Bibl. nat., fr. 2425), of the first half of the fourteenth century, written somewhere in southern Provence. The Lyons codex ${ }^{1}$ appears to have been copied directly from the interlnear Provençal gloss of a Latin ms., probably itself not much older than this extant copy. By the Catharist (Albigensian) liturgy which forms a part of it, appended to the New Testament, it is shown to have been written for the use of that sect. The Paris ms. gives a free and abrudged version, by descent akin to the better translation of the Lyons ms. The margin is full of marks calling attention to the passages of Scripture especially valued by the Waldensians, and it seems to have been used by a Waldensian colporteur. ${ }^{2}$ These Provençal texts both represent the same dralect. Of the origin of the translation nothing is positively known; no taint of heresy has been discovered at any point in it.
(2) The second Provençal version is in the dialect of the Vaudois valleys of Piedmont, and is found in copies used by the Waldensians who dwelt there. The oldest and best ms. is that of Carpentras (Bibl. municipale, 22), in a southern French hand of the fourteenth century. Other important copies are at Dublin (A.4.13, written in 1522, but almost identical with the Carpentras ms.), Grenoble (about 1400), Cambridge (University Library, Dd 15.34 ; early fifteenth century), and Zurich (sixteenth century). Many other late copies are also known.

These two Provençal versions ${ }^{3}$ are probably, though not certainly, derived from a common original translation into

[^80]Provençal. At any rate, although their readings are not everywhere identical, both are derived from the Latin text of Languedoc of the thirteenth century, and hence in Acts contain many 'Western' readungs of Old Latin orngin. Indeed, "the Provençal rersions form the best witness to the [mixed Vulgate] text of Languedoc," which " goes back directly to the ancient text of the Visigoths." ${ }^{1}$ It is not to be supposed that the Waldensians, Catharists, and Bohemians deliberately adopted a text of Acts because they knew it to be different from that used by the orthodox Catholics. On the contrary, the translators of these texts merely used the text of Languedoc current in their own day and locality, which happened (through contiguity to Spain) to be widely mixed with Old Latin readings; ${ }^{2}$ the translators themselves may or may not have been sectaries. Nevertheless, it is for the most part because these translations were used by sectaries that they have been preserved for us.

## 2. German ${ }^{3}$

The German translation of the New Testament which was printed, with some variations, in many editions from 1466 to 1518, was probably translated in the fourteenth century in southern Bohemia from a Provençal text ${ }^{4}$ brought to Bohemia
${ }^{1}$ Berger, Histoure de la Vulgate, p. 73.
${ }^{2}$ This fact is in itself an interesting illustration of the pecular persistence in Africa and Spain of the 'Western' African text of Acts sude by side with later renderings of other books (thus in the Lsber promissionum et praedictorum dei, about 450 ; codex $h$ of the sixth century).
${ }^{3}$ S. Berger, Revue historique, vol. xxx., 1886, pp 164-169; vol. xxxer, 1886, pp. 184-190; vol. XIV., 1891, pp. 147-149; Romanra, vol xvim., 1889, pp. 407 f. ; W. Walther, Die deutsche Brbelubersetzung des Mattelalters; O. F. Fritzsche and E. Nestle, art. 'Bibelūbersetzangen, deutsche,' in Protestantische Realencyklopadie, vol. mi., 1897, pp. 64-69; Karl Muller, Studien und Krutıken, vol. Lx., 1887, pp. 571-594; and, on Müller's article, Berger's comments in Bulletin de la Sociéte d'Histoire vaudoise, No. 3, Torre Pellice, December 1887, pp. 37-41.

4Th. Zehn, Die Drausgabe der Apostelgeschichte des Incas, 1916, p. 16 ; Berger, Revue historqque, 1891, pp. 448 f. The translator may have had the aid of a Volgate tert and of another German translation, but the instances adduced by Berger and Zahn seem to leave no doubt as to the fundsmental
perhaps by Waldensians or Cathari. In any case it represents a Latin text of the type current in Languedoc in the thurteenth and fourteenth centuries, containing many 'Western' readngs in Acts. It is found in several Mss., of which two, the Codex Teplensis and the Freiberg Ms., contain Acts.

The Codex Teplensis ${ }^{1}$ (Library of the Praemonstratensian coder monastery, Tepl, in Bohemis, $\Psi$. V. 139) is a little copy, wth pages hardly more than two inches by three. It was evidently meant to be carrred in the pooket of a Waldensian missionary, for whose use a great number of marks in the margin direct attention to useful passages, while other appropriate matter is added at the end, including a German translation of a Waldensian catechism. It was written, probably, toward the end of the fourteenth century.

The Freiberg manuscript ${ }^{2}$ (Library of the gymnasium, Frei- Fraberg
 in size and hand, as well as in text, and is to be assigned to a date not far removed from that us. It is not, however, derived from the same immediate exemplar, and its history seems to have been different, for soon after it was written it was in the possession of a Catholic pastor, who gave it in 1414 to a monsastery, probably one of those from whose books the Freiberg Library was brought together. ${ }^{3}$

With these two mss. is to be associated the text of the first German Bible (Strassburg, Joh. Mentel, 1466), which is drawn from a different, but similar, German Ms.

The peculiar readings of all these texts in Acts, often

[^81]4. Olmütz, Czecho-Slovakia (Moravia), Studienbibliothek. 1417.

These uss. are all beliered to give the oldest recension of the Bohemian text. Still older is:
5. Nikolsburg, Czecho-Slorakia (Moravis), Chapter library of the Collegiate Church of St. Wenzel. 1406. But this is said to give a rerised form of the version. ${ }^{1}$ Whether the underlying Latin text may be the same is not known.

In the fifteenth century further revisions were made, of which many mss. are known.

## 4. Italian ${ }^{2}$

A translation of the New Testament into Italian was made, probably in the thirteenth century, from a Latin text like that of Languedoc, and under the influence of the Provengal New Testament. It includes, like those texts, some ' Western' readings in Acts. That it was made by a Waldensian is not improbable, but it circulated among Catholics and was revised with glosses by Domenica Cavalca, a Dominican of Pisa ( $\dagger$ 1342), as well as by others. From the translation of Cavalca the Waldenses took over the Book of Acts and rendered it into their own dislect, and in this guise it is still found for the second half of Acts (from the middle of chapter xvi.) in the Grenoble and Cambridge Vaudois mss. mentioned above. Truly a strange piece of history, and instructive in more than one aspect !

## § 2. EGYPTIAN

The complicated textual history of the Sahidic and Bohairic versions has never been investigated. The material at hand, however, makes it possible to know with tolerable certainty what forms these translations respectively had at relatively very

[^82]
## VERSIONS: SAHIDIC

early dates, forms not much altered from that of the original rendering.

(a) Sahmidi ${ }^{1}$

The Sahidic version of Acts is found in a large number of Codiees uss. and fragments, from which substantially the whole book is known. A full list will be found below, pp. 322 ff. The most important uss. are the following:
B. London, Britshh Museum, 7954. A.d. 350. Papyrus.
V. Vienna. A.d. 400. Parchment.
W. Oxford, Bodleian Library, ms. huntington. 394. Twelththirteenth century. Paper.

The other mss. are to be dated in the seventh (?)-thirteenth centuries.

The analygis of the collation of the Sahidic wth the Greek Onderlyng of Codex B given below (pp. 325 fi.) shows that the Greek text trealt on which it rested consisted largely of the readings of the Old Uncials, but also contained, besides some other elements, a distinct 'Western' strand.' Since the 'Western' readings with but few exceptions are small unimportant variants, it seems likely that the Greelk from which the Sahidic of Acts was translated was a copy of a ms. in which a ' Western' text had been almost completely corrected by a standard of the B-type. It is hardly conceivable that these trifing ' Western' varnants should have been specially selected for introduction into a non-western text and the great mass of interesting and important variants passed by. And indeed this current from 'Western' to B taxt must
${ }^{1}$ [G. Horner], The Coptc Version of the New Testament in the Southern Dialect, otherwise called Sahidic and Thebaic, vol. vi., Oxford, 1022; with list of mss., pp. 666-672.
${ }^{2}$ Of. Burlitt, Encyclopaedsa Biblica, cal. 5010. A pecaliarly instructive case is to be found in Acte x. 33, where the Sahidic (Coder V reads 'to us' for $\pi p o s \sigma e$. This is evdently a fragmentary survival from $\pi$ apaxa $u \boldsymbol{\sigma}$ e入өetp $\pi$ poss $\eta \mu \mathrm{c} s$, which the ' Western' text (Codex Bezse perp hel $\times$ ) added to the sentance. In the process of correcting the Greek yss., or of usung it after the correction, the wrong prepositional phrase was taken over; and so this passed into the Sahidno wrthout the accompanying verbs, whuch were necessary in order to justufy its presence.
hare characterized the adaptation and production of Greek mss. in Egypt and elsewhere from the third century on. The Sahidic gives perhaps the most striking exhibition of it to be found in the Nem Testament.

Dste.

Charaoterismes.

Nothing seems to prevent the assumption that the Sahidic version of Acts was made in the third century, ${ }^{1}$ but a date earlier than 300 is not indcated by any decisive positive evidence. The fact that the "White Monastery" (dér el-abjad) was founded about 350 is perhaps not without significance in this connerion.

The Sahidic translator frequently added personal pronouns not found in Greek, often made small omissions, and had a curious habit of reversing the order of two words in a composite phrase (for instance, Acts i. 7, 'seasons and tomes'; xxvii. 2, 'cold and rain,' for 'rain and cold'). As for the order of words in general, "Coptic grammar requires a word-position of its own, and the translation is rarely of any use in such a case." In the use of the collation printed below, it is to be borne in mind that it is made with Codex Vaticanus, but that no distinction is made between the renderings which positively imply the text of that codex and a certain number of neutral readings which might have proceeded equally well from that Greek text or from one of the known Greek vamants. Thus, the Sahidic always writes the name 'Jesus' with the definite article, so that in Acts i. 1 no inference can be drawn as to whether the Greek text before the translator read unoous (BD) or o unoous (NA 81). Similarly, in Acts the Sahidic "never uses any form but $\iota \in \rho o v \sigma a \lambda \eta \mu$ (otherwise in the Gospels)." Again, "Coptic has no word for re when used with following cal, and does not reproduce $\tau \in$ itself except very rarely; it is merely omitted." ${ }^{2}$ Other remarks and warn-

[^83]ings with regard to the use of the Sahidic for textual criticism will be found in the paragraphs introductory to the Tables.

(b) Bohairio ${ }^{1}$

The Bohairic version of Acts is known from eleven arss. Codices (besides some others), of which six are from the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth centuries, and five from the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries (see below, pp. 357 f.).

The mss. of chief importance for the text are :
A. London, British Museum, or. 424, A.D. 1307, said to be copied from a text written ca. 1250. From this codex Horner's text is printed and translated.
B. Milan, Bibl. Ambrosiana. Fourteenth century.

「. Deir el Muharrak, Egypt. Twelfth century.
" $A$ is an eccentric ms., with many peculiar and often corrupt readings"; " B is a very close follower of the Greek Codex Vaticanus." The text of $\Gamma$ belongs to a different family, which " seems to be somewhat influenced by the Sahidic version." ${ }^{2}$

A digest of the collation is given below (pp. 360 ff .). It Charaoter will show the extraordinary fidelity of this version to the text ${ }^{\text {and data }}$ of the Old Greek Uncials, which extends in some cases to Codex Vaticanus in particular. The date of the version is variously estimated by different scholars. It was made later than the Sahidic, and a date as late as 700 is possible, although a date earlier in the seventh century, not too long after the Mohammedan conquest, is not unlikely. ${ }^{3}$ The earliest Bohairic mss. (fragment-

[^84]
## calvi the beginnirgs of christiantu

ary) of any part of the New Testament date from the ninth century. Certain counsels of prudence, in view of the nature of Bohairic idiom, with regard to the use of the Bohairic for textual criticism, are given in connexion with the Tables.

## § 3 ETHIOPIC

Of manuscripts containng the Ethiopic version of Acts thirteen are mentioned in Gregory's list. No date is assigned to four of these . of the others, one (Paris, Bibl. nat., aeth. 26 [Zotenberg 42]] is of the fifteenth, one of the sixteenth, four of the seventeenth, and three of the eighteenth century.

The Ethiopic New Testament was published at Rome, 15481549 (reprinted in Walton's Polyglot, vol. v., London, 1657), and by the British and Foreign Bible Society, London, 1830 (edited by Thomas Pell Platt). The manuscript of Acts used for the Roman edition was defective, and the editors were compelled to translate from Latin into Ethiopic considerable parts of the book. The edition of Platt was made, doubtless from the manuscripts in London, for missionary rather than critical purposes.

The Ethiopic version was made from the Greek (both in the Old and New Testaments) in the period from the fourth to the seventh century. In more recent times (perhaps in the fourteenth century) it was revised by the aid of the Arabic (the 'Alexandrian Vulgate '), through which a Syrisc infuence recognizable in the later text may have been introduced. ${ }^{1}$ Most mss. are of very late date, and give a revised form of the text, in various types of combinstion with the earlier form.

Character.
An analysis of the Ethiopic version of Matt. i..-x., as found in the oldest and best ms. (Paris, Bibl. nat., aeth. 22 [Zotenberg 322, thirteenth century), shows that it contains a combination of 'Western' and Antiochisn readings. ${ }^{\text {2 }}$ The Old Testament text

[^85]in Genesis agrees largely with the Sahidic and Bohairic ; ${ }^{1}$ in Joshua it has a text like Codex Vaticanus for its basis (as does the Coptic) ; ${ }^{2}$ in Judges it follows the older Greek version, not that found in Codex Vaticanus; ${ }^{8}$ in Ruth it is in the main prehexaplaric, and resembles Codex B, but has been subjected to hexaplaric and other later influences. ${ }^{4}$ In the four Books of Kingdoms, the Ethiopic text is specially valuable, for it forms a compact group with B and the non-hezaplaric quotations of Origen; in cases where B and Origen differ, the Ethiopic stands almost always on the side of Origen, and it gives in some respects a better text than does B. 5 In 1 Esdras the Ethiopic generally agrees with B, the Syro-hexaplaric version, and Codex 55, as against A and the minuscule text. ${ }^{6}$ In the Psalter the Ethiopic stands closer to $B$ than any other witness except the Bohairic and Codex $s$; in its original form it may have been even nearer. ${ }^{2}$ In Jeremiah the oldest form of the Ethiopic belongs to the type of Codex א. ${ }^{8}$ In Ezekiel it largely agrees with the oldest and best mss. of the Septuagint. ${ }^{\text {a }}$

The excellence and usefulness of at least many parts of the Ethiopic text of the Old Testament and the character of its New Testament readings in Matthew i.-x. justify the expectation that an investigation of this version in Acts and in other parts of the New Testament would produce interesting and valuable results.

[^86]
## §4 SYRLAC ${ }^{1}$

(a) Old Siriac

The existence of an early translation of Acts into Syriac is known from the Armenian translations of two works of Ephrem Syrus (Nisibis and Edessa ; $\dagger$ 373), namely, his Commentary on the Acts. of which a translation is printed below, pp. 380 ff ., and his Commentary on the Epistles of Paul. ${ }^{2}$ These have to be employed with caution, since the Armenian translator may have made Ephrems quotations conform to the Armeman Vulgate; nerertheless it is clear that the Syrisc text used by Ephrem was distinctly, and doubtless thoroughly, 'Western.' The few slight allusions to Acts found in the Homilies of Aphraates do not permit any inference as to the character of the Syriac text which he used. There seems nothing to show that the Syriac translation may not have been made before the end of the second century. The most natural source from which the Syrians could draw the Greek manuscripts they used would perhaps be Antioch, but it might have been Palestine, or possibly Rome. ${ }^{3}$
(b) Peshitto

Under Rabbula, bishop of Edessa (411-435), a great reorganiving churchman, the Syrian New Testament was made more complete, and the translation thoroughly revised, both

[^87]with reference to the Syriac form and by the and of Greek yss., the latter probably being drawn from Antioch. The resulting Peshitto text of the Acts is analysed below (pp. 292 ff .), and shows considerable survivals of a more primitive 'Western' Old Syriac, in the midst of a text substantially like that of the Old Uncials. The rendering is often very free, somewhat after the manner of the 'Western' text (cf. for instance Acts xii. 6 in the Peshitto) ; the translator has a habit of expressing one Greek word by two Syriac ones. He but rarely omits anything that was in his Greek text. The readings which depart from the Old Uncial text and follow the Antiochian are usually also found in 'Western' witnesses, and there seems no trace of the peculiar and distinctive selection of readings which is the chief recognuzable characteristic of the Antiochian text.

The text of the Peshitto itself has been preserved with extraordinary fidelity from the earliest times; moreover, at least one ms. of Acts is extant, and used for Gwilliam's text (1920), which may have been written in the very century in which the version was made.

## (c) Philoxbnian

As the influence of a great Syrian ecclesiastic of the first half Ongun of the fifth century, Rabbula of Edessa, had produced the Peshitto in Edessa, so, a little less than a century later, the next important revision of the Syriac New Testament was due to the instance of a great and militant leader of the Eiastern monophysite Christians, Philoxenus (Mar Xenaia, †523), bishop of Hierapolis (Mabog, Bambyce), who, with his contemporary, Severus of Antioch, founded Jacobite Monophysitism. The work of translation was performed in 508, in the period when the prestige of Philoxenus was at its height, by Polycsrp, chorepiscopus in the diocese of Mabog; it included, apparently for the first time in Syriac, the four minor Catholic epistles (2 Peter, 2 and 3 John, Jude) and the Book of Revelation. ${ }^{1}$ These the

[^88]church of Edessa in the days of Rabbula, following its Greek authorities, had not accepted, and they had accordingly not formed a part of the Peshitto. This enlargement of the canon was in itself an indication of monophysite accessubulity to Greek influence and of alienation from the old-fashioned Syrian ways of the Nestorians. It is instructive to observe that Philoxenus himself did not know Greek, ${ }^{1}$ while Severus of Antioch, who was in manifold communication with the Alexandrian monophysites, was a Greek. What parts of the Old Testament were comprised in the revision is uncertain, although certain fragments of Isaiah found in a British Museum Ms. (Add. 17,106) have been somewhat doubtfully supposed to be from this version, partly on the ground of a scholion in the Milan Syro-hexaplar codex. Even of the New Testament the only books which seem to have come down to us in the Philoxenian version are the five which it added to the Syriac Bible. ${ }^{2}$

The four munor Catholic epistles (2 Peter, 2 and 3 John, Jude) in Syriac were first published by E. Pococke in 1630, from a ms. now in the Bodleian Library (Or. 119, Catal. 35), were inserted in the Paris Polyglot of 1645 , and have since appeared in all editions of the Peshitto. They were recognized by John Gwynn

[^89]as drawn from the Philozenian. ${ }^{1}$ The Apocalypse in the Philozenian was discovered by Gwynn in the Crawford us. now in the John Rylands Lubrary, Manchester. ${ }^{2}$

The earliest extant notice of the Philoxenian version of the Moess of New Testament is that of Moses of Aghel ${ }^{3}$ in a letter prefixed Agbel to his translation of the Glaphyra of Cyril of Alexandria, a work containing interpretations of passages in the Pentateuch:

And I ask the reader to attend to the words of this book, for they are deep. And when he finds quotations from the Holy Bible which are cited in this translation, let him not be troubled if they do not agree with the copies of the Syrians, for the versions and traditions ${ }^{4}$ of the Bible vary greatly. And if he wishes to find the trath, let him take the translation of the New Testament which [and of David] ${ }^{5}$ Polycarp the ohorepiscopus made into Syriac (rest his soul l) for the worthy and for good works ever memorable 'Fauthful' man and teacher, Xenaias of Mabog. He wll be astonished at the differences which exist in the translation of the Syriac from the Greak language. But as for us, insamuch as we are now translating from the Greek language into Syrise (with the aid of Christ), we here indicate the word as it is in the Greek, by the hands of the brethren, our young pupils; and when they make mistakes in the syllables or the points, and are observed, well-msstructed readers will correct as the text ought to read.

[^90]The 'differences' here referred to seem plainly to be those readuly observable between the Philoxenian versson, conformed to a diffierent Greek text, and the Peshitto. But the statement of Moses throws no direct light on the reason why Philoxenus instituted a new translation. ${ }^{1}$ We may assume that, incidentally to his general labours in consolidating the monophysite Syrians, he wished to provide them with a translation according both in text and in contents wth approved Greek copies. But the meagre eridence does not point to an agreement in the Greek text used with that employed by Cyril of Alexandria.

Harclean subscriptrons.

The other chief evidence relating to the Philoxenian version is found in the subscriptions to the Gospels, Acts and Catholic epistles, and Pauline epistles, of the later revision by Thomas of Harkel (616). Reference is there made to the version (on which that of Thomas is founded) made from the Greek at Mabog in the year 508 in the days of Philozenus, bishop of that city. In the subscription to the Pauline epistles it seems to be stated that the Philozenian version of that portion rested on a Caesarean ws. written by Pamphilus with his own hand. ${ }^{2}$ The subscription to the Gospels directly states, and that to the Pauline Epistles implies, that the Philoxenian version was made from the Greek.

Later Syrisc writers, Bar Salibi ( $\dagger$ ca. 1171), Bar Hebraeus

[^91]( $\dagger$ 1286), and an anonymous life of Thomas of Harkel of uncertain date, make simular statements about the Philoxenian version, but seem to have had no further knowledge than could be drawn from the Harclean subscriptions.

Of the greater part of the Philoxenian New Testament, that, namely, in which it was possible for the reviser to use the Peshitto, nothing has been surely recognized in existing Syriac texts. It would be possible, however, to draw some safe inferences from the character of the four smaller Catholic epistles and the Apocalypse, of which a fresh translation had to be made. The style of these books is a free and fluent Syriac idiom, not slavishly conformed to the Greek, and clearly showing the influence of the style and diction of the Peshitto. ${ }^{1}$ With regard to text, in the four epistles the Philoxenian does not seem to belong with B or with KLP (Antiochian). ${ }^{2}$ But an adequate study of the Philoxenian text of these epistles remains to be made. In the Apocalypse the Philozenian text contains a considerable Antiochian element in agreement with $Q(046$; formerly $B)$ and the minuscules, but apart from that it gives an ancient text of mixed character, in part agreeing with the best uncials, not infrequently in accord with peculiar readings of $s$, and showing a striking measure of agreement with the distinctive readings of the African Latin of Primasius.

Since the version was made at Mabog, a place of Syrian speech, and for practical ecclesiastical use, not for learned purposes, it is more likely that an existing Greek text was obtained and translated than that a new one was constructed out of varied

[^92]materials assembled for the purpose. Consequently it may well be that the text of the four epistles and the Apocalypse, the latter evidently containing a remarkable 'Western' element, would, if studied in the light of the knowledge now avalable, acquaint us with a highly archaic Greek text, ${ }^{1}$ and throw mportant light on the history of the text.

For the rest of the New Testament there is no means of reconstructing the lost Philoxenian version. It must have shown an affinity to the Peshitto at least as great as that to be observed in the choice of language found in the books not previously translated. ${ }^{2}$ It would be natural to expect it to stand somewhere between the Peshitto and the final Harclean revision.

One circumstance is noteworthy. Wholly unlike the Peshitto, the Philoxenian, like the Greek texts, was subject to much scribal modffication and corruption. For the four epistles Gwynn used twenty different mss., the oldest being dated 823 . They fall into two groups, an older (ninth-twelfth century), and a later (fifteenthseventeenth century; from this the usual printed editions have been taken), besides several of intermediate character. There is also an Arabic version of the Philoxenian, contained in a ninthcentury ws. from Mt. Sinai (Catalogue, No. 154), which mainly, but not exclusively, agrees with the later group of Syriac mss. ${ }^{3}$

[^93]No reason exists for supposing that the Philozenian rersion was supphed with margnal readings, or other critical apparatus except the 'Euthalian' material. ${ }^{1}$

## (d) Harolman

In the period following Philoxenus of Mabog and Severus of Ongm Antioch the monophysite churches of Syris were subjected to stern imporial persecution and were rent by internal theological faction. From the state of weakness and disintegration which resulted they were rescued by the untiring apostolic labours of Jacob Baradaeus (b. before 500, $\dagger$ 578), honoured from that day to this by the monophysites of the East-Syrian, Coptic, and Abyssinian. The later years of the sixth century, however, witnessed the rise of grave quarrels between the Syrian and Alexandrian monophysites, which were not healed until early in the seventh century, when the hostile advance of the Persians under Chosroes II. ravaged the chnef seats of the monophysite Syrians in Mesopotamia and northern Syria. At that time the monophysite titular "patriarch of Antioch," Athanasius I. (Camelarius; 595-631), whose actual residence had been at a monastery near Callinicus on the Euphrates, more than once visited Alexandria in the interest of peace; and about 613, when the Persians were in full occupation of his own country, he came aggin, with five of his bishops. Welcomed by the 'Faithful' of Alezandria, they seem to have consummated their ministry of reconciliation between the two branches of the

[^94]monophssite church, and some at least of the visitors remained for several years. ${ }^{1}$

Among the monophysite bishops whom Athanasius brought with him, or found, as fugitives, already at Alezandria, ${ }^{2}$ were Paul, bishop of Tella, and Thomas of Harkel, ${ }^{3}$ bishop of Mabog, who had been expelled from that see in 602 by Domitian of Melitene. Athanasius, Paul, and Thomas lived together for a considerable period in the monastery at the ninemile relay-station (Enaton) near Alexandra. ${ }^{4}$ Here, at the

[^95] Historre des patriarches d'Alexandrse (ö18-616). Paris, 1923, pp. 316, 322, 329332, on the ground of positive Syriso testimony
${ }^{3}$ The Greek for Harkel seems to be Heraclea; the place may have been a town east of Antroch mentioned by Strabo xvi. p. 751 ; but see Georg Hoftmann, Zestschrift der Deutschen Morgenlandsschen Gesellschaft, xxxm., 1878, p. 740, who thanks it was an outlyng village of Mabog.
"The meaning of the name 'Enaton,' much discussed in the past, has now been more fully elacidsted by F. M. Abel, 'TO ENNATON,' Orrens Christranus, vol. 1., 1911, pp. 77-82 The term (or its equvalent ' Nonum') is found in various parts of the world (Italy and Gaul, as well as Syma and Egypt) denotng one of the 'relay-posts' (mutationes) established for remounts and changes of beasts of burden at suitable intervals on the road between two main 'stations' (mansiones). The mansiones were usually at larger towns, and distant from one another about one day's journey. Between them relays (mutationes) were strung along at an average distance of twelve Roman mules, but in a number of instances, apparantly as a matter of habitual regulation, the first mutatio is known to hsve been situated nue miles from the mansso. Around the stables and stable-men's quarters of suoh a relay-post would spring up a small village with taverns and shops, sometumes with barracks, and (as is known from a vanety of other definite testumonies) at the Alexandrian Nonum a monastery was situated. It may be noted that in 613 Athanasuus's host, the monophysate patriarch of Alexandria, Ansstasnus Apozygatuus, was not allowed within the cuty limite, and is stated to have received his guests "in a monastery by the eastern seashore." Other views are mentioned in Gwynn's fall note in art. 'Paulus Tellensis,' Dsct. of Christian Brography, vol. Iv., 1887, p. 267. For references to the Nonum, or Ennaton, of Alexandria, see H. Rosweyd, Fitae patrum, Antwerp, 1628, lib. V, libell. vi., par. 7; libell. xi., num. 11 ; hbell. xii., num. 9. It was by Professor Burkatt that my attention was called to Rosweyd, who (pp. 1043 f., cf. pp. 1028 and 1055 f.) was himself in complete confusion as to the meaning of the term. See also Wright, Catalogue of Syrrac Manuscrspts in the Brutish Museum, 1870, Part I., cols. 34, 586, 641, where will be found convmoing evidence that the Syrians knew the correct vocaluration and aspurate of the Greek word. J. Maspero, op. cst. p. 48 note 3, points
instance of Athanasius, Paul with assistance from others translated the Old Testament from the Greek hezaplanc and tetraplaric text of a copy made by Eusebius and Pamphilus. Successive parts of the translation are dated in the years 616 and 617. A certain Thomas (doubtless Thomas of Harkel) was his chief assistant in translating Kings. We may assume that it was lukewnse at the instance of Athanasius, and as part of a comprehensive plan for a new translation of the Bible, that at the same date Thomas of Harkel with certain associates produced his revision of the Philoxenian New Testament (including all the twenty-seven books), which was completed in 616. The two Testaments are translated in exactly the same manner ${ }^{1-a}$ painfully exact imitation of Greek idiom and order of words, often in disregard of Syriac modes of expression, and so completely and conscientiously carried through that doubt scarcely ever arises as to the Greek text intended by the translator. ${ }^{2}$ The purpose of this great undertaking must have been to provide for Syrian monophysites a Bible agreeing with that used and approved by their Greek fellow-believers. Made with this intent it was a fitting part of the policy of reconciliation which Athanasius is known to have been pursuing at this time.
out that another monastery referred to by the same term seems to have been situated within Alexandris in the 'Ninth Quarter'; but the famous and important monastery, so often mentioned in the sources, was the one (El Zadjadj) nine mules out from the cuty Hither, on a 6th of December, were transferred the venerated remains of St. Severus, patriarch of Antioch ( $\dagger 538$ ), and here dwelt the monophysite patriarch of Alexandria, Peter IV. (575-577), as well as his vigorous successor Damian (578-604), humself a monk of the Fnaton. On the identufication of the monastery and the Arabic references, see J. Maspero, op. cit. pp. 158-160 note 5; of. also 'Enston' in his Index; also Evetts and Butler, Churches and Monasteries of Elgypt, 1895, p. 229 n. 1.
${ }^{1}$ Other Jacobite works, such as the Hymns of Severus, as revised in 675 by James of Edessa, are translated in much the same way. See E. W. Brooks, James of Ildessa : the Hymns of Severus of Antioch and Others (Patrologis Onientalis, v. 1 ; vi. 5), Parns, 1911. In this collection of hymns the text of Acts used was not the Peshitto, and deserves investigation. This reference is due to Professor Burkatt.

2 For a detailed a,count of this peouliar Harolean style, see Gwynn, Apocalypse, pp. xuvi-xaxv ; Dret of Christian Biography, vol. iv. p. 1016 ; Marsh's transl. of Michaelis's Introduction to the New Testament, 1802, chap. vii. sect. xi.
codicen The Harclean Syriac of the Gospels is found in many manuscripts, induding sereral of great relative antiquuty, at least one being ascribed to the serenth century itself, while another is dated 757. A critical examination of all these Mss. ought to be made, and White's edition (17i8. based on the two New College, Oxford, mss.) supplemented by the addrtional knowledge now available.

Of the Acts and Epistles (the seven Catholic as well as the Pauline) two mannscripts are known : 1

Oxford, Library of New College, 333 (now deposited in the Bodleian Library). Eleventh century. Lacks Heb. xi. 28xiii. 25 and the subscription to the Pauline epistles. This was the source of Whte's edition (1799, 1803). ${ }^{3}$

Cambridge, University Library, add. 1700. The "Mohl Manuscript." a.d. 1170. From this the missing close of Hebrews and the subscription to the Pauline epistles have been published by Bensly. ${ }^{3}$

These two copies do not appear to differ substantially in text, but the Cambridge copy lacks the disaritical signs and the marginal readings with which the Oxford copy is furnished.

In addition a twelth-century fragment, containing Acts i . $1-10$, is included in Codex canon. or. 130 of the Bodleian Library, 0xford.

For the Apocalypse several mss. (all late) are known, from one of which (Leyden, University Library, cod. scalig. 18) the

[^96]text was published by De Dieu in 1627, and has thus passed into all later editions of the Peshitto.

Subscriptions by the editor have been preserved for three of subacripthe four sections of the New Testament in one or more of the mss., and there is convincing evidence that a similar subscription once existed for the Apocalypse. ${ }^{1}$ To these the statements of Bar Salibi (who used the Harclean version as the basis of his commentary on the Apocalypse, Acts, and seven Catholic epistles ${ }^{2}$ ), Bar Hebraeus, and other Syriac writers add scarcely anything for our present purpose.

The subscription to Acts, substantially in the translation of White (pp. 274 f .), is as follows :

Explicit liber sanctus Actuom Apostolorum et Epistulae Catholicae septem. ${ }^{8}$

Descriptus est autem ex exemplari accurato eorum qui versi sunt diebus (memoriae prae) sancti Phloxeni confessoris, episcopi Mabog. Collatus est antem duligentia malta mea Thomae pauperis ad exemplar Graecum valde accuratum et probatum in Enaton Alexandriae, urbis magnae, in monasterio Antonanorum, sicut reliqui omnes libri, socii ejus ${ }^{4}$

The other subscriptions are to the same purport, ${ }^{5}$ but contain some further statements, including the date 508 for the

[^97]Philoxenian version and 616 for the work of Thomas. While Acts and the Catholic Epistles were compared with one accurate copy, the Gospels are stated to have been compared with three (other wss. read ' two'), and the Pauline eppstles with two. In the subscription to the Pauline epistles it is said that the present edition has been made "for the study and use . . . of those who are zealous to learn and preserve the accuracy of the apostolic (that is, the divne) words and meanngs." ${ }^{1}$
Text
These subscriptions make it clear that the Harclean Syriac text was a revision of the Phlozenian, and was made in 616 with the and of 'accurate and approved ' Greek copies accessible at Alexandria. The Harclean test itself, in so far as it has been studied, does not belie this. In the Apocalypse it has been largely, though not completely, conformed to the Antiochian text (represented by Q and most minuscules); in the Gospels ${ }^{2}$ and Acts, likewise, apart from certain words and phrases marked with an asterssk, it appears to give substantially the Antiochian text; ${ }^{3}$ and this seems to be the view of Hort with regard to the epistles also. ${ }^{4}$ It would thas appear that the 'accurate and approved ' Greek copies (which, be it noted, are nowhere said to have been ancient) were manuscripts of the Antiochian text. Nothing in Thomas's statement implies that they were used for

[^98]any other purpose than to bring the Syriac text into substantial conformity with that current and approved in the seventh century in Alexandria. No hint is given which suggests that they were made a source for marginal glosses or for the insertion of asterisks and obeli.

The evidence of the four minor Catholic epistles and the Apocalypse, where the two versions can be compared, makes it probable, as is explained below, that in the Harclean text not only turns of Syriac expression, but also renderings which imply a non-antiochian Greek text, have in some cases survived from the Philoxenian. The general style, however, of the peculiar Harclean mode of expression has been imposed by the reviser upon the whole, including asterisked phrases.

The influence of the Peshitto, clearly observable even in the extant books of the Philozenian, where no direct dependence was possible because the Peshitto did not contain them, was undoubtedly strong in those parts where the Peshitto had preceded the Philoxenian; and through the latter, and perhaps directly also, it reached the Harclean. But, for these books, it is impossible to say how far the Harclean version was derived from the Philoxenian.

As merely reproducing an Antiochian text, mixed with some Astariske ancient (often 'Western') readings, the Harclean version can and obeli; claim but little interest, far less than the Philoxenian (if that notecould be recovered). But the apparatus which was attached to it by Thomas has made it, at least for the book of Acts, one of the most important witnesses to the 'Western' text that have come down to us. This apparatus consists of two parts. (1) In the text itself many words, parts of words (such as pronominal suffixes), and phrases, with a few longer sentences, are marked with an asterisk ( $x$ ) or with an obelus ( - ), the termination of the reference being exactly indicated by a metobelus ( $\alpha$ ). The probable signuficance and ongin of these will be discussed presently. (2) In the margin, with points of attachment in the text marked by various characters, are found a great number of VOL. III
notes. ${ }^{1}$ These rary in nature. Some are rariant renderngs not affecting the Greek text. In the four minor epistles and the Apocalypse serealal cases of this lind occur, where the Harclean margin seems to give the rejected renderng of the Philoxenian (notably 2 Peter ii. 4; 3 John 6), ${ }^{2}$ and that may well be the source of the marginal rariant renderings in other books. In Acts 1.25 the margin renders $\lambda a \beta \in i \nu$ by the use, characteristic of the Philozeman, of the future with the prefix 9 , while the text uses the infinitive with the prefir $\triangle$ in accordance with the regular Harclean custom. ${ }^{3}$ In Acts i. 3 the margm gives ${ }^{\boldsymbol{O} \|} \backslash$ for $\delta t a_{\text {as a a s substitute for the unidiomatic and literal }}^{\ldots}$. of the text. In other cases the margin gives explanations or statements of various kinds. Thus on Acts i. 20 the margin gives a reference to Psalm lsviii. (i.e. according to the Syriac enumeration) and quotes the verse in question in a test corresponding, as would be expected, not to the Peshitto but to the Syro-hexaplar of Paul of Tella, from which it differs only in a more pedantic mitation of the Greek than is exhbited by the extant Syro-hexaplaric ws. On Acts $x$. 1 the note gives the derivation of the name Kopvin $\lambda c o s$ as кópŋи $\dot{\eta} \lambda i o u$. Sometimes a Greek word, rarely a Hebrew one, is written in the margin or between the lines, to justify the rendering or explain a transliteration, but these may not all be from the same source as the other notes, and are negligible for any further critical purposes.4 Other notes are of what may be called a Masoretic character, and relate to dellberate omission of plural points, to spelling, and to pronunciation.

Longer notes sometimes occur, some of which are instructive.

[^99]In quoting these and the words from the contmuous text with which they are connected by the scribe, it will be convenient to use White's Latin translation (slightly corrected).

Matt. in. 17. The text reads per Jeremiam, to which a note is attached • Graccum dicot ' a Jeremia,' non ' per.'

Matt xxv. 1. The text reads et sponsae $२$. On this the note: 'Sponsa' non in omnibus exemplaribus inventur, et nomınatim (-1) in Alexandrino.

Matt. xxvi. 35. The continuous text includes the quotation from Psalm xxii. 18, with the margnal note: Haec periocha prophetae non inventa est in duobus exemplarbus Graecs, neque in allo antrquo Syriaco.

Matt. xxvii. 5. The text reads Jesum $\times$ Nazarenum $\checkmark$, with the note: In tribus exemplarbus Graecrs et uno Syraco, illo antrquo, non inventum est nomen ' Nazarenum.'

Mark viii. 17. The text reads : $\times$ in cordibus vestris pusilli fide $২$, with the note: ' In cordibus vestris pusill fide' non inventum est in duobus exemplaribus Graecis neque in allo antiquo Syriaco.

Mark x. 48. To the words fili Davdrs of the text is attached the note: In duobus exemplarbbus Graecis 'filu filu Davidrs' inventum est.

Mark xi. 10. The text reads • patrs nostri Davidis ※ pax in caelo et gloria in excelsis < hosanna in excelsss, wth the note attached at the word pax: ' Pax in caelo et gloria in excelsis' non in omnibus exemplaribus Graecos inventur neque in ollo Mar Xenaiae ; in nonnullis autem accuratis, ut putamus, invenimus illud.

Mark xii. 14. The text reads $\dot{*}$ dic nobis igztur $२$, with the note : 'Drc nobrs igitur' non invenimus in Graeco.

Luke vi. 1. To the words sabbatho secundo primi of the text is attached the note : 'Secundo prumi' non in omni exemplari est.

Luke viii. 24. The text has tranquillitas $\times$ magna $\mathrm{\checkmark}$, with the note: ' Magna' non in ommburs exemplaribus invenitur.

Luke viii. 52. The text reads non $※$ enim $\checkmark$ mortua est

## clxiv THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

$\therefore$ puella ২, with the note: 'Enim,' ' puella,' non in omni exemplar inventur.

Luke ix. 23. The text reads : quotidie $২$, with the note: ' Quotidie' non in omnibus exemplaribus inventur.

Luke ix. 50. The text reads ; non enim est adversus vos $\checkmark$, with the note: ' Non enim est adversus vos' non in omnibus exemplarbbus inventtur.

Luke xix. 38. The text reads $<$ benedcctus est rex Israelis $২$, with the note: 'Benedrctus est rex Israelhs ' non in omnibus exemplaribus invenitur.

Luke xix. 45. The text reads ! et mensas numularuorum effudit et cathedras eorum qui vendebant columbas $২$, with the note: ' Et mensas numulariorum effudit et cathedras corum qui vendebant columbas ' non in omni exemplari est ita hîc.

Luke xx .34 . To the word filii of the text is attached the note : In exemplari antrquo est 'gignunt et gignuntur' et in Graeco non est.

Acts iv. 30. To the words per nomen of the text is attached the note : Sunt exemplaria in quibus non est ' nomen.'

Acts ix. 4. The text reads: ※ durum est tibi calcitrare ad stimulos $\checkmark$ with the note: ' Durum est tibi calcitrare ad stimulos' non est hic in Graeco sed ubi enarrat Paulus de se.

Jude 12. To the words in refectrombus of the text is attached the note : ev tais ayataus. In Graeco ' in dilectronbbus 'est.

Philippians iii. 18. The text reads - aller $\vee$ ambulant, with the note: In duobus exemplaribus accurats Graecis non invenitur ' aliter.'

Colossians ii. 1. The text reads uis qui Laodicaeae $\dot{\propto}$ et ius qui Hieropoli $\checkmark$ with the note: ev cepotodec 'Qui Hieropoli' non in omni exemplari invenitur.

In these careful notes the editor calls attention to differences between the reading which he has allowed to stand in his text (usually with an asterisk) and some or all of the Greek copies which he is using for correction. In some instances he also refers to "the old Syriac," "the old copy," phrases which are to be
interpreted in the light of the note on Mark xi. 10 as referring to the Philoxenian basis of his revision. Nothing in these notes need suggest a direct comparison with the Peshitto; any agreement with the Peshitto in readings adopted or referred to is fully accounted for by the fact that the Philoxenian must have derived many of its renderings from that translation, and at many points may well have coincided with it in underlying Greek text. Every one of the notes (except those on Mark x. 48, Luke vi. 1, and Acts iv. 30, and the exegetical note on Jude 12) relates to a reading allowed to stand (usually under asterisk) in the Harclean text but at variance with the Antiochian Greek text to which the great mass of the Harclean version corresponds. In nearly all the cases the word or phrase is found in the Harclean and absent from the Antiochian. The very close similarity of the Greek copies used by Thomas as a standard may be seen from the fact that the readings in Mark x. 48 and Acts iv. 30 which he attributes respectively to 'two copies' and 'some copies' are not found in any Greek ms. known to us.

In other cases, not very numerous, the margin adds a word or other phrase, not attested in other versions or in any Greek text, such matean as might naturally be supplied by a translator to complete the sense in Syriac-a pronoun with its preposition (so Acts iii. 6 ad eum), or a word amply suggested by the context (for instance, vi. 7 evangelhi, vii. 60 Jesu). These are closely similar to the words and phrases marked in the text by obeli and to the lesser portion of those marked by asterisks, as will presently be explained.

But more numerous than the various types of notes hitherto mentioned (especially in Acts) are the great number of marginal notes which simply give without comment the Syrisc rendering of a Greek reading different from that followed in the continuous Syriac text of the editor's version. In the Book of Acts these, taken together with the portions of the continuous text marked with an asterisk, constitute a delectus of 'Western' readings of

## clsvi THE BEGINATNGS OF CHRISTLANITY

great purity and of a value for the reconstruction of the ' Western' recension second only (and in some respects superior) to Codex Bezae. The question why in a few cases the editor chose to add a special comment to these raiiants cannot be answered. Before discussing further their significance and ongin it is necessary to speak of his use of asterisbs and obel.

Astenshs and obel.

The meaning of these signs has been much discussed ever since the publication of Whate's edition, which contann them. The earliest assumption that the signs indrcated some relation to the Peshutto was mistaken, ${ }^{1}$ and made satisfactory conclusions impossible, in spite of a great amount of careful work; and the observation that the Peshitto should be left wholly out of account in the study of the signs has greatly faclitated the investigation.

Dufference trom Hexppla. A further embarrassment arose from the supposition that the signs were used by Thomas in exactly the same way as by Origen in the Hexapla. That Thomas was familiar with the hexaplaric signs is unquestionsble, and from them he probably derived the suggestion for his own practice ; but at is not certain that he understood the purpose of Origen exactly as we do, and indeed Origen's own use is not perfectly simple. ${ }^{2}$ In any case the differant conditions prescribed some differences of application. ${ }^{3}$ As his subscriptions show, the primary task of Thomas, unlike that of Origen, was to revise the existung translation so as to bring it into accord with the best current ass. of the original. The Philoxenian version can have inspired no such reverence as Origen seems to have had for the LXX, 4 and to have followed

[^100]Origen's example by trying to record all the points at which the Syriac exemplar of Thomas had been improved would have been a useless, as well as a desperate, undertalnng. His asterisks and obeli are to be interpreted, as well as may be, from the facts. not from the rules followed by Origen. ${ }^{1}$

Such an examination of the facts shows certain general tendencies for both margna and signs, but some confusion. The latter, although it must probably fall in part to the account of Thomas, is partly to be explained by our lack of a critical edition of the Harclean Gospels, where alone the avalable material makes such an edition possible. Concerning the two Oxford mss. of the Gospels much information is given in White's Notes. and something is known of the Paris ms. It appears that not seldom text and margin have exchanged places in one or another ms. (so Luke xviii. 9 ; John xix. 3), while in some cases the fact that the margin offers a stricter rendering than that of the text gives rise to the suspicion that such an exchange has taken place. Occasionally the 'Western' character of the reading in the text, where the Antiochian readng is given in the margin, suggests the same conclusion. ${ }^{2}$ In the Paris ms. at Matt. i. and Luke iii. 23 ff . it is expressly stated that the grecizng readings there found in the margin are the Harclean. ${ }^{\text {. }}$ It is also possible that some inconsistencies in the use of asterisks and obeli are due to a scribe's lack of care in a very complicated matter. ${ }^{4}$ It would be almost a miracle if no signs had been omitted from the text; and what were originally marginal notes may now appear
${ }^{1}$ Storr's painstakng and instructive discussion, Repertorium, Thenl ni., 1780, pp. 1-77, which is still valuable, is vitiated by both the errors mentioned above. The view of Welstem, who supposed a comparison with the Peshitto to be indicated, was effectively disproved by White in the Praefatio to his edition of the Gospels, pp xavii ff., but White was himself led astrey by his use of Origen's practice as a gurde.
${ }^{2}$ So, for instance, Aots xvivi. 5, where the marginal reading in spiritu is Antiochian.
${ }^{3}$ Storr, $l$ c. pp. 22-26, from J. G. C. Adler, Novi Testamentz versiones Syriacae, pp. 56 f.

4 In some mss of the Syro-hexaplar Old Testament asterisks have been substituted for obeli and vice versa; Gwynn, Dictronary of Christian Brography, vol. iv. p. 1018.
in the text designated with an asterisk or obelus. ${ }^{1}$ The mss. also vary greatly in the completeness with which the apparatus is supplied. In the very carefully written Cambndge ms. of the Acts and Epistles there is no restige of it. ${ }^{2}$ Moreorer, some of the marginal notes may be (in a few cases they certainly are) from a date later than that of Thomas.

Between the margnal notes and the words in the text distinguished by an asterisk, or even all of the words marked with an obelus, it is not possible to make a complete distinction.

In the Book of Acts obeli are found in about forty-five instances in chaps. i.-xvii. (none in chaps. xix.-xxvi.), marking off a single word, or in a few cases two words. In virtually every case ${ }^{3}$ the word or words are mere supplements required by Syriac idiom or desirable in order to complete the phraseexactly like the Italicized words of the English Bible. The obelus is, indeed, here used, as by Origen, to denote words of the version to which nothing in the orignal corresponds, but it is negligible for textual criticism. One half of the cases are single pronouns, and although many of these find parallels in one or other Latin or Egyptian version, only seldom does any Greek Ms. show the same expansion of phrase. Three-quarters of these little supplements are found in the Peshitto also, and it may be assumed that most of them stood in the Philoxenian.

Asterisks are found in the Book of Acts in about 150 places,

[^101]and are applied usually to a word or brief phrase, Jut sometimes to a long sentence. In all but two cases (xix. 35, where < curvtatrs $<$ and $\times$ ejus $<$ are fragments of the free rendering of the Peshitto that have survived in the Harclean) they indicate what is, or might be, a variation of underlying text, not merely of rendering. But on scrutiny it appears that about 30 of the additions thus marked are small expansions, chiefly pronouns, made incidentally to the translation for the sake of smoothness of Syriac idiom, so that in these cases the use of the asterisk is not to be distinguished from the characteristic use of the obelus just described, and is equally neglgible for our purpose. ${ }^{1}$ All but four of the cases of this type were already present in the Peshitto. This use of the asterisk does not seem to yield any parallel whatever to Origen's practice. ${ }^{2}$ But the large bulkabout 95 -of the words or phrases marked with an asterisk are substantial additions to the editor's Antiochian text, and are of 'Western' origin.

Rarely the words under asterisk have been so introduced as to make a conflation with the neighbouring continuous text; ${ }^{8}$ for the most part they are sheer addrtions, and the glosses which are direct substitutes for words of the text are commonly relegated to the margin.

Again we see that the Harclean use of asterisks is not the same
${ }^{1}$ A. V. V. Richards, in a valuable remew (Journal of Theological Studres, vol. II., 1900-1, pp 439-447) of A. Pott, Der abendlandische Teat der Apostelgeschichte und dre Wir-quelle, 1900, pounts out ( $p$. 443) the suggestive fact that the obeli do not ocour in our ms. after the close of chap. xwi., and that all but a small number of the asterisks used in the same way as obeln are found after that point.
${ }^{2}$ A few of these little additions are also attested in Greek or in some version, and might be regarded as the product of Greek variants. The two processes of translating and of corrupting a text work alike at this point, and either might be responssble for the result ; and translators into difterent languages will undependently duplicate each other. It is safer to ascribe the whole of these thirty cases to a translator's activity.
${ }^{3}$ For mstance, xil. 19 corum $->$ alienrgenarum $\backslash$; xvi. 39 : also xii 21 and xV. 11, in both which passages the repeated autem makes an awkward succession. In xv. 5 the dufficulty created by the mention of the Pharnsees in both vs. 1 and vs. 5 lies deeper, for it is present also in Codices 383 and 614. On Acts ix. 6 see above, p. olxvii note 1.
as that of the Hexapla. The more common use of the Harclean asterisks, as just described, is not to show the ezcess of the original over a standard translation, but to preserve on the page of the translation those readings of another (the ' Western ') type of text side by side with those of the (Antiochan) standard adopted by the editor. It is also evident that the obel and the greater part of the asterisks pertain to two wholly distinct systems of annotation, each having its own purpose-the obeli to exhibit differences of the version from the original, the asterisks to record differences between two types of the original. This is well illustrated by xi. 1 , where, in the middle of a long passage covered by an asterisk, a single word (et, evidently added in the translator's reconstruction of the sentence) is marked with an obelus. That in thirty cases the force of the asterisks does not differ from that of obeln is either a mark of inconsistency on the editor's part, not surprising in so elaborate an undertaking, or the result of the work of copyists, who through failure of understanding confused what may originally have been an integral system. It is to be borne in mind that we are dependent on a single ms. of a date more than four centuries later than that of Thomas of Harkel.

But besides the two classes of asterisks already explained nearly twenty cases remain which show various pecullarities. Of these seven (ix. 37, xv. 30, xv. 36, xv. 37, xxa. 31, xxvii. 41, xuriii. 7) are glosses similar to the 'Western,' and may be true 'Western' additions which have survived only here. In eight other instances (vi. 10, xxv. 10, xxv 16, xxvi. 30, xxvin. 7, xxviii. 16, xaviii. 29, xxvii. 30) we find under asterisk readings of the Antiochian text which are absent either from B and other Old Uncials or from some of the witnesses whose peculiarities are usually 'Western.' This phenomenon may be due to the fact that Thomas had a slightly different Antiochian text from ours, or it may be that in these cases he had no other way of indicating that his standard contained what others omit-or some other explanation may be the true one. The two or three
still remaining instances of peculiarity in the use of the astersks need not be discussed.

Finally, our attention is again clamed by the margnal Margas: readings. The bulk of these, as described above (pp. clvr-vi), end dot cannot be distingushed in character from the ninety-five asterisked phrases of the text. This conclusion is unavoidable, as is made especially clear in such a passage as Acts xviii. 26, 27, where Codex Bezae has a long expansive paraphrase. The greater part of this expansion is found in the margin of the Harclean, but the words eis rìv 'A Xaiav (in the later position, vs. 27 ), which plainly belong to the same paraphrastic text, are included in the Harclean continuous text under an asterisk, with the result that the same phrase occurs twice in the same verse. Similarly, in Acts zziii. 24 a long addtion in the text under an asterisk is a part of the same reading as the margmal gloss to vs. 25 , which gives a brief paraphrastic substitute for the first words of that verse.

The exactness of the translation of these ' Western' readings and their large estent make them, nest to Codex Bezae, the most mportant single witness to the 'Western' text of Acts. With the aid of the parallel, less complete, witnesses, chrefly Greek and Latin, it is almost always possible to make a trastworthy reconstruction of the Greek from which the Harclean asterisked and marginal resdings were drawn. In many instances the Harclean evidence is better than that of Codex Beza. Not only does it cover the whole book, including the long sections lacking in D , but it gives a text free from conflation with the Antiochian or Old Uncial teat and from adjustment to a parallel Latin-those two traits which everywhere mar the text of Codex Bezse and diminish the student's confidence in its witness. Examples of ' Western' fragments lacking in D but attested by the Harclean apparatus and confirmed by Greek mixed mss. may be found in xii. 12 , xii. 25 , xiii. 43, xiii. 47, xv. 23, xx. 32, and many othar places. In other instances, such as xi. 17 , the Harclean apparatus has preserved 'Western' readings attested
in no Greek ws., but in the Old Latin rendering. In such cases as xvi. 4, xvi. 39 , it gives the 'Western' test in a form free from the conflation found in D . In a large number of these cases the Greek corresponding to the Syriac of the Harclean apparatus is found in Coder 614 or in others of the group of minuscules which contain 'Testern' elements, and in the parts where D is lacking nearly every gloss of the Harclean, as will be seen in the text of the present volume, can be matched from these codices by the corresponding Greek. With what degree of completeness the Harclean apparatus gives the ' Western' readings, and what relation its selection of these readngs bears to the selection found most fully in 614 but in parallel fashion in other minuscules, is a problem which could be worked out. Thomas clearly had at hand a larger body of 'Western' readings than is found in any one of the extant mixed Mss. so far examined. The study of these questions would throw light on the dissemination and locality, and possibly on the origin, of the ' Western' teat.

In this connexion it is not to be overlooked that a number of 'Western' readings are to be detected in the continuous text of the Harclean unmarked by any sign. Such cases as I have observed will be found mentioned in the Harclean apparatus of the present volume. There are doubtless many others which I have not noted. Possibly some of these readings were once marked by asterisks now omitted, but this can hardly be true of all.
varce of arorean Wetarn redings

The important question which now presents itself is what was the source from which these 'Western' readings came into the Harclean. An answer commonly given is that Thomas of Harkel found these readings in the "accurate and approved copy" of the Greek text of Acts and the Catholic Episties (or, respectively, in one or more of the two or three " approved and accurate copies " of the Gospels and the Epistles of Paul) which he mentions in his subscriptions as having been used for his work. But this view is forbidden by several decisive objections. In the first place, the language of the subscriptions does not natur-
ally suggest it. The verb used () ' compared,' ' collated,' and seems to refer to the construction of his text, ${ }^{1}$ not to the apparatus of variants, of which the subscription gives no definite explanation. The statement of Thomas is fully accounted for by the observation of his procedure, demonstrable in the Apocalypse (where we have at hand for comparison the Philoxenian text which he was revising) and in the other books made probable by the character of his continuous text ; he was revising the older text to bring it more closely into agreement with the Greek Antiochian text used in the seventh century. Moreover, the ' approved' copies are nowhere stated to be 'old,' and it is difficult to believe that a scholar writing in 616 in Alexandria would have described copies of the New Testament containing a 'Western' text as notably ' approved and accurate.' The presumption from his language is that these were good current mss., such as were produced by the best scriptoria of the period.

A further reason against the explanation mentioned is to be drawn from the express statement of the note to Philippians iii. 18, already cited (p. clxiv), that a certain reading (aliter) put under an obelus in the text (and not, in fact, found in any other witness known to us) was not found "in (the) two accurate Greek copies." The two copies are therein implied to be those used for comparison (as stated in the subscription to the Pauline Epistles), and we find that they are expressly not used for the apparatus but that the apparatus here represents a reading drawn from another source. From this it may be inferred that " the Greek copies" or "the Greek " referred to in other notes means the copies used for comparison and mentioned in the subscriptions. Of the twenty-one notes cited above, all but two ${ }^{2}$ refer to the absence of the reading in question (almost always a reading under asterisk) from " the Greek," or from some of the Greek copies. In four notes it is

[^102]stated that the reading is also absent from the Syriac (always described as "the old Syriac" or as "the copy of Mar Xenaia "), and in one that the reading is found in "the old copy" (i.e. the Syriac). These notes make it practucally certain that the apparatus of margin and asterisks was not constructed in order to contain the readngs in which the Greek "approved copies " departed from the test adopted by Thomas, but rather to exhubit readings known to him, of which he wished to preserve some record, but which were not found in the 'approved coples,' and therefore not adopted into his continuous text. As Corssen points out, the reference in the note on Matt. xxr. I to " the dlexandrian copy" (and general probabllty as well) makes it altogether likely that these notes all proceed from Thomas himself.

If the Harclean apparatus was not drawn from the ' approved cops,' the obvious alternative suggestion is that it represents rejected readings of the Philoxenan, which Thomas was revising and to which several of the notes cited above ( pp . clxiii-iv) refer, expressly or probably. ${ }^{1}$ This view is on the whole supported by what can be observed in his treatment of the four minor Catholic Epistles and the Apocalypse, although the light they shed is less abundant than could be desired. In the four epistles the amount of text is small, and the inquury is embarrassed by the lack of a clearly defined 'Western' text in these books for comparison, but the Harclean is clearly dependent on the Phlozenian, and seems to have been in some cases assimilated to the Antiochian teat. The apparatus (including both asterisks and margin) contains several readings which seem certainly to have come from the Philoxenian, and in nearly all cases its readings (with some of the varinnt marginal renderings) are capable of such an explanation. ${ }^{2}$ In the Apocalypse the text of the Philoxenian
${ }^{1}$ This is the conalusion which seems to be suggested by P. Corssen in his aoute snd mstructive arlicle, 'Die Recension der Phloxeniane durch Thomas von Mabug,' Zeitschrift fur die neutestamentliche Wissenschaft, vol. Ir., 1901, pp. 1-12. Corssen, however, melines to the unlikely view that the readiags now found onder asterisk in the text originally all stood in the margin.
${ }^{2}$ Gwynn, Remnants of the Later Syriac Versions, Part I. pp. xl-xli.
includes two elements, one, less extensive, agreeing with the presumably Antiochian text of 046 (formerly B, or Q) and most minuscules, the other, more pervasive, agreemg with the Old Uncials, and in a conspicuous degree with the very ancient African Latin; ${ }^{1}$ that the two elements had already been combined in the Greek copy used by Polycarp for the Philoxenian would seem to me a likely supposition. The Harclean has extensively revised this Philoxenan text so as to produce a Syriac version largely agreeing with the Antiochian. In the Apocalypse but one marginal reading of the Harclean has been reported; yet that gives a vanant known elsewhere only in the Philoxenian. ${ }^{2}$ For the asterisks no full statement is available, ${ }^{8}$ but Gwynn observes: "In much the greater part of the places where the asterisk occurs in $\Sigma l$ [i.e. the Leyden ms. of the Harclean Apocalypse], it can be understood as referring to something inserted in, or omitted from, the text of $\Sigma$ as compared with that of $S$ [i.e. the Philoxenian Apocalypse of the Crawford ms.]. In one or two of these places it cannot be accounted for by comparison with any other known textual authority." ${ }^{4}$

At least once in the four epistles ( 2 Peter ii. 13), where the Harclean margin seems to represent the Philoxenian, the facts show that the later (Harclean) translator was guided in his work by a Greek text which also contaned the reading; and in two of the three reported cases of asterisks in the Apocalypse the Philoxenian reading preserved under asterisk has plainly been
${ }^{1}$ Gwynn, Apocalypse, pp. 1xx-lxa.
${ }^{2}$ Rev. i. 10 , which seems to refer to the onique reading of the Philoxenian /anan ; of. Gwynn, Apocalypse, p. lxaxiv, who also points out that the comments of Bar Salibi on the Apocalypse seem ocossionally to rest on Phloxenian renderngs learned from the now lost Harclean margin. The Dublin ms. contains a few marginal notes; a marginal apparatus is found in the Florence ms. and in the Vatican ms.; see Gwynn, Hermathena, vol. x., 1898, p. 227.
${ }^{3}$ About forty asterisks are present in the Leyden ms.; the British Museum ms. (Nitrian) contanns one asterisk.
${ }^{4}$ Gwynn, Apocalypse, p. lecxaii. The three cases mentioned by Gwynn are as
 (Philoxenian, SS); v. 5, n\& 91 oc) $\times$ (Philoxenian, 上4-9).

## claxvi THE BEGINATNGS OF CHRISTLANITY

modified to conform to the grecizing manner of the Harclean. In the two cases last mentioned this can have been done without any actual reference to a Greek manuscript

The evidence from the books in which the Philoxenian is extant is thus in accord with the supposition that the Harclean apparatus in the other epistles and in the Gospels and Acts is largely derived from the Philoxenian ; but the array of facts is too meagre to furnsh conrmincing proof ${ }^{1}$ If this view be held, however, it does not follow that the ' Western ' material, liberally assembled in the Harclean margin and under the asterisks, came ultumately from the Old Syriac used by Ephrem nearly two
${ }^{1}$ The interesting niew adopted by Theodor Zahn and made the basis of his trestment of the text of Acts in Die Urausgabe der Apostelgeschrchte des Lucas (Forschongen zur Geschichte des neutestamenthchen Kanons, ix.), 1916, would socept the apparatus of the Harclean as giving durect information of the Old Syriac text which preceded the Peshitto. Zahn thmiss that a copy of this lay before Thomas, and was the one referred to in his notes as "the old Syriac" This conception of the matter rests chuefly on the view that the work of Thomas was to copy exactly, and annotate, the Phuloxenian Syriac text, not to revise it. This view, however, which was that of White and other older scholars, is not required by the language of the subscriptions. Especially the subscription to the Paulue Epistles shows the non-technical oharacter of the expressions employed; the same word ( 0 _24) collatus est) is there used to denote Thomas's use both of the Phlloxeman from which, and of the Greek Mss. according to which, his text was written. Moreover, the idea that the Philoxenian and Harclean texts were substantially identical is contradicted by Bar Hebiaeus, who speaks of the Harclean as the 'third' translation, the Peshitto and Philoxenuan being the first two. And, finally, the idea is made impossible for all who have been convinced by the patent evidence adduced by Gwynn that the Philoxenian is still extant for the four minor epistles and the Apocalypse, and that the Harclean was a drastic revision of it. That Zahn's discussion of the purpose and nature of the Harclean apparatus is thus at many points open to criticism does not diminish the great value of the textual discussions in connemon with which he uses it, although it often infinences the form in which he couches these. Zahn's theory that the Harclean margunal and asternsked 'Western' readings were drawn from the Old Syriac durect can, indeed, be held even on the usual view that a considerable revision of the Philoxenian was made by Thomas and appears in the Harclean text. But under such a theory it has to be assumed, as explained below, that the Old Syriac rendernge were completely reconstructed and grecized by Thomas, so that the free style of the Old Syrnac has disappeared. For this process it is probable that he would have required the aid of a Greek MS. contanning these readings. That being so, the theory that Thomas used also an Old Syriac MS. becomes otrose, for he could equally well have drawn his 'Weatern' readings from his Greek sss. alone.
centuries before the time of Phlloxenus. The probability would rather be that Polycarp had made his translation from a Greek ms. either completely 'Western' in character or else combining, as does 614, much 'Western' matter with a text of the more usual type. ${ }^{1}$ That such a manuscript should have been found in Mesopotamis at that period does not seem to be rendered impossible by anything that is known.

A natural interpretation, then, of the facts would be as follows: (1) The Philoxenian translation of the New Testament of 508 was made at Mabog from a Greek text containing a great number of 'Western' readings, the question being indeterminable whether the copy from which Acts was drawn was consistently and completely ' Western' or contained a mixed text. The translation was written in free and idiomatic Syriac. (2) Thomas of Harkel revised it in 616 by the aid of Greek mss. of the Antiochian type, putting into his margin or marking with an asterisk some of the Syriac randerings, together with many words and sentences which were inconsistent with the Greek copies used for his revision. Although he and his associates did not succeed in makang their main text (apart from the asterisked portions) in all respects a perfect equivalent of their Greek standards, yet an essential part of their aim was to make the Syriac represent in detail with slavish literalness the Greek text, including the order of words. Where Syriac idiom seemed to require an added pronoun or other word, Thomas marked these with an obelus, or sometimes (if our ms. of Acts can be
${ }^{1}$ That the ' Western ' readengs of Acts now found in the Harclean apparstus were, if contamed in the Philozenian, drawn by the latter from the Old Syriac rather than from a Greek ms. used by Polycarp, is unlikely. For (1) the consistent Syrian tradition. beginning within a century of the date at which the Philoxenian version was made, held that Polycarp made it from the Greek. (2) In the books not premously translated, Polyoarp olearly had for the Apooalypse a Greek ms. containing a strong 'Western' element and for the four Catholic epistles a Greek text that was at any rate unusual. It is natural to suppose that the Greek text he used in the other books was of simular character. In our ignorance of the actual Philoxenian text it is impossable to say with confidence what sources besides the Peshitto (with whioh he was thoroughly imbued) and a Greek ms. Polycarp may have used, but nothing at present known seems to point to his use of the Old Syriac Acts.

## clexviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

trusted) with the same asterisk ordinarly used by him for a different purpose. Of this threefold apparatus a large part has been preserved for us in one of the two known mss. of his Acts, how accurately and completely we cannot fully judge. The conditions in the other books show that there the apparatus was only imperfectly transmitted in the copies now known, although the oldest copies of the Gospels do not seem as yet to have been studied with reference to this question.

Such a view as this would entitle us to regard the ' Western' readings in the margin and asterisked portions of the Harclean Acts as derived from a Greek ms. used in Mabog in 508. ${ }^{1}$ But to this conclusion a serious objection presents itself. The ' Western' glosses of the Harclean apparatus are written, at any rate in certain details, in the same peculiar grecizing style as the Harclean text itself. It is evident that in the form which they now wear they could not have stood in the original Philozenian. One of the most pervasive traits of Thomas's mode of translation is the use of $\boldsymbol{\alpha}$, etc., for aủ tov̂, etc., instead of the mere pronominal suffix. This separate genitive pronoun is, indeed, found in the Philozenian correctly enough where special emphasis is intended, and an appeal to that explanation would account for many of the cases where it appears in the Harclean margin, but it is also there found in contexts where no emphasis at all is required or permissible (e.g. Acts xii. 3). Similarly, the use of for סıá in Sià עvetós, Acts xxiii. 24 margin, and in Sıà íkavov $\chi$ póvov, Acts xi. $1 \times$, is a glaring grecism. And the characteristic preferences of the Harclean appear in the apparatus.
 to the expressions which in the Apocalypse Thomas regularly substitutes for the corresponding words of the Phlorenian. In Acts xix. 1 mg S with the infinitive is used, rather than, with the finite verb, just as in the Harclean Apocalypse. So, Acts xi. 5 mg , H , is used for $\lambda a \mu \pi \rho o{ }^{2}$, just as, in the Apocalypse,

[^103]Thomas has substituted it for the Philoxenian incol as the rendering of that Greek word; and likewise, Acts xr .1 mg , Hen is used, not the Philozenan $/ 6$.a. In the margin of Acts xiv. 18 eis $\tau d$ u $\delta \delta i a$ is represented by ( ool xiv. 19 /() seems intended to imitate the Greek article in tov̀s ö $\chi$ дous. In Acts xxpl. 14 the Harclean ettaches a mark to the word ( $-\times$ ), and in the margin writes 0 , evidently with reference to a Greek reading $\lambda_{\text {eyovail cal (so the Greek codex }}$ 1611); in Syriac idiom the meaning of the Greek could not be so expressed, but 9) (' also ') would be required. These are but illustrations. ${ }^{1}$

This evdence of grecizng, however, which has been sufficiently illustrated in the last paragraph, does not positively prove that the Harclean apparatus was merely added by Thomas from Greek sources, independently of the Philoxenian. Our best guide is to be found in the facts of the Philoxenian books which have come down to us. In the four minor epistles and the Apocalypse, although the material is meagre and the apposite cases few, yet it is clear that the Harclean margin and asterisked words in many cases certainly do, and in nearly all cases may, owe therr origin to the Philoxenian text, and at the same time that some among them, whose Philoxenian origin is unmistakable, have been grecized. The grecizing process in those five books may have been applied either under the influence of a corresponding Greek ys. or, without the use of such a ws., merely by making the language conform to the general principles of Harclean grecizing style. ${ }^{2}$ Whether the far more extensive Harclean apparatus in Acts requrres the assumption that Thomas used a Greek ms. in preparing it is a question which can only be answered by Syriac scholars. 'Chere are three possibilities: Either (1) this apparatus

[^104]
## clxxx THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

consists of Philoxenian readings transformed into the Harclean grecizing style on general principles, without the aid of a Greek ys. ; or (2) the readings of the Philozenian adopted for preservation in the apparatus were modified by the aid of a Greek ms. ; or (3) the raadings in question were not in the Philozenian, and are drawn solely from collation with a Greek us. of utterly different type from that "accurate and approved copy" which Thomas adopted as a standard for his text. Whether the first or the second of these three possibilities is to be adopted is not certain. The third, however, I am disposed to reject, and that for two reasons: first, because of the facts observable in the case of the Apocalypse and the four epistles, and secondly, because it is hard to see why Thomas in the seventh century in Alexandria, having adopted the Antiochian test as a standard, should have gone out of his way to preserve in Syriac a record of 'Western' readings, unless something in the Syriac version which he was revising suggested such a procedure and made it seem desirable.
rolean iestern' dings Ales. inan.

Interesting as it would be to have this question settled, an answer to it is not an indispensable prerequisite to the use of this body of readings. They are certainly 'Western,' and were certainly in existence in the early seventh century. Yet they do not testify to a teat used by Alexandrians. There is no evidence, and it is not likely, that Polycarp's Greek us. was produced or preserved in Alezandria; and, since the source of the Harclean apparatus of Acts was not the Greek ms. referred to in the subscription, and since thus no evidence exists that the 'Western ' readings of Thomas's apparatus were drawn from any ms. which he obtained in Alexandria, the Harclean version indicates nothing as to the currency of the 'Western' Greek text in Alexandria in the early seventh century. Thomas's 'Western' Greek $\times s$., if he had one, he may have brought with him from Mesopotamia ; for aught we know, it may have been the identical copy used a century earlier by Polycarp.

## (e) Palestintan

In (probably) the suxth century, pursuant to the proselytizing activities begun by the Emperor Justinan, translations from the New Testament, intended for the use of Aramaic-speaking Christians of Palestine, were made into the dialect used by Palestinian Samaritans and Jews. A few fragments of Acts in this translation, doubtless made from the current Greek text of Byzantium, have come down to us in the form of church-lessons, in mss. of which the oldest are ascribed to the sixth century. ${ }^{1}$ The published fragments from Acts cover i. 1-14; ii. 1-36; xiv. 5-13, 15-17 ; xv. 16-35 ; xix. 31-xx. 14 ; xxi. 3-14, 28-30, 38-39; xxiv. 25-xxvi. 1 ; xxvi. 23 -xxvii. 27. ${ }^{2}$

## §5. OTHER VERSIONS

(a) Armentan ${ }^{3}$

An Armenian version of the New Testament is said to have been made not later than A.D. 400. A translation of the Gospels may have been in existence in the days of St. Gregory the Illuminator ( $\dagger$ 332), but it would not follow that the Acts had been translated at that time. As might be expected, the translation of the Gospels, Pauline epistles, and Acts was made from

[^105]the Syriac, which in Acts presented, at any rate largely, a form of the 'Western' text. Later, after the Council of Ephesus (431), the Armenian rersion was rerised by the aid of Greek isss. brought, it is said, from both Constantinople and Alexandria, and this remsion is doubtless the version known to us from later copies ${ }^{1}$ The revision, it is clear, left unchanged a large number of ancient 'Western' readings.

The Armenian Bible was edited br Oscan, Amsterdam, 1666, and again by Zohrab, Tenice, 1805. The latter edition is the source of the readings cited by Tischendorf, who obtained them from Tregelles. An edition with critical use of older mss. than those employed by Zohrab, or at least with a critical investigation of the ass. and a comparison with his edition, is greatly needed; all the more because of the importance of the Armenian translation of the Commentary of Ephrem on Acts, of which a translation is printed in the present volume.

## (b) Georgian

Another version, neighbour to the Armenian, from which also, if it were adequately studied, profit might be derived for the textual criticism of Acts, is the Georgian, as used by the Georgians (also called Grusinians and Iberians) of the Caucasus, north-west of Armenia. ${ }^{2}$ The Christian Church of Georgia is alleged to date from the early fourth century, the first translation of the Bible from the fifth. The translation has been subjected to later revision, and moreover the printed editions do not well

[^106]represent the oldest extant mss. Whether the version was originally made from Armenan or Syrrac is disputed, but at least in certain parts of the Bible it is closely akn to the Armenian, although in its present form bearing evident traces of revision from the Greek. ${ }^{1}$ The text of Acts in older mss. seems to be very close to the Old Greek Uncials, with occessional Antiochian divergences. In a minute proportion of instances its departures from the Old Uncials may possibly be derived from a 'Western' text, but the small number of these, and the intrinsic unimportance of most of them, make it impossible to draw any inference whatever from them. ${ }^{2}$

## (c) Arabio ${ }^{3}$

The Arabic versions, although found in many msss., apparently yield but little for the purposes of textual criticism. All are comparatively late. "It was not till after the success of the Koran had made Arabic into a literary language, and the conquests of Islam had turned large portions of Christian Syria and Egypt into Arabic-speaking provinces, that the need of translations of Scripture in the Arabic vernacular was really felt." 4

Of the Acts the following versions are known :
(1) A Sinai ms. of the ninth century contains a text which is a free translation from the Peshitto; published in Studia Sinaitrca, No. VII., Cambridge University Press, 1899.
(2) A version in two different recensions is found in the

[^107]
## clxxiv THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

Arabic New Testament of Erpenius, Leyden, 1616, and in that of Faustus Naironus, Rome, 1703. The former was chiefly drawn from an Eggptian ms. dated 1342-43; the latter was derived from a ys. brought from Cyprus, is in the Carshunic writing, and was intended for the use of the Maronites. This version is said to be from the Coptic, supplemented by readings drawn from the Peshitto and from the Greek.
(3) The Arabic text printed in the polyglots (Paris, 1645 ; Walton's, London, 1657) is said to be taken from a ms. brought from Aleppo, and to be a version made from a Greek text.

## 3. GREEK FATHERS

The chief Latin and Syriac writers whose quotations come under consideration for the text of Acts have already been discussed in connexion with those versions. It remains to speak of the early Greek writers. For many of them no thorough investigation of their biblical text is available, and although the material to be examined is abundant, the student has at present to content himself with incomplete, merely general, or tentative, statements.
(a) Epistlla of Barnabas; Polyurates of Ephesus; Justin Martyr; Didacher





 elvat viò Өєov.

It seems likely that this is an allusion to the 'Western' text of Acts i. 2, which (as retranslated from Augustine's quotation in Contra Felicem) seams to have read: èv ij $\mu$ épa if tov̀s



In the letter of Polycrates of Ephesus on the paschal contro- Polyontese versy, written in the last decade of the second century (Eusebius,
${ }^{1}$ This was pointed out by J. Chapman, ' Barnabas and the Western Text of Acte,' Revue Benedictine, vol. xxx., 1913, pp. 219-221.

## clexxvi THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANTTY

H.e. v. 24,7 ), the sentence from Lcts r . 29 is quoted in the usual
 interrogative form of the ' Western' text (fully attested only in Latin witnesses, see Textual Note, below, pp. 50 f.).

Justin Martyr has left no express quotations from Acts, but his references to historical events and certain apparent reminiscences of phrases confirm the presumption afforded by his abundsnt use of the Gospel of Luke that he was acquainted with the book. Since in the Gospels he uses the 'Western' text, ${ }^{1}$ the same would be expected in Acts, and some measure of evidence of this may perhaps be found in the circumstance pointed out by Zahn ${ }^{2}$ that ( ( poll. i. 40) he treats Psalms i. and ii. as a single piece (ef. Acts ziii. 33, 'Western '), and (Dral. 87 fin .)
 prophet, as in the 'Western' text of Acts ii. 16.3 Justmn's well-known practice of drawing his Old Testament quotations from Paul without acknowledgment lends probability to the view that in these instances he is dependent on the 'Western' text of Acts.

In the Didache the (negative) Golden Rule is quoted (Did. 1, 2) in a form corresponding not to Tobit iv. 15 but to the

 Autol. vi. 34, and the conflate form in Const. Apost. vii. 1). It is not unlikely that the Didsche drew the Rule from Acts; similarly Didache 9 corresponds with the 'Western' (and

[^108]probably original) text of Luke xxi. 17-19 in putting the cup before the bread at the Lord's Supper. ${ }^{1}$
(b) Irenaeus (ca. 185)

The copy of Acts used by Irenaeus was, like his copies of the Gospels and the Pauline epistles, a Greek manuscript with a thorough-going 'Western' text, showng but few departures from the complete ' Western' type. If we can trust the present text of the Latin translation of Irenseus, his copy occasionally omitted a ' Western ' gloss, for instance, x. 39, ' the Jews rejected

 rare instances contained a reading positively of the non-western type, as in iii. 8, where ambulans et saliens et does not belong to the 'Western' text, or in iii. 17, scro for è $\pi \tau \sigma \tau \alpha ́ \mu \epsilon \theta a$ of D h arm. codd.

The date of the Latin translation of Irenaeus's great work is disputed, as between the second or early third century and the latter half of the fourth or early fifth, but probability seems to lie with the view that it was made between 370 and 420 , in North Africa. ${ }^{2}$ The first writer who certainly used it is Augustine. In the citations from the Bible the translator, as has been proved, followed closely the Greek text as quoted by Irenseus, but is thought to have aided himself by the use of an Old Latin version, which in Acts appears to have been "a copy closely related to $h$, which had sustained revision and had also

[^109]
## clxxxviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

been later to some extent brought into line wrth gig." ${ }^{1}$ It is, however, relatively seldom that the translator 18 generally beleved to have been drawn away from the brblical text of Irenaeus's Greek by that of the Latin Bible which he used.

With regard to Irenaeus's text of the Old Testament, all that is known seems to be that in 1-4 Kingdoms, for which the evidence is meagre but distinct, Irenseus goes with B, the Ethiopic, and the ancient base of the Lucianic text, against both the hexaplaric text and the common text of the later wiss. ${ }^{2}$
(c) Clememt of Alexandria (ca. 150-ca. 215)

The few, but distnct, direct quotations from Acts found in the writings of Clement of Alezandria follow a text substantially like that of Br, but with occasional variations from those mss. ${ }^{3}$ In several instances of divergence Clement's text had a reading similar to, though not always quite identical with, that attested by one or more of the extant ' Western' witnesses. Thus, Acts x. 11 (Paedag. ii. 1, Potter, p. 175), è $\kappa \delta \epsilon \delta \epsilon \mu$ évov (where the ' Western' text seems to have read $\delta_{\text {e }} \delta \epsilon \mu$ évov), xvii. 23 (Strom. i. 19, Potter, p. 372), io xvii. 26 (ibid.), yévos ( 614 minn ), xvii. 27 (ibid.) tò $\theta \in i ̂ o \nu ~(D ~ g i g ~$

[^110]Iren). The most noteworthy citation is that of Acts xr. 28 f . (Paedag. ii. 7, Potter, p. 202 ; Strom. iv. 15, Potter, p. 606), where Clement's text is closely like Bs and almost identical with A. This passage is the earliest witness to the inclusion of $\kappa a i$ m $\nu \iota \kappa \tau \omega \bar{y}$, and seems to show that Clement did not read in his text the (negative) Golden Rule.

In the Gospels Clement's text was predominantly, but not completely, ' Western,' not that of $\mathrm{BN}:{ }^{1}$ in the Pauline epistles, as in Acts, it corresponds in general with the type of Br. ${ }^{2}$

For the Old Testament, in Judges Clement follows the older text of A, not the Egyptian revision found in B; ${ }^{3}$ in 1-4 Kingdoms his text has close contact with B, ${ }^{4}$ in the Psalter his text shows clear agreement both with that of Upper Egypt (see above, pp . xcin-v) and with $B$, although, as found in our Mss. (tenth and eleventh centuries), it seems also to have been in part corrected to agree with the Psalter of the later minuscules. ${ }^{5}$ Since the text of Upper Egypt in the Psalter bears somewhat the same relation to the text of B as does the base of the 'Western' text in the New Testament (see above, p. xciv), the analogy of the combination of ancient elements in Clement's Psalter with the well-known corresponding combination in his Gospels is striking. ${ }^{6}$
(d) Oriaen (ca. 185-254)

Origen's text of Acts ${ }^{7}$ was that of the Old Uncials (BrAC 81).

[^111]This is clear, notwithstanding his freedom of citation ${ }^{1}$ and the brevity of most of his citations from Acts. Thus (Contra Celsum, ii. 1) he quotes Acts $x$. 9-15 in a text which consistently follows BriC81 aganst both 'Western' and Antiochian readings, and numerous other citations and allusions, mostly brief but occurring through a wide range of his works, evince the same source.

A few cases of trffling importance where his citation agrees with the Antiochian text (for instance, Comm. in Matt. x. 18, Acts i. $8 \mu \circ \iota$ for $\mu \circ v, \pi a ́ \sigma \eta$ for é̀ $\pi a ́ \sigma \eta$, De orat. xxvii. 12, Acts x. 12 е́ $\rho \pi \epsilon \tau \grave{\alpha}$ кai $\theta \eta \rho i a$ ) are not significant exceptions; they sometimes stand in free summaries, and may be explained on any one of several theories. His text shows no specific 'Western' character, although here and there it agrees with D or d against the Old Uncials (for instance, Contra Celsum, i. 5, vi. 11, Acts จ. $36 \mu$ évà ; Hom. in Jerem. xiii. 3, Acts vii. 39 om aủr $\hat{\nu} \nu$ ), but these agreements are very few in number, and most of them are explicable as inaccuracies of quotation or the combination in memory of two parallel passages. Moreover, the currency of such a reading as Acts v. 36 нé $\gamma a \nu$ was by no means limited to the circle of 'Western ' authorities (cf. A ${ }^{\text {corr }}$ minn Cyril Alex.).

As between the texts of the several Old Uncials, no close relation of Origen to any one can be certainly shown in view of the scantiness of the evidence. But his reading frequently agrees with $B$.

[^112]A few instances are here given, of which the most noterworthy is the first :
ii. 44 (Comm. in Matt. tom. xr. 15) om hr $\frac{1}{} \sigma a \nu$, om кai before eixor . . . B min
xvi. 17 (Comm. in Joh. tom. xxviii. 16) om $\tau \hat{\omega}$ before $\Pi a v ̌ \lambda \omega$

B
xxi. 23 (De orat. iii. 4) $\dot{a} \phi^{\prime}$ for ' $\phi^{\prime}$ ' . . Bis
vii. 43 (Contra Celsum, จ. 8) om $\dot{\nu} \mu \omega \hat{y}$. . BD

xi. 13 (Comm. in Matt. tom. xiii. 28 ; De la Rue,
iii. p. 608) $\pi \rho 0 \sigma \eta \lambda \theta \epsilon \nu$. . . . B*A 81 D
ii. 44 (Comm. in Matt. tom. xv. 15) $\pi / \sigma \tau e \dot{v} o \nu \tau \epsilon ร$. AC 81 D

In the Gospels Origen used for some purposes an Old Uncial text, but for others, after his removal from Alexandria, employed the Caesarean text (the so-called 'fam $\Theta^{\prime}$ '). ${ }^{1}$ In the Old Testament, in so far as Origen does not quote his own hexaplaric text, he uses in 1-4 Kingdoms a text closely like that of $B$ (with which agree the Ethiopic, the ancient base of the Lucianic, and in a less measure the Sahidic), ${ }^{2}$ in the Psalter a text like that of $B$ (and the Bohairic). On the text used by Origen as the basis for the Septuagint column of the Hexapla, see above, pp. xci-xcrii.
(e) Didasoaina Apostolordar ; Apostolito Constitutions i.-vi.

The Didascalia Apostolorum (third century; Syria or Palestine) is the source which has been expanded, interpolated, and corrected by a writer of ca. 400 (Syna) to produce Books I.-VI. of the Apostolic Constitutions. ${ }^{3}$
${ }^{1}$ See the highly signuicant investigation of B H. Streeter, The Four Gospels : A Study of Orzgrns, 1924, pp. 78-102, 585-580; also Souter, Text and Canon of the New T'estament, p. 83. E. Hautsch, Die Evangelrensitate des Ongenes (Texte und Untersuchungen, xxxrv.), 1909, p. 4, from a study of the Gospel quotations, reached the conclusion that in his several works, written onder varying conditions, Origen used dufferent copies of the New Testament.
${ }^{2}$ Rahlfs, Lucvans Rezension der Königsbucher, pp. 129 f.; Studien zu den Königsbuchern (Septuaginta-Studien, I), pp. 47-s7.
${ }^{3}$ F. X. Funk, Didascalia et Constitutiones Apostolorum, Paderborn, 1905, contains a full undex of Scripture passages.
ale. The Didascalia contains a number of citations from Acts, of which the most important occur in ri. 12, where the writer has curnously interwoven parts of Acts $x$. and xr. His text of Acts was plainly not the Antrochian. Thus for xv. $17 \mathrm{f} ., \mathrm{xv} .23$, he clearly is not using that text, and he nowhere uses any reading certainly dastinctive of the Antiochian text. Of 'Western' readings positive traces are to be observed, for instance :

Lets x. 11 the omission of caraßaîעop from its proper place early in the phrase; ${ }^{1}$
xv. 1 'except ye be circumcised and walk according to the law of Moses ' (D hel.mg sah);
xv. 10 ' the necks,' plural (d vg. codd);
xv. 11 'through the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ' (CD) ;
xv. 23 ' writing by therr hands this letter' (cf. D hcl mg sah);
xT. $29 \pi \rho a ́ \xi a \tau \epsilon$ for $\pi \rho a \dot{\xi} \epsilon \tau \epsilon$ (CD).
It must not be overlooked that virtually all our knowledge of the Didascalia comes from a Syriac, and from a fragmentary Latin, translation of a Greek text, and that the amount of evidence is small at best. Occasional non-western readings are found in the Syriac Didascalia, but in at least three such passages (and those the most important), Acts x. 9, 11, xv. 1-5, and xv. 20 (all found in Didascalia vi. 12, where the Latin is not available), there are reasons for suspecting that the original reading of the
${ }^{1}$ xaraßaivov properiy belongs only in the text (Old Unosal) in which the sheet-luke vessel is said to be 'lovoered by the four comers' In the 'Western' text the vessel was said to be 'thed by the four comers and lowered (na0teqevov)' This latter was clearly the basis of the text found in the Didasoslia, but from the other text the word raraßaivoy (whth the necessary kul preceding) has been added redundantly after ka $\theta$ tépevoy in the Drdascalis. By the Antiochasan revisers, with a similar, but different, conflation, the Old Uncual text adopted by them as theur basis was modried by adding the 'Western' $\delta \in \delta \in \mu t v o p$ (with following $k a i$ ) before кaftemeyor. Il would seem that the reviser of the Didascalis whose hand we detect in the Syriac version, did not venture completely to substitute the Antiochian text (with its wholly dufferent structure) for the ' Testern ' which he found in his exemplar, but tried by his addition to produce a text whioh should be in substantial (although not formal) agreement with the Antiochian. The method which he employed made it impossable to complete the process by insertung the en' autby with which the Antiochian revisers had supplemented катaßaîoy. See below, pp. axciii, cxoviii, 93.

Didascalia has been modified so as partially to accord with a non-western (probably Antiochian) text.

These reasons depend on the well-established fact that the Didascalia is the source which the author of the Apostolic Constitutions has expanded to form Books I.-VI. of his comprehensive work, and may be presented as follows:
(a) In Acts x .11 such tampering with the text is disclosed by the fact that the present text of the Didascalia is not the true non-western, but is both defective (in omitting $\dot{\omega} \dot{s} \dot{\theta} \theta_{o}^{\prime} \nu \eta \nu$ $\mu \epsilon \gamma a ́ \lambda \eta \nu$ ) and confused (through the introduction of кaтaßaîvov not in its proper place, but after caӨlé $\mu \in \nu 0 \nu$, as has been explained at length in the note on p. cxcii). ${ }^{1}$
(b) Acts xv. 1-5. The facts here can best be made clear by parallel columns.

1 In view of the other instances it is natural to suspect that when the Syriac Didascalis reproduces Acts x. 9, 'I went up on a roof to pray;' in language closely like that of the usual text, the original form was, as in the Constitutions,
 thesis no particular confirmation suggests itself from eithre dooument.







 $\pi a p a \phi v \lambda a ́ \tau \tau \epsilon \iota \nu$.


 $\square$


 $\pi \alpha \rho a \gamma \gamma^{\prime} \lambda \lambda \epsilon \epsilon \tau \tau \epsilon \tau \eta \rho \epsilon i ̂ \nu$

XV. to Jerusalem, eis 'Iсроwба $\lambda_{1}{ }^{\prime} \mu$, about the dispute which they had and there arose some who believed,
of the doctrine of the Pharisees,
and said,
It is necessary to be circumoised
and to keep
the law of Moses.
ye cannot be saved.
Avo


## And when they were come

they told us
$\alpha \dot{\square} \eta \gamma-$

$\pi а р а у є \nu о ́ \mu \epsilon \nu 0<\delta_{\epsilon}$

-, •
 $\boldsymbol{\gamma} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}$. in the churoh of Antiooh; in

 баlonv тетьбтєขко́тея $\dagger$,

 тòv vopov $\mathrm{M} \omega \sigma \epsilon{ }^{\prime} \omega \mathrm{s}$.

Codmy Brean. $\epsilon \in \dot{\alpha} \nu \mu \eta े \pi \epsilon \rho เ \tau \mu \eta \theta \hat{\eta} \tau \epsilon$
 татท̂T $\epsilon$,

Here for Acts xv. 1 the Didascalia has a free paraphrase, obviously based on the expanded 'Western' text, but still further enlarged by the noteworthy phrase ' and be cleansed from meats and from all the other things,' this being apparently the original (and not at all unsuitable) addition of the writer of the Didascalia himself. The author of the Constitutions, with his summary кaì roîs ä̀ $\lambda \lambda$ oıs ${ }^{\text {cै }} \theta \epsilon \sigma \iota \nu$ oìs $\delta \iota \epsilon \tau a ́ \xi a \tau o$, made this more conventional and less striking, and further, in conformity to his Antiochian standard, connected $\tau \underline{\hat{c}}$ e้ $\theta \epsilon \iota$ M $\omega v \sigma$ é $\omega$ s with $\pi \epsilon \rho \iota \tau \mu \eta \theta_{\hat{\eta} \tau \epsilon}$ (notice, however, the aorist tense, as in the Old Uncials and D), but has not wholly eliminated the influence of the ' Western ' text due to the Didascalia. At the opening of verse 5 the Syriac Didascalia (like Codex Bezae) has added (doubtless from the Antiochian text) the reference to the converted Pharisees, which the Constitutions do not have and which (see below, p. 140) probably was not a part of that verse in the ' Western' text. Further, in verse 5, where the closing phrase of the Didascalia is ' and to keep the law of Moses,' just as in the ordinary text of Acts (except for the omission of maparyé $\lambda \lambda \epsilon \iota \nu$ ), the Constitutions present the remarkable paraphrase ràs ä $\lambda \lambda a s$
 are in no way derived from the Antiochian, or any other, text of Acts, and hence are unlikely to be an original alteration by the author of the Constitutions; their obvious resemblance to the enlargement introduced at verse 1 in the Didascalia gives the key. Probably words closely like those now found in the Constitutions originally stood in the Didascalia, and were left with little or no change by the author of the Constitutions, while in the Didascalia itself the Syriac translator (or possibly a preceding Greek reviser) substituted for the original paraphrase a phrase drawn from the current biblical text of his day.
(c) In the reproduction of Acts xv. 20 in the Didascalia, ' and what is strangled' stands in its usual (third) place among the four provisos, while the Constitutions, by the unusual position of кal mликтоv̂ at the end of the list, betray that these words are
an addition. ${ }^{1}$ It is impossible to suppose that the order of the Didascalia, which is in accord with the general custom, was altered by the Constitutions so as to produce a unique text. We must conclude either that the peculiar order was found in the original Didascalia and taken orer by the Constitutions, or else (what is far more likely) that the Didascalia orignally contained the 'Western,' text with only three provisos, and that this was modified by the author of the Constitutions, who made the sentence conform in substance, though not in order, to the Antiochian text that he was following as his standard. In either case the text of the Syriac Didascalia is seen to be an alteration of the original Greek.

Thus every one of these passages leads to the conclusion that the text of the quotations from Acts in the Didascalia was originally completely 'Western,' and has been occasionally modified in our Syriac version. The conclusion needs to be further investigated as to its applicablity to quotations drawn from other books of the Bible. ${ }^{2}$

In the Old Testament the Didascalia in 1-4 Kingdoms likewise shows itself not under the influence of the Lucianic text, and here again the Constitutions have in one case ( 4 Kingdoms xxi. 13) preserved portions of the old text which are not certainly to be identified in the Syriac and Latin Didascalia. ${ }^{8}$ The Didascalia quotes Ezel. xxxiv. 4 from Theodotion, doubtless from an hexaplaric Greek manuscript. ${ }^{4}$ The quotation is not changed in the Constitutions (i. 18 and 20).

[^113]In the Apostolic Constitutions, Books I.-VI., evidence as to Apostale the text of Acts employed by the interpolator and editor is to be const found in some briefer citations, but especially (as in the Didascalis) in the extensive quotations from Acts $\mathbf{x}$. and $\mathbf{x r}$. in Const. vi. 12 , where the interpolator has added much biblical matter not found in the Didascalia which he had before him. The interpolator lived in a time and country in which, we are told by St. Jerome, the Luccanic text of the LXX was dominant, and it is natural that his work should show that he had at hand an Antiochian text of Acts, for instance, in Acts xv. 18 ( दे $\sigma \tau \iota \tau \hat{\omega} \theta \in \hat{\omega}$ тducta тà è êpa aìrov̀, where the Didascalia rests on a text that lacked the sentence). But other passages of the Constitutions, probably derived from the Didascalia, show the influence of the 'Western'text. In Acts x. 11 the Constitutions (vi. 12, 6) quote in full, and almost exactly, the 'Western' teast which, in agreement wth d, must have stood on the lost page of D. ${ }^{1}$ Other specifically 'Western' readings (see above) are :
viii. 19 їva $+\pi a ̉ y \omega$ (Const. ap. vi. 7, 3; D perp);
 perp gig Aug pesh).
 $\pi a \tau \eta ิ \tau \epsilon$ (Const. ap. vi. 12, 2; cf. D hel.mg. sah).
zr. 20 The very unusual, and probably unique, position of $\kappa a i$
 the end of the list in Const. ap. vi. 12, 13 suggests that it may have been added to a 'Western' text including only the three provisos.
In its abridgment of Acts xv. 1-5 the account in the Constitutions (like the 'Western' text) does not involve the inconsistency of the ordinary text (here by contamination found also in Codex Bezze), in which the controversy seems to be initiated first at Antioch (r. 1) and again independently at Jercusalem (7. 5).

[^114]The most natural explanation of all the facts is clearly that stated above, that the 'Western' readings and allusions of the Constitutions are due to 'Western' readings in the underlying Didascalia (of the original Greek of which we have but imperfect knowledge) which the interpolator, using for himself the Antiochian text, failed to elminate. ${ }^{1}$ This fully accounts for the otherwise most surprising citation of the pure 'Western' text of Acts $x$. 11 by the Constitutions alone among Greek sources. But the evidence is meagre.

## (f) Eusebius; Cyril of Jerusalem; Epiphanios

These three writers show, at least in some parts of the New Testament, a certain relation to the ' Western ' text, but evidently in a weakened form.

Eusebius (ca. 265-340), who used in the Gospels a text with distinctly 'Western' character, ${ }^{\text {a }}$ had a text of Acts lacking Antiochian tendency, but for the most part (so far as his quotations permit a judgment) agreeing with one or more of the Old Uncials against the 'Western'-in both these respects much like the text of Origen.

Cyril of Jerusalem (ca. 315-386) is said to show for Acts the use of a text of ' Western' affinities. ${ }^{3}$

Of Epiphanius (ca. 315-403) the same can be said, but his text occasionally agrees with the Antiochian readings. ${ }^{4}$

## (g) Atpanasios; Didynus; Cyrif of Alexandria;

 Cosmas IndicopleustrisOf these writers all except Cosmas are known to have had their birth, education, and activity in Alexandria, while the merchant,

[^115]and later monk, Cosmas, chiefly notable as a traveller. was perhaps a native of that city, at any rate found in it the stable centre of his roving earler period, and spent his later years of devout retirement at no very great distance from it. All four used an Alexandrian text of the Bible similar to that of our Old Uncials, and from their citations, if these are ever thoroughly studied, fuller knowledge than is now at hand may be expected with regard to the history of that text. Such knowledge would furnish instruction for the study of the codices themselves, and ought to throw light on the very important questions of how far the text of the Old Uncials and their minuscule successors is to be attributed to learned recensions, and of the significance of Antiochian readings in the Old Uncials.

The demonstrated relation of Codex Vaticanus to Athanasius (295-373) invites the hope that a study of his citations, made with due regard to the problem of the text of Athanasius's own writings, would be of value. He uses for Acts, as elsewhere, the Old Uncial text, in clear distinction from the Antiochian and the ' Western.' Of his relation to our several extant codices nothing appears to be known. ${ }^{1}$ The same statement seems to be the only one that can be made at present with regard to his contemporary Didymus (313-398), and to Cyril of Alexandria ( $\dagger$ 444). ${ }^{2}$

Cosmas Indicopleustes (wrote 547) likewise uses a text of the Old Uncial type in his extensive quotations from Acts. The copy from which these were taken was not specially related to any one of the group BraC 81, and shows nothing whatever of the peculiarities of $B$, with whioh he never agrees except in company with one or more of the other members of the group. Antiochian readings seldom occur except when they are found in one or

[^116]another of the Old Uncial group. For the Gospels Cosmas is said to have used "a late Alexandrian type of text, like L." ${ }^{1}$

Early in the seventh century Alexandria became the prey of the Arabs, and Greek Christian wrters, who might have used the text of the Old Uncials, no longer appear.

## (h) Curysostom

The text of the Gospels and Pauline Epistles used by Chrysostom was substantially, but not exclusively, Antiochian. The other element seems to have come from the late text (the ' I-text' of von Soden) found in mixed mmuscules, ${ }^{2}$ not from the Old Uncial text (the ' H -text'). In the Acts, Chrysostom's text is likewise mainly Antiochian, ${ }^{8}$ but his homilies on Acts (delivered ca. 400) show abondant reference to characteristic 'Western' glosses.

The homilies are found in two forms, and these may go back to distinct originals ; it is possible that we have reports written down by two different hearers. One form is found in the New College, Oxford, ms., used by Savile for his edition (1612, vol. v.) ; the other was printed by Fronto Ducaeus and his successors (Paris, 1609-1636), and reprinted by Montfaucon (Paris, 17181738, vol. ix.) and Migne. The excerpts from Chrysostom of the Armenian Catena on Acts (Venice, 1839) ${ }^{4}$ represent the same text as the New College ms., possibly somewhat reinforced by 'Western' readings drawn from Ephrem. This text contains more allusions to 'Western' readings than does that of Fronto Ducaeus. The text used by Chrysostom as found in the homilies calls for further investigation. ${ }^{5}$

[^117]The text of Acts used by some others of the Greek fathers would doubtless, if better known, give aid in understanding the relations of our best mss. and in determining their value. The most ancient of these mss. are hardly, if at all, older than the works of Alexandrian, Palestinian, Antiochian, and Constantinopolitan writers whose works are extant but whose evidence as to the New Testament text has been largely neglected. The Cappadocian fathers, Theodore of Mopsuestia, Theodoret, and others, ${ }^{1}$ as well as those of whom something has been said above, need to be investigated in order that the history of the text after the rise of the Antiochian recension in the fourth century may be understood. Only through knowledge, or at least through a detailed and well-grounded theory, of that history can the wilderness of the later New Testament mss., into which von Soden's great work has now cut some vistas, be adequately explored and mapped.

Conybeare's notes to the translation of the Commentary of Ephrem, below. It 18 to be observed that the views presented by Conybeare in 1896, that Chrysostom used the commentary of an older father to whom the 'Western' readings were due, and that the Armenian rests on a fuller text than that of the New College ms. and Savile, are withdrawn in his later discussion, as now pablushed.
${ }^{1}$ Possıbly Eustathins, patriaroh of Antioch, ca. 323-330, used a ' Western ' text; see H. C. Hoskier, Concerning the Date of the Bohairic Version, London, 1911, pp. 118 f.

## II. THE CRITICISM AND HISTORY OF THE GREEK TEXT

## 1. INTRODUCTORY CONSIDERATIONS

The winnesses to the text described above fall naturally, for Acts as for the other chief books of the New Testament, into three major groups, the members of each of which so often agree with their fellows within the group as to make it certain that the group draws its text largely from a common Greek ancestor. The three texts to which these groups point are called in this volume :
(a) the Old Uncial text ;
(b) the ' Western' text;
(c) the Antiochian text.

The first two take their name from the most important extant representatives of the teat ; the third from the place where the teat was definitely formed. The term ' Old Uncial' is used to cover what Westcott and Hort included in their "Neutral" and their "Alexandrian" text; the term 'Antiochian' has been preferred to their name "Syrian " as less likely to cause confusion. The unsatisfactory nature of the term ' Western' is acknowledged, but a more convenient, and at the same time exact, name for the text in question does not present itself.

Within each of these major groups sub-groups disclose themselves, marked by participation in definite series of variant readings. To elicit these sub-groups and determine their relation to one another constitutes a large part of the work (much of it not yet performed) of preparing the material for the history of caii

## CRITICISM AND HISTORY OF GREEK TEXT cciii

the text of the New Testament. Fortunately textual criticism properly so called, the determination of what are to be accepted as the original words of the authors, can generally be pursued with sound results by observing merely the major grouping of the witnesses. With hardly an exception the difficulty arising from the mixed character of the text in our witnesses of older and middle date is to be met, as Westcott and Hort pointed out, by dealing primarily with the common readings of notable groups, not with the evidence of single witnasses. But in order that criticism may be thoroughly convincing, it requires to be reinforced by a well-established view of textual history, adequate for the rational explanation of the origin of the ramons types and of their relation to the supporting witnesses. The task will not be completely absolved until in this way the whole history of the text has been elucidated, including the later development down to the period of the printed New Testament. Only when all the late witnesses are fully understood and explained will the study of textual criticism lose its signnicance. The practical importance, however, of the stady of the later forms of the text is chiefly to ensure that all out-of-the-way survivals of ancient texts which may conceivably be genuine readings, have been discovered and registered.

In the text of the Greek Bible, in both Testaments, the forces Phases in at work in producing the existing situation have been two: (1) of the tory free variation (both accidental and deliberate) and rewriting; tasto (2) learned recension intended to produce a definite, and in some cases an authoritative, text, together with the influence of scholars who have preferred some definite type of text and promoted its use. In both Testaments some of these recensions or preferred texts can be recognized and identified; others will no doubt be determined by future inquiry. From the point of view of the study of these forces the following brief aketch of the history of the text of Acts is here outlined. The aim is to direct attention in the history to the succession of what may be called 'phases' of the text. These are not exsctly chronological stages
or events, following one another (although they correspond in part to such stages), for the documents in each group in many cases had their actual origin at dates separated by long intervals of time. Many strokes in such a picture have to be guided by knowledge as yet imperfect, and in its details the sketch is presented with due reserve. Yet the general lines are, I believe, true to the history. It differs from Westcott and Hort's account chiefly in its method of grouping, rather than in the judgments of fact on which it rests.

For other books of the New Testament than Acts the sketch would require some modification. It will be observed that the classification reached in this way is different from that stated above, and it is presented as historically significant and suggestive, not as a practical classification of texts, adapted for direct use in textual criticism proper. For the latter purpose the familiar distribution into families noted by Bengel - designated by Griesbach as Alezandrian, Western, and Byzantine, and carried further by Westcott and Hort through their division of the Alexandrian family into Neutral and Alexandrian-is appropriate and, indeed, necessary.
(1) The Primitive Phase. In this phase the text was subject to free variation, both accidental and deliberate, and to elaborate rewriting; many variants were present in different documents; and the actual copying was far less subject to control than at a later time, and was often very inaccurate. ${ }^{1}$ Here substantially belong most of the papyrus fragments, Codices BאD, the Greek
${ }^{1}$ J. I. Hug, Finleitung in die Schriften des Neuen T'estaments, 4th ed., 1847, pp. 121-127, recognized this phase of the hustory of the text, and apphed to it the term кouyो triorts, which he drew from the Alexandrian grammarians (of. also Jerome, IIp. 106, ad Sunniam et Fretelam, 2). To it he referrod Codex Berse, but he failed to see that D represents a rewriting (though not in the proper sense a learned ' recension') within this primitave phase and period. The term кotv' properly designates 'the unrevised text' (like Westoott and Hort's name, ' neutral ') in contrast to a definite recension or recensions. The use of K(oins) by von Soden to denote the Antiochian text was not in accord with ancient usage, although, as it happens, Jerome ( $\boldsymbol{K i p}$. 106) states that many applied the name 'Luaianic' to the 'common ' text of the IXX, both terms alike serving to mark a distinotion from the hexaplario recension; see Rahlfs, Der T'eat des Septuaginta-Psalters, pp. 170 f.
text underlying the African Latin, the text, partly conformed to a standard, from which the Sahiduc was drawn, and the text used by Clement of Alexandria and (in somewhat less degree) that of Origen. ${ }^{1}$ Attempts at recension were doubtless made within the limits of this phase ; in some centres standard copies were recognized; and the early mixture which is unmistakable thus arose. But such early recensions have not as yet been identified by clear evidence. The 'Western text' is included in this phase: it was an ancient rewriting, not, like the later recognizable recensions, an attempt to select the best among extant variants, only incidentally accompanied by occasional improvement on the editor's own part. The 'Western' text and what may for convenience be called the ' B-text' are two divergent types of this phase, and both go back to a very remote antiquity.

This phase of the history of the text was not brought to an end by the Antiochian recension. The most valuable single representative of it is Codex Vaticanas, which, with the Bohairic version, offers in Acts a non-western text of great freedom from 'Western' readings, and, on the other hand, shows fewer traces than any of its kin-probably, indeed, none-of influence from the Antiochian text. On these two characteristics, as has already been remarked above, not on any unique purity within its own non-western and non-antiochian field, rests, in Acts, the pre-eminence of this codex. Its relation to early, free, nonwestern variation, and the question whether its text was created by a recensional process in which the shorter reading was consistently preferred, have not as yet been determined. This position of Codex B both explains its superiority and accounts for its many recognizable individual faults. Many other faults, shared with other mss. of its own type, it may also be suspected to contain, but no internal criticism ensbles us to detect them.

[^118](2) The Antiochian Recensoon and its Successive Modrfications. The formation of the Antiochian recension in the fourth century constituted a fateful epoch in the history of the text both of Old and New Testaments. Through all the centuries beginning with the ninth the great bolk of Greek arss. contain this text, mostly in a fair degree of purity. The most important question with regard to it is how far it has preserved non-western readings derived from the earler stage of free varation and otherwise unknown to us or insufficiently attested.
(3) The Phase of Later Misture and Supplementary Recension. Here belong Codices AC 81, most of the mss. assigned by von Soden to his H-text and I-text, and probably the Greek copres underlying the Latin 'gggas-recension' and the Latin Vulgate. Whether the Greek ass. from which came the marginal and asterisked readings of the Harclean Syriac was of this nature or was a pure ' Western' text cannot be determined in the present state of knowledge. The extant Greek mss. here mentioned show a character of their own. They make the impression of having been written under definite control of various kinds; in orthography and grammar they are more accurate by the standards of the grammarians than those of the earliest phase; and, apart from mere accidents, they contain relatively few individual readings peculiar to the several codices.

In this great and heterogeneous mass many distinct types of mixture can be identified, and now that the fundamental spadework of von Soden has been done, their relations and history will probably be more and more accurately and instructively elucidated as the laborious research required for this study makes further progress. Within this phase will probably be discovered the text of Pamphilus and Eusebius; if so, that will form an excellent illustration of what took place at many centres. Some of these texts had as one of their component elements noteworthy readings of great antiquity in considerable abondance, and it is here that the chief use of the minuscule codices, when fully investigated, will lie. Which are the useful minuscules will appear when all
those codices that are incapable of such use (constituting. in fact. the great majority) are remored from the critce's horizon.

The textual history of the New Testament and that of the Companson Septuagint have been parallel. In both Testaments the period of oid Tiow reat Origen and that of Lucian of Antioch are the great landmarks. ments In both, a phase, or pariod, of free variation was interrupted, but not fully terminated, by the effect of great recensions; and in both the critio's task is to determine the best extant test which preceded these recensions, and, as well, to discover and adopt any sound readings preserved in the recensions, though lacking strong, or even any, attestation outside them. In both cases the conclusion of criticism advises the adoption of Codex Vaticanus as in large measure, but only in large measure and to a degree rarying greatly in different groups of books, the best single survivor of the earliest phase of textual development.

But there are important differences. Thus in the Septuagint the Lucianio text appears to contain many precious readings drawn from its ancient base and sometimes known to us from no other source, while in the New Testament it is capable of rendering a similar service, if at all, only within narrow limits. ${ }^{1}$

Moreover, Origen made no recension of the New Testament, and the difference between the fortunes of the Septuagint and of the New Testament in his period is the cause of a far-reaching difference in the later history of the two texts. The outcome may have been partly due to Origen in the New Testament as well as in the Old, but in the latter case his new and powerful recension entered at this time on its career as an active power, whereas in the New Testament what happened was that an ancient but neglected type of text was brought to new prominence, and the 'primitive phase' of the taxt prolonged. In the Septuagint, well before the middle of the third century the recension put forth in the fifth column of the Hexapla provided a restrictive

[^119]force to check free variation, although it became in itself the source of a fresh type of mixture. No similar great repressive force was at work in the New Testament at anything like so early a date. For the Book of Acts, to limit the statement to the special field of our present inquiry, what we seem to see is that not long after Origen's date a change in usage took place. In the second century the text of Acts commonly used had been the 'Western.' It penetrated to the Latin-speaking world and to the Syrian church, was long used in Palestine, and is found in Egypt at Oxyrhynchus in the third or fourth century, while the traces of it in the copy from which the Sahidic was made likewise attest its use in Egypt. But under some influence (we may guess that this was not unconnected with Origen), and before the time of Athanasius, the old B-text won the day in Alezandria over the old 'Western ' text, was used as the chief basis of the recension made at Antioch, was employed by Jerome for the revision of the Latin translation, and later showed its position of full authority in Egypt, where it provided the copy from which the Bohairic version was made. One effect of this change of public favour must have been that many 'Western' copies were corrected over to a Bstandard, and so gave rise, by reason of incomplete correcting, to a progeny of descendants with a mixed text. In the codex from which the Sahidic was translated many remnants of the 'Western' base survived here and there, chiefly in unimportant minor details, amid the general mass of $B$-readings.

Another fact of Septuagint history to which the New Testament offers no counterpart is that the influence of the Hexaplaric and of the Lucianic recensions in the Old Testament can be easily detected. Their readings stand out conspicuous against any alien background. In the New Testament the 'Western' text has something of that quality, but it belongs to the phase of primitive, free rewriting, not to that of learned recensions. Hardly any other type can be recognized by familiar features in any single sentence taken alone. The Antiochian selection of readings is, indeed, easily recognized in any considerable passage,

## CRITICISM AND HISTORY OF GREEK TEXT ccix

but for a given single reading it is hardly ever possible to say whether it is Antiochian or merely a part of the older text ('Western' or, more often, Old Uncial) which the Antiochian revisers used. No one will be able to tell what the text of the Codex of Pamphilus, followed in Eusebius's copies, was like, until by some external evidence it shall be determined what that text was. ${ }^{1}$

Other important differences between the two Testaments can be pointed out. Except in the Psalms, nothing in the textual history of the Old Testament corresponding to the 'Western ' text of the New Testament is known to us. And in the later phases of the Old Testament text the most commonly adopted type was not (again with the exception of the Psalms) the Lucianic recension, but rather a modified form of the older current text.

[^120]
## 2. PAPYRI AND OTHER FRAGMENTS

Authovar no essential difference separates papyrus mss. from others, yet in the present state of our knowledge of the text the papyri and certain associated fragments require separate mention. This is partly because a large proportion of them are of great antiquity, partly because their place of origin or currency is in most cases known to be Egypt.

## § 1. Papyri and Egyptian Fragments

In the Acts the following fragments from Egypt come in question (for fuller statements see pp. xvii-xxi). Only the four specifically so designated (Pap.) are papyri.

Pap. 29 (Oxyrhynchus 1597; third or fourth century).
Pap. 8 (Berlin, P 8683 ; fourth century).
057 (Berlin, P 9808 : fourth century).
0165 (Berlin, P 271 ; fourth or fifth century).
0166 (Heidelberg 1357; fifth century; bought at Akhmim, but of uncertain provenance).

0175 (Florence, Oxyrhynchus fragment, vol. ii. No. 125 ; fifth century).

076 (Amherst VIII; fifth or sixth century).
Wess ${ }^{\text {50c }}$ (Vienna; Sahidic and Greek; sixth century).
Pap. 33 (Vienna; Pap Wess ${ }^{100}$; sixth or seventh century).
Pap. Wess887 (Vienna ; graeco-sahidic ; eleventh or twelfth century).

Of these the earliest (Pap. 29) is certainly older than our oldest codices. The text of the fragment is given in full below, pp. 235, 237 ; its chief variants from $B$ are :
$\left.\operatorname{xxvi} 7 \epsilon \lambda \pi \iota \zeta_{\epsilon \iota}\right] \epsilon \lambda \pi \iota \delta \iota$. This imphes a finite verb unstead of $\lambda \alpha \tau \rho \in v \omega \nu$ B; so deservunt in spe pervenıre gig; whether in Pap. 29 the noun was preceded by $\epsilon \nu$ cannot be known.

8 Seems to have omitted $\beta$ aбi入єv $\tau \iota a \pi \iota \sigma \tau o \nu ~ к \rho \iota \nu \epsilon \tau a \iota ~ \pi a \rho ~ v \mu \iota \nu . ~$
20 ıєробо入v$\mu \circ \iota s$ ] + каı. The editors suggest, in view of the space, that what followed was $\pi \eta$ covסaıa for $\pi a \sigma \alpha \nu ~ \tau \epsilon \tau \eta \nu \quad \chi \omega \rho a \nu \pi \eta s$ covסalas B ; the reading judaens of $\mathbf{c}$ and perp ${ }^{\text {corr }}$ suggests also the possibillty of covסacous
$a \pi \eta \gamma \gamma \epsilon \lambda \lambda o \nu] \epsilon \kappa \eta \rho v \xi \alpha$ (cf praedıcavi h , annunclavi gig, instead of the usual annuntiabam).

These indications are meagre, but decisive; they prove the presence of 'Western' readings in Oxyrhynchus as late as the third or fourth century. The rest of the ms. would beyond reasonable doubt furnish abundant parallels to D and the Old Latin. The fragment includes only verses which are now lacking in $D$.

The other nine fragments mentioned above represent texts current in different centuries, from the fourth to the seventh, and in various Egyptian localities. For all except 057 the text is known, and so far as practicable their readings are included at the proper places in the apparatus below. In view of the broken condition of most of them, inferences from the silence of the apparatus in any verse need to be verified from the published texts of the fragments (see above, pp. xvii-xx).

No one of the fragments (except the minute bit designated 1066) agrees perfectly with any known ms., but it is nevertheless plain that all of them, except Pap. 29, represent forms of what in this volume is called the 'Old Uncial' text. They are conspicuously different from the Antiochian type of text, and show hardly anything that is capable of being ascribed even to sporadic Antiochian influence. In several cases (notably Pap. 8, 0165, 076) their readings show special agreement with $B$, but none of them shares any of the peculiar idiosyncrasies of $\mathbf{B}$ against all other uncials. In Pap Wess ${ }^{287}$ (from the Frayoum, eleventh or twelfth century) a distinct 'Western' element is included in the text.

The fragments are too limited in extent to justify at present any conclusions as to the history of the Old Uncial teat in Egypt from the time of Athanasius to the date of the Arab conquest.

From the stady of the Gospel papyrus fragments of the third and fourth centuries (mostly from Oxyrhynchus) it has been observed that, although these conform to the Old Uncial type, they never agree perfectly with any one uncial, and that in the passages (brief as those are) where the fragments overlap, they do not agree perfectly with one another. ${ }^{1}$ It is further remarked that most of the papyri contain some unique readings, as well as not a few which elsewhere find support only in very late copies. ${ }^{2}$ With these findings the facts of the Egyptian fragments of Acts, so far as they permit a judgment, are not out of accord.

## § 2. Other Fragments

Ten other fragments of varying date, origin, and character are known as follows (see pp. xrii-wxi).

At Petrograd are three palimpsests, the upper writing being Georgian :

066 ( $\mathrm{I}^{2}$; fifth century),
096 ( $\mathrm{I}^{5}$; seventh centory),
097 ( $\mathrm{I}^{6}$; seventh centory).

[^121]Also at Petrograd :
095 ( $G$; seventh century ; from the binding of a Syriac 3rs.), 0123 (Apl 70 b ; eighth century).

At Sinai are:
077 (fifth century),
0140 (tenth century).
There remain :
048 (ב ; fifth century, palimpsest, from Rossano),
093 (suxth century, from the Cairo genizah),
0120 ( $G^{\mathrm{b}}$; ninth century, palimpsest, from Grotta Ferrata).
Of the above the text of 0140 and 048 has not been published ; 0123 and 077 are too fragmentary to be used.

The Petrograd fragments from Georgia, 066, 096, 097, come from texts of varying type. 066 (fifth century) has an Old Uncial text, which, so far as revealed by the fragment, is rirtually identical with that of 81 (von Soden, p. 1672) ; 096 is Old Uncial with a slight ' Western' trace (von Soden, p. 1672); 097 is from a mixed text including a strong Antiochian element, and is assigned by von Soden to his I-group (p. 1687). The other Petrograd fragment 095 has an Old Uncial text, with noticeable resemblance to AC. The most instructive observation at present to be made on these oriental fragments is of the contrast their variety affords to the distinctive, relatively homogeneous, Old Uncial character of most of the fragments found in Egypt.

The two remaining fragments 093 and 0120 both give the Antiochian text. 0120 is of the ninth century, and adds nothing of consequence to the testimony of the other Antiochian mss. of the same period, although it occasionally departs from them to agree with the Old Uncials. But 093, though but a single leaf, is of great value, for, being of the sixth centary, it is the oldest known piece of pure Antiochian text of Acts. 1 The fragment

[^122]was found in the genizah at Cairo, but need not have been produced in Egypt.

The main use of these fragments is to enrich the background of knowledge in which the oriental non-antiochian mss. of Acts are to be set. From the earhest of the fragments, with the similar fragments of the Gospels, we can see that in the third century the New Testament was copied with constant minor variation, so that hardly ever can two copies have been identical. The tendencies of variation perceptible are those commonly attributed to copyists, and due to carelessness in omission and alteration, and to small additions, rearrangements of order, and other changes, in accordance with personal taste. Yet in Egypt from the earliest time known to us and during the whole period of Christian domination of that country, and indeed for long after the Arab conquest, a definite but not rigidly fixed type of text was widely used by Greek-speaking Christians. Our oldest example of this text, and probably our best, is Codex Vaticanus. The type as a whole does not show signs of being a recension, although doubtless recensions were from time to time attempted within it, and from one or more of these some of our extant witnesses may come. Mingling with this text are traces of the ancient ' Western' text, of which purer copies lingered here and there, such as Pap. 29, perhaps of the third century, from Oxyrhynchus; and of the Antiochian recension also copies were brought to Egypt. For no other region is an equal amount of evidence available.

## 3. THE ‘WESTERN’ TEXT

## § 1. Witnnsses

Of the 'Western' text of Acts we have no pure representative for any large part of the book, if indeed any one of our witnesses can be called pure. The authorities may be arranged in three groups : 1. The chief witnesses, with a substantially 'Western' text. 2. Mixed texts with definite and considerable 'Western' elements. 3. Mixed texts with occasionsl ' Western' survivals.

1. Codex Bezae stands alone as the only continuous Greek ms. Codar containing nearly the whole book in a substantislly 'Westarn' text; but the defects and limitations of D have already been sufficiently illustrated in the general description of the codex (above, pp. lxix-lxexiii). It is disfigured by errors; and in using it the possibility of conformation to the accompanying Latin and of contamination from the non-western text must be kept in mind at every stage. Such facts as the frequent agreement against D of Peshitto and $h$, or Peshitto and gig, seem to show a greater degree of degeneration in the 'Western' text of $D$ than has usually been suspected. Next in importance to $D$ are the readings under asterisk and in the margin of the Harclean Syriac. These are almost purely 'Western,' are sometimes obviously better than the readings of $D$, and come in some cases from chapters where D is defective; but they are not continuous, although they contain a very large proportion of the most important 'Western' variants, especially in the way of addition. The African Latin version, again, was almost purely 'Weatern,' and where we have the evidence of Codex h, Cyprian, or Augustine, the critic is on

## coxvi THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

firm ground, but this is the case for only a small part of the book.

These three-D, Harclean apparatus, African Latin-may be called the chief witnesses to the 'Western' text, and their readings, in the absence of special indications to the contrary, are generally to be taken as representing it. With them may be put the readings implied in the Armenian version of the commentary of Ephram Syrus, as printed below (pp. 380 ff .). The use of these is subject to some limitations because of the probability of influence from the Armenian New Testament, but they serve at least to confirm readings known from other and more trustworthy sources.

The papyrus ms. from which the fragment Pap. 29 (Oxyrh. 1597) has been preserved would probably also show itself as belonging to this group, if we had more of it.
2. Next to these chief witnesses come two groups of mixed documents, Greek and Latin, which also contain definite 'Western' elements of great importance.

I-codioes
(a) A large number of Greek mss. are included by von Soden in his I-group, and many of these, especially those of the subgroups $\mathrm{I}^{\mathrm{C1}}$ and $\mathrm{I}^{\mathrm{os}}$, contain a larger or smaller number of 'Western' readings. The codex containing the largest number appears to be 614 (formerly 137; a 364), now at Milan, which is included in the apparatus of Tischendorf, Hilgenfeld, and von Soden. Of importance is also 383 (formerly 58; a 353; Oxford, Bodleian Library, clark. 9), in which the 'Western' readings are found almost exclusively in chapters xvii-xxii. ${ }^{1}$ The other codices of the groups $\mathrm{I}^{\mathrm{c} 1}$ and $\mathrm{I}^{08}$ are named above (pp. xxiif.) in the order of value assigned by von Soden. A full investigation of these mixed texts containing 'Western' readings, most of which are easily

[^123]accessible, is one of the greatest needs of the textual criticism of Acts. ${ }^{1}$ The impression made by them, so far as they are known, is that their character is due to the introduction of striking ' Western ' readings into an Antiochian text, while they also show a certain Old Uncial element of which the precise nature and channel has not been at all determined. ${ }^{2}$ That the minutiae of the text are almost perfectly Antiochian makes it difficult to believe that we have the remains of a 'Western' base incompletely corrected to an Antiochian standard. Such a theory would imply an Antiochian corrector meticulously careful about introducing every minor detail of his new text and yet so careless as to leave standing a great number of glaring readings of a character obviously foreign to it. ${ }^{.}$In some cases, for instance in codex 614 in Aots xxii. 29 f., xxaii. 24 f., 34 , xxiv. 27 , the 'Western' readng stands by conflation side by side with the other reading for which it was intended as a substitute. In such a case as xix. 9 the 'Western' addition $\tau \omega \nu \epsilon \theta \nu \omega \nu$, properly attached to $\pi \lambda \eta \theta_{\text {ovs }}$ in D e pesh $\mathrm{hcl} *$, is in 614383 misplaced and connected with the previous rives. 4 These 'Western' readings might have stood in the margin of the exemplar, which would thus have been a copy constructed somewhat after the fashion of the Oxford us. of the Harclean Syriac.

[^124]
## ccsviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANTTY

The 'Western' fragments contamed in these mixed codices represent a line of transmission of 'Western' readings wholly distinct from that represented by $D$, and the I-manuscripts often agree with the Harclean apparatus against D. ${ }^{1}$ As has been seen above, this does not imply any connexion of the I-group with the Old Syriac of the second, third, and fourth centuries, but rather that either the Philoxenian revision of the sixth century or the Harclean of the following century, or both, used a Greek ms. containing I-readings. On the other hand, D belongs to the same lne of transmission which has produced the Old Latin ' Western' tert. Both lines, that of $\mathbf{D}$ and that of the Harclean apparatus and the I-group, go back to a common 'Western' original, but the two lines show types of mixture of quite different characters, and independent the one of the other. ${ }^{3}$ Among the questions which cry for an answer are those as to the components of the non-western element of the text of the I-manuscripts, and as to their grouping, their centre (or centres) of dispersion, and the later history and locality of their text. A primary question is whether they represent a single mixture, which has been disfigured and partly obliterated by later conformation to standard types, or whether they represent several similar mixtures of 'Western' readings with a non-western text, made from similar motives but at different places and times. This ought to be discoverable from the relations subsisting between the selection of 'Western' readings still found in the different codices. It would require as complete as possible an assembling of the I-texts for comparison,

[^125]but this would now present no insuperable difficulties, except for a few hardly accessible codices.

Valuable use can, even at present, be made of these ' Western' readings, many of which will be found recorded in von Soden's apparatus. In the passages where Codex Bezse is mutilated, they are given in the pages below, and throughout the rest of Acts they can be used both to confirm and to supplement Codex Bezee. Comparison with the Harclean apparatus and with the Old Latin and the other versions throws into clear relief much of the 'Western' element of the Greek I-codices; in some cases, the positive character of readings serves even by itself as a criterion. ${ }^{1}$ The ' Western' readings of these mss. are not infrequently better than those of $D$, which has suffered by scribal corruption and otherwise, and from which, in particular, ' Western' glosses not represented by the Latin text used in constructing the ms. were likely to be omitted (for instance Acts sviii. 21, 22, and elsewhere). An apparatus showing to just what extent these Greek readings confirm, correct, or supplement the continuous text of Codex Bezse would not be difficult to print and would be highly instructive. It is one of many supplements for which, it is hoped, the present volume will offer a convenient instrument and an incentive.
(b) The Old Latin and mixed Vulgate manuscripts described old Latm above ( pp . cri-cxii) may be classed with the Greak I-codices, for they all contain definite ' Western' elements, and are important sources of information as to the ' Western' text. In nearly every instance, however, they seem to have acquired their 'Western' element by a process the opposite of that which has produced the I-codices. The latter may be thought to represent a non-western teast into which ' Western' readings of interest have been introduced. The Latin uss., on the other hand, represent the remains of a sound ' Western' base which has gradually lost by correction

[^126]its 'Western' character, and been assimilated to the ordinary Greek text. In Spain and Languedoc and in Ireland the 'Western ' readings of Acts were valued, and the sharp conflict of various types of text yielded highly composite mixtures retaining various proportions of 'Western' survivals of every sort. The daughter versionsinto several vernaculars preserved this character, and owe to it alone their interest for our investigation.

It thus appears that the I -codices and the Latin version have like uses. Of mixed ingredients, they are ordinarily mcapable, each by itself, of furnishing any presumption in favour of the 'Western' character of readings, but their 'Western' elements can be elicited by noticing varistion from the non-western text and observing the groups of witnesses which support such variants. To careful critical judgment they offar a large and trustworthy supply of knowledge of the 'Western' text.

Other 'Western' ecrvivals.
3. In addition to these two classes of witnesses-those of tolerable purity and the mized sources-numerous other witnesses contain occasional 'Western' elements, the channels for which sometimes can be guessed, sometimes elude our inquiry. This is true of the Old Uncial codices A and C. Thus $A$ has the 'Western ' reading in Acts viii. 39, xv. 18, xx. 4, 18, xxi. 22, to mention but a few examples. C seems to be still more tinctured with ' Western' colour both in minor details and in longer glosses ; thus Acts ix. 22, x. 32, xiv. 10, xiv. 18 f., xv. 4, 23 f., $x \times$. 16, 24 , xxi. 22, 25. In xiv. 18 f., xv. 24, C has the 'Western' reading where D has received the non-western. These illustrations can easily be supplemented from the apparatus and notes of the present volume, where further evidence as to the more restricted 'Western' elements in s and 81 will be found. These 'Western' readings of the Old Uncial group have as yet received no adequate study or explanation. It does not seem certain that Codex Vaticanus has any strictly 'Western' readinge in Acts, but it has many in the Pauline epistles, and no one ought to be surprised if some appear elsewhere. Finally, it is not to be forgotten that the Antiochian teaxt contains a distinct 'Western' element (see
below, pp. cclxaxv-vii) ; something of it can perhaps be elicited by the aid of the versions.

The Sahidic version contains frequent 'Western' readings, especially in minor details. The Greek ms. which it carefully followed seems to have been derived, as stated above, from a 'Western' ms. which had been corrected to the Old Uncial standard. The Peshitto exhibits many 'Western' readings in spite of its general non-western colour. ${ }^{1}$ The Armenian also shows 'Western' readings; and some are found unmarked by any asterisk in the continuous text of the Harclean Syriac. A systematic and judicious comparison of the Sahidic, Peshitto, and Old Latin versions with one another, with $A$ and $C$, with the Antiochian text, and with the I-manuscripts, would yield evidence of many 'Western' readings hitherto unrecognized, especially in the portions of Acts where Codex Bezae is defective. ${ }^{2}$

In addition to these witnesses, Greek mss. here and there contain many isolated 'Western' readings, as do the patristic writings, Greek, Latin, Syriac, and Armenian. They are of little service in constituting a text, but they indicate the range of 'Western' influence, and, meagre as they are individually, deserve close study, for they provide the means of understanding the history of the text contained in the manuscripts and versions.

## § 2. The Text

A careful reading of any approximate form of the 'Western' The text of Acts, such as that of Codex Bezae, or of the reconstruction by Zahn, will be likely to convince the student that on the

[^127]
## coxxii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

whole, and apart from inevitable minor blemishes due to later hands, he has before him a definite integral text, not explicable as the mere accumulation of scribal errors and incidental modifications. ${ }^{1}$ That such a text would have been modified in divers ways in its early history is to be expected, and we can assume that it varied from copy to copy, as did the rival text, but the great mass of the variations which we can identify as belonging to it show unmistakable signs of proceeding from a single hand with his own characteristic method of work. ${ }^{2}$ Moreover, the period before ca. 150 is too brief to have permitted the great number of successive copyings which have to be assumed under the theory that the 'Western' text owes its origin to the fortuitous assemblage of natural variants. Either the 'Western' text represents substantially the original, from which the text of B*AC 81 as a definite recension was derived, or vice versa the 'Western' is a rewriting of the original Old Uncial, or else they are both from the original writer, different stages of his own work. To suppose that the bulk of the variations proceed not from one but from many hands is a wholly unnecessary complication and multiplication of hypotheses, and runs counter to the clear indications of unity furnished by style and method in each text. Regarded as a paraphrastic rewriting

[^128]of the original, the 'Western' text, indeed, would in kind not be different from the free divergence of early copysists, ${ }^{1}$ although a highly exaggerated example of that freedom; but it must in the main have been due to a single editor trying to improve the book on a large scale.

With due qualifications, then, the ' Western' text of Acts can Date. be treated as a real entity, which came into being at some definite place and time, was diffused from some single centre, had its own history, became mixed with other texts by various processes, some easily intelligible, others more mysterious, and was finally embodied in the many documents from which we try to recover it. Its date of origin must have been very early. It may have been used by the author of the Eipistle of Barnabas, and so perhaps before the middle of the second century. It certainly was the text in the hands of Irenaeus about 185, and presumably the one which as a young man he learned to know in Asia Minor before 150. That he had at first used a different text which at some time he exchanged for the 'Western' text of the later part of his life is not intrinsically impossible, but with such a man we should expect the change to betray itself somewhere, in his numerous quotations or elsewhere in his voluminous work, and such a suggestion is in fact made impossible by the emphasis with which he expresses confidence in the unfalsified text of the Scriptures (Contra haer. iv. 33.8). ${ }^{2}$ Before the time of Tertullian the African Latin seems to have had a considerable history, and already to have attained some fixity of rendering for various Greek words in their Christian use. ${ }^{3}$ Tertullian's intense asseveration of the trustworthiness of the text used by the Church (De praescriptione haereticorum 38) would have been impossible if the Greek text which he used had been known to him as a new edition introduced within his lifetime or within

[^129]
## coxxiv THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTLANITY

any period of which he had knowledge. In the Gospels the 'Western' text, which can hardly be dissociated in origin from the corresponding text of Acts, appears about the middle of the second centory in Marcion and Tatian. Thus the date of origin of the 'Western' text of Acts must be set as early as the first half of the second century. At a very early time it was present in Egypt and was brought to Africa and to Syria. As to its place of origin there is no knowledge; of possible conjectures something will be said below.

Inferiority of the 'Weatern' text

The differences between the 'Western' and the Old Uncial text are so extensive and complncated that it is possible to make instructive comparison only by large sections; the question of whether the 'Western' form as a whole represents the original type or a rewriting of it cannot be decided by comparing single readings and summing up the results. ${ }^{1}$ It is the general effect which counts. And here the Old Uncial seems decisively to evince itself as on the whole the original and the 'Western' as on the whole due to recension. The 'Western' fulness of words, the elaboration of religious expressions, such as the names for Christ and the phus of conventional religious phrases, the fact that the difference in language and mode of narration can often be explained as due to superficial difficulties in the other text, occasional misunderstanding, as would appear, or at least neglect, of the meaning of the other text (for instance Acts $\mathrm{xx} .3-5$ ), the relative colourlessness and a certain empty naivete of the 'Western,' all contrast unfavourably with the greater conciseness, sententiousness, and vigour, and occasionally the obscurity, of the Old Uncial text. ${ }^{2}$ And even more decisive is the fact that in all the excess of matter which the 'Western' text shows, virtually nothing is to

[^130]be found beyond what could be inferred from the Old Cncial text. Of the small number of substantial additions mentioned below, three may be original, lost from the other text, the rest, few as they are, are all capable of explanation under the theory that they proceed from an editor later than the author. If a reviser had had the Old Uncial text of Acts at his disposal, and had wished to rewrite it so as to make it fuller, smoother, and more emphatic, and as interesting and pictorial as he could, and if he had had no materials whatever except the text before him and the inferences he could draw from it, together with the usual religious commonplaces, it must be admitted that moderate ingenuity and much taking of pains would have enabled him to produce the 'Western' text. On the other hand, the reverse of this process is difficult to make reasonable. We should have to suppose that a reviser, having the 'Western' text, undertook to condense it, and in so doing was prepared to make some sacrifice of easy pictorial amplitude of expression and of the current, favourite religious names and phrases, but was determined to omit nothing that later generations were likely to value as containing substantial information, or that could not be inferred from what he left standing. In some cases, we should have to conclude, he modified the picture; often he made it less complete and superficially less consistent ; the general effect of his work was to deepen the intensity of colour by compression of style, never to heighten it by addition, and he strangely succeeded in giving a false semblance of archaic brevity and compactness.

If this account of the matter be just, it can hardly be denied that the former process supposed is one easily comprehensible under the conditions of the second century, but that the latter one is, to say the least, highly improbable. It would be tedious to try to prove by illustrations the justice of the contrast here drawn; to reach a decision the student must make a broad comparison of the two texts as wholes; ${ }^{1}$ to provide the means

[^131]
## cozxvi THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANTTY

for such an ezamination, not otherwise so easily obtainable, is the purpose for which the present volume exssts. If choice has to be made between the theory that the 'Western' tert was the original, later condensed and altered so as to produce the Old Uncial text, and the theory that the Old Uncial was the original, later expanded so as to produce the 'Western,' the answer seems to me clearly in favour of the latter.

This does not exclude the occurrence of 'Western' readings still recognizable, in spite of the rewriting, as having been part of the very ancient base on which the ' Western' reviser worked, and which evince themselves by internal evidence as superior to those of the Old Uncial text. The surprising fact is, not that these exist, but that in Acts they are so few. ${ }^{1}$

Theory of A. C. Clark.

In connexion with the conclusion thus reached it may be appropriate to mention here the view of A. C. Clark, which was suggested to that scholar by certain analogies in the transmission of the Latin text of Cceero. ${ }^{2}$ He holds that since, at one period, the Gospels appear to have been transmitted in manuscripts written in columns with very short lines of $10-12$ letters each, and the Acts in columns written in irregular sense-lines, most of the cases where one form of the text has a ahorter reading are to be accounted for by the accidental omission of suoh lines or of groups of them. Consequently the 'Western' text, being longer than the B -text, is to be regarded as the original, which
fragmantary Latin support, agree in adding $\mu e \tau d \nu o c a, ~ o i ̂ y, ~ a n d ~ \pi a \rho d ~ \theta e ч ̀, ~ a l l ~$ part of the same process and producing a painful weakening of the sense. Good examples of weakening of expression, and padding, are Acta xv. 38 f , xvii. 15 , but these are mere random illustrations, not more worthy of note than innumerable others. Acts ii. 37 is a good example of a 'Weatorn' change made in the intereat of greater definitaness and olamty ; Acts x. 24-27 has bean rewritten with a view to a mose complete continuity of the narratave. In both cases it would be dufficult to find a motive for changing the 'Western' to produce the usual text. For the harmonming with parallels characteristic of the 'Western' text see the description of Codex Bezne, above, p. loci.
${ }^{1}$ The readings of this alass whiah, with more or less confidence, I have thought myself able to recognize, are mentioned in the Apparatus of 'Erditors' atteahed to the text of Codex Vaticanus in the prosent volume.
${ }^{2}$ Albert C. Olark, The Primitive Text of the Gospels and Acts, Oxford, 1914.
has suffered accidental mutilation on a great scale in the texts which prevailed after the second century. But, apart from the inherent improbability of such an explanation for the complicated and various phenomena of the New Testament text, the theory, so far as Acts is concerned, does not account for the facts, as stated above, which show a rational, not merely an accidental, difference between the two types of text. The plus of the 'Western' text, if due, in accordance with the view which finds it to be secondary, to addition to the original, would necessarily often consist of phrases and clauses naturally constituting single lines and groups of lines in a ms. written in sense-lines; but, as every page of Codex Bezae shows, the vast majority of the peculiarities of the 'Western' text are not of this nature.

But a third theory has been proposed which is not open to all of the objections which make it impossible to regard the Old ass's Uncial text as a revision of the ' Western' by a later hand. Since the latter part of the eighteenth century it has more than once been suggested that we have for Acts two editions, both allke from the original author of the book. ${ }^{1}$ This new was again urged with great energy and acumen by Blass, beginning in 1894, and was adopted by Zahn and made the basis of his monumental work, Die Urausgabe der Apostelgeschichte des Lucas, 1916. A priori it is indeed well imaginable that the original author might have done what would be inconceivable for any one else. He might first have written the book in the 'Western' form, and then been led to revise his work so as to give it greater conciseness

[^132]
## coxxviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTLANITY

and vigour. Understandmg, as he would have done, exactly what it was necessary to say and what was unimportant elaboration, he could have produced a form of the book having the general character of the Old Uncial text. And he alone could have done this. Instances of sections where the two forms are well explicable by this theory are pointed out and urged with much plausibility by Blass and others.

Nothing in this theory is inherently unreasonable. Many cases of two differing editions of ancient works, both proceeding from the anthor himself, are known to us. A writer of taste might well have seen that compression could, with advantage, be applied to the 'Western' form, and might have applied it in the partial way here supposed. It is, to be sure, a little strange that both editions should have circulated side by side, but it is by no means impossible, and Blass provided an ingenious and perfectly admissible conjecture to account for this. Nor is it an insuperable objection that in the Gospel of Luke the critic found the relation of the two types of text reversed, and that several scholars who accepted the theory for Acts rejected it for the Gospel, although Blass had been able to find an equally ingenious and admissible conjecture to account for the facts there. But at least two considerations present themselves which seem to me to be fatal to the theory.

Demaive objections.

In the first place, a considerable number of the variants of the 'Western' text, which are supposed to have been excised by the author in his revised copy, fall into groups with a common character. ${ }^{1}$ Thus, whereas in the non-western text the journey of xvi. 6 is said to have been guided in its course by the Holy Spirit, the 'Western' text similarly mentions divine guidance for journeys at xviL. 15, xix. 1, xx. 3. Again the 'Western' text repeatedly has in excess, as compared with its rival, such phrases
 'Iŋбov̂ Xpıбтov̂ ; so vi. 8, viii. 39, xiv. 10, xvi. 4, xviii. 4, xviii. 8,

[^133]cf. also viii. 37. Likewise, the simple name 'Jesus' is found
 X $\rho \iota \sigma \tau o ́ v$ (xiii. 32), 'Iŋ reference to the Holy Spirit is found which the non-western text

 groups of generally harmless variants seem to be intended to heighten, and perhaps in some cases slightly to alter, the religious colour of the narrative. That they could be added is easy to see, and this might concervably have been done by the original author, although such a habit would be a curious tratt; but Blass's theory requires us to suppose that at these points the author was led in his revision to reduce to a lower degree the serious and religious tone which at first he had adopted. This seems so unlikely as to approach the impossible. A similar, but perhaps less convincing, argument may be found in the great number of ' Western ' variants which have for their plain purpose to give a good connexion between phrases or sentences, to strengthen emphasis, to make a statement or reference quite explicit, or to provide not wholly necessary explanations. Examples of all these can easily be gathered from almost any chapter of the book. The motive for removing them would seem to imply a positive change of literary taste and preference of ear on the part of the writer, and is not easily attributable to the mere purpose of condensation.

The other, and decisive, argument against Blass is that in many passages the conception of the event described, the mental picture of what took place, is different in the two forms of the text, and that in some the 'Western' text plainly rests on a misunderstanding of the non-western.

Of this the following examples may be given. ${ }^{1}$ On some of them the Textual Notes may be consulted.

[^134]zi. 17. After the reference to the gift of the Holy Spirit by God to these Gentile converts as actually accomplished, the suggestion that the refusal of baptism by Peter would have prevented God ' from giving them the Holy Sprrit' is inappropriate.
xiv. 2-5. According to the non-western text there was one outburst of persecution, according to the ' Western' two such.
xv. 1-5. According to the 'Western' text not the Antiochian church, but the Jewrsh Christians from Jerusalem, urged Paul and Barnabas to go to Jerusalem; and at Jerusalem it was these same persons, not a new group, who made trouble for the missionaries.
xv. 20, 29 ; xxi. 25. The two inconsistent forms of the Apostolic Decree can hardly have been transmitted by the same writer. Zahn is able to escape this consequence only by supposing the 'Western' reading to be no part of the original 'Western' text.
xv. 34. The 'Western' text is more complete, but seems inconsistent whth the briefer text.
xvi. 8. The 'Western' $\delta<e \lambda$ A'óvtes, ' after going about in,' is the exact opposite of $\pi a \rho \in \lambda \theta$ óvtes, ' neglecting,' unless $\delta \delta e \lambda \theta$ O'vtes is used without understanding of the specific meaning which it commonly has in such statements in Acts, and should here be taken as meaning ' passing through.' Under either explanation Blass's theory is unacceptable, for the author is not likely to have substituted the difficult $\pi a \rho \in \lambda \theta$ óvees for the unobjectionable סıè 0 óvtes.
xvii. 4. The non-western text speaks of two classes of persons: (1) 'godfearing Greeks' and (2) 'leading women'; the 'Western' contemplates three: (1) 'godfearing persons,' (2) 'Greeks,' and (3) ' wives of the leading men.'
zviii. 7. For è $\kappa \in i \theta \in \nu$, referring to the synagogue, the 'Western' text, by a misunderstanding, has àmò тov̂ 'Akú入a.
xvii. 19-22. The non-western text is unskilfully arranged

[^135]but perfectly intelligble; the 'Western' text (as reconstructed) is complete and regular. It cannot have been an earlier form which the same writer deliberately and without motive partly disorganized.
xviii. 18, 26. Some reason led to putting the name of Priscilla first, and the divergent practice of the tro types of text in this respect is not easily explained by Blass's theory.
xix. 6. The whole conception of speakng with tongues found in Acts ii. makes it hard to think that the writer of that chapter would have introduced here the idea of the 'interpretation' of the tongues by the speakers.
xix. 9. In the non-western text $\tau 00 \hat{v}^{\pi} \lambda_{j} \theta_{0}$ ovs refers to the congregation in the synagogue. In the 'Western' text, tov $\pi \lambda \eta^{\prime} \theta_{0}$ s $\tau \hat{\omega} \nu \dot{\epsilon} \theta \nu \omega \hat{\nu}$, the reference is to the body of heathen in the town.
xx. 3-5. The two texts give very different accounts of the motives of Paul in planning his journey, and appear to have understood in quite different senses the movements of his travelling companions; see the Textual Note.
xxiv. 6-8. The presence of vs. 7 (' Western') makes a difference in the antecedent of rap' ov in vs. 8; in the 'Western' form the relative probsbly refers to Lysias, in the non-western definitely to Paul.

The facts thus seem to show that the 'Western' text is not from the hand of the same author as the non-western text, and that it is a rewritten text, in general inferior to the other text. If these conclusions may be taken for granted, it is possible to treat more definitely of the character of the 'Western' text, and to speak further of its origin.

The purpose of the ' Western ' reviser, as shown by his work, was literary improvement and elaboration in accordance with his own taste, which was somewhat different from that of the author. rewritug. He aimed at bettering the connexion, removing superficial inconsistency, filling slight gaps, and giving a more complete and
continuous narrative. ${ }^{1}$ Where it was possible he liked to introduce points from parallel or similar passages, or to complete an Old Testament quotation. ${ }^{2}$ Especially congenial to his style were heightened emphasis and more abundant use of religious commonplaces. This effort after smoothness, fulness, and emphasis in his expansion has usually resulted in a weaker style, sometimes showing a sort of naive superabundance in expressly stating what every reader could have understood without the reviser's diluting supplement. Occasionally it relieves a genume difficulty and is a real improvement. In the speeches he naturally found less scope, on the whole, for extensive addition than in the narratives. His text is nearly one-tenth longer than that of the Old Uncials. In his language he uses a vocabulary notably the same as that of the original author, but with a certain number of new wordsabout fifty. ${ }^{3}$ One trick of his style is the frequent introduction of tóte as a particle of transition-an observation which may convey useful warning aganst accepting these added words as cases of orignal Aramaic colour lost in the non-western text. The debasement of the ' Western' text in Codex Bezae, from which our impressions of it are primarily and chiefly derived, advises caution in judgment, but to most modern readers the Book of Acts mits ' Western ' dress will seem inferior to the original in dignity, force, and charm. That the rewritten form so promptly gained popularity in the second century is perhaps not surprising for a

[^136]generation which in many regions seems to have preferred the Epistle of Barnabas to the Epistle to the Hebrews. ${ }^{1}$

Of any special point of view, theological or other, on the part Emphasis of the 'Western' reviser it is difficult to find any trace. In one in interests.
 $\kappa a i{ }^{\prime}$ 'Iovסal ${ }^{\omega} \nu$ is substituted oi 'Iovoaiou $\sigma \grave{\nu} \nu \tau 0 \hat{s}$ é $\theta \nu \in \sigma(\nu)$ the hostile attitude of the Jews receives special stress, and xxiv. 5 , in the speech of Tertullus, the change from кıvov̂vтa $\sigma \tau \dot{a} \sigma e \iota s$
 tem seditiones non tantum generi nostro sed fere universo orbe terrarum et ommsbus Judeis (gig) betrays a Gentile's feeling that any statement is inadequate which implies that Christianity in the Apostolic age was limited to Jewry. ${ }^{2}$ This motive may also have been at work in ii. 17, where a certain emphasis attaches to the 'Western' change of $\dot{v} \mu \omega \hat{\nu}$ to aj่ $\tau \hat{\omega} \nu$ in two instances, and to the omission of the pronoun altogether in the other two. The reference is thus thrown back to $\pi$ á $\sigma a s$ $\sigma$ ápкas (D), and the universal purpose of God for all mankind, in distinction from Israel, is brought into the prophecy. Perhaps the substitution of $\kappa$ ó $\sigma \mu_{0 \nu}$ for $\lambda a o ́ v$, Acts ii. 47 (D d), is to be included here as a further illustration.

Another trait, possibly connected with the motive just mentioned, which deserves to be broadly investigated and more fully studied, is the tendency seen, for instance, in Acts xx . 21 , where $\pi i \sigma \tau \iota \nu$ रıdे тov̂ кupiov $\dot{\eta} \mu \hat{\omega} \nu$ 'I $\eta \sigma o \hat{v} \mathrm{X} \rho \iota \sigma \tau o v ̂$ is substituted for
 for $\pi \iota \sigma \tau \eta े \nu ~ \tau \hat{\varphi} \kappa \nu \rho i \varphi$. These variants, though often small, do not all lack purpose; they suggest a desire on the part of the editor to indicate that the 'sebomenoi' won by the apostles were converted from the status of heathen to the true God through Christ, not merely from Jewish faith to Christianity.

[^137]
## cozxxiv THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANTTY

Not Montanishic.

Made in Greek.

That a considerable part of the variants and additions of the 'Western' test are due to a Montanist has been strongly urged, chiefly on the ground of their relation to the Acts of Perpetua and their repeated emphasis on the activity of the Holy Spirit and His presence in Christians. ${ }^{1}$ But in fact the 'Western' text of Acts is what we should expect to find used in Africa in the year 203, and there is no reason to suppose that Perpetua's text differed from that of her Catholic contemporaries. The emphasis on the Holy Spirit (in itself wholly in accord with the Ideas and habit of the author of the book) can equally well have proceeded from an early second-century reviser who was untouched by any sectarian movement. ${ }^{2}$ And the supposed indication of Montanist tendency is more than matched, and is perhaps actually disproved, by the somewhat clearer, though slight, indication of what may fairly be called ' anti-feminist' tendency in the variants of xvii. 12 and of chapter $x$ viii.

The theories of a Latin and of a Syrisc origin of the ' Western' text have been discussed above, pp. lxxii-lxxx, in connexion with the description of Codex Bezze. The dependence of both the Old Latin and the Old Syriso, as well as, in part, the Sahidic, on the 'Western' revision, and the presence of a great number of the most characteristic ' Western' readings in Greek mss. of all ages from the third or fourth century on (including perhaps the copy used by Philoxenus in Mesopotamia in 508) makes it impossible

[^138]to accept either of these mherently improbable theories. The revision was certainly made in Greek. ${ }^{1}$

It has already been observed that 'Western' readings are Genume sometimes to be recognized as superior to their rivals. A fewr ${ }^{\text {readmgs in }}$, in times it is possible to detect in ' Western ' readings words probably text. contained in the original which have disappeared in other wit-
 кai Múpa (of Greek mss. only in D); xxvii. $5 \delta_{i}{ }^{\prime} \dot{\eta} \mu \in \rho \omega ̂ \nu$ סєкáteryтє ( $614 \mathrm{minn} \mathrm{hcl} \times$ ). There may be others.

On the other hand, since the ' Western ' rexiser's regular habit was to expand, and since in his expansion he usually shows himself punctilious to represent somehow every element of the text before him, any omissions in the 'Western' text of what the other text contains deserve special attention, and sometimes give evidence, more or less conclusive, that the text of $B$, on its side, has suffered expansion. The most widely recognized instances of this sort in the New Testament are the ' Western non-interpolations ' in the Gospels pointed out by Westcott and Hort, ${ }^{2}$ chiefly from the last three chapters of Luke. In Acts i. 2 the 'Western' text is plainly related to the 'non-interpolated' text of Luke xxiv. 51. A striking example in Acts is the readıng (with three instead of four " provisos ") in Acts xv. 20, 29, xxi. 25. It must

[^139]never be forgotten that the basis of the＇Western＇revsion was a text far more ancient than any uss．now extant or even any considerable patristic testimony still accessible to us．

Abbrevia－ tron and omussions in ＇Western＇ text．

In drawing inferences，however，from＇Western＇omissions caution is necessary，because occasionally the＇Western＇text omits something which can hardly have been lacking in the original ；and this uncertainty is increased by the circumstance that not infrequently，where the question arises，our knowledge of the＇Western＇text is derived from a single source，so that the omission may be due to an idiosyncrasy of the sole witness．${ }^{1}$ Noteworthy instances，apart from those mentioned above（pp． lexiii f．），are the following：

Acts iii．16，$\dot{\eta} \delta \iota^{\prime}$ av่rov̂，om h．

ix． 12 ，where $h$ omits the whole verse，this page of $D$ being no longer extant．
 D d gig Aug（h is lacking）．
 the sentence）．
 in $d ; h$ is lacking）．



xxvii．1，$\sigma \pi \epsilon i \rho \eta s \sum_{\epsilon} \beta a \sigma \tau \eta \hat{\eta}_{s}$, om $h$（the words are included in the paraphrase of the hel． mg ）．

2，eis rov̀s катd тìv＇A
2，Өeбनa入ovuкéws．Nothing corresponds to this in h ．
3，$\tau \hat{\eta}$ ．．．é $\tau \in f \rho a \underline{,}$ ，om h．
6，ка́кє仑̂．é火ê̂̀ is not represented in h．
6，єis av̉тó，om h sah．
7，$\mu^{\prime} \lambda^{\prime}$ es，om h．

${ }^{1}$ On these omissions see H．Coppreters，op．ott．pp．201－205．

Not Montanslic.

Made in Greek.

That a considerable part of the variants and additions of the 'Western' text are due to a Montanist has been strongly urged, chiefly on the ground of their relation to the Acts of Perpetua and their repeated emphasis on the activity of the Holy Spirit and His presence in Christians. ${ }^{1}$ But in fact the 'Western' text of Acts is what we should expect to find used in Africa in the year 203, and there is no reason to suppose that Perpetua's text differed from that of her Catholic contemporaries. The emphasis on the Holy Spirit (in itself wholly in accord with the ideas and habit of the author of the book) can equally well have proceeded from an early second-century reviser who was untouched by any sectarian movement. ${ }^{2}$ And the supposed indication of Montanist tendency is more than matched, and is perhaps actually disproved, by the somewhat clearer, though slight, indication of what may fairly be called ' anti-feminist' tendency in the variants of xvii. 12 and of chapter sviii

The theories of a Latin and of a Syriac origin of the ' Western' text have been discussed above, $p p$. lxaii-luxx, in connexion with the description of Codex Bezze. The dependence of both the Old Latin and the Old Syriac, as well as, in part, the Sahidic, on the 'Western' revision, and the presence of a great number of the most characteristic ' Western' readings in Greek uss. of all ages from the third or fourth century on (including parhaps the copy used by Philozenus in Mesopotamia in 508) makes it impossible
${ }^{1}$ So J. R. Harris, Ooder Bezae, 1891, pp. 148-153, 221-225. P. Corssen, Göttingische gelehste Anveigen, 1896, pp. 445 f ., rests the case for a Montanistho
 It may be mentioned here that J. R. Harris, 'New Points of View in Textual Criticism,' Exppositor, 1914, Vol. VIL., pp. 318-320, urges that the omission by Coder Bezze of avareӨpapuevos and avtw in Luke iv. 16 is a Marcionite alteration.
${ }^{3}$ The later use by schismatios of Latin texte, and of versions dependent on the Latin, whioh had a definite 'Weatern' oharacter, was not due, as some might suppose, to a schismatic or haretical interest in a non-ecolesiastncal text, but to the fact that the geographioal relations of these movementa led them to use the ourcent Latin text of Lenguedoc, which by resson of ite subjeotion to Spanish, and so to Afrioan, influenoe wes impregnated with 'Western' readings. These late 'Western' texte, Latin, Romance, and Germanic, have been transmitted to us both through correot ecolesiastical and through sahismatic channels. See above, pp. accuv-axdii.
to accept either of these inharently improbable theories. The revision was certaialy made in Greek. ${ }^{1}$

It has already been observed that 'Western' readings are Gemino sometimes to be recognized as superior to their rivals. A fer readings n, times it is posssble to detect in ' Western' readnngs words probably tert contained in the original which have disappeared in other wit-

 סeкátevte ( $614 \mathrm{minn} \mathrm{hcl} \times$ ). There may be others.

On the other hand, since the 'Western ' reviser's regular habit was to expand, and since in his expansion he usually shows himself punctilious to represent somehow every element of the text before him, any omissions in the 'Western' text of what the other text contains deserve special attention, and sometimes give evidence, more or less conclusive, that the text of $B$, on its side, has suffered expansion. The most widely recognized instances of this sort in the New Testament are the ' Western non-interpolstions' in the Gospels pointed out by Westoott and Hort, ${ }^{2}$ chiefly from the last three chaptars of Lake. In Acts i. 2 the ' Western' text is plainly related to the 'non-interpolated' text of Luke xaiv. 51. A striking example in Acts is the reading (with three instead of four " provisos") in Acts xV. 20, 29, xxi. 25. It must

[^140]coxxavi THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY
never be forgotten that the basis of the 'Western' revision was a text far more ancient than any us. now extant or even any considerable patristic testimony still accessible to us.

In drawing inferences, however, from 'Western' omissions caution is necessary, because occasionally the 'Western' text omits something which can hardly have been lacking in the original ; and this uncertainty is increased by the circumstance that not infrequently, where the question arises, our knowledge of the ' Western' text is derived from a single source, so that the omission may be due to an idiosyncrasy of the sole witness. ${ }^{1}$ Noteworthy instances, apart from those mentioned above (pp. lxaiii f.), are the following:

Acts iii. 16, $\dot{\eta} \quad \delta i{ }^{\prime}$ av่тov̂, om h.
iv. 5 , दो ' 'Iepovaà $\eta \mu$, om h pesh.
ix. 12 , where h omits the whole verse, this page of D being no longer extant.
 D d gig Aug (h is lacking).
 the sentence).
 in $d ; h$ is lacking).



xxvii 1, $\sigma \pi \in i p \eta s \sum_{e} \beta a \sigma \tau \eta$ s, om h (the words are included in the paraphrase of the hal. mg ).

2, Өєбба入ovucécos. Nothing corresponds to this in h.
3, Tî . . . é $\tau \in \mathfrak{f} p a$, om h.
6, $\kappa$ cá火є̂̂. écê̂l is not represented in h.
6, eis aủtó, om h sah.


${ }^{1}$ On theee omisions see H. Coppieters, op. cit. pp. 201-205
following reading note the words of h , ande cumn tulissemnus, which may be an undecipherable survival of the translation of some Greek words.

7, кaтd $\sum$ इa $\mu \omega \omega \nu \eta \nu$, om h.

8, $\Lambda a \sigma^{\epsilon} a$, om h.
10, тои̂ фортíov каí, om h.
 $\chi \in \iota \mu a \sigma l a \nu$ oi $\pi \lambda \in l o \nu \in s$, om h.


Other omissions, not too numerous, can be gathered from the collation of Codex Bezae and from the apparatus of Wordsworth and White's Vulgate, and some are noticed in the Textual Notes below. On the instances given above the following comments may be made.

The omission (D d gig Aug) from xvii. 18 is probably an accident, which may be suspected to have affected the African translation, and in D may be due to the influence of the Latin side. In xviii. 3 the omission (D d gig, but not h) is probably due to an oversight in the process of combining the non-western and 'Western ${ }^{2}$ texts, a process which is here observable both in D d and gig, and may or may not have taken place independently in the two. In xxi. 39 the omission (D) is probably accidental.

For the omissions of $h$ (which nearly all happen to lie in sections where D is defective) confirmation would seem to present itself in only two instances. The omission of the whole verse ix. 12 cannot give the original text, for $\pi \rho o \sigma e v v^{\prime} \chi \tau a l$ is almost meaningless without it. 1 On xxvi. 22 there is nothing to say. In xxvi. 26 the whole verse appears in an abridged form, and a similar abridgment seems to be the cause of most of the omissions in xxvii. 1-13. The strange text, indeed, of the latter section can be excused by the difficulty of the geographical and other

[^141]Substititutions in 'Western ${ }^{\prime}$ toxt.
"Wertarn' readngs with substanthal content.
technical expressions, which have also led to extraordinary later corruption in the Latin text itself. For the omissions by $h$ in chapter axvii a 'Western non-interpolation' can be seriously suspected only in the case of $\Theta e \sigma \sigma a \lambda o v \iota \kappa \epsilon \in \omega s$, vs. 2, and of eis à̇тó, vs. 6. In rs. 2 Өє $\sigma \sigma a \lambda o \nu \iota \kappa \epsilon \in \omega s$, the complicated evidence is not easy to interpret satisfactorily, and Acts x. 4 can have served as the source for an interpolation in the B-text, as it certainly has for the longer one found in some forms of the 'Western' text. In vs. 6 sah coincides with h in omitting eis aủzó. In connexion with the omissions here commented on it should be mentioned that the best text of the Vulgate omits the whole verse xviii. 4, probably through some accident in connexion with the change from the 'Western' to the very different non-western form of the verse. ${ }^{1}$
'Western' substitutions of one word or phrase for another rarely commend themselves as probably right. Yet there are a

 for $\delta$ evtépq. The instances of all kinds where the 'Western' reading seems to me preferable to that of Codex Vaticanus are mentioned in the Apparatus to the text below.

Fmphasis has been laid above on the lack of positive substance in most of the varisnts of the 'Western' text. To this observation there are exceptions, mostly additions, in which a substantial statement is made, or at least the ' Western ' text is characterized by greater vigour and boldness than usual, but the fewness of these cases is impressive. ${ }^{2}$ In several instances, as we have seen, iv. 6 ('I wváAas), xv. 20, 29 and $x$. 25 (the omission of 'things strangled '), xx. 15 (Trogylia) and xei. I (Myra), xxvii. 5 (' for

[^142]fifteen days ') the corruption is probably on the side of the nonwestern text. Apart from these the following are among the most notable cases ; except where otherwise indicated they occur in D, sometimes with further Latin and Syriac attestation :

Acts xi. 28. The introduction of $\dot{\eta} \mu \omega \hat{\nu}$ in the expansion. For other sporadic instances of the introduction of the first person in various witnesses cf. xvi. 8 (Irenaeus), xvi. 13 (BAC 81 sah), xxi. 29 (D), xxvii. 19 (Antiochian). The converse change of the first person to the thard is more common ; cf. xvi. 17 (L etc.), xx. 5 (D. cf. cod. 2147), xx. 7 (Antiochian), xxi. 1 (cod. 255), xxi. 8 (Antiochian), xxi. 10 ( $(\mathrm{s})$, xxvii. 1 (P etc.), xxviii. 1 (Antiochian), xxviii. 16 (H).
xii. 10 , тov̀s $\bar{\zeta} \beta a \theta \mu o v ́ s . ~$
xiv. 20, et [cum disce]ssisset populus vespere, h .


xv. 20, 29. Besides the absence of 'things strangled,' the addition, in the later form of the 'Western' text, of the (negative) Golden Rule.






xix. 28, סранóvтes eis тò àa $\mu$ фоסov.


exiii. 23, ‘they (or he) said: They are ready (or let them be ready) to go,' hcl. mg.



Others might be added to the above; it is a question of the impression of boldness made by the variant. Comments will be found in the Textual Notes below. Nearly all of the variants just

The basio text and the rewriting

Dete

Place of
cited fall fairly within the range of the reviser's habit of work. Two only stand out from the others as parhaps implying real additional knowledge : xix. 9 (' from the fifth to the tenth hour '), which may, however, come from a knowledge of the usual custom in such a room as the School of Tyrannus, and xii. 10 (' the seven steps ') which has so far defied satisfactory explanation.

The 'Western' text thus includes two elements: an ancient base, which would be of the greatest possible value if it could be recorered, and the paraphrastic rewriting of a second-century Christian. In the Acts, variants not represanted in any of the Old Uncial group but probably drawn from the ancient base have so far been found in but few instances, and even in the case of variations between the Old Uncials the 'Western' taxt seldom provides the clear and useful evidence which might have been expected. B. Weiss ${ }^{1}$ finds about ten cases where $D$ agrees with wrong readings represented otherwise by B alone, and about twenty where D and B agree, without other support, in what appear to be the right readings. It is possible that further detailed study might lead, within limited range, to valuable conolusions, but the investigation is made difficult because Codex Bezze has been so much conformed in detail to the non-western Greek and to the Latin. In the Gospels, the 'Western' text appears to include the same two elements-an ancient base and a paraphrastic rewriting, and there it is not unlikely that the ancient base is to be detected in a larger proportion of cases than in Acts.

On the date of the 'Western' rewriting of Acts the evidence which carries it back as early as the first half of the second century has already been discussed (above, pp. coxxiii-iv). Any closer estimate does not seem possible, although an early date in the period is probable on general grounds.
Equally impossible to determine with certainty is its place of origin and centre of duffusion. It was brought to Northern

[^143]Africa and to Lyons in Gaul in the second century, and at least the 'Western' Gospels came to Rome (Justin Martyr, Hippolytus) at not far from the same date. In the same century the ' Western ' Gospels were used by Clement of Alexandria, and the papyrus of Acts of the third or fourth century, as well as one of the strands woven into the Sahidic version, indicate that in the third century the ' Western' text of Acts was current in Egypt. The Diatessaron in Syria, perhaps based on a Greek text brought from Rome, and likewise the 'separate' Syriac Gospels, show 'Western' character, and the same was true of Marcion's Greek text of Luke, perhaps brought from Pontus, perhaps acquired at Rome. In Syria, again, the first translation of Acts into the vernacular (of unknown, but certainly very early, date) was made from a thorough-going 'Western' text and continued in use beyond the fourth century. In the third century the Didascalia evidences the use of the 'Western' text of Acts in Syria or Palestine. It would seem probable that at the end of the second century no region of the Christian world was unacquainted with the 'Western' text of Acts.

For the source of this wide diffusion we should naturally look to some central locality. For those who do not hold Blass's theory nothing points with any decisiveness to Rome. Even if the Carthaginians received their Christianity and their first copies of the Greek New Testament from Rome (which is by no means certain ${ }^{1}$ ), this would not lead to the inference that Rome was the centre of diffusion of the 'Western' teat to any other region, least of all to the Orient. ${ }^{2}$ The analogy of the sources of the

[^144]African text of the Psalter (abore, p. cxxvi) is ambiguous. The source to which the Syriac-speaking Christians first looked for their Greek ysss. may have been Antioch or Caesarea or even Alexandria, although a certain presumption would hold in favour of Greek-speaking Syria or Palestine. The evidence upon which Ramsay relies for his belief that the 'Western' reviser was peculiarly familiar with the geography and customs of Asia Minor is incondusive. ${ }^{1}$ No one of these lines of inquiry or general probabilities leads to any conclusion.

Knowledge of Hebret and of Palestine.

One small group of facts, however, especially if it can be extended by further observations, is suggestive. While, as has been shown above (p. ccexxiii), the 'Western' text seems to have come from a Gentile Christian source, yetin at least two instances it shows dependence on the Hebrew Old Testament. In the utterance of Jesus on the cross Codex Bezse reads, both Matt. xxvii. 46 and Mark xv. 34, $\eta \lambda \epsilon \iota$ $\eta \lambda e \iota ~ \lambda a \mu a ~ \zeta a \phi \theta a v \epsilon \iota-$-in the first and last words, at least, showing that the writer is transliterating the Hebrew of Psalm xxii. 1, not the Aramaic equivalent to be seen in the Old Uncial $\in \lambda \omega \iota$ e $\lambda_{c o \iota} \lambda_{\epsilon \mu} \sigma a \beta a \chi \theta a v \epsilon \iota$. That this is not a mere pecoliarity of Codex Bezae is shown by the similar reading of various Old Latin mss., as well as by the readings of Greek mss. ${ }^{2}$ Again, in Matt. xiii. 15, a $k$ Irenaeus (Latin translation

[^145]only) substitute imperatives for è èmaरív $\nu \eta$, ${ }^{\eta} \kappa o v \sigma a \nu, ~ e ̀ \kappa a ́ \mu \mu \nu \sigma a \nu, ~$ showing unmistakable dependence on the Hebrew, in distinction from the LXX, of Ps. ri. $10 .^{1}$ In the latter passage (Matt. xiii. 15) the possibility is, indeed, present that the 'Western' text of the Old Latin and Irenaeus represents the original readings of the Greek Matthew, lost in the other witnesses, in all of which a correction from the LXX might be supposed to have been introduced. If the case stood alone, this would perhaps be the better inference. But in the words from the cross such an explanation is not admissible, for here there is no room for LXX influence. The non-western texts are probably original, for an alteration, under the influence of the Hebrew Bible, from Aramaic to Hebrew is more easily conceivable than the reverse movement; but in either case contact with Semitic centres would be indicated. ${ }^{2}$ To
aving form substantially as given above; (3) in Mark, sCLL boh do the same, but B shows ' Western' traces, reading $\lambda$ a $\mu$ a with D , and further recalling D by the ambiguous saßaфөavec. The later (Antioahian) uncials in Matthew follow D in reading $\eta \lambda_{\mathrm{s}}$, but approximate to the Old Uncial text in $\lambda_{\text {ec }} \mu$ a ( $\lambda_{\mu} \mu$ a), and agree with it in $\sigma a \beta a x \theta a v i$; in Mark they go with the Old Uncial text,
 in individual mass. abound. The Hebraining word most characternstic of the 'Western' text and most consistently rejected by all others (except partly in the monstrosity found in $B$ ) is jaф0apel.
${ }^{1}$ Hans von Soden, Das lateinische Neue Testament in Afriker (Texte und Untersuahungen xxam ), pp. 213 f.
${ }^{2}$ On certain strange readings in the Gospels, perhaps of Semitic orgin, see F. H. Chase, The Syro-Latin Teaxt of the Gospels, 1895, pp. 109-111. In John xi. 54 इapqoupeıv D, Sapfurim d, is the name of Sepphorns, about ten miles south of which lay a Gelilean town Ephraim; the closer identification of the 'town called Ephraim,' as in 'the country of Sepphoris,' though donbtless mistaken, would thas testify to the knowledge of Palestinian geography possessed by the editor of the 'Western' text. There is no sufficient reason for suspeoting hare the eoho of a Semitic shem. See Zahn, Neue kirchliche Zeitschrift, 1908. pp. 38 f.; Schurer, Geschichte des judischen Volkes im Zeitalter Jesu Chrrsti, 2nd ed., vol ï., 1888, p. 121, note 358; 4th ed, vol. ii., 1907, p. 210, note 490, "Hier ist, wie die Namensform zeigt, sioher Sepphoris
 no convincing explanation has been offered. Chase, The Old Syriac Bllement in the Teart of Codex Berae, 1803, pp. 138-148, quotes a laxge part of a review by Sanday, in The Guardian, May 18 and 25, 1892, in which the following evidence is adduoed for Antioch as the birthplace of the 'Western' text: (1) Lake iii. 1, exirporevopros is correctly substitated for "the vague and general" $\eta \gamma$ repovevovros; Mark mii. 14, the correct

## codliv THE BEGENNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

these examples the form Bapıncovia, Acts xiii. 6 , may be added, for the additional (fourth) syllable, attested by several witnesses, seems clearly due to an attempt to give a Greek transliteration of the Semitic 'ain by a method which implies knowledge of Semitic sounds. Similarly the second vowel of the 'Western' form $\Sigma$ inceas for $^{\text {Silas seems intended to represent a Semitic }}$ guttural (see below, pp. 269 f .). Knowledge of Hebrew, and of Semitic forms of names, on the part of Greek-speaking Gentile Christians, is more readily accounted for if the 'Western' teart arose in Palestine or Syris. ${ }^{1}$ Nor is it wholly without aignificance that in xiii. 33 the (probably original) reading $\pi \rho \omega \tau \omega$, whioh accorded with Jewish usage, did not give the offence which early caused it in Alazandria to be altered to devtepo under the influence of the LXX. In Acts iii. 11 the ' Western' reviser seems to show independent knowledge of the plan of the temple-area at Jeruasalem (see the Exegetical Note on that passage).
moln
nis.

Our conclusion, then, is that the 'Western' text was made before, and perhaps long before, the year 150, by a Greek-speaking
eтькефа入atoy for кприбор. (2) Matt. $\mathbf{x x v L}$. 46, Mark xv. 34 (as above); Mark v. 41, the fuller form кovu, as written bat not spoken in Aramaic (not pecaliar to 'Western' witnesses) ; Luke xvi. 20, the Semitic eleazarus (ce C T)
 to 'Western ' witnesses, but intalligently preserved by them). These readings are certainly in accord with the attribution to Antroah, but Sandsy's further argument that the Latin version itself was made there does not have adequate support either from the fact that in Luke mx. 20 e (Codex Palatinus) renders ${ }_{\eta} \boldsymbol{\gamma} \mu \mathrm{u} \boldsymbol{y}$ by the appropriste Latin legatus or from the more general considerations presented (Chase, op. cit. pp. 141 f.).
${ }^{1}$ Several other Semitisms pointed out in the 'Western' text have no bearing on the matter disoussed in the text, and are to be asoribed to a variety of causes. The frequent use of rore as a partiole of continuation is probably not significant as mdicating tranalation from the Aramaio; for a list of instances see Zahn, Komsnenter, p. 263, note 85. Neatle's explanation (Studien und Krutiben, vol wxw., 1896, pp. 102-104) of iii. 47, коб $\mu$ op for $\lambda$ aoy, from a confusion of Aramaic 'alma and 'amma; and of iii. 14, aßapupare for $\eta p r \eta \sigma a \sigma \theta$ e, from Aramsio kebar and kebad, does not commend itself as probable. The theory of Aramaic sources of Acts does not throw light on the two forms of the Greek tert, except in so far as one of these latter may have corrected awkwariness of Greak expression which had been originally occasioned by exceasive literal. ness of tranalation of an Aramaic onginal.

Christian who knew something of Hebrew, in the East, perhaps in Syria or Palestine. The introduction of ' we ' in the ' Western' text of xi. 27 possibly gives some colour to the guess that the place was Antooch. ${ }^{1}$ The reviser's aim was to improve the text, not to restore it, and he lived not far from the time when the New Testament canon in its nucleus was first definitely assembled. It is tempting to suggest that the 'Western' text was made when Christian books valued for their antiquity and worth were gathered and disseminated in a collection which afterwards became the New Testament, and that the two processes were parts of the same great event, perhaps at Antioch-in other words, that the ' Western' text was the original 'canonical ' text (if the anachronism can be pardoned) which was later supplanted by a ' pre-canonical' text of superior age and merit. ${ }^{2}$ But such
${ }^{1}$ Hort, 'Introduction'' p. 108, says: "On the whole we are disposed to suspect that the 'Western' text took its rise in North-western Syria or Asia Minor, and that it was soon carried to Rome, and thence spread in different directions to North Africa and most of the countries of Europe. From Northwestern Syria it would easuly pass through Palestme and Egypt to Ethiopia."
${ }^{2}$ Ambrosiaster (376-385), who believed the Latin Scriptures, as used by Tertullian, Victorinus, and Cyprian, to represent the uncorrupted Greek original, may have had some historical knowledge of the process which had actually taken place, when he so confidently asserted that the non-western Greek text was introduced by "sofistae Graecorum." (Cf. likewise Dionysius of Corinth ap. Eus. h.e. 1v. 23, 12.) The passages are as follows:

On Romans v. 14: Fit tamen sic praescribere nobis volunt de Graecis codicibus, quasi non ipsi ab invicem discrepent; quod fecit studrom contentions. quia enim propria quis auctoritate uta non potest ad victornam, verbs legis adulterat, ut sensum suam quasi verbis legis adserat, uti non ratio sed auctoritas praescribere videatur. constat autem quosdam Latmos porro olim de veteribus Graeus translatos codicibus, quos incorruptos simplicitas temporum servavit et probat: postquam autem a concordia animis disaidentibus et hereticis perturbantibus torqueri quaestones coeperunt, multa inmutata sunt ad sensum humsnum, ut hoc contineretur litteris. quod homini videretar. unde et ipsi Graeai diversos codices habent. hoc antem verum arbitror, quando et ratio et historia et auctoritas conservatur: nam hodie quae in Latinus reprehenduntur codicibus sic invenuontur a veteribus posita, Tertulliano et Viotorino et Cypriano.

On Galatians ii. 1-2: Praeterea, cum legem dedissent non molestari eos qui ex gentibus credebant, sed ut ab his tantum observarent, id est, a sanguine et fornicatione et idolatris, nume dioant sofistas Graecorum, qui subi peritiam vindicant, naturaliter subtilitate ingenii se vigere, quse tradita sunt gentibus observanda. quae ignorabant, an quae sciebant? sed quo modo fieri potest ut aliquis discat es quae novit ? ergo haec inlicite esse ostensa sant gentibus,

## coxlvi THE BEGLNNINGS OF CHRISTTANITY

a theory involves many considerations, and would have grave consequences for the earliest history of the New Testament canon; and it cannot be discussed in the present Essag. ${ }^{1}$

Reconstractions of the
"Western' Tert.

The reconstruction of the 'Western' teat of Acts in a Greek form which shall be superior to the confused and altered text of Codex Bezae is a task which is capable of only approximate execution. Blass's text (Acta Apostolorum, sive Lucae ad Theophalum liber aleer, secundum formam quae vrdetur Romanam, 1896) was constructed under the influence of his theory of two editions from the same author; it suffers from the influence of that theory, from insufficient weighing of the precise character of all the hetarogeneons witnesses, and from arbitrariness of judgment. Hilgenfeld's test (Acta apostolorum graece et latine, 1899) is founded on the editor's judgment of the superiority of the 'Western' text, bat is inadequate. ${ }^{2}$ Zahn agrees with Blass's theory, and his Greek text (Die Urausgabe der Apostelgeschichte des Incass, 1916), with its admirable apparatus, is of great and permanent value, and approaches the ideal much more closely than either of the other reconstructions, but at many points other scholars will find occasion to reach a different conclusion as to what the original ' Western' text probably read.
quae putabsint licere, so per hoo non utique ab homicidio prohibitn sunt, com jubentur a sanguine observare; sed hoc acceperunt quod Noe a deo diducerat, ut observarent a sangoine edendo cum carne. nam quo modo fieri poterat ut Romanus legibus imbuti, quorum tanta anctoritas in servandis mandatis est, nescirent homioidrom non ease faciendom, quippe com adulteros et homicidas et falsos testes et fures et maleficos et ceterorum malorum admissores puniant leges Romense ? denique tuis haec mandata ab apostolis et senioribus data repperiuntur, quae ignorant leges Romanae, id est ut observent ae ab idolatris et sangune, siout Noe, et a fomncatione. quae sofiatse Graacorum non intellegentes, scientes tamen a sanguine abstinendom, adulterarunt scripturam, quartrom mandatum addentes, 'et a suffocato' observandum(v.h. abstinendum); quod, puto, nunc dei nuto intellecturi sunt, quis jam supra diotam erat, quod addiderunt.

I A cartain approach to the general view hare suggested is made in the important article by J. Chapman, 'The Earlieat New Testament,' Pherpositor, 1805, vol. 工in pp. 119-12", the theme of which is "the contents of the Western Now Teatament."

2 See Corssen's review, with muah instractive discussion of the general subjeot, in Gomingische gelehrls Arzeigen, vol. 183, 1901, pp. 1-15.

## Noter on von Soden's View of his supposed I-Tiext of Aots

Von Soden has tried to show that the witnesses to the 'Western' text owe their peculiarities to a variety of causes, at work in various ways in the individual cases, and that the I-text as a whole, when properly clarified and recovered, is closely akin to the H-text and to the base of the K-text. Under his view the ordinary conception of the 'Western' text as a strikingly divergent text, which may have been due to a rewriting, largely disappears. Comment on this view is in place here.

As a rule, though not quite always, the mixed character of the witnesses to the 'Western' text of Acts, and the fragmentary nature of many of them, make the positive fact of the presence of a 'Western' reading in one or more of them much more important than the absence of any given 'Western' reading from the great mass of them. That von Soden missed this is the great source of weakness in his treatment of the ' Western' text. The original 'Western' text must be regarded as a paraphrastic text which differed from the Old Uncial text more radically and completely than any of its descendants, and which in a long course of history in widely distant localities has been combined by various mixtures with the competing texts, so that in the extant Greek documents it nowhere exists in its purity, but only in a weakened form or (in most cases) in isolated fragments. Through the recogaition and combination of these survivals, now found in strangely scattered places, the text which once existed in unity can be measurably recovered. Von Soden, on the contrary, took as the primary subject of his study not the scattered 'Western' fragments, recognizable even though attested by only one or two of the witnesses, but the agreements between the msin types of 'Western' witnesses; thus he hoped to arrive at their common base. So in D he not only first purges the text of its obvious latinizations, and of the conflations and substitutions from the non-western text, and of its own individual

## coxlviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

vagaries, as every student must do before using it as a ' Western witness, but carries this process to an unreasonable extreme, by the use of the I-codices, so that all that is left for his I-text is a comparatively harmless body of readings capable of serving as a common base for all the I-codices, and from which nearly all the readings that make the group interesting have been dropped as later corruptions of the original I-text. This means in practice that the weaker representatives of the 'Western' textual tradition are taken as the standard, and that from the more characteristic members of the group (like D) only those parts are used which stand on this lower level. The result is the supposed discovery that for the most part the I-text was merely one particular selection and combination among others, all drawn from the variant readings which circulated in the second and third centuries. That may have been the case with the text of Eusebius, with which von Soden identifies his I-text, but the 'Western' text as found in the African Latin or, in damaged form, in Codex Bezae is not to be explained from such an origin. The list of readings in which von Soden finds that the I-text differed from the H-text is a short one, covering barely a page and a half (pp. 1756-1758), and, apparently, in not a single case among these few is the reading ascribed to the I-text foreign to the H-text, or at least to some one or more of the H-codices. The I-text, as a really distinct form of text, has evaporated. In von Soden's apparatus (in his volume ii.), in Acts, chaps. i.-v., I in black-faced type occurs about thirty-eight times, indicating cases where the editor thinks he has surely identified the Ireading (cf. vol. ii. p. 25). Of these, twenty-eight agree with the black-faced H, two more with Codex B, four more with blackfaced K. In the face of these facts there can be little confidence that what von Soden calls the I-text in Acts represents any real entity that ever actually existed. At best it would seem to be merely a mixed text of late date. At the close of his discussion the really interesting readings, which successively, one class after another, have previously been thrown to one side as not a part
of the I-text, are brought to the front again, and von Soden argues (pp. 1833 f.) from the diversity and kaleidoscopic combinations of the witnesses that these have all "enriched" their text from a common source. That is perhaps true of most or all of the mixed I-codices (including Codex Laudianus) which, with Codex Bezae, make up von Soden's lists of I-groups; but for Codex Bezae and the manuscripts containing Old Latin readings (but not for Codex Laudianus) the process seems to have been the reverse of this. Rather, by gradual stages and under the intricate working of various forces, a 'Western' archetypal text has been impoverished, and the resulting text brought to correspond more and more closely. to the types which became prevalent in the fourth century and thereafter. Von Soden's assemblage and grouping of the numerous I-codices was novel, and possesses great permanent value; and all who study the text of any section of the New Testament have occasion for gratitude to its author; but in his attempt to recover an I-text, his treatment, at any rate for the Book of Acts, has confused two wholly different phenomena, and has thus led him to entirely wrong conclusions.

## 4. THE OLD UNCIAL TEXT

Witnemen Ir we may conclude that the 'Western' text of Acts was due to a rewriting which took place early in the second century, it follows that the original text in greater or less purity has been preserved for us by the witnesses here termed the 'Old Uncial' group. The chief of these are BrAC 81 and other minuscales (von Soden's H-group; see above, p. xeviv), together with many of the papyri and other ancient fragments, the Sahidic, and especially the Bohairic version. ${ }^{1}$ Probably the oldest form of the Georgian version belongs with these, as does the Latin Vulgate. The meagre citations of Clement of Alexandria and Origen are sufficient to justify the inclusion of those fathers in the list, and here belong also the later Alexandrian writers-Athanasius, Didymus, Cyril of Alexandria, Cosmas Indicopleustes.
Alorandrie Nearly all of this evidence can be traced to Alexandria, or at least to Egypt. That country seems to have been the place of origin of codices BN 81 ; and the papyri are all Egyptian, as are most of the other early fragments (fourth to seventh contury) which show the characteristics of this text. The Alexsndrian writers who quote this text in Acts cover the whole period from the end of the second to the middle of the sisth century, and no Alexandrian writers appear in those centuries who used any other text for our book. The two vernacular Egyptian versions speak for themselves; and Jerome was dependent on Alexandrian learning. Of the codices, however, the provenance of $\mathbf{A}$ and $\mathbf{C}$ is

[^146]doubtful; as we have seen, A may have come from Constantinople. Two fragments containing this text (fifth century and seventh century) have come through Georgian hands, ${ }^{1}$ one (seventh century) through Syrian ; but these indications throw little light on the earlier use of the Old Uncial text. We have at present no direct knowledge as to what type of Acts was current in the Greek-speaking regions of Palestine and Syria in the second century, or in Asia Minor or Greece in the second and third centuries, before the rise of the Antiochian revision in the fourth century and the spread of that revision and of mixed texts in the subsequent period. As for the Latin-speaking Cbristianity of the West and the Syriac-speaking Christians of the East, no evidence has as yet been adduced to show that any other Greek text than the 'Western' had made its way into these lands earlier than the fourth century in the West and the fifth century in the East.

On the other hand, against the supposition that the Old Uncial text remsined through the centuries the only text known in Alexandria, we may take warning from the fact that the "very accurate and approved " copy from which the Harclean Syriac was revised in Alezandria in 616 was of the Antiochian type, and from the discovery in the Genizah at Cairo of a sixth-century palimpsest fragment (093) with an excellent Antiochian text. Of the later diffusion of the Old Uncial text something could be learned by study of the minascules belonging to this group and named above (p. xaiv). Such a study might possibly throw light on the earlier history as well If Hesychius prepared a recension of the New Testament, it was before the time of Jerome, and would have to be looked for somewhere among the Old Uncial witnesses, but, as has already been sufficiently emphasized, this elusive personage constitutes a problem, not a datum, of criticism. ${ }^{2}$

[^147]calii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

Greek codicen.

As documents of the Old Uncial text of Acts in Greek, codices BxAC 81 are chiefly to be considered. Next to them, bat at a considerable remove, and much more mixed in character, would probably come $\Psi$ and 33 (" the queen of the cursives "). Von Soden states (pp. 1668 f.) that 326 ( 0 Xford, Linooln College, E. 82 ; formerly Gregory $33^{\text {ac }}$; a 257 ) is akin to 33 , and that the teaxt of their common ancestor, which can be reconstructed, would probably be foond as good as that of A or C. Also the Patmos manuscript 1175 (Monastery of St. John, 16 ; formerly Gregory $389^{\text {aco }}$; a 74) appears from von Soden's statements to be of equal excellence with $81 .{ }^{1}$

In the case of all thesse mss. it is necessary to ask whether theirt text has been in any degree contaminated from the 'Western' teast or from the Antiochian recension. Their dates do not in any instance exclude the possibility of Antiochian influence. But this inquiry meets grave difficulties. Not only is the 'Western' text imperfectly known to us, and its chief Greek representative positively known to be contaminated from the non-western side, but both in the 'Western' and the Antioohian text a large proportion of the readings were not newly coined and peculiar to these tearts, but ancient readings derived from their bases, so that the presence of such readings in one of the OId Oncial group need not imply contamination.

Bearing these considerations in mind, we turn to the five chief uss. of the Old Uncial group-BxAC 81. From them in the main must be elicited by critical processes knowledge of the text of Acts as it existed apart from the 'Western' rewriting and before the Antiochian recension.

Codar First to be consideredis Codex Vaticanus. Here four questions Tasticannas arise:

[^148]1. Has the text of B been influenced by the 'Western' rewriting?
2. Does it contain readings which have been introduced into it from the Antiochian recension?
3. It contains a considerable number of individual, or 'singular,' resdings in which it diverges from the other members of its group, and which either laok support altogether or find but little, and perhaps accidental, support in any other witnesses to the text of Acts. How far are these to be deemed corruptions introduced by the saribe of B or of one of its ancestors?
4. When the testimony of the Old Uncial group of five is divided, can any general condusions be drawn as to the usual value of the testimony of any of the sub-groups, and in particular of the sub-groups of which B is a member?

If these questions could be convincingly and fully answered, the problem of the text of Codex Vaticanus would be mainly solved. One further question, however, ought to be mentioned, upon which light can perhaps sometime be thrown by renewed comprehensive palmographical stady of the Ms. itself, the question, namely, which of the corrections now found on its pages were added by the first hand, or the diorthotes, before the codex was issued from the scriptorium where it was executed.

1. To consider the fowr questions in order, in the first place Frredom it seems clear that B was not appreciably influenced by the ${ }^{\text {' }}$ 'Wom werten ' 'Western' text of Acts. Characteristic resdings betraying the min in Aono recognizable 'Western' type do not appear in it; and the impression gained from this observation is confirmed by the small number, and the character, of the cases in which, standing alone and departing from the other foor of its group, it agrees with D. ${ }^{1}$ For those portions of the book in whioh all five of the
[^149]Old Uncial group, together with Codex Bezae, are extant, constituting about one-fourth of the whole book, ${ }^{1}$ the figures, which include some cases where the agreement with $D$ is only substantial and not complete, are as follows : ${ }^{2}$

Agremients with D


Of the thirteen cases found for B all are trifling variants, not to be associated with the characteristic rewriting of the 'Western' text; and most of them are probably to be accepted as the original reading, probably preserved independently in the two lines of descent. An examination of the several sub-groups made up of B and two of the others of the Old Uncial group shows, for the same portions of the book, even smaller totals in each case. (I have not found, as it happens, any instances where B accompanied by only one other of its group agrees with D). The agreement of $B$ with three others of its group and $D$ is not significant for B, for it only means that in such a case one of the Old Uncial group has an isolated variant. If $\mathrm{C}, 81$, and D were extant for the whole book, the figures would all be larger, but there is no

[^150]reason to suppose that their relation to one another would be substantislly different. The portions covered come from various sections of chapters i.-xxii.
2. For Codex Vaticanus the claim is also made, and perhaps Freedom with justice, that it is substantially, and probably completely, from Antrohian free from Antiochian influence. ${ }^{1}$ The evidence, however, for this infrenoe. is somewhat less decisive than that relating to 'Western' influence. The following approximate figures, again relating only to the portions common to all five of the Old Uncial group, are suggestive:

Variants from aul Four Others of the Group

|  | Total 'singular' rariants | Agreements with Antiochan | Percentages |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| B | 96 | 10 | 10 per cent |
| N | 158 | 12 | 7 |
| A | - 120 | 13 | 11 |
| C | . 186 | 44 | 24 |
| 81 | 101 | 27 | 27 |

The groups of two mss. containing $B, N$, or $A$, show, with the exception of the group AC (see below, p. cclaviii), even smaller numbers (though generally larger percentages) of agreements with the Antiochian text.

For the whole book the corresponding figures for BrA are:


But the small number of mss. under comparison, and in esch ms. the great mass of variants due to other carses than Antiochian influence, make this method of statistical inquiry tedious and unsatisfactory. The most that these and other comparative figures show seems to be that any influence of the Antiochian recension on $B$ was very limited in scope, and that no positive

[^151]numerical evidence suggests that the text of B suffered such influence at all. A conclusion must rest on the stady of the resdings themselves, and this in fact does not reveel cases that require the assumption of Antiochian inffuence. With extremely few exceptions the cases of agreement of $B$ and the Antiochian can best be regarded as readings of the B -test which served as a base for the Antiochisn revisers. ${ }^{1}$ This opinion is an inference from the fact that these readings, so far as internal character permits a judgment, almost always commend themselves as probably right. The situation is otherwise with the agreements, for instance, of $A$ and $C$ with the Antiochian. The exceptions, where B-Antiochian readings appear to be wrong, are (genarally, if not always) trifing variants, probably due to independent corruption, so that the agreement is to be deemed aocidental, not significant. of $B$.

The view that B is saperior to the other members of its group rests on the internal superiority of its readings in those numerous cases where the nature of the readings permits a judgment. Where the five witnesses divide into opposing groups of two or three, or where B with three others stands opposed to a single dissentient, there are hardly any cases in Acts where "internal evidence of readings " leads to the preferance of the reading not supported by B. This superiority of text, where internal tests can be applied, is in accord with three observations already set forth, namely (1) the fact that the text of $B$ seems to belong, with the papyri, to the period of earlier and freer variation; (2) the care with which it was written; and (3) the pre-origenian character of the text of many books in its Old Testament section. Moreover, B contains in Acts fewer of what may be termed idiosyncrasies than do others of the Old Uncial group. ${ }^{2}$
3. In support of this last statement as to the 'singular' readings of B , the following figures are instructive, although, here as elsewhere, crude statistics are not demonstrative without

[^152]refinement by various reductions and analyses. For drawing up these and similar tables the Book of Acts has to be divided into the portions attested by all five, by four, and by three, witnesses of the Old Uncial group, ${ }^{1}$ and the figures give the approximate number of instances in which each ms. stands alone without support from any other of the group.
'Singular' Riadings of the Old Unglai Gbout

|  | B | ${ }_{*}$ | A | C | 81 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| I. (BxAC 81) | 96 | 158 | 120 | 186 | 101 |
| II. (BKAC) | 26 | 44 | 45 | 54 |  |
| III. (BKA 81) | 50 | 61 | 65 | .. | 53 |
| IV. (BKA) | 51 | 48 | 67 | . |  |

The difference in the number of these ' singular ' readings between B and $\mathrm{s}, \mathrm{A}, \mathrm{C}$ is large enough to be significant. The relatively small number of such readings in 81 is also significant, and will come up for discussion below. The causes which have produced such 'singular' readings are different in the several mss.

For another illustration the passage i. 2 -iv. 3 may be taken.
'Singular ' Ribadings in x. 2-iv. 3

|  | B | $N$ | A | C | 81 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Total | . 17 | 27 | 17 | 25 | 14 |
| Shared with Antiochian | 5 | 4 | 5 | 6 |  |
| Not Antiochian but shared with others outside of group | 7 | 7 | 6 | 9 |  |
| Probably cases of idiosyncrasy | 5 | 16 | 6 | 10 |  |

1 The contents severally of the four Divisions is as follows :-I. (B*AC 81) : i. 2-iv. 3, vii. 17-x. 42, xili. 1-xvi. 36, xaii. 9-18, cuv. 15-mavi. 19, mrvii. 16-


 31-raii. 20. For the precise points of division, within the verses, of the missing parts of C and 81, see Gregory.

## colviii THE BEGLNNINGS OF CHRISTLANITY

Although judgments would differ in a few instances as to the readings here counted, such cases will be found too few to affect the plain force of the comparison. It seems that B is superior to both $s$ and $C$ in the small number of readings which it has that may be due merely to the vagary of the scribe. But this investigation would have to be carried much farther to become more than a suggestive gaide to research.

The figures, however, of the first table, p. cclv, show that although $B$ is more free than the other four of its group from readings in which it stands alone among them, yet the number of its 'singular' readings is so considerable as to constitute a definite problem.

The readings in which B has, so far as reported, no support from any Greek authority whatever are about 90 ; those others in which it has no support from the Old Uncial group are about 133. Of the former class (no Greek support) only the following seven seem to call for acceptance, and four of these are supported by versions:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { vii. } 49 \text { каи } \eta \text {. } \\
& \text { x. } 19 \text { om avtc. } \\
& \text { x. } 19 \delta v o .
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { xvi. } 19 \text { каи «סoעтеs. } \\
& \text { xvi. } 26 \text { om тарах } \eta \eta \text { a. } \\
& \text { uxiv. } 26 \text { om avtc. }
\end{aligned}
$$

All of these are found in parts of Acts where all five witnesses of the Old Uncial group are extant; all of them, except x. 19 and xiii. 42 , are of trifling importance, and in all a judgment is diffcult. ${ }^{1}$ In a large proportion of the other readings of the ninety the ' singular' reading of B is clearly either transcriptionally or intrinsically inferior to that of the other witnesses. In more than three-quarters of the readings of the class no version adds its support to $\mathbf{B}$; of the barely twenty cases where a version

[^153]agrees with $B$ the reading is plainly wrong in at least four, and in all the agreement may be due to accidental coincidence in trifles. We may say with some positiveness that where $B$ is without other Greek support, it is ordinarily to be rejected. ${ }^{1}$ Of the ninety instances a little more than one-third are omissions. In fact, many of these completely 'singular' readings do not differ essentially from the unquestionable blunders of the scribe of $\mathbf{B}$ which are corrected in any printed text. The only difference is that in the class of cases here under discussion the scribe's blunder happened to produce a tolerable sense ; so, for example, vii. 51,

 кaтavт $\quad \sigma a l$; also such cases of omission as x . $21 \eta$; xxiii. 6


In the other class of about 133 readings, in which B stands without other OId Uncial support but with some (though often slight) support from other Greek witnesses, a little less than onehalf seem on the whole worthy of acceptance. Care must here be exercised not to be much influenced by supporting testimony in cases of easy scribal errors which may well have arisen independently (for instance, xxvii. $34 \pi \rho o$ B $\Psi$ minuscules, surely an error for $\pi \rho o s$; see Textual Note). In such readings isolated minuscule (or even uncial) support is of little consequence. The readings, not of this latter nature, which do receive substantial support apart from B, deserve careful consideration, particularly where D or the Antiochian reênforces B; among these it is probable that many were also found in other very ancient mss. Here the internally inferior readings are to be rejected; the others, including those whose internal character gives no positive indication, I have counted as genuine, and they make up the proportion of a little less than one-half, as just stated. ${ }^{2}$ Many

[^154]
## colx THE BEGINNINGS OF CBRISTIANITY

cases in this group must remain very uncertain; for instance, xiii. $44 \pi \varepsilon$ BP minuscules for $\delta e$, xvi. $14 \pi a u \lambda o v$ BD for tov $\pi a v \lambda o v$, both being cases in which I have ventured to reject the reading of $B$. In some such instances the habitual practice of the writer of Acts can be a guide ; for instance, siii. 17, where rov B $\Psi$ vg sah for covtov before urpaך入 seems surrely wrong. Sometimes the reading which produces a more forcible meaning in the sentence will on that ground be accepted as more probsbly the original writer's; for instance (to take two good instances where B has no Greek support at alll), the omission by B alone of $\epsilon \gamma \omega$ in xxiii. 6, or of $\pi a \sigma \iota \nu$ in xxiv. 14. It is to be observed that in the readings of the class under discousion the versions, as it happens, by reason of their inability to show varieties of Greek expression, usually give no aid in reaching a decision.

A fair condusion seems to be that $B$, when without support from others of its group but with some other support, is sometimes wrong, sometimes right, and that while, here as elsewhere, on general grounds there may be some balance of presumption in favour of $B$, yet for this olsass of readings the presumption is not strong.

Sub-groups oxntainung B.
4. The sub-groups which contain B. That the variations of single mss., without support from any other ms. of the OId Uncisl group, constitute the bulk of the variations within the group is shown by the following table for the portions in which BraC 81 are all extant (Division I.), comprising a little less than onehalf of the entire book. The total number of loci variationis, each of which appears at least twice in the table, is about 780. The actual variants are attested as follows:

[^155]
## THE OLD UNCIAL TEXT

| By one ms. | B | 96 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 81 | 101 |
|  | A | 120 |
|  | * | 158 |
|  | C | 186 |
| Total, by one ms. | - | 661 |
| By two mss. |  | 204 |
| By three ass. | - | 214 |
| By four mss. |  | 540 |

The discrepancies of the numbers are of course due to the fact that in some loci three variants occur, each attested respectively by three, one, and one, or by two, two, and one ms.

In the case of B , 'singular' variants commend themselves as worthy of acceptance in about the proportion of two-sevenths only; of the 'singular' readings of the other four yss. hardly any show positive marks of genuineness. The number of cases where a division in the group calls for a decision is thus reduced to a little over 200.

For this amaller body of variants attested by a group of two Groupp of within the Old Uncial group, the attestation is distributed as follows (approximate accuracy only being claimed for the figures, as explained above, p. coliv note 2) :

Groups of two mss.
Ditusion I. (BkAC 81)

| Bk | 29 | sa | 10 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| BA | 9 | NO | 15 |
| BC | 29 | \$81 | 9 |
| B81 | 19 |  |  |
| AC | 36 | C 81 | 31 |
|  |  |  |  |

Every possible combination is represented in these groups, and some, though limited, inferences can be drawn from them. Groups of this sort may mean either (a) that the two component
uss. agree in authentic readings, from which all others have departed, or (b) that the two have been alike subjected to the same corrupting influence and perhaps are both derived from the same corrupt exemplar. In the former case (a), lines of ancestry of the two may have been entirely independent at every stage since the original autograph. In the latter (b), there wll be a presumption, though not a certainty, that the two lines of ancestry are not independent of each other.

Of these binsry groups only four-Bs, BC, AC, C 81-are noticesble for their size. The group $B k$ is not large enough to justify treating these two codices as a single persistent subgroup. If B and $s$, being the oldest, independently contain an unusual number of uncorrupted readings, that would fully account for this group. As a matter of fact, most of these twenty-nine readings are probably original, but in a few cases the two codices seem to agree in error. A few of these errors are vii. $38 \nu \mu \nu \nu \mathrm{Br}$ latt Iren for $\eta \mu \iota \nu$; vii. 46 oıк $\mathrm{B} \varsigma$ HSD 429 d sah (one codex) for $\theta \epsilon \omega$ (see Textual Note); with which may be mentioned v .31 tov Br , omitted ( C and 81 being deficient) by $\mathrm{A}, \mathrm{D}$, and the Antiochian; vii. 5 т $\tau \nu \pi \pi_{0} \lambda \iota \nu \mathrm{~B} \leqslant \mathrm{~A}$ minuscules, where C D 81 Antiochian sah boh omit $\tau \eta \eta .^{1}$ The group Bk is less out of scale in comparison with other binary groups containing $B$ than when compared with those containing $s$. This is probably due to the excellence both of the text of $B$ and of that of $s$ (when the latter does not have an erratic ' singular' reading), for in fact it means that $s$ relatively seldom goes wrong when in company with one other of the group. This is evidence that $N$ is not by ancestry specifically akin to any one of them.

[^156]The relatively large size of the group BC is probsbly to be accounted for by the goodness of $C$ except when $C$ is influenced by the 'Western' or the Antiochian text. Conversely, note the small size of the group BA. In such low numbers accident may have played a considerable part, but in the other divisions of the book a similar relation of the groups $\mathrm{Br}, \mathrm{BC}$, and BA is generally found, so far as the groups exist, thus :

|  |  | $B N$ | $B C$ | $B A$ |
| ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Division II. (B*AC) | . | .9 | 10 | 7 |
| " III. (B*A 81) | . | .19 | - | 8 |
| " IV. (B*A) . | . | .58 | - | 40 |

Of the groups $A C$ and $C 81$ something will be said below in connexion with those codices.

The groups of three in Division I. are as follows :

Groups of three.

| B AA | 33 | NAC | 16 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| B C | 18 | KA 81 | 33 |
| B 81 | 31 | NC | 13 |
| BAC | 11 |  |  |
| BA 81 | 15 | AC 81 | 29 |
| BC81 | 15 |  |  |

From these sub-groups of three, taken by themselves, no valid infarence suggests itself; but although it is evident that B is not closely connected through any near ancestor with any other of the Old Uncial group, yet a study of the groups of two and the groups of three together will furnish further statistical evidence of the resemblance of $B$ and ss. If we eliminate from consideration, as we ought to do, the 'singular' readings, which appear in varying proportions in the several codices, K evinces itself as decidedly nearer to B than is any one of the other three (AC 81), while the other three are about equal in the extent of their sgreement with B. The process on which this conclusion rests may be illustrated by the comparison of $s$ and A, thos (Division I.) :
colsiv THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

| BN | 29 | BA | 9 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | ---: |
| BNC | 18 | BAC | 11 |
| B 81 | 31 | BA 81 | 15 |
|  | $\frac{-}{78}$ |  | $\frac{1}{35}$ |

From this it is clear that N is decidedly nearer to B than is A . A similar process gires the same result for $C$ and 81 also, as just stated. If the figures for Division I. are taken as a whole, it appears that for each ms. the number of cases of divergence from B (omitting the 'singular' resdings of each and including only those where a sub-group opposes B) is as follows: © 170 , A $205, \mathrm{C} 214,81206$. A forther investigation of all sub-groups, paying close regard to the individual readings in detail and their relation to other Msss, especislly codex 1175 (Patmos), would be worth while, and might bring out some interesting relationships between the codices.

Bale for use of B.

Where B is supported by at least one, but not by all, of the Old Uncial group, and where 'internal evidence of readings' is an applicable criterion, B is found to be probably right in nearly all cases, and the rule may be deduced that the reading of $B$ is to be accepted unless positive evidence to the contrary can be brought. This practice will doubtless lead the critic astray in some cases, but no better rule is at hand. ${ }^{1}$ On possible genuine readings embedded in the 'Western' rewriting, see above, pp. ccexav f.; on the possibility that all the Old Uncial group may be wrong, and the reading of the Antiochian text right, see below, pp. celxxaiv f. The grounds of this excellence of $B$ have already been stated (p. colvi).

Coder With regard to the text of Codex Sinsiticus in Acts not much sinatioun. is to be added to what has already been sand in discussing Codex Vaticanus. The 'Western' text has exercised no observable influence on N . That the Antiochian likewise has probably not infinenced $x$ can also be shown, ${ }^{2}$ for if there had been any direct

[^157]influence from it, we should expect it to appear in the ' singular ' readings, where $s$ has no support from any other of its group. But here, out of a total of about 311 such readings in the whole of Acts, only 20 (that is, 6 per cent) agree with the Antiochian text. It is convenient to give here the figures for the other arss. of the group. They are given first for Division I., then for the whole book (Divisions I.-IV., without reference to the defects of C and 81 ).
'Singular' Readings compared with antiochian Text.

| Dinision I . | B | $\aleph$ | A | C | 81 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Total 'singular' readings. | 96 | 158 | 120 | 186 | 101 |
| $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { Agreements of these with } \\ \text { Antiochian }\end{array}\right\}$ | 10 | 12 | 13 | 44 | 27 |
| Percentages | 10 | 7 | 11 | 24 | 27 |
| Divisions I.-TV. | B | $\aleph$ | A | c | 81 |
| Total 'singular' readings | 221 | 311 | 297 | 240 | 154 |
| Agreements of these with Antiochian | 30 | 20 | 46 | 58 |  |
| Percentages |  | 6 | 15 | 24 | 29 |

Again, where $s$ has the company of one other of the Old Uncial group in departing from B, in no case does a large proportion of agreement with the Antiochian text suggest influence from that text on a common ancestor of the two. ${ }^{1}$ The agreement with the Antiochian is more probably due to a resemblance between $s$ and the Old Antiochian base of the Antiochian recension, if such a base may properly be assumed to have existed.

[^158]
## colvvi THE BEGINNINGS OF CERISTIANITY

'Singular' readinger

Coder
Alerandrinus and Coder Ephrsem.

The ' singular ' readings of $\$$ are numerons and peculiar. In 'singular' readings not in agreement with the Antiochian, $N$ leads over A and 81 by a large margin, and if 'Western' agreements are likewise omitted, $x$ shows a much larger number of 'singular' readings than C. ${ }^{1}$ Some of these have been cited already ( $p$. xlviii note 4) in treating of the general character of $\aleph$. Most of them are vagaries, perhaps of the scribe of this codex itself, and hardly any commend themselves as deserving acceptance, but a more thorough examination of them in their relations to other witnesses might bring out some useful observations.

That $s$ is nearer than any other ms. to B has already been shown.

Codex Alexandrinus and Codex Ephraemi seem to have some bond of connexion; in the table printed above (p. cclxi), $A C$ is the largest of the binary groups. Moreover, they show a curious resemblance in that almost always when an attempt is made to analyse and reduce to percentages the relation between $\mathbb{N}, \mathrm{A}, \mathrm{C}$, and 81 , by using as a basis the readings in which these four depart from $B$, the resalt shows percentages of $A$ and $C$ close to each other, if not identical, $x$ and 81 often taking position the one on their right hand and the other on their left. The stadent is continually reminded of the palaeographical resemblance of the two. Nevertheless, the differences between A and C are, at any rate to a surface view, more striking; and they are certainly more easily interpreted.

That a certain 'Westarn' element is to be recognised in A, and a larger one in $C$, has already been pointed out (p. ccax). Longer, but not complete, lists of verses in which substantial agreements with the ' Western' text, or at least with the readings of Codex Bezae, occur, are ss follows:

[^159]Codex Alexandrints (unsuppobted by any other of the Oid Unctal Group)
ii. 6, 22 .
iii. 8, 13 (twice).
viii. 39 .
х. $37,39$.

дiii. 14.
xiv. 21, 24.
xv. 18.
xvi. 16.
x. 4, 18.
xxi. 22.

Codex Epbratm (unsupported by any other of the Oid Unclai Group)
ii. 2, 17, 36 .
iv. 2.
vii. 37, 60 .
viii. 26.
ix. 22.
x. 17, 32.
xii. $17,20,23,25,45$.
xiv. $6,10,12,18 \mathrm{f}$.
xv. 4, 7, 11, 23, 24, 28, 29, 34.
xvi. 1, 3, 7, 19, 29, 31, 34 .
xxi. 25.

It is to be borne in mind that $C$ includes but about two-thirds of the whole book.

In Division I., A unsupported is found in agreement with D 11 times, C in such agreement 30 times. With these figures may be compared those for $\kappa$, 6 times; for 81, 10 times; and for B, 12 times. A and $C$ in common against the others of the group agree in Division I. with D only about 11 times. Division I. includes about one-half of Acts, but in about one-half of this Division we do not have the evidence of $D$, so that the figures relate to only one-fourth of the whole book.

With regard to Antiochian influence on A and C , the evidence is more complicated, and an answer to the question more difficult to formulate with entire confidence. In other parts of the Bible, as is well known, the Psalter of $A$ is largely Lucianic and the Gospels almost wholly Antiochian, while Lucianic influence is said to be found in the Prophets. ${ }^{1}$ As to C , all that can be said is that in the Gospels kinship to the Antiochian text is plainly traceable, in the Pauline epistles less so (see above, p. lv).

[^160]
## cclsviii THE BEGLNNINGS OF CHRISTLANITY

This inquiry in the text of Acts is best confined to Division I., for there alone is a satisfactory comparison possible. In this Division, Codex Alexandrinus stands alone in 120 readings, but in only 11 of these agrees with the Antiochian text. This seems to show that there has been no direct influence from the Antiochian text on A . The only groups containing A which suggest anything to the contrary are :

| AC |  |  |  | Total readinga |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | | Agreements with |
| :---: |
| Antiochhan |

The facts of the groups AC and AC 81 might suggest that A and $C$ had a common ancestor which had been slightly affected by the Antiochian recension, but the figures may equally well be due to a resemblance between the form of Old Uncial text represented by AC and that used as a base by the Antiochian revisers. The group sA 81 is the complement of BC , of which something has already been said (p. colxiii). On the whole, it does not seem possible to affirm influence on A from the Antiochian recension.

The groups including A which depart from B seem to be less trustworthy than the complementary groups which include $B$, and the 'singular' readings of $\mathbf{A}$ do not commend themselves as right. More complete investigation of the character of the latter is to be desired. Their number is distinctly less than that found in $\mathbb{N}$ or in C, but larger than that of B or 81, and this holds after agreements in each case with the Antiochian, or with D (so far as extant), or with both these, have been deducted. The figures follow :
'Singudar' Readivas

| Dinision I . | B | $N$ | A | 0 | 81 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Total 'singular' readings | 96 | 158 | 120 | 186 | 101 |
| Shared with Antiochian | 10 | 12 | 13 | 44 | 27 |
| Shared with D | 12 | 6 | 11 | 30 | 10 |

Codex Ephraemi wears a different aspect. Here a distinct strain of 'Western' text is to be observed, as has been shown sbove. It is also probable that the Antiochian recension has exerted a direct influence on C, for out of 186 ' singular' readings of C in Division I., 44 agree with the Antiochian. This fact may also lend significance to the group C 81, which, out of 31 readings, shows 17 in agreement with the Antiochian. Two interesting cases of agreement of $C$ with the Antiochian text may be specially mentioned. In $x x .24$ the addition $\mu e \tau a \chi^{a \rho a s}$ is characteristic of the Antiochian, and in spite of its 'Western' ring is not attested as 'Western' by any trustworthy testimony. In xxiv. 24, of the four different readngs supported by the Old Cncial group, that of C (rvvaucc without addition) is identical with the Antiochian reading.

The remaining 'singalar' readings of $C$ (112 in number in Division I.), in which it agrees neither with the Antiochian text nor with D , deserve investigation. The possiblity of some obscure special relation of $C$ to $B$, suggested by the group $B C$, has already been referred to. ${ }^{1}$

Codex 81 (formerly $61^{\text {ac }}$; a 162 ; British Museum), written Codex 81.

[^161]
## cclsx THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

in 1044 by a monk John and for a monk James, is the most important minuscule of Acts of which full knowledge is at present available. ${ }^{1}$ It was brought by Tischendorf from Egypt and may be presumed to have been written there. It contains Acts (with two gaps, iv. 8 -vii. 17 ; xvii. 28 -xxii. 9 ), and the manuscript of the Catholic and Pauline epistles known as 2241 (formerly 241 ${ }^{\text {ac }}$ 285 ; Cairo, Patriarchal Library 59) was originally a part of the same codex. ${ }^{2}$ Of handy size, not more than $18 \times 12.6 \mathrm{~cm}$., without lectionary notes, and written with no special elegance, it was a copy such as a scholar would have had for daily use, not a church book nor a costly edition de luxe, and we may well question whether for informing us as to the text of Acts it is not, next to Codex Vaticanus, the most valuable ms. in existence.

Of ' Western' influence this ms. shows hardly anything ; ${ }^{8}$ but, as would be expected from its date in the eleventh century, when the Antiochian recension was nearly everywhere widely current, it probably shows some direct Antiochian influence. Of its 'singular' readings a larger proportion than in the case of any other of the five mss. of its group agree with the Antiochian, and these may well be derived therefrom.

## 'Singujar' Readings

| Dinision I. (Bxac 81) | B | * | A | 0 | 81 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 'Singolar ' readings | 96 | 158 | 120 | 186 | 101 |
| Shared with Antrochian | 10 | 12 | 13 | 44 | 27 |
| Peroentages | 10 | 7 | 11 | 24 | 27 |

[^162]
## THE OLD UNCLAL TEXT

| Division III. (Bxa 81$)$ | B | $*$ | A | C | 81 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 'Singular ' readings | 50 | 61 | 65 | - | 53 |
| Shared with Antiochian | 5 | 2 | 11 |  | 17 |
| Percentages | 10 | 3 | 17 | . | 32 |

It agrees with C thirty-one times in Division I. ; and seventeen of these cases are readings also found in the Antiochian text, and may be due to an Antiochian strain in the common ancestor of the two. The group AC 81 ( 29 readngss, of which 18 are shared with the Antiochian) is also noticeable, but represents merely the complement of the group B s , and, in view of the tentative conclusion about A stated above (p. cclsriii), very probably only reveals one line of cleavage between ancient types of the Old Uncial text.

The striking characteristics of 81 , in which its excellence lies, are (1) that when its 'singular' variants due to Antiochian influence are omitted from the count, as being a definitely explicable and not very large element, the body of readings that remain presents a text somewhat nearer to that of $B$ than is the text of either $\mathbf{A}$ or C ; and (2) that the text of 81 shows the smallest number of 'singular' readings of any of the four $\varsigma A C 81$, and, when the Antiochian variants are again omitted, a number much smaller than even those of $B$. The figures are shown above (p. colsx). In a word, 81 evidently comes nearer than any other known ms. to the common type of this group, in a form strongly resembling those of $\mathbf{B}$ and A , though by no means identical with either. The figures are as follows :

| Division I . | B | $\cdots$ | A | C |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 81 agrees with | 461 | 409 | 460 | 383 |
| 81 departs from | 307 | 359 | 308 | 385 |

Division III.

| 81 agrees with | . | . | . | . | 116 | 104 | 110 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 81 departs from . | . |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8 | . | . | 120 | 132 | 126 | .. |  |

## colsxii THE BEGINMINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

If 'singular' readings of all wss. are omitted from the figures for variation, the results stand thus:

| Drusiox I. |  | B | K | A | C |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 81 departs from . | . | . | 110 | 100 | 87 |

Ditisios III.
81 departs from . . . . 17 18 ..

It is interesting to recall the fact (stated sbove, p. coxiii) that the brief text of the fifth-century fragment 066 from Egypt agrees almost perfectly with 81.

The further study of these and the other mss. of the Old Uncial group can only be made fully profitable as part of a study of the whole history of the text of the group, with complete use of the later (mised) mss. which represent it (see the list given above, p. xxir). From such a study much would be gained in security in the use of this text, and perhaps something in actual conclusions as to the right use of the oldest witnesses.
© Alexandrian' texth

An important question relates to what Westcott and Hort called the 'Alexandrian' text, which they believed to be a skilful recension aiming at " correctness of phrase." Was there a true recension, now represented by no single extant ms., but to be identified in Acts in «ACE 3381 and other minuscules ? 1 Or have we to do merely with a mode of statement for the natural variation and consolidation within the Old Uncisl group, whereby inferior readings appeared, and then, in a somewhat definite assortment, passed into that form of the text which was most often copied? In other words, are we to assume the deliberate activity of one hand or was there a process, the steps of which we cannot trace, in which many hands were engaged ?

[^163]The evidence that there was an 'Alexandrian' recension can lie only in a body of errors shared by a group of witnesses in such a way as to point definitely to a common ancestor. Such an ancestor need not have created the errors; it may merely have selected them and then been followed in that particular selection by its descendants. Something like this seems, for instance, to have taken place in the formation of the Antiochian recension, which is now generally recognazed to have been an historical event.

Now in the case of Acts it is clear from the figures of the subgroups, as given in part above, that BN sometimes agree against the other three, and that $B$ s and one of the others frequently agree against the other two. For Division I. the approximate figures are as follows:


Most of these readings are probably right as against the groups not containing $B$, but in these latter groups every combination of component elements is found, and in every case the groups represent small, usually very small, numbers of readings. No well-massed agreement against Bs suggests that an earlier recension has been at work which has determined the selection of errors in any ms. or group. Likewise, in the whole book, in sixty or more of the cases where B lacks Old Uncial support, it seams to be right (though mach more often probably wrong), while other mass. when they stand alone are almost never right; but this relatively small number of cases (two-sevenths) where all the others in combination appear to be in error is not sufficient to justify the assumption of a recension. The papyri and very early fragments show a ksleidoscopic variation operating within rather narrow limits, and the VOL. III
stady of these is highly suggestive in regard to the question in hand. We may conclude, I think, that so far as Acts is concerned, the evidence does not make it necessary to suppose that a definite recension has controlled the selection of errors found in the later yss. of the Old Uncial group. Fet as time went on, the text at Alezandria apparently tended to follow a more definite standard, and assumed a form in which 'singular' variations were more rarely found than in earlier days. ${ }^{1}$

Tart of $B$ An ultimate question relating to this group of witnesses, and one of fundamental importance for the whole text, relates to the earlier history of the test of Codex Vaticanus. This codex, except where it shows singularities of the copyist or of an ancestor, represents the original, it is believed, better than any other ws. Is this saperiority to be ascribed merely to the age of the ars. and to pecclisrly favourable conditions which surrounded its ancestry, as stated above, so that it is properly called a 'neutral' teatt ? Or is its superiority due, as in the case of a modern critical text, to the akilful work of an ancient editor, guided by sound principles of choice? If the latter view were adopted, our general confidence in B would persist, for its excellence is demonstrated by internal evidence; but that confidence would be tempered in those numerous instances where the guiding lantern of internal evidence is not at hand. The facts seem to me to favour the former hypothesis, namely, that the text of B is a 'neutral' text, not a learned recension. The reasons are

[^164]two. First, the text of B is substantially free from 'Western' and from 'Antiochian' influence. In these spacious aspects it is actually ' neutral.' They cover a good part, though not the whole, of its excellence, and the historical position thus attested for this text makes it not unlikely that in other respects also its ancestry may have been of superior quality. Secondly, the excellence of $B$ largely resides in two classes of readings: (a) it is apt to have the 'shorter' reading, that is, to lack words found in other mss.; and (b) its readings, even when not shorter, are often 'harder,' that is, more likely than their rivals to have caused difficulty to the scribe and to have led him to alter. Now a recension, made by a scholar following the principles of Alexandrian grammarians, might have adopted the principle of usually selecting the shorter reading, and would so have produced the brevity of the text of $B$. But in the case of the 'harder' readings it is difficult to think of any principle of selection likely to have been adopted by an ancient critic which would have brought about such an accumalation of these readings as we find in $B$. This codex is by no means free from errors in the Book of Acts, but it appears to be 'neutral,' in the sense that its errors were not due to an observable recension. ${ }^{1}$

1 O. H. Turner, 'Marcan Usage,' Journal of Theological Studies, rol. xxvi., 1924-25, pp. 14-20, has colleoted instances from Mark in which the text of B seems governed by the deliberate purpose of an editor to avoid the use of ess in phrases where no idea of motion is expressed.

## 5. THE ANTIOCHIAN TEXT

Ir is no longer necessary to prove by argument that a recension of the New Testament text was made, probably early in the fourth century, at Antioch in Syria, largely by a selection of existing readings. ${ }^{1}$ Its chief purpose seems not to have been, as in the creation of the 'Western' text two centuries earlier, to produce a rewritten and improved form of the book, but rather to bring the New Testament text out of the confusion into which it had fallen, and to provide Christians whth copies of the Scriptures which should adequately represent the intention of the original writers. Unfortunately the critical principles employed were plainly not such as commend themselves to modern scholars, and consequently, from the modern critic's point of view, the result was not the improvement, but the deterioration of the New Testament text. This recension, termed by Westcott and Hort the 'Syrian' text, is in the present volume called the 'Antiochian,' in order to avoid confusion with the name applied to the versions in the 'Syriac' language. Its nature was established by Tischendorf, Tregelles, and especially Westcott and Hort, reēnforced by other contemporaries and resting on the studies of various predecessors, notably Bengel and Griesbach; and the results so reached constitute the most important abiding result of nineteenth-century textual criticism.

This Antiochian text early passed to Constantinople, later the greatest centre for the diffasion of copies of the New Testa-

[^165]ment, and so became the basis of the teat generally used until the invention of printing, and of the printed text of the New Testament until it was displaced by the critical editions, beginning in 1830 with that of Lachmann. Ton Soden's wide-ranging investigations have now opened up to study the later history of this text during the whole period in which it circulated in mannscript form, while those of Reuss have adequately elucidated its history in print from 1514 to recent times.

For the Book of Acts the Antiochian text is found in some codiose four hundred or more copies, among which, besides those not classified, at least two distinct types ( $K^{\mathrm{c}}$ and $\mathrm{K}^{\mathrm{r}}$, the latter found frequently in Athos mss.) have been discovered by von Soden. In the present volume we are not concerned with this later history, important as it is for the complete solution of the textual problem of the New Testament. For our purpose it is necessary to select certain uss. which may be accepted as giving approximately the Antiochian recension in its oldest attainable form, and the only practicable course is to take the oldest continuous texts containing the recension. These are the ninth-century uncials $\mathrm{H}, \mathrm{L}, \mathrm{P}$, and S of the eighth or ninth century. Of these H is now at Modena, L at Rome, and of their origin nothing appears to be known. P, now at Petrograd, belonged to Porifi Uspenski, bishop of Kief in the nineteenth century, and was undoubtedly drawn by him from some oriental monastery. $S$ is in the library of the Laura on Mount Athos, and it may be added that \& very large proportion of the extant uss. of the Antiochian text for the various sections of the New Testament are preserved in the libraries of Mount Athos. Many of them were probably written there, and have never left the Holy Mountain, while many of the Antiochian copies now in other libraries came from Mount Athos. Codex $S$ is probably the oldest of this group. Of the four, S alone is complete ; P is a palimpsest.

In order to supply evidence for certain sections where the uncials are defective, the apparatus has been completed from the readings of one or both of the two minuscolles 462 (formerly
cclasviii THE BEGIMIIVGS OF CHRISTLATITY
$101^{\text {ac }}$; thirteenth century) and 102 (formerly $99^{4 c}$; 1345 [or 1445 ?] A.D.), these being لloscow yss., adequastely known from Matthai's published collations and, as the apparatus shows, unmistakably containing excellent texts of the same recension represented by the uncials.

The three uncials HLP have been elaborately studied by Bernhard Weiss, ${ }^{1}$ who reaches the conclusion that of their more than 630 variants upwards of 490 are due to the common underlying text, and that of the three $P$ is the most faithful representative of the exemplar. The superiority of $P$ is deduced from the figures for sub-groups:

| HL against $P$ | . | 16 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\mathrm{HP})$ |  |  |
| $\mathrm{LP}($ | $\cdot$ | 80 |

(in many cases due to the defect of $L$ and $H$ )
together with those for 'singular' readings :

|  | P | H |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Singular readings | . 53 | 97 |

The relative numbers of 'singular' readings are the more convincing (as Weiss points out) because $P$ is much more nearly complete than either H or L , so that in order to make a fair proportionate comparison its figure ought to be reduced well below the actual number (53) given above. ${ }^{2}$

This form of the Antiochian recension was copied through the canturies with remarkable exactness. ${ }^{3}$ A single parchment leaf
${ }^{1}$ Die Apostelgeschichte: texibritische Untersuchungen und Textherstellung (Terte und Cntersuchangen, $x$.), 1893, pp. 1 f., 66.

2 Closer mquiry, however, needs to be made into the question whether Pin Acts shows a mired text retaining traces of ats Old Uncial base in the midst of the Antiochian improvements. Hort, 'Introduction,' pp. 153 f ., describes it as "all but purely Syrian in the Acts and I Peter." In James, P contains a large ancient element, which bears a closer resemblance to $B$ than to any other extant moial ; see J. H. Ropes, 'The Text of the Eppistle of James,' Journal of Biblical Literadure, xxvmi., 1909, pp. 117 f
a The question whether the oldeat representatives of the Antiochian recension contain a special type of that text, alightly divergent from the original and to be correoted by observing the readings common to the great mass of the minuscoles, deserves further investigation. Von Soden's method, if I mistake not, was first to detech the specific readings of $K^{c}$ and $K$, and then to treat a
(093) found in the Genizah at Cairo makes it possible to carry it back to the sixth century, and lends confidence to our use of the text of the later complete copies.

Although continuous pure texts of the Antiochian recension of Acts in Greek older than the eighth century have not been discovered, its readings appear frequently in the earlier canturies in mixture with the Old Uncial text, and, as has been shown above (pp. colkvi-ix), if not $A$ (sixth century ?), yet probably $C$ (the same century) shows its infiuence. In apparently mixed texts, however, the difficult question always arises whether the result is due to direct influence on the mixed text or to the kinship of the latter wth one of the ancient bases on which the Antiochian rests; and to this question often only a qualified answer can be given. In view, however, of the known rapid progress of the Antiochian test after the forrth century, and of its wide extension, the possibility of direct influence can, at present at least, but seldom be excluded, and increases with every successive century of the period in question.

In no part of the Christian world is evidence found of the use puffums of the Antiochian recension of Acts before a date well down in the Antaoohn fourth century, and wherever we have positive evidence before that time (as is the case for Alexandria, and Egypt, Palestine or Syria, Lyons in Gaul, and Latin Africa), it is plain that the Antiochian text was not that in use by Christian writers. After the middle or latter part of the fourth cantury the evidence for the use of the Antiochian selection of readings becomes reasonably abundant. In the East, not far from the end of the fourth centory, the Apostolic Constitutions and Chrysostom used it, although it is probably not the only taxt used by the latter; and, a little earlier than they, Epiphanius may also have had it. These are all writers who proceeded from Syria or Palestine, and

[^166]
## cclucx THE BEGLMNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

would naturally have fallen under the influence of Antioch. In 616 Thomas of Harkel, working at Alexandria from what he believed to be a "very accurate and approved" Greek copy, made his Syriac revision conform to the Antiochian text. Of other use of it at Alexandria no patristic evidence has so far been brought to light. The Greek codex C (fifth or sixth century) seems to have been influenced by the Antiochian but its provenance is not certain. The Genizah fragment (093) of the sixth century, with the Antiochian text, was preserved at Cairo, but need not have been of Egyptian origin. By the middle of the eleventh century codex 81 , which doubtless represents the text of Alexandria, clearly shows exposure to Antiochian influence. Of the eighth and ninth century Antiochian uncials HLPS no statement of the locality whose text they offer can be made. We may perhaps assume, however, that they represent the influence of Constantinople, as do the great mass of the Antiochian minuscules. One agency in extending this influence was the work of the monks of Mount Athos. For further light in these matters testual criticism must in the main wait on palaeography.

In the West, Codex Laudianus (E ; Sardinia, late sixth or early seventh century) has a Greek text which is largely Antiochisn. ${ }^{1}$

For the Gospels the evidence as to the diffusion of the Antiochian recension is naturally much foller. The earliest witnesses

[^167]to it are the Apostolic Constitutions and the Antiochian fathers at the end of the fourth century-Diodorus, Chrysostom, Theodore of Mopsuestia, together with parts of the codices W (fourth or fifth century; Egypt) and A (fifth or sisth century). But in the Gospels, much as in Acts, the earliest fragments (such as 069, 072) with an Antiochian text are of the fifth or sixth century, and the earliest complete codex ( $\Omega$ ) comes perhaps from the eighth century, followed by several from the ninth century.

The Antiochian recension is the New Testament part of the Reltion or text which in the LXX is called Lucianic, and both of these appear to owe their origin to the work performed, doubtless by various hands, ${ }^{1}$ under the supervision of Lucian of Antioch ( $\dagger 312$ ). The often-quoted statement of Jerome (Praef. in librum Paralipomenon) about the three types of Old Testament Greek textthat of Hesychius used in Alezandris and Egypt, that of Lucian the martyr accepted from Constantinople to Antioch, and that of the codices based on Origen's Hexapla, which had been made popular by the efforts of Eusebius and Pamphlus and were read in Palestine ${ }^{2}$-is matched for the Gospels by the statement in his dedicatory Epistula ad Damasum (A.D. 384):

Praetermitto eos codices quos a Luciano et Hesychio nuncapatos parcorum hominom adserit perversa contentio: quibus utique nee in veteri instrumento post septuaginta interpretes emendare quid licuit nec in novo profuit emendasse, cum multarum gentium linguis scriptura ante translata doceat falsa esse quae addita sunt. ${ }^{\text {. }}$

[^168]Anticchsan New Testament to Lacrame Old Testsment.
colswii THE BEGMNTIGS OF CHRISTLATITY
In large measure the Lucianic test of the Greek Old Testament has now been identified. and the rss. recognized, especially by the aid of the quotations of Chrrsostom and Theodoret (bishop of Cyrus in Syria; + ca. 457$)^{1}$, the drrect references to the Lucianic text of the Psalter made by Jerome in his letter to the Goths Sunnias and Fretelas ( $E p$. 106, 2), and certain marginal readings, expressly indicated as Lucianic, in the Syro-hexaplaric version and in some Greek usss. Tarious considerations prove its connexion with the Antiochian text of the New Testament.

Thas, certain illostrations have been pointed out of agreement in the form of proper names. The Lucianic text ( 3 Kgds . xvii. 9)

 in which the phrase appears in the Antiochian text of Luke iv. 96 , the same rariations occurring among the earlier types. Similarly the Lucianio and Antiochian agree ( 4 Kgds . v. 1 fi.; Lake iv. 27) in the spelling N $\epsilon \epsilon \mu \dot{\mu} \nu$ instead of the earlier Nau $\mu^{2} \mathbf{v}^{2}$ Equally characteristic of the common principles guiding the recension of the two parts of the Bible is the plain endeavour to make endings and grammatical forms correspond to the grammarians' rules, as, for instance, in the consistent use of $\epsilon i \pi o \nu$ and the like for eimav, or of $\dot{\delta}$ è ecos, at least in the accussative, for tò èneos, ${ }^{3}$ or the strong tendency to correct

Charecterwetics

But the ressons for accepting the Lucianic Old Testament

[^169]and the Antiochian New Testament as constituting one revised Greek Bible are broader than these special observations, even though the latter are no doubt capable of being multiplied indefinitely. The two recensions were made at about the same time and at the same centre, and their principles and general character are identical. For the New Testament the comprehensive and elegant summary statement of Hort (' Introduction,' §187, pp. 134 f.) is familiar to all students; it might be expanded and elaborated, but can hardly be improved. ${ }^{1}$ In the Old Testament for a number of books, historical, prophetic, and poetical, the Lucianic recension has now been studied and described, and the facts everywhere appear to be the same. Besides the attempt at closer approximation to the Hebrew text the chief features are conformation to the language of similar passages in nearer or remoter context, grammatical correction to a standard of forms and syntax, improvement in expression alike in order, diction, and style, with a view to greater smoothness, fulness, and intelligibility. Synonyms are substituted to suit the reviser's taste, particles changed or added; the text is often somewhat expanded, very rarely made shorter. There is not one of the well-known characteristics of the Antiochian New Testament which cannot be illustrated from the Old Testament of Lucian. ${ }^{2}$

The critical princuples and the aim of the Antrochian revisers Souroes. are plainly discernible from the result of their labours. Less easy to form, but for the purposes of critical study indispensable, is a judgment as to the basis of their work and the sources from which they drew their selection of readings. That they made some changes of their own, without older manuscript authority,

[^170]
## cclsxxiv THE BEGLNNTNGS OF CHRISTIANTTY

is commonly assumed, and their methods in the revision of the Old Testament make this probable; but the main substance of their text came from earlier sources. ${ }^{1}$ The determination of these sources, and the discrimination of the inherited from the ner readings, is made difficult by the almost complete lack of Greek manuscripts of unquestionably earlier date than the Antiochian recension, and by the rast influence which that recension presently came to exercise over the Greek text of the New Testament. We have already seen how hard it is to make sure whether the Greek codices $s$ and $A$ are akin to the base of the Antiochian recension or have been influenced by the recension itself; and even in the case of $C$ and 81 the question admits of argument. In Codex Bezae all agreements with the Antiochian require to be closely examined to see whether they are components of the ' Western' text or whether they owe their presence to the later chances which befell the text of that ms.

We may assume that the revisers worked, in part at least, on the basis of Greek uss. preserved at Antioch that represented such a text as had long been used in this great, rich, and active charch, but no literary monuments from Antioch earlier than the time of Lucian are capable of aiding our inquiry. It may well happen, therefore, that readings now found only in the Antiochian recension, ${ }^{2}$ or in texts dependent upon it, had been current in Antioch from the earliest times. Any reading, however, which is to be accepted as of this sort, must

[^171]possess very strong internal credentials of genuineness. Readings peculiar to Lucian which are inherently improbable, and even those which are merely possible with nothing that positively recommends them, will have to be referred-provisionally at least -to the later recension. One case in which I am disposed to accept the Lacianic reading, in spite of a general consensus of Old Uncial authorities against it, may serve as an illustration. In Acts xvii. 14 éms (BkAC 81, omitted by D d gig) is superficially unobjectionable, but a consideration of the relation of the Lucianic $\dot{\omega}$ s to the statement of vs. 15 shows so interesting a meaning, and one so little obvious, that the argument from 'intrinsic probability' is very strong. Another case where Lucian, supported by Pap. 8 and the Sahidic, gives the right reading against both $\mathbb{N A}$ and B (which differ, C and 81 being here defective) is iv. 33 тท̂s àvacrá $\sigma \omega \omega s$ тov̂ кvpiov 'I $\eta \sigma o \hat{v}$. Such cases, however, are rare in Acts. In iv. 17 the Lucianic addition of a Semitic àmelìj (cf. v. 28) appeals to the critic, but the possibility of an Old Antiochian dittography will make him hesitate to adopt it. ${ }^{1}$

The Antiochian recension bears a general similarity to the text Realation t of the OId Uncials. It differs from their text far less than from the and to 'Western', and supports them against the 'Western' in many 'Weatarn' noteworthy readings; for instance xi. 20 'E $2 \lambda$ quiotús against ${ }^{\circ} E \lambda \lambda \eta \nu a s$ of $D$ (and $A$ ), or in all bat a single word of the striking ' Western' rewriting of xyiii. 5 f . Of this it is needless to moltiply illustrations.

But on the other hand the Antiochian recension of Acts

[^172]
## cclsaxi THE BEGLAITYS OF CHRISTLANTTY

contains many agreements with the 'Western' text. In some instances these are found in conflate readings in which the revisers have united the Old Cncial and the 'Western.' 1 Thus, in Acts xx .28 B s and orhers read tov $\theta$ eov̂, the 'Western' reading was tov̂ кupiov, while HIPS have combined these into tov кvpiov кai $\theta \in o v$. . Again, in xxviii. 14 the test of LP (but not HS) has è $\pi^{\prime}$ aùtoîs $\dot{e} \pi \iota \mu \epsilon i v a t$, which looks like a combination of the modified 'Western' $\dot{\epsilon} \pi$ ' av่тoîs è $\pi \iota \mu \mu$ ivavies with the Old Uncial (BNA 06681 boh ) $\pi a \rho^{\prime}$ aùtoîs èm $\tau \mu \epsilon i v a t$, although the case is not so clear as in mx . 28.

In many other cases the Antiochian recension either has a 'Western' gloss, or other peculiarity, or else shows a text built up by modifying the basic 'Western' reading. Some examples of this from Acts are the following:

 (Here siAC seem to have the right reading; the Antiochian might have come from a text like $B$, but equally well from a ' Western' text.)
 ii. 43, the Antiochian sides with the general type of $B$ and the ' Western,' not with the later text of $s \mathrm{~A}$.)
ix. 5 ó סè кúplos eitev.


xviii. 5 тvév $\mu a \tau \iota$, for $\lambda_{o ́ \gamma} \boldsymbol{\gamma} \varphi$. (The only reason for thinking this to be ' Western' is that it is found in the Harclean margin.)

 (This is a modification of the ' Western ' reading.)
xxiii. $11+$ חavie.
zexii. 12 тıves $\tau \hat{\omega} \nu$ 'Iovסaíav, for oi 'Iovoaîol.

xxvi. 25 om Пavios.

[^173]
xxvi. 30 + каі̀ тav̂тa eímóvtos aủtov̂.




 $\pi о \lambda \lambda \eta े \nu$ éXoעтes èv éavtoîs $\sigma \cup \zeta \check{\eta} \tau \eta \sigma \iota \nu$.

These examples, many of which are discussed in the Textual Notes of the present volume, and to which very many more might be added, will serve to illustrate the relationship. The not infrequent occurrence of small and unimportant agreements, as in some of the cases cited, suggests that either the Lucianic text or its Old Antiochian ancestor was a 'Western' copy imperfectly corrected to an Old Uncial standard, rather than an Old Cncial text interlarded with 'Western' readings. It is perhaps more likely that this operation had been performed in an ancestor than by the Lucianic revisers, for their own work rested mainly on a good Old Uncial text, with which they combined many important, not insignificant, ' Western' readings, and their resultant text includes vastly more from the Old Uncial text than from the ' Western.' They were engaged in preparing an exemplar from which copies should be made, not merely, as might have been true of more primitive hands, in bringing a valuable old copy up to date in accordance with a newly accepted standard. ${ }^{1}$

Apart from the 'Western' readings found in the Antiochian recension, the Old Uncial base which the revisers used was evidently an excellent text. ${ }^{2}$ With this conclusion correspond

[^174]
## cclsxaviii THE BEGIMNITGS OF CHRISTIANITY

the results of the criticism of the text of the Septuagint. In the Books of Kingdoms the Lacianic recension rested on a prehexaplaric text standing next to Codex Taticanus and the Ethiopic version, and sometimes, though rarely, better than they. ${ }^{1}$ In Ruth the same is true. and the pre-hexaplaric base was closely akin to B. ${ }^{2}$ In the Psalter, passages are found where the Lucianic recension has a better reading than the agreeing texts of Uppor Egypt, Lower Egypt (Codex B and the Bohairic), and the Old Latin. If in these cases the possibility is alleged that by their own correction the Lucianic revisers produced their superior text, ${ }^{3}$ it is to be obserred that the resemblances between the text of Lucian and the African Old Latin show that many Lucianic readings, not found in $B$, are in fact of ancient origin. ${ }^{4}$ In the Prophets, the base of Lucian's text was of great antiquity, and akin to that of Codex Vatucanus, Codex Sinsiticus, and the corresponding minuscules. ${ }^{5}$ In Chronicles, Exra, and Nehemiah (all drawn from Theodotion) the Lacianic text contains "valuable material not found elsewhere," and depends on a different type of Greek text from that of B and A. In I Esdras the Old Latin (African) adds its attestation to the antiquity of the base of the Lucianic recension. ${ }^{6}$

The Antiochian revision of the New Testament text deserves a fresh and penetrating investigation, which should aim at discriminating the new readings introduced by the revisers from the ancient base on which they worked, should try to determine the relative significance of the older texts they used, and in particular should inquire into the character of the text current in Antioch in the second and third centuries. A complete answer to these

[^175]important questions is hardly attainable, but neither the utter neglect of the Antiochian readings which has become common in the last generation, nor the method devised by von Soden of using it for constructing a text is a satisfactory solution of the problem which it presents.

## 6. THE HISTORY OF THE TEXT

Froy the facts which have been presented and discussed it is now in place to try to sketch briefly the history of the text of Acts, as it appears to have run its course through the centuries. In such a reconstruction it will conduce to clearness if the statements are made for the most part positively, and without regard to the fact that hypotheses, not proved conclusions, sometimes anderlie them. The reader who wishes to know the precise degree of probability which the statements possess, may be referred to the discussions of the preceding sections of this Essay.

The Book of Acts, written, we know not where, toward the end of the first century, was early separated from its companion volume of evangelical history, when the Gospel of Luke was united with those of Matthew, Mark, and John to form the canon of four Gospels; but Acts was preserved by being associated with that canon as the historioal section of the sacred writings relating to the Apostolic Age. The text was, from the first, subject to the inevitable alterations which copying unsupervised by authority
'Wextem' rewritugs. produced. On the basis of one of these slightly divergent copies, before the middle of the second century, the book was drastically rewritten to suit the taste of the time, and with special reference to easy fulness of the narrative. The hypothesis has been suggested above that this rewriting proceeded from the same circle as the primitive nucleus of the New Testament canon. That at least the Gospels were combined into one corpus, and equipped with their uniform titlies, at not far from the same date as that at which the 'Western' text arose is generally admitted. ${ }^{1}$

[^176]Such a theory would dispel much of the mystery attending the position and influence of the 'Western' text in the second century, and against it no conclusive objection seems to present itself. ${ }^{1}$ But it is insusceptible of direct proof, and could be taken out of the realm of the merely possible only by elaborate justification in many directions.

At any rate, the 'Western' text of Acts, whose origin, as Dr. Hort is said to have been in the habit of explaining, "is lost in the mists of a hoar antiquity," met the needs of its century, and was widely used. Carried to the East, it was the basis of the earliest Syriac translation, used in the fourth century in Mesopotamia; and probably before the end of the fourth century the Armenian version was made from a Syriac teat largely or wholly ' Western ' in character. Earlier, in the third century, it is found in Greek in Syria or Palestine. As late as the third or fourth century we have it in Eggpt. On the other side of the world, the West received it in the second century, not many years after its creation, and the earliest Latin version, used in Africa, was made from it, while in the same period the ' Western ' Greek text was used by the Greek colony of Lyons in Gaul. So far as
of the Four Gospels in one collection to Asia Minor in the period 120-130: see
 altchristlichen Litteratur bis Ifusebius, vol. i., 1897, pp. 681-700, especislly pp. 694, 699 f. ; and Die Mission und Ausbreitung des Christentums, 4th ed., 1924, p. 784. He thinks that Acts was added much later, probably at Ephesus. See also J. Leipoldt, Geschichte des neutestamentlichen Kanone, vol. i., 1907, pp. 149 f. Zahn, Grundriss der Geschichte des neutestamenthchen Kanons, 1901, p. 40, holds that in the period 80-110 the canon of Four Gospels and also the collection of thirteen epastles of Panl were formed and passed into liturgical use in the Gentile churches of the whole region from Antioch to Rome. He is doubtinl whether Acts was widely used in church services at so early a date. See also Geschichte des neutestamentlichen Kanons, vol. i., 1889, pp. 941-950, where Zahn urgea that the aanon of Four Gospels was oreated at Ephesus in consequence of the composition of the Gospel of John.
${ }^{2}$ The argument of Zahn, Geschichts des neutestamentiohen Kanons, vol. in, 1888, pp. 440-445, that the supposed formation of the New Testament canon in the years 160-180 would have required also the estabhshment at the same time of an authoritative Catholic recension of the text, which in fact did not then take place, is suggestive in this connerion. Zabn's polemic does not touch the question of suoh a relation of collection and text fifty years earlier.
our limited knowledge permits a judgment, the 'Western' text of Acts in the second century (and not muoh less completely in a large part of the third) swept the field-with the conspicuous exception of one locality, Alexandria.
uxt used Alexcdus.

At Alexandria, at least, not all the copies of the older text of Acts (from one form of which the 'Western' text was made) disappeared from use in the days of 'Western' dominance, as is probably shown by the undoubtedly non-western quotations in Clement of Alexandria; and we may detect a reaction at the time of Origan, and possibly under the influence of the attention given by him to Christian scholarship in that centre. How widely the non-western copies were used is not known, but in the third century older manuscripts of the 'Western' type began to be corrected by a different standard, though not without retaining fragmentary 'Western' survivals, readings which failed to be expanged by the correctors' pens. In the fair copies of these corrected manuscripts the resulting mixture preserved a record of what had taken place. To one such the Sahidic translation of Upper Hgypt owed its origin, somewhere about the year 300. In the towns and villages of Eigypt in the third century many copies may be supposed in use (and of this positive evidence is not wholly lacking) which conformed to Origen's text, not to the rewritten form previously so popular. By that time the star of the 'Western' rewritten text seems to have set for the Greekspeaking section of the Christian world. ${ }^{1}$

With Constantine the Chorch entered on a new era, and from the fourth century, when the systematic destruction of Christian books ceased, the sources flow more freely and the monuments are more abundant. Alexandria, still a great Christian centre, used a sound non-western text of Acts, but oncouraged a limited modification and supposed improvement, and the copies used there showed a tendency to avoid singularities and to approach a fixed standard. Of the history of this text

[^177]the details are obscure, but its derelopment, which included a disposition to adopt readings, and eren to approve complete copies. of the test of Constantinople, continued until the downfall of Christian civilization under the Hoslems in the seventh century, and for centuries beyond that dissster. From the fourth century we still have Codex Vaticanus and Codex Sinaiticus, superb copies made for great Egyptian churches, and the testimony of Athanasius ; from the fifth century comes Cyril ; from the sixth Cosmas; from the seventh a great monument in the Bohairic version; and from later ages important witnesses, not ret fully explored.

The great rival of Alexandris in Christian learning was Antiochan Antioch. What text of Acts had been current there in the second and third centuries is not known, but about the year 300, under the leadership of Lucian, a text of the whole Greek Bible was produced at Antioch which contended with that of Alexandria for supremacy, and finally-in the New Testament-won the victory. Older copies were more or less successtully rerised to conform to it, and vast numbers of new copies made. Combining in Acts an ancient text like that of Alexandris with a lesser proportion of 'Western' readings and some original revision, its merit lay in its fitness for the use of educated Christians, given through its care for grammar and style and its incusiveness. An irresistible force in its behalf was the adoption of it by the capital, Constantinople, intelleoctually dependent on Antioch and increasingly for centuries the cantre of the production of Bibles. We can trace this text from the Antiochian and Syrian Greek writings of the fourth century, from later fathers, from one sixth-century fragment, from excellent copies of the ninth (and perhaps the eighth) century, and from a host of copies of the long succeeding centuries in which it was slmost completely dominant. Themonks of MountAthos made many hundred copies of it ; it pervaded Greece and Asia Minor, and at an early date was not unknown, nor without influence, in Alexandria itself. It suffered some changes, the looality and date of which
have not yet been fully elucidated, but the copies brought to the West when the Byzsntine power collapsed in the fifteenth century were largely of this type. From them were drawn the earliest printed editions and their successors until the middle of the nineteenth century, and on the text of Antioch depend the great Protestant translations of Germany, France, and England. For the greater part of sixteen centuries it needed to fear no rival, and to-day it is read in some form by a great proportion of Christian people.

Text of Pamplintas and Zusebins

From the time of its first circulation, however, the Antiochian text did not lack a competitor, even apart from Alezandria itself. At Caessres in Palestine-where Origen took up his residence in 211-12-a definite tradition of the text of the New Testament had its seat, and in the early fourth century two Caesarean scholars who revered Origen-Pamphilus and Eusebius -promulgated an edition of the Bible which claimed superiority to the Antiochian recension. In the Book of Acts the nature of this Caesarean text-its relation to Origen, its component elements, and its history-is still a subject of inquiry, but in an ample body of manuscripts dating from the tenth contury on there is contained a group of texts made up of excellent ancient readings, partly non-western, partly 'Western,' and mized in various degrees with the Antiochisn text of Constantinople, which may represent this attempt to counter the influence of Lucian. In its essential character the Lucianic text of Antioch may be regarded as not different from these other contemporary texts. Like them it consisted mainly of a combination of readings, drawn partly from such a text as that of Codex Vaticanus, partly from the 'Western' text. But, as it happened, to its particular combination, rather than to any other, went the palm in the rivalry of later texts.
Syriso varions.

If we turn from the history of the Greek text to that of the versions, we find the two great churches at the two ends of the Empire each with its own translation and its own history. For the old Syrise translation of Acts made from the 'Western' text
the Syrians of Edessa in the early fifth century, as a part of their great ecclesiastical version, the Peshitto, substituted a new translation in which Old Cncial and 'Western' readings alike are liberally represented. In the Syrian church, torn by faction and subject to a measure of alien Greek control, it is not surprising that in the sisth century a fresh effort was made to provide the great dissident Monophysite body with a different text, and again a century later to cement the union of the Monophysites of Mesopotamis with their 'faithful' brethren of Egypt by a further revision, which in fact brought their text into close harmony with that of Constantinople. Yet the ancient tradition of the Peshitto, beloved in spite of, perhaps because of, its antiquated differences from any Greek teat, survived, and has held control to the present day in all branohes of Syriac-spealing Christianity. But, by a happy chance, the apparatus of varisnts attached to the lster form of the Monophysite revision has preserved a record of unmistakable 'Western' readings, precious though of uncertain immediate origin.

In the Latin church of the West the text of Acts had a history latin similar at the start to the Syrisn but different in its outcome. Here likewise, in the second century and thus possibly even earlier than in Syria, a translation of Acts was made from a completely 'Western' Greek copy, was used perhaps first, certainly longest, in Africa, and received there no considerable modification from any other type of Greek text. In (probably) Sieily the Greek tast on which it was founded was known and copied as late as the fifth century. This 'African' Latin version passed into Spain, entered into union with later Latin revisions, came to Languedoo, and affected the current text of that centre of farreaching influences. Besides other changes it suffered an elaborate revision as early as the first half of the fourth century, both to improve its Latin phraseology and to bring it into accord with the non-western Greek teast which increasing contact of East with West had made known to Latin-speaking scholars. This revision is well known to us from Codex Gigas and the quotations
of Lucifer of Cagliari ; its use spread rapidly over the whole Occidental world from Toledo to Nish, and it was for many centuries current in Italy and Gaul. Whence was derived the Greek non-western text by which it was made is not bnown, but we may recall that for seven years, beginning about 340 , Athanasius was in exile in the West, and that he spent the first three of these years in Rome. With the completion about 385 of Jerome's revision of the Latin New Testament, Rome for the first time definitely enters the history of the New Testament text of Acts. The Vulgate Acts rested on a form of the Latin version akin to that of Codex Gigas; the Greek text to which it was brought into close correspondence was that of Alexandria. The story has been told above of the manifold combination of Old Latin and Vulgate, and the diffusion of these mixed texts (with readings partly 'Western,' partly Alexandrian) from two centres, on the one hand from Ireland, by missionaries to France, the Rhine country, Switzerland, and North Italy, and on the other from Spain and Languedoc, through Provençal, Italian, Old German, and Bohemian daughter-translations, as well as in Latin texts. Italy supplemented its own copies with texts from Spain; in France Alcuin's revision of the Volgate at least put an end to the use of the Old Latin and prepared the way for the composite Paris text of the thirteenth century, from which sprang the printed text, and finally, as the standard of the Roman Catholic Chorch, the Clementine printed edition.

The first contest in the history of the text of Acts was between the 'Western' text and what I have termed the 'Old Uncial.' Among the Greeks this struggle ended in the abandonment of the 'Western' text by reason of the early dominance of Alexandrian thought; in the West the result was a combination of the two texts, with later virtual elimination of 'Western' elements. The next great contest reflected the rivalry of Antioch and Alexandria. Antioch allied herself with Constantinople, and her text gained supremacy over both the text of Alexandria and the Caesarean text fathered by Eusebius. In modern times
the efforts of critical scholars have reversed the process. and brought Alexandria to her own again. Recent attempts to go still farther back and annul the verdict of ancient Christian history by preferring the 'Western' to the Old Cncial text seem to me to have been unsuccessful, even in the modified form of an attempt to treat both these ancient texts as coeval and as equally the work of the original author of the book.

Many defects appear in any attempt to draw up an account of this history under the present conditions of knowledge. The outlines are often too sharp, the contrasts harsh, and the definitions too narrow; while lack of available information often requires statements to be painfully guarded, and blurred with qualifications which do injustice to the relations which fuller knowledge would elucidate. But enough is known to make it evident that a comprehensible historical process has here gone on, in which all the witnesses had their due position, ${ }^{1}$ and which followed and reflected significant movements of Christian life and thought. The history of the text of the New Testament is the illustration in a single field of the general history of the Christian Church, to serve which the text was formed.

[^178]
## 7. THE METHOD OF CRITICISM

Tre history of the New Testament text, while interesting in itself as a fragment of chorch history, is primsrily studied in order to aid in the practice of textual criticism and the recovery of the original text from the divergent witnesses. The incidental observations already made on the use of the materials of textual criticism in Acts may here be briefly resumed.
antoobian. 1. In the first place it may be taken as accepted that the Antiochian recension, in so far as it contrined new readings of the Lucianic revisers, was wrong, and that when it agrees with older types of text it can rarely add any weight to the evidence of the latter. In a few cases it may contain ancient readings not otherwise attested, which yet commend themselves for acceptance as right; hence its readings require to be stadied, but they will very saldom be adopted. Whan its true form has been established, the later developments of its text become of merely historical interest; but the copies containing these can be definitely and completely excluded from consideration only when their relation to one another and to the fourth-century recension itself has been fully worked out.
-Westom.' 2. The 'Western' text has come down to us only in fragments, in consequence of the complete disuse into which, relatively early, it fell in every region to which it penetrated. It can be fully used only when it is reconstructed and restored, for by reason of its nature as a free recasting of the original the comparison of isolated variants without their ' Western' context often fails to reveal their true significance. In the recovery of it Codex Bezze, unsatisfactory and often misleading as is its testimony, is necessarily the starting-point ; next in importance come the Harclean

Syrisc apparatus and the Old Latin versions, by the aid of which the ' Western ' elements of the Greek I-oodices can be identified ; in addition every scrap of scattered evidence has to be gathered and scrutinized where better lights fail. The tallk oiten heard of great unexplored resources for the New Testament text lying unused in the mass of Greek minuscules is justified chiefly with regard to these I-codices, which seem to rest on one or more combinations of the most ancient teast with the 'Western' test. The group, or a part of it, may owe its unity to descent from the Caesarean edition of Ensebius, and may contain gennine readings attested but slightly, or not at all, elsewhere. ${ }^{1}$

As has been emphssized at greater length above, the signifcance of the 'Western' test lies in its antiquity. Its confirmation of readings of the Old Uncial text is valuable, for, when its own readings can be certainly ascertained, they carry back the evidence to the early second centory. And it is probsble that sometimes-less often, however, in Acts than in the Gospelsan ancient reading embedded in it can be recognized which on internal grounds approves itself as better than the reading of its usually more trustworthy rival.
3. For our chief source of knowledge we are thus thrown old Unmil on the text of the Old Uncial group, ${ }^{2}$ represented in greatest purity, so far as is at prosest known, by Codicas BkAC 81, but also found in a series of minnoscules in which the misture with Antiochisn readings does not preclude the recognition of excellent

[^179]ancient elements as well. These latter need to be investigated, and their non-gntiochian readings carefully studied, especially in order to discover eridence that apparently ' singular' readings of the five chief yss. do not really stand alone, and also to find out whether any groups in which the munuscules share are of signal excellence and authority. Here again something may be recovered from the unexplored resources of minuscules, but the resalt will make no revolution in criticism.

Roles of critionsm.

In the stady of the five chief members of this group, four of them ( $B * A C$ ) being the oldest representatives of it, it has appeared that Codex Taticanus, when its readings have any other support within the group of five and when they can be tested by internal eridence, is generally right. Consequently we are left to follow it also in thosenon-singular rariant readings where internal evidence gives little or no aid. But when B stands alone, or with very weak support, it seems to be more often wrong than right. The main labour in the actual construction of a text of Acts from the materials at present available will consist in the comparison of the readngs of BrAC 81 in the moderate number of instances in which they depart from one another, and especially in those cases in which two or three of them agree in their support of a variant. When one of the four kAC 81 goes its own wey, its variant reading hardly ever commends itself for acceptance.

The result of such a procedure will be a text more like Codex Vaticanus than like any other single ms., but it will depart from B at many points. The preservation in this codex of a text so little retouched and representing so excellent an exemplar of the earliest period is a piece of good fortune which could not have been anticipated, but which in view of all that we know of the history is entirely comprehensible. The view that $B$ has this superior character requires no incredible assumptions. In spite of the best critical efforts the resolt of the process of criticism here indicated will include erroneous readings which we have no means of detecting, but if Codex Vaticanus had not been preserved the number of these would have been still greater.

The conclusions thus arrived at are substantially those of Ton Westcott and Hort, whose text, howerer, seems to the present soden's writer to follow B too closely in readings where B stands alone, and to neglect some few indications of better readings which can be derived from 'Western' eridence. The method of ron Soden, who tried to determine the three texts of Alexandria (Hesychius), Eusebius, and Lucian, and then treated these three as independent of one another, so that the rote of ans two of them was to be taken as decisive for their underlying earlier common base, seems to me an untrcstworthy guide, although it has led to a result not very different from that produced by what appears a sounder process. The fundamental defects of von Soden's method are two : (1) He failed to treat the second-century ' Western' text as a real thing, to be reconstructed from all the eridence, and missed the true character of the I-codices (Eusebian ?) as including a mixture of two elements (' Western' and ' Old Cncial '), both very ancient but quite disparate. In consequence his mode of using the I -text is misleading. What his I-text really gires is (a) evidence as to the ' Western 'rewriting, often of unique value; (b) evidence of ancient non-western readings which represent a lost ms. or mss. of uncertain age, parallel to the Old Uncial codices, but not necessarily independent of their text. (2) He aimed to treat the Antiochian text as representing an ancient type equal in weight to the old Alexandrian and the Ensebian. But here again his authority is mixed, containing in fact not only original and anthentic readings but also a 'Western' strain and a new Lucianic element, and these untrustworthy components can be excluded from consideration chiefly by noting agreements of the Antiochiantext with the Old Uncials. Evenif ancient Antiochian readings departing from all, or from one sub-group, of the Old Uncials can sometimes be identified, these merely represent a lost second-century or third-century ms. parallel to, the (somewhat younger) Old Uncial codices, not necessarily independent of their text, and by no means necessasily better. Such readings merely signify that another important OId Uncial witneess has been added

## cccii THE BEGINNLNGS OF CHRISTIANITY

to our resources, to be treated in just the same way as the several witnesses to the Old Cncial text already at the disposal of criticism, and with no greater reverence than is accorded to these latter. The study of the extant Old Uncials shows that von Soden's assumption of a single Alexandrian recension, which we can reconstruct from divergent witnesses, is a fallacy. What we have to do is to recover as many second-century readings, not due to the 'Western' rewriting, as we can, and to compare them with one another. The double assumption underlying von Soden's system was that all the extant Old Uncials are derived from a particular form of the second-century text, and that the ancient Antiochian text rested on a ms. independent of that particular form ; and this twofold assumption cannot safely be made.

## 8. TASKS

In the preparation of an Fssay like the present many topics arise on which the necessary information for a statement of the facts is not available, and many questions occur to which an answer would be desirable. In a large proportion of these problems a solution could be reached by sufficient expenditure of time and effort. Some of the problems are comprehensive, and require long research and all the resources of matured knowledge and judgment, others are of limited range and would form good tasks for the training of younger scholars. A service may perhaps be rendered by the following list of tasks to the performance of some of which it is hoped that this volume will prove an incentive. The list is extensive, but makes no claim to completeness. It would be gratifying if the present work could be followed by a series of studies, longer and shorter, dealing with further problems of the text of Acts, by many hands and in various languages, and it is my confident expectation that in one form or another provision could be made for the publication of such supplementary studies.

## I. Greik Codiors and Texts

1. A renewed and thorough general study, with the aid of modern palaeographical, and especially philological, knowledge of each of the uncials BrAC. This is peculiarly needed for Codex Alexandrinus, but equally for Codex Vaticanus.
2. The correctors of $s$ and the aims and standards of their work.
3. The singular readings of $\$ A C 81$.
4. A more thorough investigation of the readings of the Old Uncial sub-groups, including the testimony of Cod. 1175 (Patmos), 33 (formerly 13 ; Paris), 326 (formerly 33 ; Lincoln College, Oxford).
5. The group sis 81 ; why does it so often oppose BC, and why is it so often in agreement with the Antiochian?
6. In general, all the questions relating to the Old Uncial text of Acts raised and discussed in the foregoing Essay need to be more thoroughly examined, with such a fresh assemblage of the facts as can easily be made from the present volume.
7. Thorough palaeographical, and especially philological, study of Codex Bezae, and particularly a definitive examination of the corrections and notes of that codex.
8. The non-western readings now found in $D$; from what type of text were these derived?
9. How much of the text of $D$ is probably in fact due to the influence of the Latin parallel, and how much of the supposed latinization must be regarded as doubtful ?
10. Study of the I-codices, in groups containing many or few. Photographs of most of these can easily be obtained.
11. From these I-codices, as now known in published apparatus, a full (not necessarily perfectly complete) assemblage of the Greek ' Western' fragments that can be identified, using as criteria the approximate agreement of readings with $D$, with the Harclean apparatus, and with the Old Latin, Peshitto, and Sahidic, as well as their internal character. This is greatly needed as a check on the evidence of $D$, and for confirmation and improvement of the 'Western' text printed by Zahn.
12. A closer detailed search in the 'Western' text for the indication of the readings of its ancient pre-western base.
13. The exploration of the 'Western' text for instances of knowledge of Hebrew or of Palestinian conditions.
14. The character of the Old Antiochian text used as the basis of the Lucianic recension. What were the relations of its Old Uncial element to the several extant mss. of the Old Uncial group?
15. In general, a thorough analysis of the Antiochian recension in Acts.
16. The history of the text of Acts as found in Greek lectionaries; and the same for Latin lectionaries.
17. A study of the forms and spelling of proper names in the various types of New Testament text, with tabulation of facts observed, and with use of recent studies of the proper names of the LXX.
18. The ever-recurring problem of Euthalius and his text.
19. The prefaces to Acts, including that published by E. von Dobschütz in the Amercan Journal of Theology, vol. m., 1898, pp. 353-387.

## II. Versions

20. Does the African Latin in Acts show any relation to the Antiochian recension, as it does in some Old Testament books?
21. A complete investigation of the Greek text of Acts represented by Codex Gigas.
22. Does the Greek text of the 'Western' element in the text of Gigas differ at all from the Greek source of the African Latin?
23. A study of the relation of the Latin translations of the Gospels to the translations of Acts, especially with relation to Codex Gigas.
24. The Armenian version and the Greek text underlying it.
25. A detailed and complete study of the Peshitto of Acts.
26. The text (in distinction from the apparatus) of the Harclean Syriac. This ought to elicit some ' Western' readings unmarked with an asterisk and overlooked in the apparatus to the present volume.
27. The Georgian version and its underlying Greek.
28. The Ethiopic version (first of all with use of the oldest Paris ms.) and its underlying Greek.
29. The Old Bohemian version and its ' Western' elements. vol. III

## III. Patristio Problems

30. The text of Chrysostom in Acts.
31. The text of other Greek fathers of the fourth and subsequent centuries.
32. Examination of the relation of the Didascalia and Apostolic Constitutions for the text of other books in the light of the observations presented above relating to the text of Acts.
33. The text of Augustine. (The index to the Vienna edition of the Epistolae now furnishes new resources.)
34. The history of the Latin text of Acts as illustrated by Latin fathers after Cyprian.

## EXPLANATORY NOTE TO TEXT, APPARATUS, AND TEXTUAL NOTES

The text of the Book of Acts is printed below from Codex Taticanus and Codex Bezae on opposite pages. The apparatus attached to these continuous texts is not intended to provide a complete statement of all known rarious readings, but is rather regarded as a series of textual investigations, made on the basis of the well-known comprehensive collections of readugs, together with some parts of the evidence for the ' Western' text which can with advantage be separately exhibited in this manner. The arrangement of the whole and the judgment in details, especially in the omission of certain classes of facts, have been guided by the purpose of providing means for historical study and for criticism of the text; purely linguistic or palaeographical ends have sometimes been disregarded. In accordance with this principle variants of spelling have in most cases been deliberately neglected in the apparatus, although the actual spalling of Codices B and D and of the Latin Codices $d$ and $h$ has been carefully followed in the continuous texts.

1. Codes Vaticanus.-The text of Codex Vaticanus has been supplied with punctastion, capitals, accents, etc., and abbreviations for nomina sacra and the like have been resolved, so as to form a readable text, but the spelling as printed is exactly as it comes to us from the first hand, with the exception of a few changes which are all carefully indicated. Much of the spelling of Codex B which looks strange to the modern reader, because it violates the rules of the later Greek grammarians, consists merely of irregularities common in the fourth century, which the scribe, if confronted with them, would probably have been disposed to defend. In certain instances, however, he has apparently committed indefensible blunders or omissions. These are corrected in our text (angular brackets [ $<>$ ] being used to indicate omissions supplied), and a very few changes of spelling have been made (chiefly in cases of confusion of $v$ and $o$ ) where the irregalar spelling is a serious obstacle to the modern reader's understanding, and would perhaps have been deemed wrong by a fourth-century corrector if he had noticed it.

Twice (xviii. $2 \kappa \lambda a v \delta{ }^{2} \nu \nu$; xxr. $24 \zeta \eta \nu$ ) whole words necessary to the sense were omitted. In the few cases (less than twentr-five in the whole of Acts) where blunders not by omission have been observed and are corrected in the text, the reading of the ars. is recorded in the line immediately following the text. The insignificant number of such instances will indicate the conservative practice of the editor in making corrections, as well as in adding letters in the text, and itself attests the care and intelligence with which the codex was written. About half of the blunders thus noted are actually corrected in the ms. by $\mathrm{B}^{1}$ or $\mathrm{B}^{3}$, and some of these corrections ought probably to be credited to the account of the orignal scribe. Readings manifestly wrong but which make sense are retained in the text, as in $x .37$ $\kappa \eta \rho \iota y \mu a$ for $\beta a \pi \tau \iota \sigma \mu a$, although in this particular instance the spelling of the printed text is corrected to read кпрvyua. In proper names the spelling of the ms. has been given without change, even when inconsistent with the scribe's usual habit.

Where the first hand of B has corrected his own work, his corrected form has been adopted. The corrections of $\mathbf{B}$ are not at present satisfactorily understood, and call for a renewed study, which can only be made from the pages of the ms. itself; even the latest facsimile does not suffice for this purpose. Corrections ascribed to $\mathrm{B}^{3}$ by the Roman editors have been neglected as too late to be significant for our purpose, but those which they assign to $\mathrm{B}^{2}$ (apart from mere spelling) have been mentioned in the apparatus with the variants of the Old Uncial group. Where Tischendorf's positive judgment differed from that of the Roman editors with regard to these corrections, that fact has been noted. It is probable that in some cases a competent fresh stady of the corrections would lead to different conclusions from those now current.

The division into verses has been made to correspond with that of Stephen's edition of 1551.

It should be observed that the method of printing the text of Codex Vaticanus here adopted, while deemed useful for study and well adapted to the present purpose, is not recommended as a good way to prepare s critical text for general use.
2. Editors' Readings.-In the first section of the apparatus are noted those readings of Westcott and Hort (' WH') and von Soden ('Soden') which depart from B. The former give virtually the minimum of necessary departure from B; while the text represented by the latter was formed on a different principle from that of Westoott and Hort, and of its relation to Westcott and Hort's taxt no full statement is elsewhere accessible. To these has been added (with the symbol ' JHR') mention of readings in departure from B which commend themselves to the author of the present volume (not neoessarily, however, to the Editors of The Beginnings of

Christianity). This last series of readings is not sufficient for the formation of a critical text, for which many further questions of spelling, punctuation, etc., would have to be taken into account. The confidence with which the preferences are offered varies greatly in the dfferent cases, as will be gathered from the Textual Notes in which many of them are discussed. Those not referred to in the Notes are usually cases where B stands alone, with little or no support from other authorities.

For a new critical text the time will not be ripe until the 'I-codices' ${ }^{1}$ are more completely known and studied, and ontil the versions have been exhaustively compared and investigated.

The only other recent independent text which might have been included in this portion of the apparatus is that of Bernhard Weiss, in Texte und Ontersuchungen, ix., 1893. But this rests on principles not essentially different from those of Westcott and Hort, and is easily accessible in the apparatus to Nestle's edition of the New Testament, so that it seemed best not to make the apparatus more comphicated by adding a record of Weiss's departures from B.
3. Old Uncial Text.-The second section of the apparatus records the rariants from $B$ of the group of codices SAC 81, together with the corrections ascribed to $\mathrm{B}^{1}$ and $\mathrm{B}^{2}$ and the variants of those small fragments (see pp. cax ff.) which clearly represent this type of text. The fragments included are $\mathrm{Pap}^{8}, \mathrm{Pap}^{28}, 066,076,095,096$, 0165,0175, Wess ${ }^{59 \mathrm{c}}$. The relation of these readings to Codex Bezae is added, with ' ( +D )' to denote oomplete, and ' (cf. D)' to indicate substantial, agreement. But it must be remembered that these statements of relation to D include only cases where the Old Uncial authoritues are divided by a variation within the group. Agreement of D with the whole group is not recorded here. The variants of ssAC 81 and of the fragments are given completely, except that manifest blunders (e.g. xiii. 13 vтє $\sigma \tau \rho \in \psi a \nu \aleph$; xiv. 10 op $\theta \rho o s$ A; i. $21 \eta \mu \omega \nu$ for $\eta \mu \iota \nu$ C; xi. $12 \epsilon \pi \pi \nu \nu$ for $\epsilon \pi \pi \epsilon 81$ ) are usually omitted and rariations of mere spelling and grammatical form (e.g. elrov, $\epsilon \pi \pi \alpha ; \pi \lambda \epsilon \iota \nu \in S, \pi \lambda \epsilon \omega v s$ ) consistently neglected. Thus in numerous cases the characteristic habit of the scribe of 81 of adding $-\nu$ to the accusative (e.g. xiv. $12 \delta u a v$ for $\delta u a$ ) is not mentioned.

In some cases it has been necessary, for the sake of simplicity and clearness, to treat a group of codices as united in the support of a variant where in fact there are among them slight differences of spelling which are not mentioned (e.g. xvi. 25 ' $\sigma \in \omega \lambda a s$ BNA 81 - oulas C' merely means that BKA 81 agree in lacking the article; in fact B spalls the name here $\sigma \in i \lambda a s, \leqslant A$ oulas). In general the spelling followed in this portion of the apparatus is that of $B$, and

[^180]cannot be relied on as indicating the spelling of the other mss. of the group, save where for some special reason that is noted. In all these matters it has been kept in riew that this is an investigation, not a comprehensive apparatus like that of Tischendorf, and that this aim dictates the greatest simplicity compatible with full information. I do not think that these omissions need cause the student to distrust the apparatus as an instrument for the purpose for which it is constructed.

The earliest corrections of the codices of the group are given ( $\mathrm{n}^{2} \mathrm{~s}^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{A}^{2} \mathrm{C}^{2}$ ), but not the later ones; corrections by the first hand are adopted, without special mention, as the reading of the ms. (e.g. xvii. 24, where $A^{*}$ at first omitted o before moinoas and then supplied it). It is not impossible that sam represents corrections made by the original scribe. The complicated possibilities in the case of corrections can be bat imperfectly exhibited in an apparatus like the present one.

Codex 33 (formerly 13) might have been included with the Old Uncial group, but its text is much more diluted with Antiochian readungs than that of 81, and it is easily accessible in Tregelles. It has accordingly seemed best to avoid a further complication of this apparatus by an addition which would have made necessary the mention of many irrelevant readings.

The apparatus relates to the text of $\mathbf{B}$ as printed, without usually making reference (except in recording corrections of $B^{1}$ and $B^{2}$ ) to the blunders mentioned in the line below the text or to the omitted letters supplied in the text.
4. Antiochian Text.-The section of the apparatus giving the readings in which the Antiochian text departs from Codex Vaticanus is constructed on the same plan as the OId Uncial section, and the same warnings apply as to its limitations and its use. Here, as there, blunders are generally not mentioned, spelling is not usually recorded, and the basis of comparison is the slightly corrected form of Codex Vaticanus as printed on the page. The mss. chosen as witnesses to the Antiochian text (see pp. xx-xi) are SHIP. The readings of $S$ have been drawn from a photograph, ${ }^{1}$ those of $P$ from Tischendorf's edition. H and L are accurately known from Tischendorf and Tregelles. The readings of the sixth-century fragment 093 (Acts xiviv. 22-26, 27) are also included. In Acts i. 1ii. 13, where $P$ is lacking, the readings of 102 are given; and in i. 1-v. 28, where H is lacking, those of 462. These two minuscules are excellent copies of the same recension as SHLP, and are

[^181]adequately known from the apparatus of Matthäi's New Testament (Riga, 1782). H is also defective in various other briefer sections (see above, pp. $\overline{\mathrm{Ix}}$-xxi) ; as is Lin i .1 -riii. 10 (as far as $\epsilon \sigma \tau \iota \nu \eta$ ). The extrsordinary uniformity, however, with which the Antiochian text was copied for many centuries renders of little moment this variation in the attestation used for the apparatus. In this apparatus silence of course means agreement with my (slightly corrected) printed text of Codex Vaticanus, in so far as the witnesses regularly adduced for the Antiochian text are extant.

For convenience of comparison the variants from $B$ of the Textus Receptus are included in this section of the apparatus with the symbol ' 5 ', although they do not represent the precise type of SHIP. The text used for collation is that of Stephanus, 1550, as given in Scrivener's New Testament, 4th edition, London and Cambridge, 1906.
5. Codex Bexae (Greek). -In printing the Greek text of Codex Bezae the same principles have been followed as with Codex Vaticanus. The manifest blunders, however, corrected in the text but recorded in the lines immediately following it, are far more numerous. As in the case of Codex Vaticanus the course pursued has been highly, perhaps excessively, conservative. Many readings which are undoubtedly wrong, including most of those due to the adjustment of the Greek to the Latin side, have been permitted to stand, on the ground that although contrary to Greek idiom they do not produce utter nonsense. In a number of cases (some being due to the contamination of $D$ from a non-western text) impossible readings, mostly cases where the correction is not at first sight evident, have been permitted to stand in the text, but with an obelus ( $\dagger$ ). The number of such obeli might perhaps have been made greater with advantage. The spelling of Codex Bezae has been carefully preserved except where changes are expressly noted. In many of his aberrations the scribe was doubtless following faithfully the archaic tast of his exemplar, but in some cases, especially in inflexional endings, his spelling is so disturbing to the modera reader that it seemed worth while to emend it (never without due notice). Letters which presumably once stood in the text, bat are no longer legible, either through accident or by intentional erasure, are enclosed in square brackets []. For this the statements of Sorivener's notes have been carefully studied. These are to be carefully distinguished from omitted necessary letters which nevar stood in the text of the ms. but have been added in angular braokets $<>$. Abbreviations are generally resolved without special note. Interlinear letters apparently by the original scribe and printed by Scrivener have been adopted as a proper part of the text; the corrections of later scribes are not referred to. The
pecaliarities of Codex Bezae are extensively discussed in the Textual Notes.

Where Codex Bezae is defective, such Greek readings as can be shown to be probably variations of the 'Western' text from the Old Cncial text have been collected and printed. This material has been drawn mainly from minuscules, but occasionally from the Antiochian uncials, from Pap ${ }^{29} \mathrm{NAC}$, and from Greek patristic citations. In this way, where $D$ is lacking, an mexpectedly large part of the Greek text of specifically ' Western' readings attested by the Latin side of D , by h , by Tertullian, Cyprian, and Irenaens, and especially by the marginal glosses and asterisked words of the Harclean Syriac, has been recovered. All discoverable Greek readings which are attested, as just stated, by these almost or quite purely 'Western' witnesses have been printed for the sections in question. In addition, for these sections, search has been made in the minuscules, as cited by von Soden, for Greek readings which the muxed texts of the Latin and the Peshitto show to be probably 'Western', and this search has not been unfruitful for these pages. Probably more remains to be gathered, especially by further eliciting the 'Western' element of the Antiochian text through careful comparison with the Latin, Syriac, and Sahidic versions. It is evident that a great amount of 'Western' text lurks in the minuscules of the I-groups, now made in a large degree accessible by the apparatus of von Soden, and much of it can be securely discovered by skilful comparison of the versions named, together with the Armenian, which I have not used. The same process ought also to be applied to the Greek text of Codex Bezae itself, in order now to confirm and now to forbid the acceptance of it as giving the 'Western' text. A foundation for such study has been laid in Zahn's Urausgabe, and many matters of this nature will be found discussed in my Textual Notes.

In my attempt to collect 'Western' readings in the sections mentioned I have not paid attention to probable 'Western' variations in the order of words. It is possible that these can sometimes be detected in the minuscules. I have also refrained from drawing inferences as to 'Western' variants in the more common conjunctions ( $\kappa a i, \tau \epsilon, \delta \epsilon$ ), since these are so frequently altered in the versions.

There is need of a fresh investigation of the extent to which the 'Western' text in these sections positively agreed with the Old Uncial text, since only variations from the latter are indicated in the readings I have given.

The lemmata used to show the points of reference of the variations are, of course, drawn from the text of Codex Vaticanus.
6. Oodex Berae (Latin). The text of d has been printed with
division of words, but with no attempt to suggest correction of its errors, and in its native spelling, without resolution of abbreviations. and without the use of capitals or punctuation to aid the reader. For the purposes of textual criticism (as distinguisked from the study of the history of the Latin version) d is, in fact, chiefly, though not quite exclusively, valuable for its aid in understanding the Greek pages of Codex Bezae. One problem in printing it with division of words is an occasional haplography, by which a letter is omitted, thus xi 23 adnm for ad $\overline{d n m}$; xxii. 20 sangurstephani for sangurs stephanc. A few words once present but now destroyed have been supplied in square brackets [].
7. 'Western' Apparatus.-It has not been practicable to print an apparatus for the 'Western' text sumilar to those presented for the Old Uncial and Antiochian texts. All the Greek arss. which contain 'Western' elements are highly muxed, and the same is true of nearly all the Latin texts, as well as of the other versions. The variants from Codex Vaticanus of the Peshinto and Sahidic versions have been analysed, and are exhibited in Appendices III. and IV. To try to select and print the "Western" readings of the Old Latin would involve a judgment, often of a doubtful nature, on every case, and the result would be misleading. The student must here have recourse for himself to the apparatus of Wordsworth and White, as he must for the Greek eridence to that of Tischendorf and of von Soden. Indeed, one object of the plan adopted for the 'Western' page is to discourage the idea that (except h) any single Latin ms. of Acts, such as gig, can be treated as if it could give by itself, apart from comparison with other authorities, durect evidence of the 'Western' teaxt. The student must consider, as the 'Western' evidence, nothing less than the whole apparatus of Wordsworth and White, together with the versions in other languages.

In defanlt, therefore, of pare 'Western' Greek and Latin mss. (other than $h$ ) it has seemed well to bring together some of the chief evidence of other kinds which can be trusted. This is the more useful that a part of it is not elsewhere so conveniently accessible in a simple form.
8. Codex h.-Codex h (the Fleury palimpsest) is virtually purely 'Western' in its fragments of Acts. First deciphered by Berger, then more fully by Buchanan with the advantage of Berger's previous reading, again examined a second time by Buchanan and inspected at doubtful points by other scholars, the text of this difficult palimpsest is even now not known with perfect cartainty, although there is agreement as to most of its readings (see above, pp. cri-viii). In every line, moreover, the trimming of the pages makes supplementary conjecture necessary. The text printed below has been formed by carreful consideration of the probabilities furnished by
all the available evidence. Words and letters in square brackets [] are conjectures to fill the lacunae of the ms.; for these Buchanan's proposals have usually, but not always, been found acceptable. Mention should be made of Souter's happy conjecture co[nsecutus] in Exvi. 22. Where the conjectures adopted are not obvious, the reader must weigh them for himself. The more difficult conjectures are often mentioned in the Notes. In a few instances an erroneous letter cancelled, probably by the first hand, in the ms. has been omitted from a word, but otherwise the spelling of the us., however strange, has been preserved. The sporadic punctuation of the ms. has not usually been reproduced.

It is worth mention that the readings of $h$ in Wordsworth and White were necessarily drawn from Berger, and that von Soden follows them in neglect of Buchanan's publication.

The following substantial differences between the readings and conjectares of Buchanan and of Berger deserve mention. Some of the readings here attributed to Buchanan are those of his later correction (see above, p. cvi note 2), not of his edition. Many differences not here noted are due to the fact that Buchanan was able to read much more than Berger could do ; in such cases Berger's conjectures have usually been confirmed. For the study of minor details of spelling, where Berger and Buchanan dffer in their reading, the information given in the present volume is not sufficient and recourse must be had to the original publications. Buchanan also reports the corrections by various hands now found in the ms.

Codzex h

|  | Bimamer | Buohastas |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| iii. 4 | ad[stans dicit] | adspio[e inquit] |
| 12 | dirit | et dixit |
| 14 | et petistis | et vos petestis |
| 15 | [antem vitee . . . . . lign]o [intere]m[istis] | autem vi[tae s]uspendentes occidistis |
| 16 | supe[r] | suprs |
| 22 | [me ipsu]m [au]di[etis] | me eum vos andituri |
| 24 | [et per] | [et pro] |
| iv. 3 | tenuerunt | et tenuerunt |
| 9 | [hodie] rogamus | [hodie inter]rogamus |
| 14 | agnosce[bant e]os | agnosce[bant e]is |
| 15 | [adse]outi | [conlo]outi |
| 17 | [dentra] | [divulgenta]r |
| จ. 26 | n[0n] | n[0n vero] |
| 29 | ad ill[os] | adil[lom] |
| 34 | mi[nimam d]uci | mi[ $n$ istris d]uci |
| 41 | - [conspectra] | et conspe[ctu] |
| 42 | a[utem] | atquae |

Bergers
vi. 1 d[espicer]entur

7 discentiu[m nimis]
7 [f]id[ei]
12 [populu]m
13 [defi]cit
15 [qui sedeb]ant
1x. 4 [..]vere
9 tridanm n[0]n
10 respon[dit quis] e[s]
18 untus
21 听 finctos
xiv. 6 civita[tes. . . . . . lys]tra

7 et motum
8 in[validus pedibus]
8-9 [ti]more[m di] hic
9 [parlum incipientem]
9-10 sal[varet eu]m di[xit]
10 am[bula] et con[festim]
11 [turbae autem videntes] q[use fecit]
12-13 [mer]curiu[m sacerdos antem jovis qui] in [p]or[ticu] ci[vitatis]


15 [con]vertamini
17 [inviksibilem
19 [illos ho]mines
20 [cum surre]ssisset
xviii. 5 fier[ent verba]
[gentes]
[oum multus]
[percuss]ermat
zxiii. 15 rogamus [uti]
19 [ante homilnes
sexvi. 24 [et o]lamavit
28 [agri]ppa
zavii. 8 lege[bamus ujnde venimus
9 pancos
13 [cum flaret]

## Bechaxan

discupierentur
discentia[m valde]
fid[em]
[plebe]m
[quies]cit
[qui er]ant
[pa]rore
tridum nihil
respon[dens ait i]ta
tintus
uti victos
civitates sicut $\overline{\mathrm{h} s}$ dixerat eis LX[XII in lys]tra
ut motram
langaid[us pedibus]
[tilmorem hio apostolos in[cipientes]
salvaretur clamans dixit ei
amvals et ille infirmos
et turbse videntes quod fe[cit]
[mer]curiom quoniam ipse erat princeps verborum et [ad portam]
suam vestimentum accurrentes
[ut con] vertamini
[int]estabilem
[illis ho]minib-
[cum disce]ssisset
fier[et verbum]
[nationes]
[quomodo mult]s
[cecid]arunt
rogamus vos
[apud om]nes
exclamsavit
[qui] ita
legę[tes cret]an devenimus
plures
[dum flat]

In Xxvii. 7 Buchanan, in his final judgment, reads aliquos [dies], agreeing with Berger's original reading (from which, howevar, at the suggestion of Corssen, Berger afterward receded). Burkitt, however, after examining the ms., is sure that it reads aliquod [tempus].

## cccxvi THE BEGLNNLNGS OF CHRISTIANITY

9. Tertullaan; Irenaeus; Cyprian ; Augustine.-In the passages cited from the church fathers those words which are not part of the quoted text of Acts are enclosed in square brackets.

The text of Tertculuan used is that of the Vienna Corpus so far as it is arailable, elsewhere that of Oehler. The mere allusions of Tertullian have not been given; for them recourse must be had to Ronsch, Das Neue Testament Tertullzan's, 1871.

For Irenasts the courtesy of the publishers and editor of Novum Testamentum Sancti Irenaei, Oxford, 1923, has permitted the use of the text contained in that volume. Greek fragments are quoted, so far as extant, in addition to the Latin. For renderings of the Armenian text of Irenseus's quotations from Acts, see Conybeare in Tovum Testamentum Sancti Irenaeb, pp. 270 f., 288. A few brief allasions by Irenaeus (e.g. v. 32, 2 to Acts vii. 5), chiefly significant for the Latin words used and not for the Greek text rendered, have not been meluded in my notes. The references to chapters and sections of Irenaeus, Adversus haereses, are in accord with the edutions of Massuet and of Stieren, bat the enumeration of Harvey's edition, when divergent, is added in parenthesis.

The text of the quotations from Cyprian is taken from Hartel's edition in the Vienna Corpus with further correction in the Testimonia from the readings of Codex $L$ as given by Hartel. In Acts i. 1-ii. 11, by an error of judgment on my part, the quotations made by Cyprian are not adduced in full, but only the important variants of his text given as footnotes to the text cited by Augustine, with which Cyprian's quotations are nearly identical. The fall passages from Cyprian are as follows:

Acts i. 7 (Testimonia iii. 89) nemo potest cognoscere tempus aut tempora quae pater posuit in sua potestate.
i. 14 (De catholicae ecclesiae unitate 25 ; also De dominica oratione 8) et erant perseverantes omnes unanimes in oratione cum mulieribus et Maria quae fuerat mater Jesu et fratribus ejus.
i. 15 (Epist. 67, 4) surrexit [inquit] Petrus in medio discentium, fuit autem tarbe in uno.
ii. 2-4 (Testimonia iii. 101) et factus est subito de caelo sonus, quasi ferretur flatus vehemens, et inplevit totum locum illum in quo erant sedentes. et visae sunt illis linguae divisae quasi ignis, qui et insedit in unumquemque illorum. et inpleti sunt omnes spiritu sancto.
From Augustrins, De actis cum Felice Manichaeo i. 4-5, Acts i. 1ii. 11 is cited, with the variants found in the corresponding quotations from Acts in De consensu evangelistarum iv. 8 and Contra epistolam Manichaei quam vocant Fundamenti 9, together with Acts ii. 12-13 from this last treatuse. There are other passages in Augustine's
writings where the African Latin of Acts is cited (see Zakn, Crarsjabe, passim), but no discriminating study of his quotations has ever been made which could sufficiently guide use of them in the present volume. They appear to vary in character in the different works, and sometimes to have been made from memory, sometimes perhaps from, or under the influence of, the Tulgate. The Vienna edition of Augustine has been used.
10. Harclean Syriac.-Firom the Harclean Syriac the greater part of the marginal glosses and all words under asterisk (with a few obelized words) are reproduced in the apparatus. The am has been to record all the renderings of the Harclean apparatus which represent variant Greek readings. In addition. such renderings of 'Western' readngs as have been noticed in the Harclean text. not marked by an asterisk, are given. Of this class others which have escaped observation and record here are undoubtedly to be gathered, recognizable in their Antiochian surroundings. Marginal glosses hare been omitted which merely reproduce the Old Testament quotations (as in i. 20), or are of an exegetical nature, or relate only to a difference in the Syriac rendering of the same Greek word (e $g$. viii. 40, zxiii. 7), but all these together are not numerous. Two longer notes will be found quoted in full above, $p$. clxiv.

The Greek lemmata to which the translations of the glosses, etc., are here attached, are drawn, so far as possible, from the text of Codex Bezae or of the Greek ' Western ' fragments printed at the top of the page; in a few cases it has been necessary to use lemmata from the text of Codex Vaticanus. The point of attachment is not always the same as that indicated in the Harclean ms., in which some manifest errors of attachment have been committed.

The rendering of the Syriac is based on that of White, but has been carefully revised and corrected. The departares from White's Latin are intentional. It should be observed that ipse and ille are used for the Syriac pronoun which represents the Greek article.
11. Textual Notes.-In the Textual Notes many problems and difficulties which I should have liked to resolve will be found left without a Note because I had nothing to contribute to the illumination of them. Discussion is offered of many of the readings in which, in my judgment, Codex Vaticanus goes wrong, but usually not of those where B stands with no, or almost no, support from other witnesses. In the latter class of instances all that could be said would have amounted but to a bare statement of the fact, which will be already familiar to the student of the text for whom the Notes are designed.

In general I have tried to avoid burdening the Notes with obvious remarks leading to no conclusion. The manifest differences between the two great types of text are better studied in continuous texts

## cccxviii THE BEGINNINGS OF CHRISTIANITY

than in notes; and it is from the whole body of facts that every student must make up his mind as to the general superiority of one or the other type, or as to their equal authority. Consequently no attempt has been made to give a complete running commentary on the successive details of variation of $D$ from B. A large proportion of the Notes, however, discuss the more difficult readings of Codex Bezae, especially where the evidence adduced from other 'Western' witnesses furnishes a more trustworthy guide to the proper ' Western' readings than does $D$. A selection of such evidence, not a complete array, especially from the Latin authorities, is often sufficient to produce conviction, and that is all that has been attempted.

In citing the testimony of the Old Uncial group, Codex 81 is often not mentioned in cases where its considerable Antiochian element renders its testimony suspect.

In the Textual Notes the term ' B-text' has commonly been used for brevity to refer to the ' non-western text', without prejudice to the question of whether the non-western influence upon Codex Bezse came from the Old Uncial or from the Antiochian form of that text.

Where the name of a critic is given as holding a certain view, I mean to indicate that the idea would probably not have occurred to me independently. Otherwise names are not mentioned except where a fuller published disoussion has to be referred to.

Five longer Detached Notes follow the last ohapter of Acts.

## ABBREYIATIONS

Greer codices are consistently referred to by Gregory's later system (1908). The Psalms are cited by the enumeration and verses of the Hebrew.

| WH | Westoott and Hort |
| :--- | :--- |
| Soden | Hermann Fon Soden |
| JHR | James H. Ropes |
| + | followed by |
| add | adds, add |
| corr | corrector |
| corri | corrector, identical with the first hand |
| def | is lacking |
| mg | margin |
| min(n) | minuscule(s) |
| om | omits, omit |
| suppl | supplies |
| tit | text |
| vid | apparently |

Am. J. Philol. American Journal of Philology
L. and S. Liddell and Scott

St. Kr. Krit. $)$ Theologische Studien und Kritiken
Taf Tischendorf
T.U. Texte and Untarsuchangen
W.W. Wordsworth and White
$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { Antioch } \\ \text { Ant }\end{array}\right\}$ Antiochian text
5 text of Stephanus, 1550
cod. ardmach Codex Ardmaohanus (the Book of Armagh)
d Codex Bezee (Latin)

- Codex Laudianus (Latin)
gig Codex Gigas
h Fleury palimpsest
lat $\} \quad$ Latin texts

| m | Specalum Pseudo-Augustini |
| :---: | :---: |
| perp | Perpignan ars. |
| $\mathbf{p}$ | Schlettstadt lectionary |
| $t$ | Liber comicus (Toledo lectionary) |
| vg | Vulgate |
| w | Wernigerode ars. |
| prov | Provençal rersion |
| tepl | Codex Teplensis (German) |
| arm | Armenian rersion |
| boh | Boharric version |
| eth | Ethopic version |
| hel | Harclean Syriac version |
| pesh | Peshitto |
| sah | Sahidic rersion |
| Ambr 1 |  |
| Ambros 1 | Ambrose |
| Ambrst | Ambrosiaster |
| Athanas | Athanasius |
| Aug | Augustine |
| Chrys | Chrysostom |
| Clem. Alex | Clement of Alexandria |
| Const. Apost | Constitutiones Apostolorum |
| Oypr | Cyprian |
| Ephr | Ephrem |
| Ephr. cat | Ephrem's Catena on Acts |
| Eus | Eusebius |
| Hil | Hilary |
| Iren | Irenaeus |
| Jer | Jerome |
| Lucif | Lacrer of Cagliari |
| Orig | Origen |
| Perpet | Acts of Perpetra and Felicitas |
| Phulast | Phylastrius of Brescia |
| $\left.\begin{array}{l} \text { Prisc } \\ \text { Priacill } \end{array}\right\}$ | Priscillian |
| Prom | Liber promissionum et praedictorum dei |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Proph } \\ & \text { De Proph } \end{aligned}$ | Prophetiae ex omnibus libris collectae |
| Rebapt | De Rebaptismate (Cyprianic Appendix) |
| Salvian | Salvianus |
| Tert | Tertullian |
| Vig | Ps.-Vigalius, Contra Varimadum |

## TEXT <br> APPARATUS <br> TEXTUAL NOTES

## ПPAEEIE











| Editors | 10 anous Soden |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Om JHR ave入 $\eta \mu \phi \theta \eta$ om JHR |  |
| Old Uncal | 1 เทrous $\mathrm{B}(+\mathrm{D}) 0$ เทrovs K 』 81 <br>  5 a т тениать <br>  | 4 тapmpyelinep autos B＊s 81 （ + D）aurous <br>  |
| Antiochlan |  |  |
|  | 2 For the conclusion，indicated sbove，that the onginal text of va． 2 <br>  <br>  aytov eqe入e pp 256－261． <br> 8 oca is represented in hal teext by bejad，for which hel．mg gives lappas． White notes that the latter preposition is used in the Harclean text，ME．X7． 1，Lk．iv．25，Acta xix．8，to represent irrh but it seems more likaly that l＇appars was an idiomatic tranalation of ola given as equivalent to the literal but inappropriste begad．No Greek us．is known to read erth <br> 4 Ang．quomodo，raferring back to fean，was perhaps added by translator （see Detrohed Note on vs．2）． <br>  minn，including 614，and many patris－ tic taxts．To this seems to correspond the use of conversor，Aug perp gige vg．codd．Confusion of the two words was not meommon in Greek krss．（of． | L．and S．，s．v．cuvavi（5opal），but the difficulty and perssstent attestation of oupadesourpos here make it more likely that ouvauncoperos was an alleviation by conjecture，perhaps regarded as a mere improvement in spelling． <br>  lat may be onginsl，corrected because of Semitism；more probably it is an expansion，ameliorating the transtion to direct discourse and avoiding the awkward $\mu 0 y$ ，while following the familiar style of the book（cf．i．16， iii．18， 21 ，iv．25，xv． 7 ，all with per－ feetly stable taxt）． <br> 5 D rau o seems to be error for o rel gig t Hil Aug．contra Fol，c．Ep．Pund．， c．Path． 32 ，a Orese，ii． 14 （17），etc．；for a similar misplacement in $D$ cf riv． 38. Aug．Ep．265， 3 quotes this passage， from Iwdrys $\mu$ ep to rewricoorips，sub－ stantially as in contra Fobicem（except that he writes baptizabimani instead of incipiditis bayptisari），and then pro－ codices habount |

## MPAEIE AMOETOANT













| оттауонеуоьs | тa] Tas | , $\lambda_{\text {ırкo }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |


$\mu e \lambda \lambda e \tau a l$
1 primum quidem sermonem feci de omnibus o theofle quse meoarti fis facere d et docere 2 usque in eum deem quem susceptas est quo preecepit apostohs per sipm sanctaum quos elegit et praccepit praedicare erangehum 3 quibas et praesentiam se vivum postquam passus est in multis argumenths post des quadraginta apparens eis et narrans ea quae surt do regno di 4 et smal contvens cuma eis praecopit ess ab hierosolymis non diveedere sed axpectare pollicitationem patris quam andistis de ore meo 5 quis johannnes quidem baptizarit squa ros antem $\overline{\text { ppo sancto }}$ baptitramini et eum accipere habetis non potest maltos hos des raque ad pentecosten

1 primom quidem sermonem feci de omnibus, o Theophile, quae coepit Jesus Anqustane, facore et docere 2 in die quo apostolos elogit per spiritum sanctum et preecepit $i_{i}$. idncomas. prsedicare evangelium, 3 quibus praebait se vivam post passionom in multia Fundam 9 ; argumentis dierum risus eis dies quadragints et docens de regno dei, 4 et ${ }_{2 v} 8$ cons. 873. quomodo conversatus est cum illis, et praecepit eis ne discederent ab Hierosolymis, sod sustinarent pollicitationem patris, quasm andustis, inquit, ex ore meo; 5 quoniam Johannes quidem baptizant squa, vos autam spiritu sanoto incipiotis baptizari, quem ot accopturi estis non post multos intos

1 fecmmun Fund (eod apt) 2 urque $m$ diam quo Cons et precoopit] mendens

[2-9 ad quadragints dies egit docens eos quse docerent. dehinc ordinatis Tartallian, eis ad officium praedioandi per orbem circumfusa nube in csalum est receprus.] dpolog. n1

[^182]









| Editors | 7 errev］+ סe Soden JHR | 8 ［ $\left.e>22^{\circ}\right]$ WH | 9 ア入етоитоу avtar WH |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | den omaurup 3．2erovtup JHR |  |  |


| Old Encial | 6 cupendortes BACsic 81 （ 4 D） | e入torres si $^{\text {c }}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $81(+D) \quad 7$ etrep B | ＋ovy $\mathrm{B}^{3} \mathrm{nd}$（ $\mathrm{B}^{5} \mathrm{Tdf}$ ） | ＋Se SiA 81 －de elirev C |
|  | $8 \mu 0 v \mathrm{~B} s \mathrm{AC}(+\mathrm{D}) \quad \mu 0281$ | ev 20 BSt om AC | C81（＋D）$\quad 9$ єтг凶》 |
|  | BAC\s 81 etrovtur \＄\＄a | autay $\beta$ 入етоутыs B |  |
| Antrochran | 6 ๆротшу］етлрытир $\$ 462$ 1025（＋D） |  | $7 \mathrm{atar}]+$ ¢e 84621025 |
|  | $8 \mu 06$ S $4621025 \quad 9$ ק入入er | rovtav autuv S 4621 | 25 |

－wos autem spuritu sancto 2 newputis baptrzare＇；sed sice licatur＇baptaubbs－ muns＇stre dicatur＇ inctpietis baptizars＇ ad rean nuhil interest；nain an quabbus－ cumque codicerbus inceniuntur＇bapth－ sabzits＇aut＇incupietss baptsaare＇men－ doss sunt；qui ex gracois facillims convincuntur．The difference between baptraabimsns and incupretss baptisari is probebly parely Latin．The active reading，however，cuted by Augustune might point to a Greek tert Iwarns
 ayco，with no verb expressed．This could essily give rise to all the variants， including the addition of a cas $\mu$ e入入ere $\lambda_{\text {a } \mu \text { ßapetr }}$（corrapted in $D$ to cal o），the divergent Latin taanslations，and the varistion in the order of words in the Greek yss．：but on the other hand the omission in the original is inherently improbable，unless the active verb is expressly intended；no Greek evidence for it exists；and the various readings are all susceptible of explanation with－ ont this supposition．It seems more likely that the aotive roice was an attempt of parely Latin orgin to find here the commission to baptize which both Lake and Acts lack．
The addation eus $\tau \eta s$ xevinkoorns $D$ Aug Ephr（on Eph．iv．10）sah takes ve． $\delta$（or I＇cavis ．．．$\eta \mu$ epas）as parenthe－ sis．The text of Ephr and sah，not see－ ing this，have inserted＇but＇before ews．

6 For this question the translation： domine，si in hoc tempors（re）praesen－ taberw，et quanlo regnuys Israel？is found with alght rariarion many tmes in Augustine（eg c．ep．Funl．9，a Gaudentrumi． 20 ［32］，tract．in ev Joh． 25， 3 ，tract．in ep．Joh 10，9），but not in c．Fel．4，nor in most codices of evv． den $\mathbf{x v i i i}$ 58，nor in perp gig．（Repprae－ sentaberrs（＇be restorect，＇＇be shown＇）， of which d restituére is an equrvalent， refers to the Parousia．The cause of the Iatin form of the text would seem to be that the Semitiving al was mis－ understood and taken to mean＇ 1 ＇（so in fact Augastine，sermo 265，2），and then an apodosis constructed ont of Jesus＇answer．The expansion appears only in Latin，although it is possible that in D the meaningless aтoкaran
 Zahn）and the unique reading rou urpapi are due to the modification of some different earlier text．
7 The asyndetic opening of vs． 7 in B is without other Greek support．It is probably due to an sooudental omission，but the striking varistions in the connerion supplied（earev de，o
 may Fell point to the fact that the omission was not pecaliar to $\mathbf{B}$ ．

For axx upay ．．．xaupous Augus－ tine in several places gives the trans－ Iation：nemo potest cognoscors tempus
 $\epsilon \lambda \theta^{\circ}$







$8 \lambda \eta \mu \psi_{\uparrow} \epsilon \sigma \theta a$,


6 hi ergo cum convenissent mterrogabant eum dicentes $\overline{\mathrm{dne}}$ si in tempore hoc d restatuere ragnum istrahel 7 et dunt ad eos non est vestrum scire tempor ant moments quas pater posurt in sua potestate 8 sed accuprens riritajem cam supervenerrt santus sps super vos et eriths mei testes an quse herusaiem et oman judsese et samarns et roque ad ulhmum terrae 9 et com haec durisset nubses suscepit enm et levatus est ab oculhs corum 10 et ut aspicientes erant in caelo abeurte eo et ecce dies usque ad pentecosten. 6 Illi ergo convenientes interrogabant eum Augurane. drcentes: domine, si in hoc tempore prasesentabis regnum Israhel 7 ilie ${ }_{i}^{c} 41$ focem sutem dirit: nemo potest cognoscere tempus quod pater posnit in sua Favinm of
 eritus mibi testes apud Heerosolymsm et in tota Judaes et Samarrs et usque in totam terram. 9 cum haec diceret, nubes suscepit eum et sublatus est ab els. 10 et quomodo contemplantas erant cum iret in caelum, ecoe duo vin astabant

6 presesentabus] representabens et quando $F u n d \quad 7$ tempus] +aut tempora Cypr.tat quodj quae Cupr leat

## 7 quae pater posuit in sus potestate.

Irensens,
(in other instenoes, tempora). The use of a single word for xporous $\eta$ raupous (attested also by Hilary tempora) he explsing (Ep. 197, 1-3), donbtless correctly, to be due to the laok of Latm synonyms. Cyprian, Test. iii. 89, hes tempus aut tempora: the Latin ultimately adopted tompora cel momenta perp gig t tg ; see WordsWorth and White's note. The Syriac had the same difficulty, pesh sabna au sabne.

In Augustine's correspondence with Hesychins of Salons (Bpp. 197, 198, 199) the reading nemo potest cognoscore is diserssed. This probably implies ovoests סvoaran yvovar, and that may be the orginal, corrected in the B-text so as to syoid the inalusion of Jesus himself in the negation (but of. Mk. nii. 32): more probably, howevar, it was the paraphrast who substituted the drrect and plain covems duvaran, under the influence of Mk. xiii. 82.

8 That the Antiochran $\mu \alpha$ for $\mu 0$ (BHACD) is attested by Ang. a. Fel., c. ep. Fund. Prom sah may show that it comes from the 'Western' tert. For $\mu$ ou cf. siii. 31, xxii. 20.
9 The 'Western' text seems to liave

 So Aug. contra Fol. (om kal 10) seh. Augustune has elsewhere part of the same, and D Prom give slightly modified forms. According to this taxt the clond enveloped Jesus, and then, while within it, he wes lifted up. The ususl tert represents Jesus as risung before the disciples' view and disappearing from sight in a cloud in the sky. The 'Western' teat is donbtiess to be discrodited here as in other free variations. But cutwr $\beta \lambda$ exortur, which bsdly overloads the sentence in B, has no equivalent in Dd sah (Aug), and ought probsbly to be omitted. The incongruous aro oфөa入ucor of $D$ was added by conflation from the other text.





 ка入оч





 aùrov̂.

 12 єХш


[^183]expressily combsted by Ammonius (c. 398 A.d. ; in Cramer's Cstona).

13 The omission in D of cue before Iaxcoßos $1^{0}$ and $\Sigma \mu \mu \operatorname{ta}$ is due to the arrangement of the names in two calumns.
14. Tov tทoov. B's unique omission of rou is an ertor.

15 aסèiфuv BKi $A C$ has been altered in the 'Western' text (D Oypr Aug gig $p$ e eta) to the more common designation paOproy (80 also 81 and Antiochian). The paraphrast may have deemed ade入фony ambiguous, if









| ö $\tau \in$ Пétpos | кai＇I l ávons， |
| :---: | :---: |
| Elókcußos | кai＇Avסpéas， |
| Фírтtos |  |
| Bapөo入ouaios | кaì Ma日өaios， |
| ＇Iókwßos | ó tov̂＇Aldaiov， |
|  | каі̆＇Iovóas＇Iaкcíßov． |


 тoîs $\dot{\alpha} \delta \in \lambda \phi 0 i ̂ s ~ a u ̉ r o v ̂ . ~$

 13 єшワ入帾
virl duo adsistebant eis in veste candids 11 qui et direrant vin gallael qui statis $d$ espicientos in caelum iste iths qui adsumptos est a bobls ase enim veniet quemad－ modmodum vidistis eum euntem in caelum 12 tanc reverss sunt hrerusalem a monte qui vocstur oliveti qui est jurts hierusalem sabbati habens iter 18 et cum introissent ascenderant in superiora rbi arant commorantes patrus et johannis jecobus et andreas philippus et thomas bartholomens ot mattheas jacobus alphei simon zelotes et judas jacobi 14 hi omnes erant parseberantes nnanimes in aratione cum molieribus ot filis et maria matre inu et tratribus ejus 15 in diebus his oum surrecosset petros in medio discipulorum diat erat praeteres multutado nonomnium quasi arx 16 tin illis in veate albe， 11 qui dixerunt ad eos ：rari Galileai，quid statis respicientes anqustme， in caelum ？sste Jesus qui sdsumptus est in caelum a vobis sic veniet， quemadmodum vidistis eum euntem in caelum． 12 tano reverai aunt Hiero－ solymam a monte qui vocatur Eleon，qui est jurta Hierosolymam aabbati habens iter． 18 et cum introissent，ascenderont in sapariors，ubi habitabant C．Mencem 1.42 Cyprian，Du Petrus et Johannes，Jacobus et Andreas，Philippus et Thomas，Bertholomaeus et Matthaens，Jacobus Alphaei et Symon Zolotes et Judas Jecobi 14 et erant persevarantes omnes unanimes in orationibus cum mulieribas et Maris quae facrat mater Jesn ot fratribns ejus 15 et in diebus illis exurrecit Petrus in medio discentium，et dixit（furt antem turba in uno hominam qussi centum riginti）：

$$
\text { 14 orstione Cypr (bit) } \quad 15 \text { discontrum Cypr. ope } 67 \text { dicenturm } \text { Fal (cold) }
$$

18 caкco $\beta$ os o тov a $\lambda$ фoucov］Jscobus ※ ille $\checkmark$ Alphsea covdas caxapov］Harclean Jndas ※ ille $\prec$ Jecobi 15 de gng antem
not minleading（of．rs．14）．The in chaps，i．－r．makes this varisnt striking avoidance of $\mu a 0 \eta r a l$ disewhere important．















18 For жтppis yepouspos Aug. co Fel. reads ef collum sibs alligarut et dejectus in faciem, a combination with dxifykaro (Matt. xavii. 6); out of this Old Latin reading vg suaspensus may have come. In place of mprinis, the Armenran, followed by the Georgian, has a word Which means 'swelling out,' and F'. H. Chase has presented evidence to show that this meaning was proper to apqopts (cf. тiцгр $\eta \mu$ and $\pi \rho \eta \theta \omega$ ), and was intended here; see especially the Latin and Armemsn versions of Wisdom iv. 19, sud the mediseral Lexicon of Zonares. Ephrem on the Distessaron (Matt. xuvii. 5 ; Latin tr., p. 240) and in the Catens on Acts i. 18 (see below, p. 891) refers to the same idee, but it is to be remembered that his Syrisc comes to us through the Armenjan. Euthymius Zigabenns, Comm. on Matthew (xxvih. 5), quotes in a kind of paraphrase the latter part of Acts i. 18, and uses the expression rpppi)s eltrov reerpnopetos ; but this is probably an explanation, not a vainant
reading. Nor is Papisa's rpyodels (in Cismer's Catens on Acts i. 18), slthough perhaps due to Acts i 18, to be regarded sas attesting any textual rarisnt evar sotually read in Acta See F. C. Conybeare, Classceal Reviow, vol ix, 1895, p. 258; Zahn, Forschungen vi, 1900, pp. 158-157, and p. 126, note 1; Orausgabe, pp. 331-332; J. R. Harris, $A m$. Journal of Theol. vol. iv, 1900, pp 490-518; F. H Chase, Journal of Theol. Studres, vol. sini. 1912, pp. 278-285, 415; Harnack, Theol. Lit.-Zeitung, 1912, cols. 285 ff.; Torrey, Composition and Date of Aots, pp. 24 f.

19 While the Aramaic phrase would be chagal dema, the usual reading of the Old Uncial taxt was probably axeróauax NA 81. Old Latn (and vg ) $\operatorname{ssh}$ (in all known copies) boh likewrse retained e finsl gattural. Under varying degrees of influence from Aramaia, $B$ reads aкелоанаХ; D акелocurax ; Antiochian, with C (of. pesh hol), avèдада.








 $\beta i \beta \lambda \omega \psi \alpha \lambda \mu \omega ิ \nu$.
 E่v aủnt,


 $20 \gamma \kappa \eta \theta \eta \tau \omega \eta] \gamma \epsilon \ln \theta \eta \tau \omega \nu$


#### Abstract

fratres oportat inplens scripturanu hanc quam praedurit sps sanctus per os dand de $\mathbf{d}$ juda qua factus est dux hins qui adpraehenderunt $\overline{n m} 1 i \pi$ qui adnumeratus erat inter nos et sortitus fait sortam ministerium hajus 18 hic ergo possdit praedium ex mercedem mjastituse suse et pronus factus crepant meinus et effoss sunt omns viscera ejus 19 et notum factum est omnibus quil inhabitant herosalem ita ut vocetur praedrom illad lingua ipsoum aceldemach hoc est praeduum sangunis 20 seriptam est enm in libro psalmoram fat habitetio eorum deserta et non ast qui whabitet in es et episcopatum llins sumst alius 21 oportet ergo eorum qui venerunt 


> 16 vari fratres, oportet adinpleri scripturam istam, quam praedıst spiritus Angustine, sanctus ore sancti David de Juda, qui fuit deductor illorum qui comprehenderant $C$. Fidicem Jesum, 17 quoniam adnumeratus erat inter nos, qui habuit sortem hajus ministerii. 18 hio igitur possedit agrom de mercede injustitise suse, et collum sibn alligarit et dejectus in faciem diruptus est medius et effinsa sunt omnis riscers ejus. 19 quod et cognitum factum est omnibus qui inhsbitabant Hierosolymam, its ut vocaretur ager ille ipsorum lingus Acheldemach, id est ager sanguinis. 20 scriptum est enim in libro Psalmorum : fiat ville ejus deserts, et non sit qui inhabitet in ea, et episcopatum ejus accipist alter. 21 oportet itaque ex his nris qui conveneront nobiscom in omni tempore quo introivit supar nos et excossit dominus Jesus Christus, 22 incipiens a bsptismo

16 viri fratres, oportet impleri scriptaram hanc quam praedicit spiritus Irencone, sanctus ore David de Jude, qui factus est dux his qui apprahenderant Jesum, in. 19, 1 ; 17 quoniam adnumerstus fuit inter nos.

20 fiat habitatuo ejnas deserta, et non sit qui inhabitet in ea ; et, episcopatum cius accipiat alter.

20 et episcopatam ejus socipist alius.

























#### Abstract

22 incupiens a baptismate jobannen usquas in diem quo adsumptus est a nobs d testem resurrectionis apus nobiscum fien unum istorum 28 et status duos joseph qui cognominatur barnabas qui vocatur jastus et matthiss 24 et orantes durerount dne qui corde nost omnum deangas quem elegisti ax his drobns nnum 95 sumere locum ministeru hajus et apostolatus a quo transgressus judas abire in locum suum 26 et dederunt sortas suas et cecidit sors super matihan et dinumeratas est cam xii apostolos

1 et factum est in duebus illis et cum mplerentur dies pentecostes erant simnal Johannis usque in illom deem quo adsumptus est a nobis, testem resurrectionis Angustune,  et Justus, et Matthiam, 24 et precatus dirit: tu, domine, cords omnum Fundian. 9 intellector, ostende ax his duobus quem elegisti 25 ad suscipiendom locum hujus ministorii et adnuntistioms, a qua excessat Judas ambalare in locum suom. 26 et dederant sortes suas, et cecidit sors saper Matthism, et simul deputatus est oum undecim spostolss duodecimus.

1 in illo tompore quo subpletus est dies pentecostes fuerant omnes simul in 1 illo] 1000 yass. simul in unol endem anmatione simul in uno Fund


25-26 [Judas autem abdicatus est et ejectus, et in] locum [ejus Mathras Iremeoas, ordinatus est]

 ministerii hujus

The plural 'days,' representing tas nuepas (which does not ocenr in any known Greek anthority), is found in parp gig vg pesh, and is clearly secondary, haring parhaps been introduced in the two languages independently of one another. The
 altered to the plural in accordance with the lator Christan use of it revigxoorth to denote the fifty days
from Fister to Pentecost (of. Origen, contra Celsum vink 22 тcâs 力 力 тevtๆкогтis in this sense); but that meaning scams to have been wholly unknown to Hellenistio Jerrs, and is probably impossible for a Christian writer of the first contury. See J. H. Ropes, Haroard Theological Revievo, 1928, pp. 168-175, where, however, the archaic supariority of the taxt of D in Aots ii 1.2 was not recognired.

ग๋र











| Editares | 3 kaL exatırev] exafurey te Soden 4 тavtes] ataptes Soden 5 ep] |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | els WHmg JHR om coubauol JHR 6 ทxovey Soden |
|  | T 8a] +ravtes Soden ouxl] oux WHmg ouk Soden sautes] ataytes |
|  | Soden |
| Cld Oncinl |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | 096 (+D) ouxl B oux \$\% 81 (+D) ouk AC taytes B 81 |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| Anthochann |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | ovxi] ouk S 4621025 |

3 exalloay $\$ \mathrm{D}$ is sapported by no other Greek or Lstin Ms,, but by Greek fathers pesh hal sah boh. Hiphr. catena, p. 397, emphasizes the singular number of the verb.
5 The sevaral veriants (ess for 0 ; varistions in order; omission of covSaco by \$s; omission of euraßes by Aug. a. Fel., c. ep. Fund ) seem to indicate a corruption deeper and more intricate than the ordinary modifications of the authoritues, and may perhsps be explained as follows:
(1) The original text resd with $\$$ : ทoay $\delta$ e es cepovбa入 $\eta \mu$ катокоиутes
 ev $\lambda a \beta$ ess of. viii. 2, 2mii. 12, Ik. ii. 26).
(2) The 'Western' text resd $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}$
 avdpes aro navios efyous ( 80 A ag ).
(8) In the toxts of the Old Uncials a saries of conflations and changes ensued. The text of B inserted the 'Western' couóaco (perhaps a prewestarn variant) into the originsl, and improved by the use of ev for as (cf. ix. 21). The text of C introduced tovoacor in a different place, between aropes and eviaßets, and adopted the order katockovites ov «ероиба入 $\eta \mu$
(4) Meantume $D$, following in genersl the 'Western' text, altered it by inserting aviaßers from the B-text, but
 3 т $\boldsymbol{\sim}$












#### Abstract

omnes in unum 2 et factum est repente caeio echo tamquam ferretur violentus d sprirus et inplevit totam domum ubi erani sedentes 3 et nsse sant ejus dindi lugrase tamquam grass et sedit super unom quemquem eoram 4 et mpleth sunt universi spu asncto et coiperunt loqui alins lugurs suc ut sps dabat eloqui eis 5 in ierosalem erant habstantes judaei timorath vin ab omni gente quase sub caelo suni 6 comquase facta esset vox haec convenit multitudo et consaesae sunt qui audebant unus quisque loquentes eos lingus sua 7 obstupescebant autem et admurabentur dicentes aid alteratram nonne ecce unversi hi sant qui locuntar gahiaes $S$ et quomodo nos andumas unus quesque propris lugus nostra in qua nati sumas


uno. 2 et factus est subito de caelo sonns, quasi ferretur flatus vehemens, et sugustme, inplevit totam illam domum in que erant sedentes, 3 et visse sunt illis $\begin{gathered}\text { ci fic } ; C \text { ep. }\end{gathered}$ linguae dirisae quasi ignis, qui et insedit supar unumquemque eorum. 4 et Fundama 9 inpleti sunt omnes spritu sancto, et coeperant loqui variis lingais quomodo $\begin{gathered}\text { Cyprasan } \\ \text { uif } \\ 101\end{gathered}$ sniritus dabat eis pronuntiare. 5 Hierosolymis antem fueront habitatores Judsei, homines ex omni natione quas est sub caelo. 6 et cum facta easet rox, collects est turbs et confusa, quoniam andiebat unusquisque ano sermone at suis lingais loquentes eos. 7 stupebant antem et sdmirabantur ad mricem dicentes: nonne omnes qui loquuntar natione sunt Galilaei! 8 et quomodo agnoscimus in illis sermonem in quo nati sumus \& 9 Parthi, Medi, et Elamitas,

9 totum Hlam locum (locun Illom Cymrtate) in quo Fund Cypr.turt 40 om ranas Fand 9 Parthul] tet some yass

Om Et 10 Frund
Harolean

 c. Frol., a ep. Puend., unit Prom perp
 Note the rendering agnoscrmus in Aug. c. Prel., c. cp. Furd. Prom.

7 тaytes (araptes) eftar skoravio is lacking not only in B but in the 'Western' toxt (D Aug gig) and perhaps in the Antioohian (yet cf. S). It wis perhaps added under the influence of ve. 12.
















Antrochian 12 zimropous $54621025(+\mathrm{D})$
 aтаvтes PS 4625
$\left.\theta \in \lambda_{e l}\right]$ av $\theta \in \lambda o u 84621025$
14 om o PS 4625 Tavtes]

9 covoaucy is translated Judnei in dug.umat. Pesh has 'Jews and Cappadocians' for covounap re kau катткбоксау. Sah (in spite of Zahn's vgorous axgument, Urausgabe, pp. 387 f .) is not to be taken as attestung covocuoc. Ang.unit and pesh are probably attemprs to escape the obvious exegetical difficulty, but the repetition here and in ve. 10 of the word 'Jews' (of. vs. 5) pats an inappropriste emphasis on the fact that these were Jews. Aug. c. ap. Frend. snd Tertullian adv. Judacos 7 (Augustine perhaps influenced by Tert.; note thair agreament in the words regiones [-sm] Africae and incolae) substitute Armeniam. Jerome on Is xi 6 ff . subetitutes 'Syrie,' probably in sccard-
ance with the geographical intention of the word 'Judsed.' These are ancient conjectures, no more weighty than the modern suggestions of iovv-

 reject the word as intorpolated.
11 apapoc $D$ is a Latinusm.
18 With hol. $m g$ cf. Ipphrem on 1 Cor. ID. 28 (p. 77) ds apostolis diacorunt cos musto plenos inebriatos cesse, and pesh 'these have dronk new wine and are intoxicated.'

14 rore D pesh is probably the reading of the " Western' text, which frequently introduces rove in what might seem an Aramaining manner (seo above, pp. coxcrii, cexliv, note 1). By conflation D has both rore and de.















$11 \mathrm{kp} \eta \mathrm{T} \boldsymbol{\mathrm { T }} \mathrm{s}$
$14 \nu \mu \varepsilon \iota]$ ] $\eta \mu \varepsilon \nu$
15 гтодад $\beta$ ауета.


#### Abstract

9 parthr et medr et aelamitae et qui mhsbitant mesopotemuam judaeam et cappa-d dociam pontum et assam 10 frygram et pamphyliam aegyptum et partes lybiae qui est circa cyrenen et quy bue demorantar romany judaei et prosalyti 11 cretenses et arabi andurimus loquentes eos nostris lunguis magaalu di 12 obstapescebent omnes et heartabant alus ad alum quod factum est et dicentes quid rult esse hoc 18 alii vero deridebant dicentes quis musto ista repleti sunt 14 cum stetisset antem petrus cum decem apostolis et elebabit primus vocem suam et dint vai judsai et omnes qui mhabitant hierusalem hoc vobss notum sit ausilate verbis mess 15 non enim sicut vos suspicamini hin hebrii sunt est enim hora tertia diei 16 sed hoc est


et qui inhabitant Mesopotamlam, Judeeam et Cappadociam, Pontum, Asiam, Augastme, 10 Phrygiam et Pamphyliam, Aegyptum et partes Libyae quas ast ad Cyrenem, C. Yalicas. C . q. et qui aderant Romani, 11 Judaerque et proselyti, Cretenses et Arabes, andie- Fundam 8 . bant loquentes illos suis linguis magnalis dei.

12 stupebsnt antem et haesitabant ob id quod factum est, ducentes: quidnsm hoc valt esse : 18 alii autem inridebant dicentes: hi musto ompes onerati sunt.

9 Judsaam] Armeniam Fwnd 10 Phrygiam]+que one ins partes Libise] regones Afncie Fund sdersintj advenerant Fimad il Jadaaqua et prosalyta] et Juinai incolse et Fuad

9 Parthi, Med, Elamitso, et qui habitant Mesopotamiam, Armeniam, Tertullana, Phrygism, Oappadociam, et incolentes Pontum at Asiam, Pamphylism, ddv. Jud.' $\uparrow$ 10 immorantes Aegyptom et regionema Africae quac est trans Cyranen, inhabitantes Romani et incoleo, tuncet in Hiarusalem Judsei ot ceterse gentes.

15 [divit Petrus non ebrios quidem illos esse, cum sit] hors tertia diei; Irenuank 18,1 ; 16 [esse antem] hoc, quod dictum est par prophatam: 17 erit in novissimis of inin 17,1 ;











| Editars | 17 нета таита] еу таиs єбхатаиs $\eta$ <br>  | aus WH Soden $18 \mathrm{om} \mathrm{kau}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Old Unctal | 17 нera тavta B 076 ey тats erxarals $\eta \mu$ epas $\$ \$ 109681$ (+D) |  |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  | 076 nd 18 doundous BAC 076 |  |
|  |  |  |
| Antuchan |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  | 16 umh omitted by D (ef. Justin. dral 8i), Iren, Aug. ep. 199 23, Hl. trim. viii. 25. In Ps.-Orig. 1ract. 20 (ed. Batiffol and Wilmart) it is probsbly a | the realing of $B$ in every case agrees with the LXX. B |
|  | later addition. ${ }^{\text {a }} 17078$ | 17 kau (LTX) om D |
|  | $17 \mu$ ета таuta B 078 Cyr. of Jer. eatech. rvi. 19 sah (3 late codd.). D, | $\mu е т а т а и т а$ (LXX) еу танs єбхаtues $\eta \mu$ ерай D |
|  | Tertullian, adv. Marce. V. 8, with \$i | - deas ruptos D |
|  | boh and the great body of suthonties, hove ay taus eoxatals nuepans. This | (LXXX) and $20^{0}$ avras D |
|  | 'Western' reading was apparently | v留 $8^{\circ}{ }^{\circ}$ and 40 omD |
|  | drawn from ep tals $\eta$ peppals exelvals, ve. 18, whioh is therefore in consistency | (LXX) <br> [ $\mu$ ov 10 (so D) [om Priso |
|  | omitted by D gig Prisoill Rebapt, | (LXX)] Rebspt] |
|  | Combinations of the two readings | [ $1002^{20}$ (so D gig [0m Robapt |
|  | appear in $C$ minn, and in sah.cod.B (cont ir). |  |
|  | The 'Western' substitate in vs. 17 | excevas ( |
|  | was thus widely adopted in nonwestern toxts, but the corresponding | [xas rpodmrevoou- [om D (LXX)] |
|  | 'Western' omission in vs. 18 scarcely st all. | 18 auma rau tup xal om D |
|  |  |  |
|  | found in two forms, that of B and | 20 кац етıфали (LXX) om D |
|  | that of D. Frach uss is supported | In some cases manifostly and prob- |
|  | Sahidio, and notably Iatin, which | sbly in all, the departures in $D$ from |
|  | group themsolves about the two leaders | the LXX-text spring from one motive, |
|  | in kaleidoscopic selection. Apart from | namely to adspt the quotation to the |
|  | the peouliar instance of $\mu$ ov 20, va, 18, | situation to which Peter here applies |
|  | jich may or may not belong to the | it. Thas adaptation may be the |
|  | es ( D here agrees with B), and | work of the original anthor, and the |
|  | with the further exceptions of o beos, | sgreement of the B-test with the IXX |
|  | VE. 17, and кac крофqтevбovou, vs. 18, | may have bean effected by an editor. |










#### Abstract

quod dictum est per prophetam 17 ent in novissmais hetas dec: dres effiandan d spm meum super omnem carne et prophetabunt fix eoram to thia, evrum et cubenes   sigua in terra deorsum 20 sol convertetur in tenebrs et tuna in saggume prizs


 offundam de meo spritu in omnem carnem et pronhetabant izi. simeque yare is in. coram. 18 et supar servos et ancilias meas de meo sprritic etinndar.
$15, R^{2}$
aurn. es
diebns, dicit dominus, effandam de spinta meo in omnem carnem et Irereeses,
prophetabuat.

Under this riew the text of $D$ will le proferred. Equally possible, however, is the vew that the author copied exactly, or nearly so, from his LXX, and that the modrications are due to the constomary freedom of the paraphrastic 'Testern' reviser; cf. riL
 Baßuncios), yiii. 47 (where D is not conforned to LXX ). For this latter riew speaks the characteristic transfer of $e$ Truts $\eta$ pepaus eseevruss (of va. 18) to Fs .17 in the form $\boldsymbol{e v}$ тass erxaraus $\eta$ repals, as well as the habitual fidelity to the taxt of the IXX which the author of Acts elsewhere displays where making formal quotations. Examples of this may be seen in vess $25-28,34$ f, iv. 25 f , etc.
The case of the addition to the $L X X$
 pecoliar, becanse D perp r Prise here omit, with best wsse of LXX, while $B$ and all others (inoluding Justnn) have the words. These arc parallel to vs. 17 , and are clearly an adaptation of the 0 T passage to the present situation. Suoh an sdagtation does ocecrr in the mudoubtedily original mords 入eyel - $\begin{gathered}\text { ecos ( } 7.1 \mathrm{l} \text { kuplor), va 18; but in the }\end{gathered}$

wiser judyement is periaps to assume an addrion to the author's quotation before the formation of the text of $B$, i.e a 'Western non-interpolation,' and to reject the words. If they were onginally prasent, the only resson for omitting them in $D$ would have been the deasre to conform to the LXX, bat, as has been shown, this motive is the opposite of that whech, under any hypothesis, governed the formation of the D-text.
In the casse of $\mu 001^{0}$ and $2^{\circ} \mathrm{D}$ is on the side of $B$, and the omission in Iatin witnesses may be due to the further workng at some later tame of the moture of adsptation. But possibly D may here be conflate, and the omission of both words in De Rebaptismate, etc., may alone represent the origmal.
it 18 to be noted that certain addutions to the LIXX taxt. of parely rhetorical nature, seem to have been made by the author himself-not
 and katu, vs. 19. He has also permitted himsalf evvarvos, vs. 17, for evvirua LXX, and poriaps dropped rop before $\eta$ pepau, va. 20 (but LXX text is in both cases doabtfall. Among these





















all but 入evec o deos and oqueca have been corrected to the LXX standard in some extant witness or gronp of witnesses.
Minor variants occor in D which have beem deliberataly passed by in
this note, as not forming part of the main problem. See also p. corxiii.
20 The unmpoitant addution of $\eta$ in B 076 and the Antioehian text has against it not only \$AC 81, but also D, and may best be rejected from the taxt.

 кขрíov $\sigma \omega \theta \eta \eta^{\sigma} \sigma \in a \iota$.













 фробúrns $\mu \in \tau \alpha ̀$ rov̂ $\pi \rho \circ \sigma \omega ́ \pi T o v ~ \sigma o v . ~$
quam venat dies $\overline{d n i}$ magnus 21 et erit omnis quacumqqe invocarerit nomen $\overline{d n i}$ a
 probstum in nobis curtatibus et prodigiss et siznis quae fecit pur eam ds ir meilo vestrum sseut ipsi scins 23 hune destinato conselio et prov.dentas di aulirum accepistes per manus imquorum adfirum interfecists $2 \&$ quem ds sascitsvit soluths amithbas infervorū quonsam poesibule non esset detnnen eum ab ipso 25 danai enım dreit in eam promdebem dnm meam in conspectu meo semper quas a destre mes est ut non commorear 26 propterea laetatum est cor meam et exultantit lingus mea salhuc autem at caro mes inlabitant in spsem 27 quis non derelmques animam meam aput unferos nequae dabis sanctum tuum videre corraptonem 38 notas fecisti mihn rias utse inplevis me jucunditate crm facie tus 29 viri fratres heet

[^184][^185]












 aủ

Editors
30 обфvos autov] + [то ката барка ауабтทбец тор хриотор] Soden 31 ovó] oure WH Soden JHR $33\left[\mathrm{kaL} 1^{0}\right]$ WH 340 kuplos Soden 36 o Eeos exrotpoev Soden

Old Uncial

$a \delta \eta \eta$ B $\$ 81$ a $\delta 0 v$






оофvos аитои]+то ката барка арабтүбецу тоу хріотор PS 4625 (cf. D) $\quad \theta$ povou PS rou $\theta$ povou 4625 31 ourt] ou PS 4625 eэкате入eє $\phi \theta \eta]$ кателеє $\phi \theta \eta \eta \psi \cup X \eta$ avtou PS 4625 a 0 ov PS $4625(+D)$




30 orquos] ventris (i.e. koulucus, conformed to Ps. crxxii. 11) perp gig Iren pesh. кapocas D seems based on roiknas.
The awkwardness of the Semitic ex kcaprov, thested like a noun and serving as object of the varb, gave occasion for the expension rara бapka avaoryoul
roy xpectoy ach D , which in Latin appears only in d e (om secundum carnem) and, with conflation, in Vigilins, but (with somewhat varying form) was adopted by the Antiochran revisers. The enlargement may have been subsequent to the formation of the 'Western' test.

















> 30 шиаген
> 31 єката $\bar{\epsilon} \phi \theta \eta$
molhn ducere cam fidncia ad vos de patrisarcha darid quas defnactus est e: sepritus d est et monumentum ejus eat apat nos usque in hanc duem 30 cmm esset azten propheta et sarret quia jurejurando jurarit el $\overline{d s}$ de frretim de praecosiis ejas secundum carne suscitare $\overline{\mathrm{Ipm}}$ collocare super thronum ejns 81 ressrrectione $\overline{\mathrm{xpi}}$ quia neque derellctus est aput inferos neque caro ejus vidrt cortaphozem 32 inume orgo $\overline{\mathrm{hnn}}$ resuseitart $\overline{\mathrm{ds}}$ cujus nos omnes testes sumus 38 dexters ergo $\overline{\mathrm{d}}$ exaltatus et pollicitationem spps sancti accepte a patre effudit vobus quod et rdistrs et andustis 34 non enum david ascendrt in cealos dunt enum ipse durit d̄ns $\overline{d n o z}$ meo sede ad derteram meam 35 donec ponam inumicos taos scamillum pedum tuorum 36 pro certo ergo ecist omnis domus istrahel quas et $\overline{d r m}$ et $\overline{\mathrm{ppm}} \mathrm{di}$ fecit hunc $\overline{\mathrm{ihm}}$ quem

33 dexters dea exsltatus [aicut Petras in Actis contionatur]. Tretr Praz in
26 firmissime itaque cognoscar omms domus Israhel quod et dominum et Prax 38 Ohristum [id est unctum] fecerit eum deus, hnnc Jesum quem ros crucifixistis.
[29 dehinc rursum fiducialiter ilhs dicıt de patnarchs David, quoniam Irensens, mortuus est et sepultus, et sepulchrom ejus fit spud eos usque in hanc diem.] ${ }^{\text {ih. }} 12,2$ 30 propheta antem [inquit] cam esset et sciret quoniam jurejurando ei juravit deus de fractu ventris ejus sedere in throno ejus, 31 providens locutus est de resurrectione Christi, quoniam neque derelictus est apud inferos, neque caro ejus vidit corraptionem. 32 hane Jesum [unquit] excitsrit dens, cajus nos omnes samus testes: 88 qui dextera dei exaltatus, repromissionem spinitus sanoti accipiens a patre, effudit donationem hanc quam vos nonc ridetis at audutis, 34 non enim David ascendit in eselos, diait antem ipse: dirit dominus domino meo, sede ed dexteram mesm, 35 quoadusque ponam inimicos tuos sabpedaneum pedum tuoram. 36 cortissime argo sciat omnis domus Israel, quoniam et dominam eum et Ohristum deus fecit, huno Jesum, quem vos cruoifixistis.








 тaúrns.






| Editors | 37 om ${ }^{\text {a coutous JHR }}$ | 38 нeravonбace] +фүои Soden | + $6 \boldsymbol{\dagger} \boldsymbol{\eta}$ Soden mg |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | ] ert Soden | 43 de 20$]$ re Soden |  |

 NAC 81 (cf. D) ev $B C(+D)$ ert \$A 81 89 ocous Bis 81 ( +D ) ous AC 42 тробкартероинтеs BNC 81 (+D) +an A



| Antrochas | 8i $\tau 7 \times$ кaporca PS $4625(+D)$ | curov re] eitopres S | om top 462 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | 38 \%e] +eф $\eta$ PS 4625 | $e r v e^{\text {ert }} \mathrm{PS} 4625$ |
|  | om Tuy Ps $4625(+\mathrm{D})$ | omp vear $20^{\circ}$ PS 4625 (+D) | 40 дıедартирето |
|  | PS 4625 Om aurov | 5 PS 4625 | arpevos PS 4625 |
|  |  | ome PS $4625 \quad 42$ ко | a] + $\times$ ¢ PS 4625 |
|  |  | Se $2^{\circ} \mathrm{T}$ re PS 4625 |  |

37 The omission of $\lambda$ otrovs D 241 gig Aug umt is probably right.
88 For ciroo хpuctov Iran reads encov, pesh rou kupou tyoou. The agreement in omission of xpecrov is probably coincidence. The 'Western' text has an axpanded phrase, of D Cypr.
That the omission of $u$ unv after as aфеои apaprices D gig perp Rebapt Iren Aug.umit, etc. pash hatiteart and

Antiochuan is conformation to the solemn formole of the Gospels, not an oryginal shortar reading, seems clearly indicated by the complate absence of tendency to expend in Matt, IxTM. 28, Mk. i. 4, Lk. iu. 8.
 tione fractronse Fg seh boh is due to taking $7 \eta$ k入aces as appositive. Pesh shows the same exegess.

















39 тробкалеодтє

Vos crucuixistis 37 tonc omnes qui convenerant exardientes stumalath sunt corde $d$ et quidam ex ipsis durorunt ad petrum et ad apostolos quid ergo faciemus ciri frarres ostendite nobis 38 petrus autrus antem od eos ait paententism sqite et baptuzetor unus quisque vestrum in nomine $\overline{d n i}$ 位 $\overline{\text { ppi }}$ in remassione pecestoram et accipite gratiam sanctum spin 39 nobls enim est haec repromsseio et filus nostris et omribus qui in longunquo quos advocaverit $\overline{d n s}$ ds noster 40 aliss quoque sermombus plumbus contestsbatur et exortabatur eos dicens salv estote er progenie hanc prava 41 hi argo credentes sermoni ejus baptizatin sant et adjectae suat in illo die animse quasi tris malia 42 et erant porseverantes in doctrina spostolorom in herasalem et in communicatione tractionss panss et orationibns 43 nascebatur quoque omni

38 paenitemini, et bsptizetur unusquisque vestrom in nomine domini Jesu Cppnan, Christi in remissonem peccatorum, et sccipiatis donum spiritus sancti. Ep. is. it 89 vobis enum est promissio et filis vestris et omnibus deunceps, quoscumque advocarerit dominus deus nostar.

37 [cum dixissent igitur turbas:] quid argo faciemus: 38 Petrus sd eos Ireassaus ait : paenitentiam agite, et baptizelor unusquisque vestrum in nomine Jesr in ini 13, remisss peceatorum, at sccipietis donum spiritus sancti.

[^186]











``` JER 44 add aal before zapres Sjden JHR eTt to avto] ทбap ext to
```



``` Soden ing 2 xal \({ }^{\text {Tbou JHR }}\)
```




48 After eqewero $20 \$ 30$ read ey
 and they are supported by some Graek minn and by rg and boh (pesh has ev tepovaringן only). D perpgig eexhibit the shorter text with B81 Antiochian.
 rapres $\delta e$. The text of $\$ A O$ is probsbly genuine, for the additionsl words are not drawn from the 'Western' text, and are not to be accounted for from 7. 5. Unless the words are due to mere lust of expansive parsphrase, which does not often appear outside of the 'Weatern' test, the argment from 'transcriptional' motives tolls strongly in their favour, since thay seem to repeat Fa. 48 e . In fact, the first clanse of 7s. 48 (eyelvero 88 rion $\psi v x i f(\dot{\delta} \beta$ os) belongs Fith the preced. ing sentence ( 78.42 ) ; the later part of 7s. 48 whe concluded by s similar statament, with an appropriate notnce ( $\mu \mathrm{C}$ 'jus) of inaresse of reverent feeling
by reason of the miracles. The same repetition is to be seen in almost exactly the same manner in จ. 5, 11. Note ev цероvба入ク $\mu$ D, จs. 42.

The anthorities for the longer text in 7 F .43 generally read sab rapres 8 E In V8. 44 (but 81 has the shorter text and yet reads rac). On transcriptional grounds kat is to be accespted (cf. iii. 24, xai. 29).

44 eris ro auro caxoy is reed by B 284 Orig. Salnsn.ararit. iii. 10 parp gig (munerum for se unum) mr. The others present the expanded poaveri ro auro kal etxoy. Both hera and in V8. 4'7 ent тo auro gave trouble; of. C. O. Torrey, Compasition and Date of Aets, pp. 10-14.
 urapesers (cf. iv. 84) and peah thy to svoid the implucation that all ware property-0 wners.

After suepepsow aure D perp gig m I have cal ทuepuy, which $D$ omits












animas tumor malta etham portenta et signa par apostolos feicmt 44 oxunes etham d credentes erant in unum et habelant omnis commanin 45 et $q$ ii possessionea
 quod qui opus erat 46 omnes quoque perservantes in tempio et per comas ad ıpsum caprebant panes accipientes cubrin un exaitatione et smpinatate corias 47 landem dooentes $\overline{d o}$ et habentes gratuam aput totare mindiu dns autem antem adhciebat eos qui saln fiebant cottie in unum in ecelesss

1 in diebus antem upsis petrus et johanes ascerdebant in teripliu ad resperam aid horam nonam orations 2 et ecce quidam vir clodus ax nuero matrs suae barolakatur
at beginning of rs. 46. The sense would be excellent, cf. vi 1. The insertion by $D$ of a meaningless, but suggestive, Tocs after raou, and perhaps also the identity of phrase raधort ap tis Xpecavecxer with 15. 35, arouse the suspicion of a deep-sested corraption, and that the orginsl text of the passage was something like dreलepıకov aura maviv tous [ ] кaO ŋpepap. The following sentence, vs .46 , might then have began, as in D , taptes $\tau e$, but what follows in D (kar oukous ave emi to auro) suggests that something is irrocoverably wrong in the text of both verses. As the text of $D$ now stands, an attempt appears to have been made (nat ourovs, and especially ext to avto) to take it as reforring expressly to the eucharist. The omission of ey uep by perp g1g r (r reads orations instantess) may have had a similar motive. Observe that no trustworthy witnees to the primitive $\Delta$ frican text is here available.

1 eть то auto belongs with the preceding sentence acording to BKAC 81 rg sah and the (somewhat expanded) test of D. The realing ext to auto de retpos is an Ant.ochan attempt at improvement of this difficalt text; it seems to have affected no Latin document except, naturally. e

In the ameliorative addition ( $\boldsymbol{\sigma}$ ) ग्ग eкк入ךбкa, D pesh Antiochian agree, probably through the 'Western' element in the Antiochian.
to סeiluvoy $D$ alone, to be taken as an adrerb, of. Lev. vi. 20 (18), Susanns 7.

2 D perpa ${ }^{2}$ g.one cod pesh kas tõov tus avpp may be original, since it is more Semitic. For use of tioú to introduce preliminary explanation, cf. Lk. ii. 25, vii. 37, $x .25$, xiii. 11, xiv. 2, xix. 2, xriv. 13. The omission of vrapxcon in $D$ pesh (perhaps indicated also by omission of qui orat [80 Vg ] in perp gig e Luciff is probsbly part of the same original context.















> Editars 2 om urapxcov JHR 3 om $\lambda a \beta e u p$ JHR 6 paSupauou] $+[$ erelpe $k \times u$ Soden 10 outos] auros Soden
 B om $81 \quad$ ทpara BRI 09581 (+D) epara C 4 eis 10 BAC 09581 (+D) xpos \$ $\$ \quad$ refpos ats autop BiliC 81 (cf. D) ets autop retpos 095



 10 aurop BACje 81 ( +D ) om 5 outos $B(+D)$ auros \$AAC 81
$4625 \quad 7$ om aurop 20 PS 4625 ( +D )] autov au $\beta$ ]aets PS 4625 ( +D )
 D, for тара тap etттореvoнepur, is due to a scribe's blunder, which made necossary the insertion of the second auray, but which did not affect d.
3 Omission of $\lambda_{\text {a }}$ eus (cf. ve. 5) by D h perp gig Lacif and Antiochisn is to be followed.
6 Bsi sah and $D$ have the taxt without erepe(-au) кcu; all others, including h Cypr Iran, contain the addition (of. Lk, v. 28 f, and parallels).

8 The superfinous xal e $\xi_{a \lambda \lambda 10 \mu e y o s ~}^{\text {a }}$ $\epsilon \sigma \pi \bar{n}$ in D (om h Iran) is due to con. flation with the B-text.

теритатыу кац адлореуоs кан, omitted in $D \mathrm{~h}$, is probably original, being represented (after the habit of this paraphrase) by g[audiens] et cocultans

 D, gandens de (xaupar E), attached in each cess to тeplaratel. The words themselves are by no means otiose in the context.















|  | 4 เшavnv | apeөөךбav |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |

quem ponebant cottude ad janaam temph eam quae dicitar pulchra at peteret d elemosynam ab his qui ingrediebantur in templam 3 huc respiciens ocallas ams et vidit petrum et johannen mapientes introure m templam rogabat eos eiemosynam 4 intutus antem petras in oum cum johannen ea dixat aspice ad nos 5 ad ille adtendebat eos expectans aliquid sccipare ab eis 6 duxit antem petrus argentam et aurom non est mini quod haboo hoc tibl do in nomine fibr xpi nazores ambala 7 et adpraehensum eum deatera manu suscitabit et confestum stezt et firmstas sunt ejus vases et crura 8 et com exsiloisset stetit et ambuiabat gaudens et introhth cum eis in templom landem dans do 9 et ndit omnis populas eum ambalantem et

[^187]6 dixit antem Pearos ad eum : argentum quidem et aurum non est mihi ; Cypnan, quod antem habeo hoc tibi do. in nomine Jesu Chnsti Nazarei surge et Tut in 61 ambula. 7 et adpraehense manu ejus dextera excitarit eum.

6 argentum et aurum non est mihi; quod antem habeo, hoc do nbi: in Irentoure, nomine Jesu Obristı Narareni surge et ambols. 7 ot statim ejus confirmati i. 12, 8 sont greesus et plantas, 8 et ambulabat et introivit cum ipsis in tumplum, ambolans et saliens et glorificans deum.












Elhtors
10 каи 10] to $\theta$ eos Sovien rai 20] to $\theta$ eos Soden

$\tau \in A \quad \tau 0020 \mathrm{~B} \$ \mathrm{~A} 81$ om C (cf, D) 12 тоитw BKAC( +D )





Antochnan 11 alrou'] Tov cäevtos $\chi \omega \lambda$ Por PS 5 apos aurous ras o $\lambda$ coos PS 4625

om row 20 PS 4625 (cf. D) $\left.120 \mathrm{moPS} 4625 \quad 18 \mathrm{kal} \mathrm{l}^{\circ}\right]$


11 The 'Western' reviser, understanding that the Porch of Solomon Fas not inside bat onteride of the Beantiful Gate, has remitten this verse, and his paraphrase is found substantially intact in $D$; while $h$ rests on a partisl and confiste version of it, in which the words of the B-text from ovedojaper ras o $\lambda$ aos to ex日a $\beta$ ßoc have been substituted for oi $\delta e$ oapßinatries eotionap of D. In D perhaps cal auros, represented in $h$, has been dropped atter ouveferrepevero, and certainly ex $\theta a \mu \beta o t$ is due to conflation
 to the crowd; the awkwardness in the B-text of the plural extaupoc after ouredpapey may have led to the 'Western' rewriting of the second half of the verse.

12 evorßeca] ejovoun h parpa vg.codd pesh arm. Iran omits the word altogather.
 flation; cf. h Iren.

14 For eßapvpare D Iren(adgrarustis) Aug. peccact. marihs i. 52 (mnhonorastis et negastrs) no good explanation can be given. Harvey on Iren. iii. 12, 3 points out the resemblance of the Syriso words hepphar (dppeiroau) and hebad ( (apiverv). See also Nestle, Phalologreax Saera, 1896, pp. 40 f., who suggests kebar. It is more probable that efapuyare is a retranslation of the Latin gravoastis d, adgrarastis Iren. But why the Latin translation took thas tarn is not explained ; the Greek text of Irenseus, if extant, would probably supply the key to the problem.
The Sahidic rendering (cod. B) would
 бate aurov (or yruacare curow, bat it throws no light on the problem, eince the second verb 'would never be used to render $\beta$ aptione ' (H. Thompson).














## $10 \tau \epsilon] \pi$

13 г $\mu \epsilon \iota] \eta \mu \epsilon \iota$
12. $\theta a r \mu a j$ g-a

รงv] 702
атпр
landanrem $\overline{d m} 10$ cogroscebantqus eum quia kie tras qua ad elenosyzam serebat d in porta ills palchra templi et repletu sunt terrors te stapulactioms in to finod concogerat el 11 exeunte autem petram et johannen cum ess akat senus eos stapentas antem stabant in porticum qui rocatur solomonis stapetant 12 respoulens autem petrus dint ad eos viri istrahelitae quil admuramui saptr hoc ant nos quad untuemini quasi nos nostra propris virtate sut pretate hoc fecermus nt ancinalet hic

 ille dismittere eam volut if ros axtem npsum sanc:um et justum grabastis et
eum, qu[oniam] ipse furt qui ad elemosynam sedebat ad horr[eann ror]tam $h$ templi: et inpieti sunt omnes ammiration[e], et stapebant de eo quod illi scadrt sanitas. 11 [exeun]tibus antem Petro et Joanne simul et ipse pro[dibat] tenens eos, et concurnt omnis popalus ad eos [in porti]un quae rocatur Solomonis, stupentes. 12 cum r[ideret] antem Petras, respondit ad populam et dint : $\mathrm{F}[\mathrm{rri}$ Istra]elitac, quid ammiramini super hoc, ant nos qurid intu]emini. quasi nos nostre wirtate aut potestate [fecerimu]s at ampularet istse! $18 \overline{d_{8}}$ Abraham et Isac et Js[cob, ds] patrum nostrorum clarificabit filium suom Ium [ ppm, qu]em vos quidem tradidisti ad judicium, et negastis [ante] faciem Plarin, illo volente eum dimittere. 14 ros ante [sanct]um et justum negsstis, et ros

12 viri Iarselitae, quid mursmini in hoc, et nos quid intuemuni, quses Irenserte, nostra vrrate fecerimus huno ambulare? 18 deus Abraham, deus Isasc, II 12, 8 deas Jacob, deas patrum nostrorum, glorificavit filinm suam, quem ros quidem tradidistis in judiciom, et negastis ante faciem Pılati, cum renittere eum vellet. 14 vos antem sanctum et justum adgravastis, et petistis virum













Rohtors 16 nat $\left.1^{\circ}\right]$ terit Soden $\left.\quad 19 \pi p o s\right]$ ets Soden


Antlochuen $\left.16 \mathrm{kcu} 1^{10}\right]$ text PS $4625(+\mathrm{D})$
тавен тог хоитор PS 4 b 25 кєхєргодерог] хрокєгприуисуог 5
 เทгour xputor 5

14 To the addation of poteus by hol. mg aftar yryoure corresponds pettrosts magis e E .
 $A C D$ h (supra; Iren and other Latin documents read an and probably represent 77 rucres) Antiochuan. Since the Antiochian text probsbly did not infinenoe $h$, the reading with ert is ancient, but the shorter of
the two ancient readings is to be preferred to the common phrase with ext

19 тpos BK slone ; ets AO81D Antiochisn. The only ground of decision is the relative value ascribed to the opposing groups.
20 For hel $\%$ of. the addition of nobis in varying positions by Irem boh; by h Tert ; and by e vg.codd













> 14 фoveca
> $\left.15 \eta \mu e \iota_{3}\right]$ ข $\mu \mathrm{es}$


#### Abstract

postulastis rirum homeris donari vobis 15 pruncipem vero nitas merereasisus quem d $\overline{d s}$ suscitarit a mortazs quibas nos testeas sumis 16 et in ide romivis evas hare quem ndistis et ceits consoldarit nomen ejus et tiles que per ipsum est dedst ei integritatem hanc coram omnibus vohis 17 et nanc nri fratres quia vos quidem per igrorantiam egastis iniquitatem sicut et principes restr is do auters quae fraenuntiarit per os omnium prophetarum pati $\overline{\mathrm{p}} \overline{\mathrm{m}}$ squm mplevit s.c 19 purmsentam ergo agnte et convertimini ad hoc at deleantur puccata vestam 20 at renianit temproru refrigern a facie $\overline{d m i}$ et mutat proedeatuatux robus ihm $\overline{\text { xpm }} 21$ quem oportet


#### Abstract

petestis homicidam [homi]nem nvere et donann vobss: 1j painupem sutem h vi[tase s]uspendentes ocenistis, quem ds excitnrat a moritura, cuij]us nos samos testes. 16 et sayra fidelitate nominus [ejas h]unc quem videtis et nostis confirmevit nomen [ejus, et] fides dedit el integntatem istam in cons[pectu o]nniam vestrom. 17 et nanc, viri fraties, scimus quofnam no]n quidem per scientham fecisths nequam, sicut [et princ]ipes restru. 13 reram $\overline{\mathrm{ds}}$, quod sdnantrsbit ore ö[nium pr]ofetarom psssuram xpm saum. et inplebit. 19 [penites]t itaquas ros et converuminn ad perdeiends [peccara] resta, 20 ut tempora vobis sefingerrs supraviniăt [a facie d]ni, et mittat vobis praeparatom Inm Xpm:


19 paenteat itaque vos et respicite ad abolends delicta vestra, 20 uti tempora Tertuinan, vobis superveniant refrigerii ex persons dei et mittat preedesignatum nobis Res curn. 2 s


#### Abstract

homicidam donarl vobis: 15 ducem autem vitse occidistrs, quem dens Ireneres, excitarit a mortuas, cajns nos testes sumus. 16 et in fide numinis ejus ${ }^{2 l} 13,3$ hanc quem videtus et scitis confirmsrit nomen ejos, et fides quae est per ipsum dedit ei uncolumitatem coram vobis ompibns. 17 et nunc, fratres, scio quoniam secundum ignorantisun fecistis nequam; 18 dens satem quase praedurit ore omnium prophetarum pati Christum suum adimplent. 19 Imenitentism igitur agite et convertimini ut deleantur peccata vestra, 20 et veniant vobis tempora refingeni a facie domini, et mittat prueparatau vobis Christom Jesum,


 venisnt ※ vobis $\checkmark$











$24 \pi \rho о ф \eta$ тои






 ev B 2 AC 81 ( +D ) om 0165






 avactyads P S( +D ) om o beos S
 elah $\eta \sigma a v$, is due to misunderstanding of the Latin quotquot (quodquod d h ), which accurataly rendered orou.
25 y yus BA 81 has been conformed in $5 C 0165 \mathrm{D}$ Antiochian to the general usage of Acrs in refering to 'our fathers.'

For ad ratpat hol.mg has 'emwathe daberitha, perhsps mesning that 'emuatha is the word used in the prasege of Genesis (beritha) from which the quotation is drawn (Gen. xxi. 18). The Syro-hexsplar is lecking in this passage ; pesh renders by 'amme.









 $26 \mu a \pi i$ бov èvev

cealom quidem sccipere usque ad temporar restatutionic omnium quse locatus est Ts d per os sanctorum suorí prophetarum 22 moyses qridem dixit ad patres nostroa quas prophetam vobis suacitarit due de vester de fratribus vestris tamquasm me iprym sudietis secundum omnia qusecumqqiocuttos faent ad ros 23 ent antem omans anims quaceumquon andiert prophetam illum despenbrt de populo 24 et omnis propheteen a sammel et corum quu ordine fuerunt quodquol locuti sant et adnnntiaverunt dees hos 25 vos estas Allii propheserum et ejus dispositionis quam ds disputavitad patres nostros dicens ad abrabam et in semme tan benedicetur ommus patruse tarree


#### Abstract

21 quē [oporte]t caelos recipere usquse ad tempors dispositi[onis om]nium h quas locutus est ds ore santorum prorfataru]m suorum. 23 Hoyses quidem dixit ad patres [nostro]s: profetam vobis excitavit dns de de fratnb[vestri]s tanquam me: eum vos audituri per omnis quefcomqu]e locatus fuerit sd vos. 23 omnis antem anims qusecumquse non audierit profetam illam, e[xtermi]nsvitur de populo, 24 et ompes profetse a Samuel [et per] ordinem quodquod locati sunt, adnantiaver[ant is]fos dies 25 vos estis fili profetorum, et tastament[i quod] di disposait ad patres nostros, dicens ad Abra[ham : et] in semine tao venedicentur omnes nation[es ter]ree. 26 vobis


Christom, 21 quem oportat accipere caelos ad usque tempora exhibitionis Tartallim, omnium quae locutus est deus ore sanctorum prophetarum.


#### Abstract

21 quam oportet caelom quidem suscipere usque ad tampors dispositionis Iranerath omnium quse locutus est deus per senctos prophetas suos. 22 Moyses quidem ill 12,8 dicit ad patres nostros quoniam prophetam vobis excitsbit dominus deas vestor ax fratribus vestris quemadmodum me, ipsum andietis in omnibas quacoumque locutos fuent ad vos: 28 orit autem omnis anime quaccumque non andierit prophetam illom paribit de popolo. 24 at omnes a Samual et deinceps, quotquot locati sunt, et adnuntiarerunt dies istos. 25 vos estis filii prophetarm et testamenti quod deus diaposuit ad patres nostros, dicens ad Abraham: et in semine two benedicentar omnes tribus terree. 26 vobis















Editor,

1 apxıepers] upeas THImg Soden JHR 5 er] ets JHR

4 [0] ape $0 \mu$ os Soden
6 wavors] woradas JHR






 5 tovs 30 BAA 81 om 0185 (cf. D) ev BA 81 ( +D ) as $\$ 0165$



[^188]cation, at the same time providing a grammatical construction for the nominatives in vs. 6, which Antiochian has made over into the accusstive. But the parsphrase might have been independent in Syrisc and Latin.
as $\$ \mathbf{S O 1 6 5}$ is to be preferred to the more elegant $\boldsymbol{\sigma}$; see Note on ii. 5 .

6 D perp gig prov tepl read cupaOas for coavprs of all other yss. and versions (including h). Probability seams to lie with the far less usual 'Jonathan,' for $h$ is by no mesns impeccable. Ionatha is included ss one of the proper names of Acts in Jerome,

 vi $\mu \omega \bar{\nu}$.
IV $\Lambda \frac{1}{}{ }^{2}$







 ó àpXı

## 

26 rolss primum $\overline{d s}$ suscitant pueram summ mistt besedrentem roe in eo cum d abertatur unas quaque a nequitu9 suls

1 loquenibus autem els ad populam verba base adssuterant ssserdozes et sadducaei 2 dolore percorsan eo quol docerent ipsı popalum et adrariarent ihm in resurrectione mortuoram 3 et inmiserast eis manns et posserant in adsertusnem in crastinil erant enim vespera jam 4 molh rero eorum quu andierant verbam crediderunt et factus est numeras nroram ad quinq. mila 5 contagt autem in crastinum diem congregat sunt principes et seniores et scrikse in hierosalem $\mathcal{C}$ et annas pontefex et caifas et joathas et alexander et quodquod erant ex genere
primo ds excatabit flium suam, et [misat] veredrcentem ros, ad avertendom h unumqu[emque] a nequitis suis.

1 loquentibas autem illis ad po[pulum] verbe ista, adstiterunt sacerdotes et praeto[r templi] et sadducee, 2 dolentes de eo quod docerent po[pulam] et adnantiarent in $\bar{h} \mathbf{m}$ resurrectionem mo[rtuoriul. 3 et injectis manibus et tonuerunt eos et tra[ddderunt] custodie in crastinnom : fuit antem jam veaper[a 4 mollci tamen ex eis qui andierunt crediderunt: no[merns] antem faotus ad quinquas milis hominum. 5 posttero die collecti sunt magistratas et prin[apes et] seniores et seribe 6 et pontifex Annas et Caip[Liss et Jo] hannnes et Alesander
primum deas excitans filiom suum miast benedicontem vos, uti convertat se Ireneoss unusquisque a nequitits suis


Nom. hebr. p. 103), which probably rests on a Greek Fork of the latter half of the third century. It does not seem likely that the 'Western'
reriser has made a learned correction on the basis of Josephins, Antuq. xvini. 4, 8, or from simular information of his own.












Eartons 8 трес阝urepar] +rou wpayd Soden

Old Cncial 7 T山 B



- De 0165


8 The addition of rov $\omega$ opard after xpeofirepor, found in D Cypr $h$ perp gig Iren (perp ${ }^{2}$ w prov tepl vg.coda pash have rov ouxov oppapi) and in Antiochian, is a good example of the 'Western' element in the Antiochian tart.

10, 12 uytus pr. 10 , is followed in Cypr h hal.mg by in alio axdem nullo (o Et in alionullo). Correspondingly, rs. 12, Oypr h Iren $A$ ugg peceat. merit. i. 52 omit kal our earts ey aldec ovich

Y $\sigma$ orinpun, with mon (instead of nee; Iren has at non) for the following oude. The rearrangement, in which $\eta$ owrupur necessarily fall out, is doubtiess secondary, bat probably belonged to the 'Western' tert. In D conflation has reintroduced the reading of the B-text both in vs. 10 and va. 12, but has left traces of the 'Western' in Vs. 12 in the omission of $\eta$ owrnpua and the resaing ov for owde,













#### Abstract

 nomine fecistis hoe vos 8 tunc petrus inpletus spo sancto duit ad eos principes hujus popall et seniores istrahel 9 sin nos hodie interrognamur a vobis super benefacio hominem infirmum in quo hic salrus fectus eat 10 notum sit omnibus vobis et omni popolo istrahel quas in nomine Xpi inn nazoratu quem vos crocifixatin quem $\overline{d s}$ suscitarit a mortuis in isto hic adsustit m conspectu vestro sanum 11 hic est lapis qur praejectus est a vobis aedrficatoribus quu factus ost in capad angulh 12 et


#### Abstract

et quodquol fuer[unt ex ge]nere pontricali; 7 et cum statuissent [eos in h medi]nm, quaerebant in qua vartute ant in q[no nomine] id fecissent. 8 tanc Petrus repletus sp[ui sco ait ad] eos: princupes popali et seniores Istreel : 9 [si nos hodie inter]rogamus a vobis super benefacto hominus in[firm]s, in quo iste salbatus est, 10 sit vobys omnibus no[tum, e]t orani popalo Istrael, quonism in nomi dni ihn [xpi K$]$ azarenn, quem vos cracifixisths, quem ds excita[vit a m]ortuis, in illo iste in conspectu vestro sanus ad[stat, i]n alio antem nullo. 11 hic est lapis qui contem[tus es]t a vobis quis, sedificatis, qui factus est in caput [anga]li: 12 non est enim nomen aliud sub caelo ds[tum h]ominibus, in

8 principes populi at seniores Israel, 9 ecce nos hodie interrogamar a Oypran, vobis super benefacto hominis infirmi, in quo iste salvatus est. 10 sit Tan iii is vobis omnibus notom et omni popalo Iarael, quia in nomine Jesu Christi Nazarai, quem vos crucifixistis, quem deus excitsvit s mortuis, in illo ista in conspectu vestro sanus adstat, in alio sutam nullo. Il hic est lepis qui contemptus est a vobis qui aedificsbatis, qui factus est in cesput anguli.


[^189]





 ооvéßal




 14 теӨаратениуои


18-15 The teat of vas. 18.15 as found in fall in $h$ alone doubtless represents eccarately the 'Western' rewritung. Besides minor altrrations, such as Ts. 13 aкouraptes for $\theta$ ewpourtes, etc., rs. 14 has been inserted after efaumajoy of vb . 18, and the sltered connerion has led to vanous further changes, of Which the most noterorthy is the
 subject of exeysurcoaxos.
The only clear trace of this 'Western' tert in $\overline{\mathrm{D}}$ consists of the addition rownoal $\eta$ in ve. 14. In pesh the followng fragments of the 'Western' toxt have survived: ve 13 eum audisent; vs. 14 comvorsati erant (ap-
 Ts. 15 twne jusacrunt. All theso havo been eliminated in hcl.test.
16 The imposaible revorevalof Dmay
have come about through some adjustment betreen the taxt of $h$ (cf. pesh) and that of $B$, but the precise method is matter for conjecture only. The plocess of conflation seen in D contamed the possiblity of many an accident It is, howerer, also possable that TETONENAI became by a corrupt dittography ГEIONENAIAI.
It With hel.ang of. the Latin additions after populum - verbar ssta e E 7g.cod, verba sstorum h, zerba haec gig Lucif.
Antiochian adds unsccountably ar-
 should know why, if we knew the whole cause of the strange reading of

 probably a mere corruption of rapyryeedcev to cäOANov of A Antiochian.













 avross] ovtous
non est in alio quondam nequas ahnd est nomen sue caelo quod daturn est hominibas d in quo oportet salbos feri nos 18 mituentes vero petri filaciam es johannis et adsecuti qua homines sine litteris sunt sdmirsbantur cognoscebart antem eos quis cum ihu erant 14 hommem quoque conopicentes com 1 psis stantem illum que curatum nihul habebant contradicere 15 cum jussissent antem eos extra consinum habre conferebant ad innicem 16 dicentes quad faciamas hominibas ustas quoniam quidem notum signum factum est per ipeos omnibus qui mhabitant herasalem manifestum east et non possumus negare 17 sed ut non amplus quid serpiat in popolum comminemar ergo eis jam non loqui in nowina toc curquam hominum 18 consentientibus autem omarbns notitian rocantes eos prascepermint illis ne omnino
quo oportet salvari nos. 18 com au[diren]t antem omnes Petri constantiam et h Joamnis, [persa]asi quoniam homines inlitterati sunt et idio[tae, am]mirati sunt : 14 videntes autem et illum infirmū [cum ei]s stantem curatam, mhil potuerunt facers [ant co]ntradicere. quidam antem ex ipass agnosce[bant e]is, quoniam cum The ennversabantur. 15 tane [conlo]onti jusserunt foras extis concilium adduci [Petru]m et Johanem : et quaerebsnt ab invicem, 16 dice[tes : qua]d faciemus istis hominb. 2 nam manifestan [signum] factum ab ess omnibus habitantib. Hierosoly[mis app]aret, et non possomus negare. it sed ne plus [divalgentu]r in populum verba istoram, comminsvi[mur eis nltr]a non loqni in nomine isto alli hominum. 18 [consantien]tib- antem ad sententiam, denuntiaverant
12 non est enim nomen alud sab caelo datum hominibus, in quo oportet Crurinn salvari nos. Tast. In. 10
est aliud nomen sub caelo quod datum sit hominibus in quo oportear salvari Ireneara, nos. 4.1. 18, 4

12 [And there is] none other name [of the Lord] given under heaven whereby Dom. of 4 y. men are sared.

Pracich. 0 or
1f ess tov $\lambda$ aov] $+m g$ a sermomibus hus
 Tๆ $\gamma$ ropun] ang quum consensissent antom ad sententiam

















21 The reading of B kodacworr is supported only by 61 (codex Montfortisnus). The ohange spolls the neat sanse of the middle cahaowvrau, 'have them panished.'
22 The omission of rovro $D$ perp gig Iran Lucif may wall be original.
93 With hel $\dot{x}$ of. avrous 1874 vg .
25 The consistent reading of all the Old Uncial group, BKA (O81 are lacking) Athanasius, о тоv татроs quиm dea
 wou etricy is probably to be adopted hare; see exegetical note for Torrey's explanstion from Aramsio original. To assume, as the Antiochian revisers appear to have done, that both rou ratpos $\eta \mu \Delta y$ and тveyuaros arrov were
interpolated, imputes too great ineptitude to the supposed primitive interpolator, whose text was cortainly widely adopted; and the hypothesis is intrinsically too easy to be safe. Iren has the full taxt, but with changed position of rov sarpos $\eta \mu \mathrm{ON} ; \mathrm{\nabla g}$ is similar.

The 'Western' text of D (no 'African' document is here extant) excised the onintelligible rov rarpos $\eta \mu \alpha y$, and, falling to recognive the dependence of meevuatos aylov on orouaros, created an additional member by inserting 8ia rov. Whether D's 〈@ $\rangle$ al $\lambda$ yous, with its noteworthy but not ansuitable position, may be original instead of B 's ameop is a question impossible to answer. The













 पavelס пauסós $\boldsymbol{\sigma} \cdot$
$29 y a p]+\eta \nu$


#### Abstract

loquerentar neque docerent in nomine $\overline{\mathrm{hn}} 18$ respondens antem petras et johasines d dixeront ad eos ai justum est in conspecto $\overline{d i}$ verton audire nagas quam dm jxdxatu 30 non possumas enim nos quas vidunas et sadivmus $\operatorname{loq}$ zi 21 ad iil. etram comminai dimiserant eos nohl invenuentes canssm qua panirent eos propter popniam quoniam omnes clarificabant $\overline{d m}$ saper quod factum est 22 annorum antem erat plurimum il his homo saper quem factum erat hoc signum sanitatis 23 dumasar antem venerunt ad suos et renunhastarunt quanta ad cos pontulces et beninres dixerant 24 ad ill cnu andissent et cognonssent di Firtatẽ upanimuter autem vocem levaverumt sd $\overline{d m}$ et duxerunt $\overline{d n e}$ to es $\overline{d s}$ quu fecisti caalum et terram et mare et omnis quse in eis sunt 25 qui per spiin sanctum per os locatus est david


22 annorum anim [inquit scriptura] plus qusdraginta erat homo in quo frannus, factum ast signum curationis.

24 [andientes, inquit, tots ecclesia] unanimes extrulerunt rocem ad deum et direront : domine, tres dens qui fecisti caslum et terram et mare at omnis quse in eis, 25 qui per spiritum sanctam ore David pstris nostri pueri

versions, no ono of which seems to correspond exactly to the text of D although most of them have ratained the deriee of $\delta$ rue tov oropatos, have halped themsalves by vanous rearrangements and slight retouchings. Apparently with a conflation, sah has quis looutus ent . . . dicons, cif eth and
arm. The investigation of the maly divergent combinations is renderd unsansfictory because the versinns exercise a legatimate freediom in order of words, and are incapable of indicatung exsctly the minor differences of the Greek by which the influence of the two Greek texts conld be traced.











 $\mu \epsilon \tau \alpha ̀$ тapp $\quad$ oias.


| Editons |  | 30 रespa] +rou Solen JHR | [ๆ] Ka |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |

xau [ $\eta$ ] ${ }^{2}$

| Tneis |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |







25 kepa B Antrochian. Fren with the spelling кava $\$ \$ A D$, the meaning was rama, as in all versions.
27 For $\lambda$ cooss BKHAD porp gig Iren Lucif sah (cod. B), the reading גecos E ( $\oplus$ populo) minn Ang. prasd. sanct. Hill is probably an ancient correction, and may give the ' Weatern' text ; of. posh (ayrugoga) hol.toort (populo) sah ('the people, codd. of cent. xii-xiii).

30 Hal.mg attaches to the word which renders opoparos this note: 'Copies exist in which " name" does not occur.' This probsbly ralates to Greak copies, but no such variant in Greek or in any version is otherwise recorded.
32 Oyprian cites not only in Test. iii. 3, but also in De uniti 25, De op. et ef. 25, Kpp. 11. 3.














 25 кera] кaıva $\quad 29$ améidas] ajıas


 unnsti[]] herodea vero et pontiza pilutus cam gentiban ei popain strakel 23 facero

 cum manum extendas ad carrationē et signe et portenta finnt per nocien santi prent tui ihu 31 et cum obsecrasent ppsi commotus est loviss in quo erant ccieiect et inplets sunt omness sancto $\overline{\mathrm{ppp}}$ et loqqubautur verbam $\overline{\mathrm{d} 1}$ cum falccis omni volent aredere 82 maltitrudins antem eoram quu creadderant erat cor et anims uns et non

27 convenerunt enim universi in ista civitate aiversus sanetum filium tuom, Tertuilan, quem nnxisti, Herodes et Pisatus cam narionibus.
convenerunt enim unveras] coilectis suns if am rure Euft
32 tarba antem eoram, qui credilerant, anima ac mente una agebsint, nee Tranem, tui dinasn: quare fremuerunt gentes, et fropulh medrati sunt insuis ? Treneeus, 26 adstiteront reges terrae, et principcs congreyati sant in onum adversus in 13, 5 dominum et adversus Chnstum ejus. 27 convenerant enum rere in civitate hac adversus sanctum filum tuum Jesum, quem uncisti, Herodes et Pontiys Pilatus, cum gentibus et popalis Ibrael, 28 facere qusecamque nonus tua et voluntes tus praedestinsverat fieri.

31 commotus est [enim, inquit,] locus in quo ersnt collecti. et repleti sant ul. 12,5 (e) omnas spiritu sancto, at loquebantur varbum dea cum fiducas omni volenti credere.


















Editors

| HB | ravra] amavta Soden |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Tov Replov un | 34 | J |



Cld Uncial 32 avtw BSti aurov $\operatorname{Pap}^{\beta}(+D)$
 थ атостолои то $\mu$ артироо А





Antiochasi 32 avrw] autwy P 462 eोerove] e入ejey PS $4625(+D)$ тavia]



 2 praukos] +avrov PS 1625

32 Tertullian, apol. 89, itaque qui anamo animaque miscemur, nail de reí communicatione dubutamus. omria indisereta sunt apud nos imaeter uscores, may be a reminiscence of the 'Western' taxt of this verse.
38 Theoriginal readung was areditov7
 tou kupcov cŋroou Pspp ${ }^{8}$ (cant. iv.) Antioch. ian ssh, with tis araorajews taken ss depondent on maprupar. This whas doubtless the Greek which underley
the 'Weatern' text, as in perp gig Iren (Aug. sarm. 356). In B alone (the support from Chrys. Hom. ri.note the longer phrase with $\chi$ pocorouis probably a coincidences the order of the last two phrases was reversed so as to conneect rov kuplov troov with aroorodol In a revised taxt, seen in k , unfov रplotov tou кuplou was sabstituted for the simpler rov supou ty suffered further by the change of order
















erat accusatio in eis ulls et nemo quicynam ex eo quod yossidebant dicebart suum d esse sed erant eis omnia commonia 38 et virtate magna reddebant testim aposioil resurrecrionem dmi hai ppi gratia magna erat saper eos omnes 34 nec enm inosp quisquam erat in eis quodquod possessores erant praediorum aut domum vendentes et adferebant prastia quase vaniebant 85 et ponebant ad pedes spostoloram distribnebantur vero singuls mecundum cuique opus erat 36 joseph antem qui cognominatus est bernsbes ab apostolis quod est intarpraetstum filius exhorationis cyprius levita ganere 37 cum easset ei agar venundato eo adtulit hanc pecuniam et posuit jurta pedes spostolorum

1 quidam antem vir nomine ananias cum sapphirs urore sua vendidit possessione 2 et subtrarit de praetno consaia urore sua et com adtulissent partem

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { fuit inter illos discrimen ullum, nee quicquam suum judicabant ex bonis, quas Oypran, } \\
& \text { eis erant, sed fuerunt illis omnia communia. } \\
& \text { Despateses }
\end{aligned}
$$

33 virtate [enim] magns [inquit] reddebant testimonium apostoli resurreo- Irenseus, tionis domini Jesu.
ili. 193 $^{5(6)}$
 preserves the original text, with only the addition of xpectov at the ond. The Antiochian here follored the true tert, not the revised form.
The differance in the form of the rame is the index of the most important bifurcation of the taxt. If this guide be followed, the witnesses fall into two groups: (1) Pap' B, 'Western,'

Antiochisn, sah; (2) s, AF minn $\mathbf{7 g}$. Within each group subordinate modifications took place. Between the two forms of the name the tendency to expand is a more signficant transcriptional motive to be taken as text-critical guide than a supposed disposition to alter the unusual, but wholly unerceptionable, phrase troou xplotov tou kuphou.














 єûpov aủ
 тávтas тov̀s ảкоv́ovtas тaûta.




[^190]



















quandem Jaxta pedes apostolorum posurt 3 dunt antem peezras ad ansanan ut quid d adinplevit satanns cor taum mentrin te spurtai sancto et intercipere te ex praetum praedn 4 nonne manens ubl manebat et destractum in :ua 1 otestate erat quid utique posnirti in corde tuo facere dolose rem wham non es mentitus hommibus sed $\overline{\text { do }} 5$ andies antem ananus sermones hos subito cam ceedisset olirgant et factus est tumor magans super omnes qui andiebant 6 cum surrenssent antem jubenes involuerunt eil et cum extalissant sepelierunt 7 factum est quasi horarum trum spatium et uxor ejns neescens quod factum erat introibit 8 dirit autem ad eam petrus dic mihn si tantı praedum rendedists ad illa dirnt etanm tantum 9 petrus vero ad eem quid atque convenit vobis teptare spm dni ecce pedes eorum qui sapolierunt nrom touĩ ad ostium et efferen to 10 et cenditgne confestim ad podes ejus et perobrgguit camque mitroisentit jabenes invenerunt eam mortuam et cum extalissent sepulierant ad virum suum 11 et factas est timor magnus super totam succesiam et super omnes qui andierunt heec 12 per manns vero apostolorum

3 inplevit Satanss cor tuum mentiri te aput spintom sanctum, 4 cum Oyprien, esset fundus in tua potestata. non hominibus mentitus es, sed deo.

[^191]ing off thair quotation at just this point, and may have been nsing the

Tastimonia. Moreover, Augustina may be dopendent on Ambrosisster.






















> Bditors 12 тavres] axavtes Soden 16 тo入emp] $+[$ [es] $]$ Soden 17 乡ท WH Soden JHR $\quad 18$ xapas] +[avrav] Soden 19 avosas Soden $\delta$ 20］re WH Soden JHR 21 тaparevouroos WH Soden JHR 23 To］$+[\mu \varepsilon v]$ Soden


[^192]






















 22 avvéavtes
fiebant signa et portanta multa in populo et erant parrter universe in tem in portieum d solomons 13 nec quisquam ex ceteris curabat adherere cis sed magnuicabat eos populos 14 megrsque ediciebantur credeates dnomultitudo virorumque et molierum 15 ita at in plateis inferrent mithrmos eorum et ponerent in lectrilis et grabatios ut venientis petri vel ambra inumbraret quemeamque illorum et livernbantur ab omnem valetudinem quem habebant unus quisque eoram 16 conveniebat vero multitudo finium ondique in hierusalem ferentes infirmos et qui verabantor ab spuritibus in mundis qui curabantur unirexsi it cum surrensset antem pontifex et omnes qui cum ipso quase est secta sadducseorum inpleti sunt aepalationem 18 et miserunt manus in apostolos et poscermit eos in adservatione publica et abierunt unus quisque in domicilsa 19 per nocte vero angelus dni aperoit januas carceris cumque durisset eos dixit 20 ite et stantes loqumini in templo popalo omnis verbe vitse ejus 21 cam sudissent antem mincoierunt sub anteluce in templum et docebant cumque venisset pontufar et qui com ipso exorgentes ante lucem et convocaveront conciliam et omnem senatum filiorum istrahel et miserunt ad carceren addnel eos 22 ministrn rero cum venissent et aperaussent carcerem non invenerunt eos intus reversi sant et














| 25 efer ${ }_{\text {a }}$ ， |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Editors | 28 7rayer Soden |  | Soden JHR |
| Oll Cncial |  | 35 or Baxe $(+\mathrm{D})$ om K | cotates |
|  |  |  |  |
|  | $\mu \eta \mathrm{BS} \times( \pm \mathrm{D}) \quad$ wa $\mu \pi \mathrm{A}$ | 23 тараүزе入ıa B＊＊A ov тa | paryenca |
|  |  |  | тршбате §А |


| 23 фи入入каs］ |  | exil $\pi$ \％PS 4625 | 240 тe］＋цepeus кан 0 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\pm 625$ | 25 avtocs］ | ＋$\lambda$ cy 605 | 26 түaүev PS 4625 （cf．D） |
| ］war $\mu$ Ps 4625 |  | 28 тирауү ${ }^{\text {d }}$ | т rapayyeica PS $4625(+\mathrm{D})$ |
| asj vuns S | 290 TETP | 5 （cf．D） |  |

 letters are by dittography from the preceding expopev．

26 D omits ow ：h probably had non rero＇（ald ou）．Perhsps ov wes omitted by oversight in the process of deleting $\boldsymbol{a} \lambda \boldsymbol{\lambda}$ ．
soßounevor jap $D$ is confistion； h mettues（for metuens）translates форочиетоs

27 For $e y$ ，lu and penh seem to have followed a text which read surpoofer．
h prustor for apxtepevs may have in mind a Roman trial，but possibly （cf．iv．1）his teat read o otparpyos． D efpeus is probsibly due to the infinence of the Letin（ct．gig Lucif，the oldent form of which often translatal dipxiepeós by sacerdus；see Zahn，Cricusgabe， p． 177.

28 ехทраттбеу，vs．27，seems to imply the presence before a aparyècer of ou $D$ b （non）．perp e（ronne）sah Antiochian pesh．But the taxt of h pash，perhsps
from the fealing that even so the utterance was not properly called a question，seams to have read चpگaro


D omits kac before toov．Probably uneus ie，represented in $h$ pesh，has been omitted in D to conform to the ordinary text，but without restoring kal．

28， 99 The rendering of vs． 29 in h Aug a Crescons．is 8 （11）doubtless cor－ rectly represents the＇Western＇text． Gig has the same，but with some con－ formation to the B－text：responders auten petrus et apustolt dexerunt： utrum oportet obaudirc，deo an homens－ bus？at ille dweit：deo et petrus ait ad sillos．Of this Lucifer hss atrum and deo an hominibus．Six Falgate codices have retsined the sentence at ills dicocrust－dieo；and s single trace in e （an for quam）caught the keen eye of Bede（＂interrogative legitur in （Graeco＂）．














 ugiles startes ad ostram aperientes intus neminem anvenimus 24 घ vero audertit sermones hos praetorque ternpli et mpi pontetces haesitahant ie ess ajeizain ferpt de hoc 25 cum venisset autem quiam admontavat eis qua ecse virı guc，pozents tn carcerem sunt in templo stantes et docentes phpinum 26 tanc cam ahsernt apse praetor cam ministris deducebant eos cum nm tumeiant enim prpulam ne lopi－ darentur 2 2；cumque addurissent eos atataerant in conchio et interrcganit eos pontefir 28 ducens denuntiatione praecepmus robss non docere in nomuse hoc ecce inplests herusalem doctrine vestra et vultis adducere siper nos sangunem hommus hujus obtemperare 29 do oportet magus quam horibus 30 petrus vero respondit
$22[\ldots \ldots \ldots]$ rerant 23 dicentes ：quonam prgarium in〔 renimus］clausum h in omri firmitate，et custodes stan「tes ante］osta ：cam aperviesmus sutem， neminem in［renimus］ 24 et quomoinanilierunt verbe ista majistrat＂us templin： et pontifices，confundebantar de 1 ssis quidn「am illudj esset， 25 aivenjens autem quidam nuntisrit［eis，dicens］：quonism ecce vin quos misustus in custodifam， in tem］plo sunt，stantes et docentes populam． 36 tu［nc abitt，magistratus cum minustrss．et abdurit e0s，n［0n vero］per vi，mettues ne forie iapiraratur a popnilo． $2 \bar{i}$ et quo］modo perduxerunt eos in conspectu conci［lin，incepit］ad eos praetor dicere： 28 non praecepto pras［cepimus］volis ne umquam in hoc nomine doceretis？vos autem ecce implestis Hierosolymam do［curina res］tra：et vultis saper nos adducere sanguine h［ominis］illius 29 renpondens autem Peurus dirit

The text of $D$ has here again suffered by conformation，consisting of the excision of the words correspond． ing to respondens autem petrus dureit ad allum cus $h$ ，for which the B－reading ought to have been anbstituted，and of the insertion of $\mu \mathrm{a} \lambda \lambda \mathrm{Ov}$ ．$\delta \in$（ d oportat）is an attempt at connoxion． In the sentence following avopcorous the＇Western＇Greek reappears in D．

Second and third century witnesses to the B－toxt are Polycrates＇letter to Victor，ap．Eus．he．．．24，7，Origen c Cels．Fiii．26，and Hippolytus，$c$. Nost． 6 fin．（ed．Lagarde p．48），all of Whom quote the affirmative form
 rous，and would not have found the text available for their parpose in its＇Western＇gaise．














HPS5 ayloo] to HPSS (cf. D) 38 axovovtes $P$ eßovioyso]




[^193]place, contrary to the sense, after $\eta$ uevs; and ecpey was extraded in makng the correction. Iren has exactly the text of B. Several minuscules real ev avtw er $\mu e y$. The Antiochasn on the basis of the B-test. mproved ev autw ankwardly into auros.
The omission of 8 by $\bar{B} \operatorname{minn}$ sah boh was probably an acoidental error ; the variants on DE, o $\mathbb{N A}$ Antiochian, and tov apeoyatos rov aylov a $h$ perp may posaibly suggest a deeper but hidden canse.
88 With hel $※$ cf the added $\tau 6$ рпиата тaura 614 minn .
34 For the lacuns in $h$, Berger's conjecture mi $[$ namum $]$ is not uholly satisfactory, end Buchenan's mi[nnstris] still less so. Vg cod. par. 116\%s reads modicum.
36 The attestation of the expanded













 еаитоия $\quad \mu \varepsilon \lambda \lambda_{\text {ета. }} \quad 36 \pi р о \sigma \epsilon к \lambda \eta \theta_{\text {. }}$

 remissionam peccatorim un reso 32 et nos ipvi testen sumze ounuix verberam



 ustrabelitse altendite vobss stper ists homunibas quiluanu mapyans agere is aite hos eum dies gurrentit thendes dicens esse quentant magnueu apsormm cat alsensam
 dixit Petrus ad eum : đB patrum nostrorural exotagint inn. quas ros interemustis, suspendentées in ingmo. 31 hanc prinurpem ds et sacratorem exait's srit gloris? sca, dare penitentiam Istrael et remissi_onem precasti] in se: 82 tt nos quudem testes sumus omnnuim verborum? istorum, et $\overline{\text { pps }}$ sal, quem dedit $\overline{d_{s}}$ eis quilcumq. crediderint in ea]n. 33 haec cum audrreut verba, dirrupiabentar, jet cogitajlant pardere eos. 34 erurrent antem de cijcilio fanizers quilam, nomine Gamaliel, qui erat legis !doctor ejir acceptus tota piebi: et jussit apostolos mint. . . d]cucu interim foras: s5 et ait ad totum ecnciliom: [viri Istralelite, attendite vobis quid de istis hominbbus [agare i]pcipuats. 36 nomen ante hoc cempas surrextt [Theodasd quid, m, dicens ee eesse magaum,

30 deus patrum nostrorum excitsvit Jesum, quem vos adpruhendistis, et Iremuens, interfecistis saspendentes in ligno. 31 hanc dens principem et salvatorem ${ }^{12}$ 12, 3 ( exaltavit glorna sua, dare peenitentiam Israel, et remissonem peccitorom: 32 at nos in eo testes sermonum horam, et spritus sanctas, quem dedit deus credentibus eis.
33 axovearres] quum sudi issent $\dot{*}$ sermones hos $\gamma$ Harclen
reading rua eauroy peryou (of. viii. 9) is intoresting. Not only does its












Ed.tors $38 \tau a n v$ Soden JHR [ $7 a n v]$ WH 40 arèroap] + [autovs] Soden
aфere Soden mg eacure Soden -


 BNC $(+D)$ tavrous $A$
 Ta vup HPSs(+D) aperc] eacare HPS5(+D) om avrך HPS
 40 ате入vбav] +aviovs HPSS(+D)

614 and many minuscules show it to have heen 'W'estern,' bat it is found in Origen a. Cels. 1. 57 and in Oyril Alex., and has been inserted by Ay.
36, 37 The use, instesd of arppe日 in va 36, of $\delta c e \lambda v \theta \eta$ D, $a$ are $\lambda v \theta \eta$ Eraseb. h.e. ii. 11, 1, dicsolutus est perp, and in vs. 37 of dissolutus est perp for arrinero, may be an attempt to improve the argument of Gamaliel, onder the view that the apostles (rather than Jesus) are here compared with Theudas and Judas. Bat more probsby in vs. 36 os $\delta u$ uvu $n$ D was talien to rafer to apepos. kal тayres will then stand in
apposition, oueגvopoav being necessarily omitted.
38 On the late Latin nase of sic for si, found in d, cf. vi. 1, Jn. xni. 22, and see J. R. Harris, Codes Besae, pp. 33-40.
39 The 'Western' gloss, oure upees

 and, in part, h o E minn, may possibly show use of Wisdom In. 14 offe

 J. R. Harris, Elapositor, 6th ser., vol. ii., 1900, pp. 394-400.














est nomeri virorom quasi quagrigentoram qui interfectas est et onares qrodquai d obtemperabant ei facth sunt nihil $3^{37}$ post hona sarrexit judas gaiiioten in cisubre professionas et alezant popalum post se et iile prerut et qui areleber: ins despen: sunt 38 et quae nunc fratres dico robss discelite ah hoummbus stis et disc atite eos non comqumatas manns quia sic trit ab hominibus consi: anc isend azt hopas boc destruetur 39 si antem a do est mon poter.ise desuture eos nee pos nee imperatores nec reges discedrte ergo ab houmibus istis no forte $\overline{d o}$ reprgramtes urveniamun 40 consenserunt itaquas ei et et cum vocasset apostolus cessess cis praceeyerant nou joqui in nomine ihd et dremberant eos 41 apostcli vero ibant gandentes a conspectu
cui sensit [numer]as hominum non minus quadrigentorum: [qua jugiulatus cst, h ot omnes qui ei consenserant coũinasi san’t et nihil sunt facti. 37 posit hanc deinde sur[rerit Ju]des Galilens in diebus census, et convertit [multa]m plebem. post se: et ille perit, quodquod ei cre[diderajnt persecuthones habuercut. 88 nunc an[tem, frat]res, dico vobis, ab astis hominib- recedatus, et [eos dimi]ttatis, et non msouletss manus vestras: quo[niam si] haec potestas humani voluntatis est, dissol[vetur vir]tus ejus: 39 si autem hase potestas ex $\overline{\mathrm{di}}$ rolü[tste est, no]n poteritis dissolbere illos, neque vos neq. [prncipes] ac tyranni. abstinete itequse ros ab is[tis homini]bus, ne forte et adversus dm inveniamini [pagnantes. 40 con]senserunt itaque illi: et rocarerunt spos[tolos, et caeso]s dimiserunt eos, prsecupientes ne umquam loquerentor alıoui in nomune ihu. 41 [Ili] antem dumassi arieront gandentes et conspe[ctu
[39 non to terremus, qui nec timemus, sed velim at omnes salvos facere Tartalhan,

 rovrur] ※ neque ros neque reges neque tyranni; abstite argo ab homimbus his $\gamma$














8c] ow Soden [ $\quad 07$ ] WHmg
5 т $\boldsymbol{\pi}$ चpps Soden JHR








| Antrochan |  |  |  |  | 42 añouv |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Tov xpuaroy HPSS (ci | f. D) 3 | тьrxe\%ar0 | PSS( + D | \%e] |
|  | ove HPSS | т $\lambda_{\text {ıpess] }} \times 1$ \%pms HP | $\pi \lambda^{\text {mpus }} \mathrm{S}$ |  | ros] +ayov |
|  | HPSS | катаотэбонеэ HPS |  | 4 тробке | nowne HS |
|  | 5 т $\lambda_{\text {дрру }} \mathrm{HIS}(+\mathrm{D})$ | $\pi \lambda_{\text {rpes }} \mathbf{P}$ |  |  |  |

8 ertcre\%cupe0a B, attested by no other witness, seams to be due to the desire not to exclude the aposties from $a$ share in the selection of the Seven. It is clearly inconsistent with VB. 6 in the usual text. Perhaps the

[^194]

 'I $\eta$ oồ Xpıơóv.











 3 епшккеча兀 $\theta$ а.
conclin quas pro nomme dugu habitath suat contumeisan pati 42 znum satera det d in templo et domi non cessabant docentes et evangelisantes ūזm itm xpm

1 in debbas antem isths multurhcantibus discipuls fanta ess marmorato quas ex grecis erant adversus sebrseos quia discupumtur in minsterno duarno nitose ipsorran: in manisteno hesebreoram 2 convocantes itaque sii maltutadinem discipalorint dixerant ad eos non enim placet nobss deralicto verbo $\overline{\alpha 1}$ mmitrare mensis 3 quid ergo est fraires prospicite itaque ex robis rixos testimonio bono rit plenss spnet sapientis quos constitumaus in negotio hoc 4 nos antem sumps oratione et ministerio berbi parseveramus 5 et placurt sermo hic in conspectu omm malntadme duscipnlorom et elegeront stephanum otrum plenum fider et spinntu samcii et philippum et
conjeilii, quod digni kabiri assont ignominias pati in nomijne $\overline{\text { hno. }} 42$ omni h atquas dis in templo et in domib[us non] cessabant docentes et aonnuntiantes dmmin[m xpm .
1 in diebus antem illhs, cum sbundarot turbe di[scentiiu], facta est contentio Gracorram adversus Ebr[. . . . ] quod in cottudisno ministerio viduse Graec[orum] a ministris Hebraccormm discupierentur. 2 et [convo]carerant ill xill totam plebem disaipuloram, [et dixe]runt eis: non est aecum robis reliquisse ver[bam di] et ministrare mensis, 8 quid est ergo, frat[res? ex]qurite ex vobis ipsis homines probatos sep[tem, ple]nos spu sco et sapientis dnu, quos constittramus in] hunc usum. 4 nos antem oration verbi adse[rvientes] erimus. 5 et placmit sarmo iste in conspectu o[mnium] discentrum : et elegerunt Stefanam, hominem

2 et convocaverunt [inquit] illi drodeam totan plebem discupulorum et Cyprent, dixerunt ais.

[^195]
 ท̂̀




















Antiohhan 8 रaptros] זuarews HPSS

6 hos statuerunt h (cf. d quas) is partial conformation to the B-text, against 'Western' ourac coratyouy D perp pesh.
7 Tiey espeary BACD Antiochisn 1 s to be accepted in preference to ras covoducer is minn pesh, sid to the obviously corrupt ay To uepu which undarlies $h$ (in tomplo). This last reading seems to be due to some confusion with ar cepourainj (just before), which h 181 omit.

9 For $\lambda_{2} \beta e p r a v e r y$ the conjeoture of $\lambda_{\text {人puratary or }} \lambda_{c}$ puaturay ('Libyans') has bean mach disoussed ever since
the mention of it by Bess, in his notes in R Stephen's Latin New Teatament, Genera, 1556. It is sttractive bat unnecessary. The explanation 'Libyans' ynoted from Chrysostom in the Armenian catens, and found in the Armenian valgate text, may be an interpretation, not a varant reading; see Conybeare, $4 m$. J. Phalol. xvii., 1896, p. 152.
A 60 lock support $D$ d in amitting kas actas.
10 The 'Western' addition in found in Vg . codd and in topl and the Bohemian



#### Abstract

 6 quos statuerant in conspecin apostcioram comigee crobsent superpecsieinat eis manus 7 et verbum dni orescebat et maitplicabatar cumerrs ibse:puiormm in hierasalem numis multaque tarbe sacerdotan oive irebant fider 8 stephanns veso plenus grata et rirtute facrebat portenta et agga magea in popuio per ramer dni ihn $\overline{\text { ppi }} 9$ surreseront antem quidam qui erant de synagoga qrase dictur Iivertinoram et cyrenensum et alerandrnoorum et eorum qui sunt a ciheis aitercartes cum stephano 10 qui non poterant resistere sapientine quse errat in eo et spo succto m quo logre-  resistere rerisati tunc summiserunt viros qui dicerent quia andinmus enm loqzentem


[plenum] fide at $\overline{\text { sco }}$ apur, et Filippum et Proculum et NTicariore] et Simonem et h Parmenen et Nicolanm $\{r$ ros[dytum] Antiocensem. 6 hos statuerunt ante apostol[os et oriajtes inposuerunt eis manns. 7 et verbum dni ad[crascef]bat, et multiplicabantar numerus discentiu[ $m$. . . . ]: magna autem torias in templo andiebant fid[ee]. 8 [Steffanas autem plenus gratiam et virtate faciebat [prod]igis et aignam coram plebem in nomine ihu zpi. 9 [exarfrexerant antem quidam ex synagoga quae [dicit]ur Libertnoram et alii Cyrensei et ab Alexan[dris elt Clicia et Aoia, contendentes oum Stefano: 10 qui [non vjalebent contradicere sapientise quse erat in [eo et s]pui sco quo loquecbetur, et quod revincebantur [ab eo c]um omni fiducia. 11 tune itaque, non valen[tes resjistere adversans veritatem, summiserunt ho[mines], qui dceerent: andivimas

nomen domini $\downarrow$

 ab eo cum omni libertate. quom non yossent igitur mintuen contra veriratem












 oov кai тฑ̂s covy


Antrochann $\quad 18 \mathrm{TG}] \mathrm{de}$ H
om rouroo HPS(+D) $\eta \mu \nu]$ ] $\frac{1}{} \mathrm{~S}$
3 kcu 20] +ax HPSS


15 талтезј атаутеs HPS주 1 el] tapa $\operatorname{HPSS}(+\mathrm{D})$
om THP HPSS

15 J. R. Herms, Four Leetures on the Wrestorn Text, pp. 70-74, argues that the rendering of $d$ stans an medio corula points to a text in which this phrase related to the high priest and belonged to the following sentence (cf. Mk. xiv. 60); in reply see Oorssen, Gottingische gelehnte Anesigen, 1896, pp. 484 f.
3-51 In the phrases drawn from the 0.T. in res. 8-51 aboat 80 varisants between $B$ and $D$ oceur in which one agrees with LXX aganast the other.
 is sapported for substance by $\mathbb{E} \boldsymbol{e} \mathbf{~ v g}$. 8 codd hal ※. Ys. 24, D with support from W rg. one cod eth sides rauexpuyev

readings ale from $L X X$, a large number of others whare $D$ agrees nith LXX may safely be ssocibed to the same tendency to conformation. In another saries of cases, such as vs. $18, ~ e \mu v \eta \sigma \theta \eta$ D E e gig perp ; 7s. 26, тг посетre avipes ade入фol (without eवтe) D; 7B. 48, art тa $\mu \mathrm{pp} \eta \mathrm{D}$ gig (parp) (e) sah (see note below), and others, the reading of D in departure from IXX has the appearance of 'Western' paraphrase. Ys. 81, o кupos atrey autu $\lambda$ eroy D eth (peah seems to be a combunation of both readings) was probsbly introduced to agree with LXX, and in compansation, vs. 33, кal eүvero ф rpos autos D (not in LXX) was substituted for the original reading. In








 $\mu \dot{\epsilon} \dot{\sigma} \boldsymbol{\sigma}$ à̀ $\bar{\tau} \nu$.






 saribas et adgressi adrripuormet ewm et addazerant in conclizn 13 et statjerunt testes falsos adversum eum dicentes homo hic non cessabit verts loquens aiversus locum sanctum et legem 14 andirmos enum eam dicertem quis ihs nazorsens he destruet locam istum et mutsint itarum quos tradultt nobis moyses 15 et minin in eum omnes qui sedebant in conculio et viderunt facem ejas quasi faciem angein stans in medio eorum

1 ait antem pontifex stephano sic haec sic habent 2 ad ille dixit vari fratres et patres sudute ds clantatis visas est patin nostro abrsham cum esset in mesopotamism poster quam mortuus esset in charris 8 et durit ad eum exi de tema ins et a
enm loquentem [rerbs] biasphemise in Monsen et dm. 12 et concitsverant $h$ [plebe]m et majores natu et scribas: venerunt et raparerunt] ewn, et perduxeront in conciliom, 13 et statuerrunt a"dversus eum testes falsos, qui dicerent: non [quies]cit homo iste verbs jacere adversus lezem [et adv"ersus hunc locum sem; 14 andivmus antem eum zdicentjem quod ins Nazarenus dissolbet templum is[tam et] consuetadinem istam mutant quam trade[drt nojbis Moyses. If et cum intueretur eam omnes [qui er]ant in concilio, videbent vultu ejus tamquE [vultum] angeli di stantis inter illos.

1 et interrogsvit [sscer]dos Stefanam : si haec its se haberant. 2 [ad ille re]spondit : viri fratres ot patres andite: ds clari[tatis]

2 deus glorise visus eat patri nustro Abrahse, 3 et dixit ad eum: exi rrenneas, de terra tua et de cognatione tua, et vemin in terram quam demonstrabo tibu: ${ }^{\text {IL }} 10,10(18)$ 8 tibi demonstrabo Turner
only one instence (ra. 18. see below) is thers reason to suspoct that the B-taxt has been conformed to LXX. On the agreament of $\operatorname{BD}$ minn against
the other unculs in omiting $\quad$ oum in ve. 48 see note below.
$3,4,5$ With the parpose of bringing the toxt into better sccord with the



















statements of Gen. xi. and xii., perp gig have a text whioh removes pera to arooajev $\tau 00$ татерa autov from its place in 78. 4 snd inserta the words just before rs. 3. Possibly with the same motive, in Fs. 4, D reads kakel qy (d at sbi erat) for kake日Ge. The quotation by Irenaens is so greatly abridged that ats omissions ought not to be used as evidence here.

4 With hal $※$ agree minn in resding $v \mu s \nu$ in both cases.

10 It is noteworthy that papaw which hel mariss with $※$, is omitted in Greek taxts, so far as known, only by 614481 . The $※$ is nsasilly employed by the Harclean to indicate a word added, not omitted, by the 'Westorn' text ; of mpii. 7 and p. olcx above.



















$4 \mu \epsilon \tau \omega к \eta \sigma \epsilon \nu \quad$ катоиєєтаи


#### Abstract

cognatione tua et vent in terra qrameumq. thin monstravero 4 ture abraham enbit d de terra chaldeorum et habitant in charra et ibi erat post mucreven pas.as sai et intransmigravit eum in terram hanc in qua vos nure hahitatis et parres nostricur ante nos 5 et non delat el possessionem heredetastis in ea nec rizarturc iexet grailas petilis sed promisit es dare eam in possessionem et semmi ejus post rpsurn quardo non esset ei filum 6 locutus est autem sue $\overline{\text { da }}$ ad tam inun erit secmen ejus puregrinam in terres aliens et in servitute redigent eos et ma'e tractabant arnis c.ec 7 et gentem  8 et dedit ei doposinonem circumcusionss te sic genat sser et cirrumadit enm dee octabo et issc ıpsum jacoo et jacob an: parriarchas 9 et patriarclaw her. ulaun joseph dustraxerant in aesjptum et erat $\overline{d_{3}}$ cum illo 10 et erpant eum ex omaibas confictationibus ejus et dedit el gratum et saprentiam caram farno regae aggyyti et constituit eum in aegyptum et omnem domum suam 11 venit antem famis snper


[^196][^197]















 Sorien JHR
 eteגeutjoer autos WH Soden JHR 18 om er aryurtor JHR


Antiochian 12 бelra] octe HPSS






 taveov S(+D)

[^198]into connerion with the following statement of his death, but the




















#### Abstract

  nostros primum 18 et in secunio recojnites ent jovefis a fratrious suas et many-    sychem et positi sunt in bepuichro quoi wercatus est abruliace jraetio aizriti a  pollucitus est ds apsi abraham arctus ext ponnalas et aunuricatas eve in augspto  coepisset emm genus noetra nuale tractarit patres nt fateret expon manizes eorum ut non educarentur 20 in quo tempore natus este nuyses et trut eigars $\overline{\mathrm{do}}$ qus meambas tribus educatub est in domo patris ejus 21 cum vero exponitus esset sectrb


17 extryenגaco] mg [pllicitus erat
context speaks for the conjunction. For $\delta e$ B Antiochion the more Sumitic kas \$AACP may be prefersble

16 em atxer BNC sah boh; tov ep ouxes AE E vg.eodd; rov ouxe ${ }^{\text {D }}$ Antiocluan perp (qui fuit sychem) vg (filsi syehern). (lf. Josh. sxiv. 3 z (Heb. and LXX differ), Gen. xxxiii. 19. The 'Western' toxt has taken VOL. III

18 及actieus erepos] + $n \mathrm{ng}$ in acgypto Harolean

Sychem as a personal name but contused the relationship; perhaps the B-texi is to be jreferred, but a contudent dection is not possible

18 ex aıyurros B>AC presh is umitted by DE egig Antiochann, and ursy be aildition under influence vi IXX. With hel.ang here agrees presh, but not the Latin 'Western' and D.

F






















[^199]





















29 eтejer: $\theta \eta$
23 теббаракоитаєтาร] $\cdot \mu$. єтךs

[^200]

















 St auroul auray Soden

WH Solen JHR
 $\nu \mu \nu] \eta \mu \nu$ THEnig Soden JHR
 38 o 10 BHCSI om A
 $\omega$ BKA 81 ( +D ) +ow C (ov CN) 84 autov $B(+D)$ autur \$AC 81

 eoteater C ow BAC81 ( +D ) er $\$$ 37 avactyoel B\$A81 ( +D ) +avplos C


 om 81 ( +D ) $\quad 40$ outros BAC $81(+D)$ to avepparos si

Antrochisn



















 $39 \gamma \operatorname{lve\sigma } \theta_{\epsilon}$


#### Abstract

  ejus andinn et descendi eripere eos et name venn mitam te in seryptum 35 kuic ipsum noysen quem negarerunt dicentes quas te cos.statu:t rricerfem et judsem super nos hane ds et principem ti relemptorem misit in masu angeli quir visus est el in rubo 36 hic edunt pos cunn fecuset portenta et signa in segs pto e: in rairo mari et in solitudune per onnos al 37 hic ent moyses qui disit filus istrahel prophetam voris suscitait ds de fratribus vestris tamqquam me ipsum auhie's 38 hie est qui fuit in ecclevis in solitudine cum angelo qui loquebsitur ti in monte sics et cratribu, nosthis qui accipit eloquar viventum dare nolis 59 cur zoinexint oimeisentes ese patres nostri sed repaleraut et converos sunt condibus in augritum 40 diventes ail anfon fac nobis deó que precelant nus moyses exim hee qui elazit nos de terra


38 [ille quidem] accepat praecepte dei vivi dure vobus, 29 aui nolutront freaseas, oboedire patres vestri, snd atjecurunt et conversi sunt corde suo in Aegyptam, iv, 15, 1 40 dicentes ad Aaron: fac nobis deos qui nos antecedsnt, Xoyses enum qui
38 preecepte] ' worda ' ( $=\lambda$ iopra $)$ drnen $\quad 39$ exi . . . vestrn] 'and when our athers
 40 Mognes] 'this Moseas' $\Delta$ rmas
$38 \eta \mu \nu \operatorname{AC} 81$ D Antiochisn seems praferable to $v \mu \nu B \geqslant$ minn perp Iren. The rariation being probsbly dee to
accident, the intrinsic erulence of fitness to the context (cf. oc тarepes $\eta \mu \mathrm{F} \boldsymbol{7})$ is to be secepted.














Elarass




[^201]













44 татерєти
45 เๆTou:
 obtaleront hostiam smolacro et juomdabantar in opambs manam suartan $\$ 2$ corvertit antem ds et tradudit eos duservire exercitun caeh ssedu sur.prom tit is ' into prophetarum numqua hostas et sacricicia obtriisti mih: ann, s.' me solsta hre dcmus
 figures quas fecistis adorare ans et transmigravo ros in itias 1 artes laky iches 44 tabernaculum testumonii erat penes patres nostros un solitrine s.ent d:spusart qui loquebatur moyar facere illud jaxta Agaram quam nuierat 45 quad ctam introducerant patres nostri cum jesum in possessionem gentum quas expult ds a facie
 sicut scriptam est in libr[0 profe]tarum : numquid hostiss et immoianon[es obta]listis mihi per annos XL in deserto, domns Is[raei] ${ }^{2}$ 43 et revepintis domum 3 Moloc , et sidus $\overline{d i}$ ve[strn Bējpham, et effigies quas feciotis ut adoretis ea[s: et trans]faram vos ultra Bebylonem. 4t et domus te"gtimoniil] frit patribus nostris in deserto, siout praec[eput loquens] ad Mossery, tuceret eam secundum effigie[m quam] ridst 45 quam et induxerunt recipuentes patires nosjuri cum ihu in possessione nationum, ex quivilus? salvabit da a conspecta
edurat nos de terra Aegyptu, quid et concigerit 2gnorauns, 41 et vituiam Irrnaers,
 manuum suarum. 42 convertht antem dens, et traididt tos servire exercitibus casli, quemadmodum scriptom est in libro prophetarum: numquil oblationes et sacnficia obtalistis mihi annis quedraginta in eremo, douns Israel' 43 et scoepstrss tabeınsculum Moloch, et steliam dei Rempham, tiguras quas fecistus adorare eas.

$43 \beta$ aßunavos] Babylonem, dicit dominus dons, ommpotans $※$ nomen ei $\vee$ Hurclean
owopa aurw; and with varying numor omissions in several other minuscales. 614481 о mit avopa avta.
44. In Codar Bezse for Surivener's $\pi a[$. . .]urav Blass (St. Kr., 1898, p. 540) thought xa[. .]ruroy was legible.















Eliton


| OLa Encas |  | Omが |  | AEc ACs： 81 | 47 avtw |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | 49 каи | B $\geqslant \mathrm{\delta} \leq 5 \mathrm{MC}$ | 31 （＋D） | оккободтбате |
|  | B акобонךбете STAC S1（ +D ） |  | 59 talt | таутa B＊＊ 81 | таdтa тaura |
|  | AC（＋D） 51 кapozas B a | a apồau | （＋D）Tous |  | т7 kapóa 81 |
|  | 53 e¢rinazare B＊C 81 （＋D） |  | A 54 | uta BACs 81 | om ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ |

Antrochien


46 oxc BSHS 429 D d eah（cod．B； is generally hell to bee so difficult that it most be considered a very ancient error，for which $\theta$ ew ACP uinn Latin（except d），Syıac，Bohsiric，was an early emendation，prubably follow－ ing $\mathrm{Pa}_{9}$ cxrxii．5．Hort conjectured that $\bar{K} \Omega$ ras the onyinsl，and although this does not appear among the various Greek translations of＇the llighty One of Jacob＇（בP5： Gen．xlix．3t，Ps．crxan．2，Is．xlix． 28，Ix．16，see also Is．i．2t）yet that phrase was evidently a diffecult oue， and received several renderings in the Greek OId Testsment，one of which， סuvdoтts＇Iaxu＇；（Gen．xher 24，Is．$\dot{1}$ 24 ［n．l．］，and Ps oxxai． 2 Aqdila），
is not very fail from ruplos＇Iax＇b $\beta$ ． Pluinly oucco was found admissible by many early readers of Acts，and it is not quite impossible；bat the whole context makes it unlikely．If we have here a translation fiom an Aramaic source，it is easy to suppose that the Aramare equralent of the Hebrew phrase was tirst rendered by $\tau \omega$ kupuo can $\omega \beta$ ，and then this unusual expression corrupted to the familiar－sounding batinappropriste phrase tw ouk凶 caxce．
51 кapdeaus $\$ \lambda C D$ is to be preturred to raporas B unsupported（cf．Jer．ix． 26）．Note the readings racs kapòcus
 h Lacef Aug（cf．Eizek．yliv．7，9），and othar forms of scribal modification．






 таи̂та;








 petut tabernaccium inveive eviler donui zawiu tit cil mon azita aecidiannt ei



 sancto obstruists sicat patree vestri et pos 32 quem propletarcin era persectit
 proditores at homuerdae effecti estas 53 qui secepputis legem in usjcc:stiones angeloram et non custoditis 54 audentes sutem eurn dscruccuisartic coridinss suis
 et petit halntationem in venure in do Jssob. 47 [So'omin] antem aedificarit illi
 dacit profers: 49 caelus mihi tronas est et [t ria sui]jutanneom pedum mesrusu. qualem doimun aejditicartis mihi, vel rquais domns quentis micse est]? 50 nunquid non manas mea feat omnia ista 51 daricordes, et inuireumcisi corde et anribus, vos semper sed spui contradinsti, sucut p[atres] vestri. 52 quem non ex profetis illi persecut[i sunt? et occilera]nt qui nentiaveruat de edventam josti, en[jus vos] nunc proditores et latrones fuistis 53 [qui scc]epıstis legem in praeceptis angelorum, rec o[nino sjervastis 54 et cum

[^202]













56 ò $\boldsymbol{\eta r \gamma \gamma \mu \varepsilon v o r s}$





``` 58 expadopres BASC \(81(+D)\) taviov A eautan B autwo \$AC 81 ( +D )
```




``` тaurop \$ 81
```




#### Abstract

55 The reading of h [ipse aut]cm cum essat in spiritu sanoto (o of uxapxos - то pression and, in o $\delta$ e, a bettar connemon than the Graek text. The


folmar consideration parhaps speaks for, the latter against, its originality. If the reading represented by $h$ is origingl 'Western', D is here conformed to the B-text.















 cseiom ndit gloriam die et hhm dnm sil dexteram $\bar{d}$ stantem 50 et duct ecce nileo caeios apertos et fillam hominns ail dexteram ais stantem 57 et cum ex jamasse: voce magrs conpressercnt aures eornm ti irpetam unar.miter fecerunt in tiz 5 e:
 sus ad pedes adnlescentes cajuedam ncrine sauls 59 tt day ulabsc: stapionacm
 clamant voce magns dicens $\overline{d r e}$ ne statias ills peccatum hoc et cum hx dunsaet dormibut

1 sanlus vero erat consenthens interfecti ejus facta est itaqre in ilis de persecutio haec ill audisbent, fre[metan]t iutra corda sua, et strisebunt denics in eū $h$ 55 [ipse autjem coun esset in sput sco, et intueretar creiñ, ividtt hojcorean di, et ihm dnm ad dextersm dil stan[tem, 56 et dixit : ecce vileo caelos apertos, et filiom homi[nıs ad d]exteram dí stantem. 57 tunc popa'ras exulamárvit roce] magna et continuerunt ames spas, ex incruerajnt pariter omnes in eum. 58 et
 vestiments sus ante pedes juvenis, cajus [nomejn vocrtur Saulus. 50 et lapidabunt Stefanum [invoca]ntem et ducenteun: dne inu recipe spimim meū. 60 [et gemi]bus positus exciementi voce magne: did ne igtatuas i]lis Loe peccatum. et dum hoo duait, oblor[mivit].

1 [Sa]ulus antem erat conprobator necs Stefani. [et in illi]s duebus facta est
[55 hunc videt Stephanas, cunn lupidaretur, adhac stantana ad dexteram deL] Tertallen,
60 domine, ze atatuas illio hoe peecatum.
55 [Stephanus haec docans, adhue cam supen terraun esset,] vadut gloriam doi reeneour, et Jesum ad dexteram, 56 et durit: ecce ndeo caelos apertos et filium hominis in. $2 \mathrm{I}, 18(1)$ ad dextaram adstantam dei.

60 domine, ne statuas eis peocstum hoc.
in. 19, 18(16)




 тарєठíove єis фvגaкíp．














| Antiochan | 1 тaures $\delta ¢]$ тapres te $S$ |  | Uro HPS5 | $\mu \mathrm{e} \mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{H}$ | （ $\boldsymbol{H}^{\text {a }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | avtor HS | 5 om $7 \pi \%$ HPSS（ +D ） | 6 \％e］ re HPS 5 |  | 7 то入入oc 10］ |
|  | тodilap HPS5 | меүа入ך фошŋ 5 | © ¢ $_{\text {ppxero }}$ HPSS |  |  |
|  | каи eүepero HPS5 | －то入入ๆ $\chi$ ¢ab］$\chi$ ар | $\mu \varepsilon \chi^{\prime \prime} \lambda \eta$ HPSS $(+D)$ |  | 9 e¢Lotavirl］ |
|  | e૬toruy HSS | 10 om taves HPS | om a a $^{\text {dov }}$／ | \％HLPS | PS5 |

 69181460 11／5 1898，ets $77 p$ тokey tus кaloaplas $\hat{K}$ ，om tip CD Antiochisn sah boh，Samasia in eintate perp．The presence of the sricicle is strongly attested，bat not so decosively as to make the difficuit phrase with the article acceptable． The meaning cannot be＇the caputal of Bamaria＇；while the name Samaris for the city itself is improbable for New Testament tinies，even if the genitive in such a use were not chuefly pootic and in the N．T．un－
exampled（oscept in 2 Petur ii．6）， of e．g．Aots xi． 5 dy mollet＇Ibany． The phisse Ik．ix． 52 （ $\$ \Gamma \Lambda \operatorname{minn}$ ） ess modey бapaparuy shows a certain similarity．Nee C．C．Tarrey，Com－ postion and Date of Acts，p． 18 note 2 The reading of $\$$ is prob－ ably due to some knowledge of the tradition connecting Simon Magus and Philhp with Caesaraa．
7 In Codex Bezse Scrivener was inclined to read x［ap］on Bless（St．Kr．， 1898，p．640）thinks the scribe more probably wrote $\pi[a \mu]$ ．








 тoîs $\lambda$ еүо








3 є $\lambda_{2} \mu \varepsilon v$ ето
тupecicions








 moltas enim qui habehant spritum m murulum clamartion voce rangua exiefant multn enum paralysin pasen cioli curabentur 8 gnnimain mazzan factum est in cintate ilha 9 rin antem quidam nomine sixuon jam priedem erat :n ipna civisase manka fa ienb et mentem anferens gentibus samamase licens esve queudam magnim 10 una mitundebart omnes a pubillo usque ad nugnam dicentes he est rutise $\overline{\text { di }}$ quae vocatur magna 11 intendebsat antem ei propteree quoil plummo tempere magicis relms menter: trihulatio et persecutio [magna] ecciessae quase est Hirosollumas omnes autē h [dispersi] sunt circa civitates Judeae et Saniarise, Ipraete]x ayostolos, qui remanserant Hierosylymis. 2 [portarer]ant antem Stefanum homines pin, et feceront

9 vir antem quidam nomine $S_{m o n}$ qui ante erst in ciritate, magicam irecaens,
 10 quem susenitabant a pusillo asque ad magnam, dicentes : hic cot rirtas dei quae vocatur magna. 11 intuebantur auten eum propter quod multo tampore magris suis dementasset eos.
9 mangicam] magam Turner
7 enppXorro] egredsebantur ※ ab is $\gamma$





















> Fditors

$$
18 \mathrm{Ta]} \mathrm{re} \text { WH Soden JHR } \quad 18 \text { тveupa] +ro arov Soden }
$$




[^203]resding of parp gif peah Aug Const.
Ap. vi. 7. 2.




















\[

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 13 \text { є६еєтаито } \\
& 18 \text { пробпvсүкар } \\
& 21 \mu \text { epets }
\end{aligned}
$$
\]

 nomme inil $\overline{\text { xpi }}$ baptizabantur ruri ac mulheres 13 simon quoque et rpse creibilit tu baptizatus eat et adherebat pinlippo videns signa et virtutes magnas tern ol stur reebas: 14 cum vero andissent qui in herosalem erant apostoli quin excepit samarrs vertum Ji miseront ad eos petrum et johannen 15 qui cum descendusent oraverunt ruper eos ut accipiant spin sanctum 16 nondum enm erat surer querquam ecrū inlapsis
 super eos et accipubant ippim sanctum 18 cum rulsseet simou quan per mpostionem masum apostolorum datur sps sanctus obtrilt eis paecunias 19 rogando et dicendo date et milhi poteatatam hanc ut caicumque inposuero et ego mamas secipiant sjinil sancturn 20 petias sutem duxt ad eum


20 peounia tua tecum ait in parditione, quoniam donum dei existimasti Iremens, pecunas possideri: 21 non est tibs pars neque sors in sermone hoc; cor enim ${ }^{2,391(16,1)}$ tuam non eat rectum coram deo.






















$$
26 \tau \eta \nu \circ \delta \circ \nu]+\tau \eta \nu \circ \delta \circ \nu
$$



[^204]
















29 Toứç] aùrov̂ 614 (cf. тoứrov 1518)

[24 nam et Sumon Samantes in Actis Apostolorum iedemptor spuritus sanoti, Tertullan, posteaquam damnatus ab apostolo cum pecunus sus interitum finstre flevit.]

23 in felle enm amantudinis, et obligatione injustitise ndeo te esbe. Leanaeus,
32 tamquam oris ad nictimam ductus est, quemadmodum agnus ante ul 12,8 (10) tondentem be sine voce, sic non aparuit os.

32 quemadmodum ons ad nactimam dactus est, et quemadmodum agnus in av $38(87$, 9 conspoctu tondentis sune roce, sic non apuruit os suum.



27 os $20^{\circ}$ B Antiochian sah, om \$AO D perp vg (gig It insert hac). The relative was omitted because the full sentenoe-bulding virine of toov was not folt.
39 Prom viii. 29 to $x .14$ the Greek of Oolex Bezse is lacking. From various Greek sources, chiefly minuscules of the I-typre, there are included in the following pages readings (not belonging to the text of BNAO 81) which seem, with varying degrees of

VOL. III
probability, to be fragmants of the
'Western' rewriting. They have been rdentified by the aid of d, whioh is extant for x. 4-14, together with other Latin witnesses and the Harclean apparatus. Such readings have not been inserted unless they are actually attested in Greek, and no attempt has been made to determine 'Western' order of words, or to inducate the 'Western' variant in the case of the conjunctions кad, 扈, and re.

G



 étépov тuvós；ảvoígas dè ó Фínımтos tò oтópa av̀rov̂ кai àp－ 35








 oаpeíav．







1 exi ort


| Old Uncral |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 84 入eүel B＋rouro B＇YAO 81 | 35 таитт BACK081＋каи |
|  |  |  |
|  | top euvouxov aryehos de A aurou | oosov B Tiv oiov autou \＄1AO 81 |
|  | 40 curryelifero tas todels macas BAtC 81 | tas mo入ets ravas evtrye入ıjero A |
|  | $1 \mathrm{ett} \mathrm{B}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~B}^{8} \mathrm{Tdf}\right) \mathrm{ACse} 81$ ort B oms S | 2 тар autov eтtгтohas BAO 81 |
|  | eтtorohas rap autou § Tys oiou aptas BC | 0ytas tys oiou \＄\＄A 81 |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |







 A $\min n$

> 36 ecce aqua, quid est quod me mpediat tıngur 27 tunc dıat Philippus: Oypran, si credıs ox toto corde tao, licet.
33 nainntatem autem ejus quis enarrabit? quoniam tolletar a terra $\begin{gathered}\text { ita } \text { Irenseus, }\end{gathered}$ cjus.
i. 13, 8 (10)
in humilitsta judıcuum ejus ablatum est.
17. 35 ( 87 ), 9
37 credo filiuun doi esse Jesum.
in. 12, 8 (10)

[catons]
[solum sdventum ignorabat] filii dei, [quem cum breviter cognovisset] 28.23 ( 97 ), 2 39 agebat iter gaudens.

 credis ex toto corde tuo, hicet. respondens antem durit: Oredo in filham dex esse
 arpelos $\delta e$ кvprou] $\dot{\chi}$ - cocidat in eunuohum, angelus antem domini $\curlyvee$ tov филırтоу] +mg ab eo

37 Vs. 37 is a 'Western' addition, not found in BSAC Anthochian vg. W.W. sah oop pesh, but read, with munor variants, in many minuscules. $\triangle$ part is quotod by Iren Oypr ; and the whole (with minor varrants) is found in perp gig e $\mathbb{I} \mathrm{vg}$ codd hol $x$ arm. The most noteworthy variant is rıoteve ecs toy xplotoy tov uov rov $\theta$ eov (withont the following words) EI o. The text of E is, as uaual, retranslation from e; suscopys e (in place of efeotur) is probably rightly corrected by ecorr to salous ans, to which owopyoer E corresponds. The error of o was due to an esrlaer scribe's confuason of $p$ and $p$.

39 The 'Western' addition to vs .

38 in $A$ (written by first hand over erasure) is found also in a series of minusooles, and in parp vg.codd hol $※$ arm, and 18 quoted, or definitely referred to, by Ephrem, Cyril of Jerusalom, Didymus, Jerome, and Augustine. The geographicsi range of attestation is noteworthy. The purpose of the addition was to make oxplicit that the baptism was tollowed by the gift of the Holy Spirit.
$A b$ so hcl.ng is found also in perp Aug.

2 The difficulty of 7 Th 0000 was felt in ancuont tumes, and an attempt made to rohers it by adding ravivs; so 104 1811888 perp gig e $7 g$ pesh hol.teast.
















| Editors | 6 ecouth] ewe入be WH Soden JHR <br> 11 avactas WHing Soden JHR <br>  om tas Soden |
| :---: | :---: |
| Old Uncisal |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| Antiochan |  |
|  |  kupos тpos auten 5 <br>  <br> ori] TL HLPSS |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |

 pesh hol ※ add $\sigma \lambda \lambda$ خpoy $\sigma \alpha$ rpos кertpa خantisev. This appears to be a fragment of the larger 'Weatern' sddution of vss. 5, 6, transferred to this position in order to agree with xxvi. 14.

To the sentence under astorisk in hol teart, hol mg adds the following note: 'Durum est tibi calcitrare ad stmmulus' non ost hoe loco in Graeco, sed ubie ervarrat de se Paulus. On the series of marginal notes to whioh thes belonga see above, pp. clon-cliry.
5, 6 The 'Western' addition found
> in $h$ (vanum :.. oum) appears in 7g.many codd in the following form: durrum est thbi contra stimulumi calcitrares et tremens ac stupons ( + in so quod frerat [factum orat] vg.coda) diant. domsns qurd ons uns jacere? et dominues ad oum (of. xxii. 10, xxvi. 14). With this substantisily agiee parp hol $※$ (of. mg, vs. 4). Gig has durium ... calcilitares, but no more, and Hulary quotos (in a slightly dufferent text) the part et tremens. .. facere. Aug and Ambrose refer to the sentance: domure quid me us




6 кail $\left.2^{\circ}\right]+$ èкє $1614 \operatorname{minn}$
ir Tapoéa] тب̂ yével Tapoéa 36
4 [in pa]roie, et audivit vooam dicentem sibl: Saule, [Saule], quad me per-h sequeris? 5 qua respondat, docens: [quis es], $\overline{d^{2}{ }^{2}}$ et durit $\overline{d n s}$ : ego sum ihb Nazarenus que[m in per]sequeris: vanum antam est tibi contra atim[u]um col]citrare. qui tremens, timore plenus in 1sto sib[1 facto], diznt: $\overline{d n e}$, quid me 7 ra facere ? 6 et dns ad eum : ex[urge, et] intror in curtatem, et ibi tibl dicetur quid te o[porteat] facere. 7 homines antem illi, qui ei comitaben[tur, sta]bant stupefacts, et aadrebsint quidem vocem [sed ne]minem ndebant, cum loqueretar. sed ait ad [eos: leva]te me de terra. 8 et cum lebassent illum, nihul [videbst] apertis oculis - et tenentes manns ejus dedur[erunt] Damasoum. 9 ot suc mansit per tridum nihhl vid[ens, et] neque cibum neque potum accepit

10 erat a[utem] quidam discons Damasci, nomine Annamas: [et er in] visonem dns ait: Annania. qui respon[dens att:i]ta, $\overline{d n e}$. 11 et dns ad eum : surge et vade in vicum [qui voca]tur, et quaere in domum Judse nomine Saul[um, na]tione Tarseum : ecce enim adorat ipse.

6 exsurge, [dicens,] et untroi Damascum, llie tibi demonstrabitur quid Tertalluan, debeas agare.

4 Saule, Saule, quid me persequeris ${ }^{2} 5$ ego sum Jesus Christub, quem to Irensens, persequeris.

르 16,1

 ※. ille autem tremens at pavens super eo quod factum fuerat ei dixat: Domine quid vis me facere et dominus [ + mg duxit] ad eum: Surge $\curlyvee$ 11 бaunop] Sarlum * quendam $\backslash$
freers: The additon is found in no Greek ma, and is looking in many oodd of vg , including Amiatinus, as well as in pash sah boh. The most important peouliarty of $h$, vamum for durum, may represent a reading кepop or ess keroy in the original 'Western'; if so, in all other Latin copies the text has been conformed to $\mathbf{x r r i}$. 14.

The Groek toxt found in 5 is due to the hand of Erasmus, who translated it fiom the Latin of vg and introduced it in his first edition, 1516. He frankly indicates the facts, Annotatrones, p. 385.

7, 8 Aftor 7S. 7 日ecupowres the additions of $h$ are supported as follows: oum loqueretur] qui loguerdtur pexp $T$ topl gig (oum quo); sod ant ad [soos covajuts me de terra] perp w vg.codd
(all with minor varnations). In the words at cum lobassent sllum h stands slone. The whole tert of $h$ here doubtiess represents the 'Westarn,' elsowhere found only in fragments.
12 Vs. 12 is omitted by h, but with no extant support; it is in all probabilhty an integral part of the origanal text, since rpoonvectal is meaningless without it. See, however, P. Corssen, Der Cypriansscha Teast der Acta apostolorvem, Berlin, 1892, pp. 21-23.
ov opapart sfter avopa BC; before ardpa Antochian pesh hel; omitted by \$tA 81 perp gig vg ash boh. The reading which omits is probably right.

12, 17 Vs. 12 ras $\chi$ uepas BE; xespas §АO 81, manus g1g e vg; xelpa Antiochisn perp $r$ t pesh hol. sah is












 т $\rho \circ \phi \grave{\eta} \nu$ èvoxió $\eta$.









## 

| Editors | 18 axproes Soden | 15 [ $7 \omega 0 \mathrm{l}$ ] WH | om $7 \omega y$ Soden | 18 aro тap |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | oфta入ر<ast avtou Soden (bat cf. mg) |  | crs] woel Soden | $21 \mathrm{er}]$ ecs |
|  | Soden JHR | covocuous Soden |  |  |









 $\operatorname{minn}$



пávras тờs è пкка入ov
е்ยєгva

18 res[pondit] antom Annanuas: $\overline{\text { dne }}$, anduvi ego de isto hom[ne a] mults, $h$ quantas persecutiones fecarit sti[s turs] Hierosolymam: 14 et ecce accepit a sacordoti[bus] potestatam in nos, uti alliget universos qu[1 invocent nom]en tuam. 15 oni duat dns: vade, quan vas elec[tionis e]st mihi homo 1ste, ut ferat nomen meum corā [gentib]as et regib- et filis Istreel: 16 ego enm demons[trabo e] quanta oporteat eum pati oausa nominis mel. 17 [et sur]rezat Annanias, at abit ad domum : et inposuit [e1 man]um in nomine ihu xpi, ducens: Saule fister, [dns me] mast, ihs qui tivi visus est in ris per quam ve[nist1, ut] videas, et replearis sps sto. 18 et estatim cecide[1unt d]e oculis ejus tamquam squamae, et continuo [vidit: et] surreart et tuntus est. 19 et accopit ciram, et con[fortatu]s est.
dies autem plurimos at in civitate Damus[co cum] discontibus transseght. 20 et introibit in sinago[gas Jude[orum, et praedrcavit cum omni fiducis dnm [ $\overline{\mathrm{hm}}, q u]$ is hic est $\overline{x p s}$, filus $\overline{d L} 21$ stapebant antem omnes [qui a]udiebant, et intra se dicobant: ita non huc est [qui per]sequitur omnes Heerosolymis qui invocant [nomen is]tat, et nane quoq. propterea venit nti victos [eos addu]cat sacerdotibus? 22 Saulus antem magis conro[borab]atur in verbo, et perturbat Judeos qui mora[bantur] Damasci, inducens quas hic est $\overline{\mathrm{xps}}$ in quē [bene se]nsit $\overline{d s}$.

15 vade, quoniam vas electionis est muhi iste, at portet nomen meam in Iranaeas, gentubus et regrbus et flhis Iarsel; 16 ego enim demonstrabo ei ex ipso, quanta ${ }^{\text {ill }} 15,1$ oporteat eum pati proptar nomen meum.

20 in synagogis [sit] in Damasco praedicabst cum omni fiducia Jesum, 1u, 18, 9 (11) quoniam hic est Christus filins del.


idiomatically indetarminate. Vs. 17, for ras $\chi$ elpas of all Greak documonts, with (parj) gig Fg hel $\operatorname{ssh}(\operatorname{cod} \mathrm{W}$, cont, $\frac{1 i n}{}$-aiii), mamem is read by $h r$ $t$ pesh sah (codd. BV, cent. iv.). No confident decision is possable, bat in both cases tas xespas may perhaps be sdopted in agreament with the uniform usege of Acts.

21 For eq сероvба $\lambda \eta \mu$ BC Antiochian,
ecs uepouga入qus SA minn is to be pieferred. As main. 5, iv. 5, XTI 86, ev is probably due to emendation of what seemed unlitarary use. In all four cases $N$, onoe supported by a and once by 0165, has preserved the earlier text against B. For the use of ess in this sense in Ik. and Acta see Tischendorf's note on Aots ii. 5 .






 aùròv ท้้





 améवтє $\frac{1}{} \lambda a \nu$ à̀тòv єis Tapoóv.









óvó $\mu a \tau t]+$ кvpiov 1522corr minn
кvpíov］＋＇I $\eta \sigma 0 v \widehat{\kappa} \aleph^{c} \mathrm{HLPS}$

Kavoapeiav］＋vukтòs 614 minn

торєьó $\mu \in \nu a \iota$ ．．．є่ $\pi \lambda \eta \theta$ ช̛vovто HLPS

28 et cum jam malti dies implerentur，con［alıum］ceperant Judaei nti eum h interficerent • 24 notse［autem］Sanlae factae sunt cogitationes eorum，quod

25 ó $\mu$ а 0 ๆтаи autou BriAO 81 （perp） 7 g ；aurov oc $\mu$ äضrac Antiochian gig e pesh hel sah boh．The resdinge of
 supported by a few minuscules．The weight of the anthorities and the transomptional probability agaunst the leadung auray load necossarily to the rejoction of the Antiochian text．But the soundness of our teat muast ramain doubtiful unless it can be made to appear natural to desaribe any Chris－ trans at Damascus as＇Paul＇s disorples．＇
 gentibus vg．codd（not perp gig）ethiopic is perhajis not part of the＇Western＇ text．The auggestion that it is due to a survival of the variant endypas fiom the following sentence is posable，but it is not certain that any Greek uss． except A ever contsined that variant．
e入入ŋpuoras B\＄OU 81 pesh Ohrys （who explains as rois ell ropeyous in distinction from ol $\beta a \theta$ eis ＇EPpaiou）；e $\lambda \lambda$ qpas A．The word ocours elsewhere in the New Testament only in Acts vi．1，xi．20．In vi． 1 no

Greek vaiciant is reported；in xi． 20 the sapport is：eג入गpoctas B81（N） Antiochian ；el $\lambda \eta$ pas AD ．The ver－ stons in most cases offer no evidence． In Latin graces is the only render－ ing for e入lpplotal in all three cases； sumularly sah and boh in all cases employ the usual native word for ＇Greeks，＇which sah also uses for e $\lambda_{1}$ mpes in four cases out of nine in Aots，and boh in all mine instances． Pesh translates by the usual woid for ＇Greaks＇in vi．1，mi．20，but here in ix． 28 indıcates e $\lambda \lambda \eta \nu \omega \sigma$ as by the free rendering＇those who knew Greak＇ （cf．Chrys ）．e入liplotas，as both an unusual word and hare better atteated， is to be read here．See note on xi． 20. 30 кацбаресиノ］＋тиктоs 257481467 6149131518 parp gig e（per noetem， retranslated in $\mathbb{E} 8$ cu purros）vg． 8 codd posh hol ※ sah．

81 That the＇Western＇text read at pev ouv exk $\lambda$ youru，with the following verbs in the plural，is indicated by the reading of perp gig Aug．unit． ecel．vg．codd．























Bdatora

| 340 xploros Soden | $35 \lambda \nu 88 a[y]$ Soden | 36 aratup epyup Soden |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |

 corxins Soden 48 of] $+[a v r o v]$ Soden

Old Unctal




 41 סe 10 B


$34 \quad \sigma \epsilon]+$ к кúpıos A minn
$39 \pi a \rho \in ́ \sigma \tau \eta \sigma a \nu$ av̀rஸ̂] $\pi \epsilon \rho\llcorner\in ́ \sigma \tau \eta \sigma a \nu$ av̉тòv 1518


$$
\begin{array}{ll}
40 \text { Tabitha, exurge in nomine Jesu Christi. } & \begin{array}{l}
\text { Oyprian, } \\
1 \text { Cornelins centurio . . . }
\end{array} \\
\text { Op, ef eliem } 6
\end{array}
$$ 40 avaotnol] surge $※$ in nomine domini noatri Jesa Christi $\curlyvee$

84. For кau aıtrcp autw o xerpos perp reads: utendens artem on eum potrus dicert of, with whioh sah agrees. Doubtless the true 'Western.'
35 барала BSAOE (\$A -pp-); бариray 81 munn. To these correspond sarona gig, saronam perp e, sarunae vg. Antiochian read aббарара (абарала $P$ by incomplete correotion from oapopa in ancestor). Perhaps (Zabn) the montial a was prefired in imitation of the Hebrew article, elthough the Aramaio
artuole was already indicated by the final a. See refarence to the two upellings in the anonymous onomasticon published in Thachendorf, Anocdota sacra et profana, p. 126.

40 avaoty $\left.0_{1}\right]$ +m nomsno domini nostri issu chrstli hal ※ sah Oypr parp gig m vg.codd Ambros, in alightly varying forms (ci. iv. 10).
The 'Westarn' addition of 'immediately' to groker is attested by perp gig $m e(\mathbb{I})$ sah eth.























Tí écruv] Tís el 1828
5 om $\pi w a$ «LPS
 тıva $\beta u \rho \sigma$ éa $614 \operatorname{minn}$
 кaì $\pi$ âs olkós cov 466467 (88)
9 ék $\pi \eta \nu]+\tau \hat{\eta} s{ }_{\eta}^{\eta} \mu$ épas A

 Apost. vi. 12, 6 (cf. 38 minn)
4 et troppdus factus duat quid est $\overline{d r e}$ dunt sutem ei orations tase et aelemosynse d ascenderant in recordatione coram deo 5 et nunc matte vros in Joppen et accerri stinonem qui cognommantur petrus 6 hic est ospitans apat simonem pellionem cujus est domus juxte mare 7 nt antem disest angelas qui loquebetur el rocaths dnobas famalorum ejus et militen fidelem ex his quy prasto erant 8 enarrarit
 adpropiantibus civitath asceendit petrus in cenaculum et horabit circes hora sexta 10 factus est autem esunens et bolebat gustare praeparanatibus vero ipsis cecidat supar eam mentis stapor 11 et vidt caalom apartum ax quattuor princupus lhgatum vas quodam ot lintenm splendidum quod differebatur de caselo in tarram 12 et erant omma quadripedis et serpentas et rolathlas calili 13 et facta est rox ad enm petre sarge immola et manducs 14 ad ill durt nor dre quoniam numquam

2 . . . fuit faciens multas eleemosynas in plebem et semper orans deum. Oppran, 3 . . . hure aroa horam nonam oranht adstrtit angelus . . . dicens : Cornelh, Dom. or. 32 4 . . . orationes tuase et eleemosynae tase ascenderunt ad memoriam coram deo.

2 ralgiosus, et twons deum cum tots domo sua, et faciens eleeniosynas Irensens, moltas in populo, et orans deum semper. 8 vidit ergo cires horam nonam ${ }^{\text {w. }} 12, ~ T(8)$ dier, angelum dei introeuntem ad se et ducentem: 4 elsemosynse tase ascenderunt in recommemorationem in conspectu dei; 5 [propter quod] mitte [ad Simonem,] quu vocatur Petrus. [9-15 Petrus antam oum vdisset revalationem in qua respondit ad eum caelestis vox:]


11 For кat кaraßaupop . . . ©Tit T7s rms the citation in Const. Apost. vi. 12, 6 corresponds almost exactily to the Letin of $d$ and doubtless gives substantially the 'Western' readmg. A form somewhat like this but neares the usual toxt is offered by minn. Cod. 33 dulfars from Ooust. Apost. ouly in read-

 while perp gig Ambr. spir. it. 10 have a Latin toxt resembling that of d . Note also hol.mg. The word beoserevor
in Antrochisn , pesh hol leact seams to be a 'Western' survival, Clem. Alex. resds exdedepavoy The muxed form in hol.text is noteworthy: at vas quodidam dovinetum quatuor cutremis pelut lisntoum magnum descondons et inchenans in terram. Apparently the 'Western' text desoribed the vessel as ' bound ly the four corners,' instead of 'lowered by tho four corners,' and in consequence of this ohange dropped кarapacyov. The torts whth all three partociples are conflate. See above, p. cxain, note 1.







 Пéтроv ס́evvv







 oưv aủroùs é $\xi$ 'vacev.


16 With omne uas hel.mg of. atayta minn for $\boldsymbol{r o}$ orevos.
${ }^{17}$ For too BKA 81 the more difficult kal coov C D perp a Antioohian zs to be preferred.
19 avopes $\delta v o$ B without support avopes $\tau$ peus (cif xi. 11) \$AC81 E e gig Fg pesh hal.mg sah boh; avopes D perp Aug. gen. ad itit. ni. 11, Oyr. of Jer.;
ete, Antrochisn. The reading $\delta v o B_{1}$ whether original or not, assumes that only the two olxtrac (vs. 7) need be mentioned as responsible messengora, the soldier meraly serving as a guard. In apite of the narrow attestation of B alone, this seems more lukaly to have been the view of the original author than of a scribe. rpess is plainly
















 av̀rov́s.

$$
15 \sigma 0] \sigma 02 \quad 21 \text { } \begin{array}{lll}
15 \lambda \epsilon \tau \alpha u
\end{array}
$$

manducavi omne commone et immundum 15 et vor rursum iterato ad eam quas $d$ $\overline{d s}$ mundart ta noly communicare 16 hoc anim factum est per ter et adsumptom est ipsum vas in caslum 17 et dum intras se factus est haesitabat petrus quae esset visoo quam viderat at ecce vri qui missi erant a cornoho unqurentes domum simonis adsubteront ad januam 18 et cum clamassent interrogabant an sumon qui cognominatur petrus hic ospitatur. 19 petro sutem cogitante de visone divit ei aps ecce vinn quaeront to 20 sed surge et descende et vaide oum ess nihnl dubitant quas ego mist eos 21 tunc descondens petrus ad ipsos viros dunt ecce ego sum quem quaritus quid viltis quae carse propter quam venistis 22 ad illi direront ade eum cornelinus centurio vir justus el tumens den testimomio quoque a tota gente judaeorum responsum accepit ab angalo sancto accersure to in domum suam et audure verbe abs te 28 tane ergo ingressus petrus hospitio exceppit eos ac postera dee cum surreyssat

[^205]|  omne vas in coelnm <br> 17 коррэŋ入เov] $+m g$ [quum] appropinquassent et <br> 19 дıev日v <br> 22 Aeor] +mg et |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |

a daliberate tranycriptional improvement (of. xi 11), and the same motive woald eccount for the 'Western' aud Antiochisn omisuion of doo. Cf.

1x. 38, where Antiochian lacks the superfluous bat unobjectionable $\delta v o$ avopas of $B N A C 81$ E and all the versions.


 ооүка入єєápevos тov̀s ovyүєveîs av̀rov̀s кai тov̀s àvaүкaiovs












## Fidntors

24 eьб $\lambda \lambda$ oov Soden autous $2^{\circ}$ ] autou WH Soden JHR



[^206]the angel appeared to Cornelias must be explanned on linguistio grounds, Whether volgar Greek or Semitic (cf. C. C. Torrey, Compositron and Date of dets, pp. 34 f .), not by arbitrary reconstruction of the text (Blass conjectures тетаргұр ฆןерар таутทр). The addedrnorevervand the followingoopula ( $\tau e$ or кau)D Antiochisn gig posh hol sah 19 a 'Westarn' expansion of familuar type. Tis $\tau$ purns D d (nustertiana) for reraptys of all other witnesses is merely a difterent way of counting days (1.e. by not uncluding the ournent day). apri for raurys is a matter of taste. E e while talang dx ${ }^{2}$ and $\mu \nless \chi \mu$ in their normal sense, thed to atteun a meaning for the whole on the bagss of the Antiochan text by adding aro ekrys apas (cf. vs. 9), altering Tip avary to cows evarys, and mproring the order

















23 เоптทท
28 єфıттаг $\theta a$
$29 \mu \varepsilon т е т є \mu \psi а \sigma \theta a \iota$
exibit oum eis et quidam fratrum qua ab joppen gimul venerunt cum eo 24 postero d quoque de ingressus est csesaream cornelius vero erat expectans eos et convocstrs cognatis suis et necessanis amicis sustinuit 25 cum adpropiaret antem petrus in cessarseam praecuirens unus ex servs nuntiant venisse eum cornelins antem exiliens et obvins factus est el procidens ad pedes ejus adorant eum 26 vero petrus levabit eum dicens quid facms et ego homo sum quomodo et tu 27 et introibit et invent convenisse multos 28 aitque ad eos vos melius scitis nt nefas sit viro juiseo adherere aut accedere ad allophylum et milhi $\overline{d s}$ ostandit neminem communem aut ummundum dicere hominem 29 propter quod et sune ounctatione venu transmissus a vobis interrogo ergo qua ratione accersisti me 80 et cornalus ait a nushertians die usque in honc diem eram jajunans et nona oravam in domo mea et ecce vir

[^207]28 ipsi scitis quoniam non est fas viro Judaeo adjungi sut convenire com Lreamens, allophylo; mihi autem deus ostandit neminem communem aut immondum in. 18, 15'(18) dicere hominem : 29 quapropter sine contradictione vem.
 rovs rodas] $m g$ sustinuit. quum sppropinquesset sutem Petrus Cassaream, praooucurrit quidam cx servis et nuncisvit quod veninet. apse antam Corneling cxilint at occurrit et cecidit sd podes ejus-ot procidit $\downarrow \quad 26$ тt тoces] mg quad [acis $\quad 30$ amp] $m g$ angelus

[^208]














$$
30 \text { aıб } \downarrow \eta \tau \iota \quad 37 \kappa \eta \rho \iota \gamma \mu a
$$

Bditors












38 toov, with omussion of тарео $\mu$ ev, D pesh sah may be preferable to the reading ouv of the B-text; note the Semitism.
cou D d vg pesh sah may be proferable to the more ruligrous phrase tou $\begin{aligned} & \text { eoov. } \\ & \text {. } \\ & \text {. }\end{aligned}$
 vg ; bum suum mssst gig d sah, rop גoүov ap arecreciev \& $\mathbb{E}$ e Antiochisn; тор rap 入oyov autov arreate入ev 614 perp


Cind D pesh hal $\ldots$. rap and ov seom to be different aitempts at amelioration, although in the case of op transcriptronal change might perhaps have worked in either direction. Note that oy was probably struck out in $s$ bofore the colex was isyued from the scriptorium. 'Hw' with doyor, found frequentily in versions (Latin, Sahnlic), nood not imply a different Greek toxt (bat cf. 614).
37 aptaparos BKiAODHE; ap§aneroy


















## 38 єєшнevas

stetat in conspecto meo in veste splendida 31 et aut connell exaudita est oratio tua et d aelemosynae tuae in mente habitse sunt in conspectu $\overline{d i} 32$ mitte ergo in joppen et accerss ssmonem qui cognominatur petras hic hospitatar in domum smoms pollionis juxts mare quy cum venerit loquatur tibi 33 e vartiglo ergo nisise ad to rogando venire to ad nos to antem bene fecisti in brevi advenire nunc ergo nos omnes in conspectu tuo andire volumus a to quae praecepta sunt tibl a $\overline{\text { do }} 34$ aperiens antem os petrus duxit in vertate expedior quas non est personarum soceeptor $\overline{\mathrm{ds}} 35$ sed in omni gente qui tumet eum et operatur justatiam 2ceeptus ast al 36 verbum suum misit filus istrahel evangelizare pacem per $\overline{\mathrm{ihm}} \overline{\mathrm{xpm}}$ hic est omnuom $\overline{\mathrm{dns}} 87$ vos saits quid factum est par totam judseã cum coeppsset onim a galusea post baptismum quod praeducavit johannes $38 \overline{\mathrm{ihm}}$ a nasareth quem unant ds sanoto $\overline{\text { spo }}$ et virtate hic pergressus est benefaciens et sanans omnes qui obtanebantar a drabolo quis ds

34 in veritate compern quoniam non est personarum acceptor dens, 35 sed Irensens, in omni gente qui thent eum ot operator justritiam acceptabilis ei est. m. 12, 7 ( $(8)$

37 vos scitis quod factum est verbum per omnem Judseam, inoipiens anim a Galulaes post baptismum quod praedicant Johannes, 38 Jesum a Nazareth quemadmodum unxit eum deus spinitu sancto et virtute: ipse ciroumivit bencefacions et ourans omnes qui oppressi erant a dıabolo, qnoniam dens arat

[^209]Antrochian (attompt to improve (rrammar). OE. Ik xuni 5, xxiv. 47 (note WV. II.), Acts i. 22, for noteworthy instances of this Aramaism,
and see Torrey, Composition and Date of Acts, pp. 25-28.
D d omit pqua ('matter'), thereby avoiding the Semitism.





















45 o6 20］orou WHmg Sodon JHR
47 кwhvoas $\delta$ vvatas Soden mg

Oid Oncmal 39 ๆuets Bitc 81 vuess $A(+D)$ NAO $81 \quad 40$ түерер BASO 81 BNKA 81 （＋D） $\boldsymbol{\eta} \mu \boldsymbol{\nu}$ уто тоv $\theta$ eov 0 42 avros $\mathrm{BC}(+\mathrm{D})$ autos \＄\＄A 81 45 oc 20 B orot \＄゙A 81 （＋D） ayov $\pi$ тevuatos \＄1 81

เєроиба $\eta \eta \mu(+\mathrm{D}) \in \nu$ єероиба $\lambda \eta \mu$
tersic ovegфaүopep B＊A $81(+D)$ taurw 0 44 єтетебе $\mathrm{B} \leqslant 81$ етеге $\mathrm{A}(+\mathrm{D})$ xvevparos tov aytov B（cf．D）

Antrochuen 39 т $\mu$ ets］＋er $\mu \mathrm{er}$ HLPSS
сєроиба入 $\eta \mu$ ］еш сероиба入 $\eta \mu$ E［TPPS5 om kas after or $5 \quad 42$ ouros］auros $\mathrm{H}\left(\mathrm{L}^{9}\right) \mathrm{PS} 5 \quad 48$ тоut（u］toutoy HL 45 os 20］oroc HIPSS（ +D ） 46 a тeтpos HLPS5（＋D）


 тетү $\eta \mu \varepsilon \rho a\rangle=D$ d $D$ d show s sumilar vamation of text in Matt．xnt． 21，xvii．23， 28 do also the Latin codices a k（bat not D d）in Mk．vin． 31 ；see J．B．Harris，Coder Besae， 1891，pp． 81 f．
41．The addition of＇forty days＇ （D d hal $-x$ ）is found also in $t$ e parp
gig t vg．codd sah Vigilius Const． Apostn 7.20.

46 To the erased words of D corre－ spond in d：pracouricates Zisuruss at magrificombs（i，eтepats（i）$\gamma \lambda \omega \sigma \sigma a u s$ cau $\mu$ еуa入vyovicuy）．Mont Latin loxts lack prasearicatiós altogethor；vg．cod． ardmach reads onsis（of peah）， Rebapt suis，sah＇other．＇








 43 Цడ́vт









$$
39 \eta \mu \varepsilon \iota \overline{ }] \nu \mu \epsilon \iota \bar{s}
$$

erat cam illo 39 et nos testes ejus quae tecit in regione judseorum et bierasalem d quem etham interfecarant suspensum in ligno 40 hunc $\overline{d s}$ suscitant post tertham dienm et dedit el manifestum fieri 41 non omni popalo sed testrbus praedestinatus a do nobis qui simul manducanmus et simal bibmus cum eo et conversi sumus postquam surrextit a mortuis dies yl 42 et praecepit nobis praedicare populo et protestanc quas ipse est qui praestitus est a do juder vivoram et mortuorum 43 huic omnes prophetse testimonum peribent remissionem peccatorum accupere per nomen ejas omnem qui credit in eum 44 sdhuc loquente petro berbe hasc cecidit ipp senctus supar omnes qui andiebent verbum 45 et obstapefsctis sunt qui erant ex circumosio fideles qui simal veneront cum petro qua et super gentes donum spri sancti effusum est 46 andrebant enim 008 loquentes praeraricatis lingars et magnificantes $\overline{\mathrm{dm}}$ durit autem petrus 47 numquid aliquis aquam cum eo. S9 et nos testes omnum eorum quase fecit et in regione Judaeoram et Lreneous, in Hierusalem; quem intarfecarunt suspendentes in ligno. 40 hunc deus ini 19, $7^{\prime \prime}(8)$ excitarit tertis die, et dedit eom manifestum fieri, 41 non omm popalo, sed testibus nobis praedestinatis a deo, qui cum eo et manducarimus et bibimus post resurrectionem a morturs; 42 et praeoejut nobis adnuntiare populo et trestifioari quonsem ipse est praedestinatus a deo judex vivorum et mortuorum. ef. 2v. 20, 2 48 huic omnes prophetse testimonium reddunt remsesionem peccatorum accipere per nomen ejas omnem credentem in eum.

47 numquid alqquis aquam vetare potest ad baptizandum hos qui
บ่. 12,15 (18)


[^210]







 єloov èv ėkoтá⿱㇒日乚 öpa






 2 оте $\delta \in$ ］каи оте HLPSS $\quad$ єерого $\lambda \nu \mu \mu$ HLPSS（d．D） 3 троя
 40 тerpos HIPSS $\quad$ om кäegns L 6 om tøs $\gamma \eta s$ HPS eprecal＋ 7 ys ms H $\quad 7$ om kal 10 HLPSS

[^211]mention．The Latin authorntres for the＇Weatern＇expansion in ves． 2 have a form abbrevisted to a less degree than hol $※$ but in somewhat the same way．

1 The reading of $D$（substanially confirmed by pesh）：akovaтop סe єүшето tols arroatodous ral tous adèdous is more Sematic than the B－text．Of LXX Gen．Ilv．2，Is．xuini． 5 ，工lviii．3， 20 ； akovator does not ocour in N．T．D may here have the original text．

2 xpooффunyous $D$ may be an orror
 the Latin witnesses agree with D．
кarpuryoer autous D 18 hardly toler－ able ；posalbly aurocs is a mistake for aviou（Zshn），but more probebly it is due to the Latin exs of $d$ ．
 ochian perp gig vg hol． mg sah bolh；

















$2 \eta \theta \epsilon \lambda \eta \sigma a$,
6 aterioas
prohibere potest at baptiventua wtis qui $\overline{\text { spm }}$ sanctum acceperant siout et nos d 48 tanc praceupit eos baptzari in nomine $\overline{d n i}$ iha $\overline{p p i}$ tono rogaverunt eum ad eos demorarn dies allquos

1 audito vero apostol et tratres qui erant in judseam quia et gentes exceperunt verbum $\overline{d i} 2$ quademe eago petras per multo tempore voluit proficiscl in herosolyms et convocanit fratres et confirmant eos maltam veibom faciens per cintates docens eos quin et obvanit eis et enantiant els gratam di quia erant de circumeisione fratres judicantes ad eum 8 dicentes quis untroisti ad vros praeputis habentes et simul manducsati cumi eis 4 incuprens autem petrus exponebat eus per ordmem dicens 5 ego eram in joppen cavitate orans et vidi in mentis stupore risum descendere vas quodam velut luteum magnum quattaor princupibus danuttebatar de caalo et vanit usque ad me 6 in quod inturtus considerabat at vid quadripedes terrae et vestras et repentia et volatila caeli 7 et audivi vocem dicentem miby

```
47 spintum sanctum accuperunt quemadmodum et nos?
```

Irenaeus [catena]
 quadem 1gitur Petrus per tempas non modicum volebat abiry Hierosolymam et loquu fratribus; et quum confinmasset, profeetns est - et $\vee$ docurt eos $\checkmark$
 splendudum
 hel.tsort. The B-text is due to the fallure to recognaze ort as dinect interrogative ('Why?'), hence is
infernol. Of perp gig vg and hel.teact ('propter'). of Wilh hel.mg of. perp splendidum magnusm.






















$11 \eta \mu \eta \nu 81$ Antroohian, all verbons; ทusp. Bita D vg 2 codd. This purely accidental change of $\eta \mu \eta \nu$ to $\eta \mu e \nu$ seems to have been an early occurrence ; the versions point to the true reading.
 hel. For otaxpevouevov \$ E Antrochran
$e$ (dubitantem) vg (haesstans) af. x. 20. That the text of B is a conformation to $x .20$ is made less likely by the sctive roice aud tollung force of the partuciple.
17 D d vg.ons cod Rebapt Aug. trnn x7. 19, 35 omit o $\theta$ eos. this may be























[^212][^213]














| Midtors |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| Old Unceal |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| Antuochran |  |
|  | 0 HLPSS（ +D ） 22 om ovavs HLPSS（ +D ）$\quad$ epocodvuos HLPSS |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | om kau before eviavton HLPSS（cf．D） |


#### Abstract

20 e入入\＃pioras B 81 Antrochian，  enגquas ADSsc 1518．＇Greeks＇is the rendering of all versions，bat is not decisive as to the word in the Greek copies ased．Eusebins and Chrysostom reter to＂El $\lambda \lambda \eta$ pes in this connexion， but the reading of the text they used is not thereby oertainly muncated （of vi．1）；it may have been eithor eो入эprotas（＇Greek－speskang persons＇） or e $\lambda \lambda \eta$ vas．The unusual elinpoctas is probubly rught；note on the part of cod．A the seme tendency to alter in Actsix．29，where A resds eגhypas for e $\lambda \lambda$ nviotas．The context in the verse


under discushon requires a contrast between Jerrs and non－Jews，and no ceasou appeary why the laticr should not be dengnated by the term＇Groek－ speaking peisons．The sperific mean－ mg＇Greek－bpredking Jezos＇belongy to the word only where that is olearly indicated by the contoxt，as js certamly not the case hare．Seo B．B Warbuch， Journal of Bublical Lnterature and Erbegesis，Boston，1883，jun 113－127．
21 o bofore tiotevoas $3 \mathrm{~K} A 81 \mathrm{minn}$ la awkward and probably to be ro－ tunned．D Antiochian onist．
28 The addition of en $B \Psi 181$ is not to be accupted；the evidenco of

















#### Abstract

forstam et gentibus ds pranitontiam in vitam dodrt 19 ill quidem dispersala con- d fictatione quese factue est sub stephano transieruunt usque phoenioen et oyprom et antiocham nemun verbum loquentes nis solis judaess 20 arant autem quidam ax upas vir cyprin et cyinenses qui cum venissent antiochiam loquebantur cum craceos  credddsesent reveras sunt ad dnim 22 audtas est vero hio sermo in aurbbus ecclessise quae erat in herrusalem de else et miserunt barnabsant ut iret usque antiocham 23 qui cum verisset et vdisset gratuam di garisns est et adorabantur omnes ipso proposito cords permanere a drm 24 qua erat mr vonus et plenus spo sancto et fider et adpoasta est turbs copioss ad dmm 25 andens antem quod saulus est tharso exut requrrere eum 26 et cum minemiseent depraceabantur venire antioohbam conthgt vero


 Tarsi, exut ad quaerendum eum qui, quum colloontus essot oum eo, persuasit oum venre Antiochaam. quam venissent antem, annum integram congragati sunt
$\mathbf{v g}$ (ar domsno), (d) parp (ad domimum), and of sah ('in') boh ('in') does not neoessarily point to the presence of the preposition in the underlying Greek. With ev the phrase, if not due to translation, would probably have to be taken in the oharacteristic Parline sonse, nowhere else found in Acts (iv. 2, ziii. 89 are different).


26 The 'Weatern' text of \%s. 26 in D is corrapt, but can be restored with the help of parp gig (in part) and hol.ng. For cau ws we may sabstitute w кau (with support of perp vg quem oum invenissal) or, more probably, os

кal (to which hel.ng seems to point, of. vs. 23). Both perp and hel.mg show by the following sentence that (unlike gig vg ) they are rondering the 'Western' text oxioy uxavoy may have been clumsily introduced from the B-text, and thus have supplanted a previous a appropriate $\tau \eta$ eкк $\lambda \eta \sigma$ ca (so perp vg.cod. $\mathfrak{z}^{2 m g}$ ); but it is perhaps more likely (Zahn) that in D (also d, in part) the words тฑ eкк入ךбса ка. e ©itōackoy (cf parp $\mathrm{\nabla g}$ cod $R^{\mathrm{mg}}$ ) have dropped out between ovvexveŋrav and ox 10 uscavoy. Note the dufferent forms of the text in $D$ and d. For expy$\mu a \tau \sigma e y \mathrm{D}$ we ahould read -ay.








 Bapváßa кai इaṽ̉ov.















 इavinov.








## 3 є $\quad\llcorner\chi \epsilon\llcorner\rho \eta \sigma \epsilon \iota \varsigma$

eis annom totom commiscere ecclesiam et tuno primom nuncapati sunt in antiochia d discupulos christianos 27 in ishss autem diebas advenerunt ab hierosolymis prophetse in antiochiam erant antem magna exultatio 28 revertentibus antem nobis ait unus ex ipsus nomine agabus signuficabat per spm famem magnam fataram esse in toto orbe terrae quas furt sub claudio 29 discipuli autem sicat prout copiam sungali antem insorum in muistarium mittere hus qui inhabitant in judaea fratribus 30 quod etzam fecerunt cum misissont ad presbytaros per manum barnabae et sanh

1 per illom vero tempors inmisit manus suas herodes rex maletractare quosism qui erant ab ecclesia in judaea 2 et interfecit jacobum fiatrem johannis glado 3 et cam vidisset quod placerat hoc judaels conpraehensio ajus super credentee adjeoit adpraehendere et petrum erant antem diob asymornm 4 hwo adprehansum posart in carceram traditum quattuor quaternonibus mulitū custodire enm volens

[^214]with much force and scuteness that the 'Western' text arginally resd aveory onuaupw (of. Vg surgers sugnfeabat). His ressoning is as follows: (1) For oŋpacyuy d has sugnificabat. Since this is incompatible with the preceding ast of $d$, the latter word has probably been introduced to conform to the Greak side, and has taken the place of surgens, proper to that Latun (rulgate type) on which d was here based. Consequently, for eфm ast

D and d constitute but one witness.
(2) e $\phi \eta$ б $\eta \mu$ aupur is inherently difficult,
since the oratro obliqua cleariy depends on apuaerery. (John xpiil. 32, 玉xi. 18 are different) (3) In perp $\mathrm{Fg} .00 \mathrm{~K}_{2} B$ De proph. We find gus sugnificabat, a reading not easily explained unless a finte verb had once preceded in place of surgors.
Meүay . . . yrts Dis due to an inoomplete correction (of. $\mu$ eүa $\lambda \eta \psi$. . . $\eta$ Tts Bxid 81 ; $\mu$ cyav . . . ootts Antiochisn).

















$10 \eta r v \gamma \eta$




4 Hol.mg gives ascendere facere (avayayev) ss a substitute for traders of the text. Perhaps thas rendering of the text (with which pesh agrees) rested on ayayeur $\Delta$ minn.
5 фunaxy] + a cohorte regis parp
vg.cod hel $\dot{x}$. The relation of this body to the sixteon soldiers of vs 4 is not plain.

The omission of guyopery in $D$ is probably accidental. All Latin codices except d read fiebat.



















$$
6 \text { коццоขцevos } \quad 10 \eta v v \gamma \eta
$$


#### Abstract

post pascha prodncere eum populo 5 vero petrus custodiebntur in carcere multa d vero oratio erat mstantissime pro 00 ab ecclesia ad dam saper ipso 6 ad vero cam incıpebat prodocere eum herodes nocte illa erat petrus dormiens inter duos milites lıgatus catems dnabus vigles autem ante ostaum adservabant carcerem 7 et ecce angelus $\overline{d n i}$ adsistit petro et lux refalgens in illo loco pangens autem latus petri suscitant eum dicens surge culerius et ceciderunt ejus catense de manibus 8 dirit autem angelus ad eum praecinge te et calcuate calciamenta tus fecit antem sic et ducit el operi to vestumentam trum et sequere me 9 et cam exisset sequebatiar et non salebat quis verum est quod fiebat per angelum putabat enim visum ndere 10 cam prasterissent primam at secundam custodism venerunt ad portam ferream quae ducit in civitatem quae sua sponte aperts est eis ot cum exissent deacenderunt septem grados et processerunt gradum wnom et continno discesait angelus ab e0 11 et



 11 кac a тerpos] mg trand Petrus

[^215]10 'The seven steps' of D d perp (descenderunt gradiss, mithout septern) seams to umply local knowledge not to be drawn from the B-text. Of. xxi. 35, 40 Erak. 工l. 22, 26, 31 furnishes no satisfactory explanation.

11 For helwg cf. тоте o retpos 1611 pert.





















| Pditors | 11 aurw] eavte WH Soden JHR om o 20 WHimg Soden 12 [ $7 \boldsymbol{7 s} 1^{\circ} \mathrm{l}$ ] |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
|  | Soden JHR ecrav WHing auroveoruv Soden |
| Old Uncmal | 11 aurw B eavtw \$A $81(+\mathrm{D}) \quad 020^{\circ} \mathrm{B}$ om $\mathrm{KA} 81(+\mathrm{D})$ tov |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | $81(+D)$ סierpuler A |
| Intlochisen |  |
|  | HLPSS ( +D ) + ex before raots S ( 12 re$]+0$ тerpos $P$ |
|  | 0m ans before $\mu$ apias HLPSS 18 avrov] rov rerpou HSS 15 etrav |
|  |  |
|  |  |

[^216]he could detoct e[ $\xi \mathrm{j} \omega$ (so also Wetatain), and that tuxurvos was too long for the spece. d has foris, with no other word to represent su入apos.


















 Kaıбapaiav סıé́тьßev.

12 царкоv] apкov, bat possibly lat hand added $\mu \quad 13$ кроv-

petrus in se conversus durit uunc semo quis vere misit $\overline{d n s}$ angalum suum et enpurt $\mathbf{d}$ me de mamibus herodus et omni expectationi popali judeeorum 12 et cam considerasset venit ad domum marise matris johannis qui cognominatur marcus ubl erant coprosi coacervati et orantes 18 cumque ipse pulsasset januam foris accessit puella nomine rhode raspondere 14 et cum cognovisset rocem petri a gaudio non aperust januam et adcurrans autem adnuntiant stare patrum ante januam 15 ad illi ad eam duxeanont msanis ad illa vano persererabat its esse qui autem durerant ad cam forsitam angelus ejus est 16 ipse vero perseverabat pulsans et cum aperuisset viderant eant et obstapuerunt 17 cumque siganficasset eis de mana ut silerent introiens eterrabit eis quemadmodum $\overline{\mathrm{dns}}$ eum liveranit de carcere duat autem renontrate jacobo at fratrubus baec et egressus abut in aluom 18 facto antem die erat tarbatio m multitbus quad petrus factus esset 18 herodes vero com irequisisset eum et non invensse interrogatione habita vigles jussit obducu et cum descenduseet a judsea in cassaraeam demorabatur 20 erat enum ammus mprganas tyrios et sudonios

[^217][^218]VOL. III













| Paltors |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | Soden |
| Old Uncial |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | етиха入очдеуоу \＄4 81 |
| Antrockuan |  |
|  |  |
|  | HLPSS（＋D） 25 as］$¢ 5$（of．D） |
|  | $18 \mathrm{C}]+\mathrm{tues}$ HLPSS |

21－22 Besides varione exjannions in the preceding verses，the＇Western＇ toxt had between vs 21 and vs． 22 an addition，found in an meomplate form in D d hal．$\dot{\chi}$（rcconcilatutus est 2 zs autern）Perp ${ }^{3}$ and vg codd add to the usual text ot a conatuato eo tyrus et stidomis；while perp＂reads cumque reconclamasset or．фaval for фuvi 18 attesten by perp gig Lucif vg pesh The Greek，as restorod by Zahu，rans

 art申avoucty autw 日eou фapal kal ouk avepartov，but more probably recos－ clamuseset perp 18 merely a corruption of reconciliatus cssect．
28 On D d of．Ephrem，bolur，p 416.
 perp hel※．Minn read ravios for oaulos；so do 614 and two others in 2．25，and perp，eto．，in xin 1， 2.
eas eepovadainj B （an B ets in cor－ roction by first hand ovor aro［eदe＂］） 581 Antiochann hel．mg；eis aptoxecav ninn ；є $\xi_{5}^{\text {cepovбa } \lambda \eta \mu ~} A$ ninn boh ；amo ＂eроиба $\lambda \eta \mu \mathrm{D}$ 01d 181 minn gig vg； ef（aro E e 1898 ；posh indotornmunte） เepovja $\lambda \eta \mu$ ess adrioxclay 1898 mmm perp e E presh sah．The exagolical dinically of the best attented roading （ess sepov $\sigma a \lambda \eta \mu$ ）is not insuperable．for ets ucpovadin $\mu$ may havo beon anteudod to moan＇st Jeronalem＇；at any mato this readong was alopited un carefully written mss．for many centuries．Tho coujecture of WE，$\pi \eta \nu$ cis sepovoa $\lambda \eta \mu$ клทporaurcs diakovay，would solvo thio problem hy a mera ohauge ol ordar，bat dons not acoount for the ongin of tho dillioult reading of $\mathrm{B} \leqslant 81$ ctc．
The agroemont in the singular number betweon $D$ areotpe $\psi$ ev aro （d reversi sunt ab）and hol．mg reversess














|  | єопиесүорє | 24 evéave |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |

nnanimiter autem ab innce arvitates venerunt ad regem et cum suassseant blasto qui d a cuhboulo erat postulabant pacem proptar ne alenarentur regiones corum de regno 21 constitato antem de herodes wdatas habito ragno at sedi pro tribunall con－ tentionabatur ad eos cum ingratiasset oum tyrios 22 populas vero adolamabant $\overline{d i}$ voces et non hominis 28 et confestum eum parcossent angelus dni pro eo quod non dedit claritatem do et cum descendisset de trubonal sed et a bermbus comestus adhuc vivans et sic expirant 24 verbum antem $\overline{\mathrm{d}}$ augebatur et multiphcabator 25 barnabas vero et saulus reversi sunt ab herusalem mpleto ministerio adsupto johannen qui cognominatur marcus

1 erant autem in antrochis aput quem arat ecclessam prophatse et doctores in

est $m$ is to be noted，but no explanation ${ }^{18}$ forthooming．

1－8 The traot Prophetice ex omnsbus labrs collectac，from Ood．sangallensis 133 （cent．wx），parhaps written in Africa between 305 and 325 ，sum－ marizes these verses in the following peouliar form：Erant etiam in eclasta prophetas at doetores Barnabas et Saulus，quubus inposuerunt manus prophatas，Symicon qui apprellatius est Nsger et Lructus Cyrinonsss qui mannet usqus adhuce et Troves conlactaneus， qui accoperant responsum ab spirstrm sanctum Unde dive．Segregate ensih Barnaban at Saulum in opus quo vocars cos，hoc est prophecias．Quishus um－ positis manibus dimiservint cos et abierumt．See Zahn，Urausgabe，pp． 20－22，145－149，350，and in Geschicht－
luche Studion Albert Hawck sum 70. Gsburtstag dargebracht，1916，pp．52－68． But it is mposable to believe that this is anything more than a free account of this＂prophecy＂composed on the bassis of Acts xil．1－8，prob－ ably from the Afrioan Latin．No important light on the＇Western＇ text seems to proceed from it．The strenge phrase qus manet usque adhuce et Ticues is probably denired by an obseare corruption from some form of manaen stram herodis tatrarchae perp，or et manaen qui erat herodis tedrarchas vg Manaen accounts for manet ；totrarchas for tharss．
 ronders arant auteen secumdiom urasm－ quamque esclasiam．From this，and from the addition aftor סiotacka入ot of





 aข̀тoîs àmélขvau.

 yєvó $\mu \in \nu 0$ è̀ इа





6 קaptnoov JHR

| 1 tetpapxou $\mathrm{B}^{9}$ | 2 тov $B * * A C+D)+\tau e 81$ | бuviov Bs*AC $81(+D)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |

 $\alpha \pi y \lambda \theta 00 \mathrm{~A}$




ev ous D (din quo) vg, an obliterated and unrecoverable 'Western' paraphrase, or even a corruption of the orduary Greek toxt, may possibly be suspected.

3-4 It is a fair conjecture that the text of $D$ is here conflate, and that, in Ts, 3, тотe viorevoavres . . . aurous and in vs. 4, ектедфөaмтеs vสо тои $\pi$ revuaros aycou have been introduced from the B-text. The noteworthy variants, some of which suggest this, are: Dd, va, 3, the omisgion of are 1 voav, and vs. 4, oc $\mu$ ev oup for auroc (ourou Antiochian) mav ove ; parp, va 4 (for avTot . . . катท入Aov) egressi ugttur a sanctis devenerunt; sah 'by the saints' for vito tov ayou apev form in proph (above), quibres impositse mosubus dumiserunt sos of abiorvent. But of the Greak text which underlay the Latin of perp and proph no satisfactory reconstruction has been prom posed. It is possible that the phrases omittad by Dd were a very early non.
western addition to tho true text, but the absence of a sound African Latin here leaves us helpless.
In vs. 4 viro rou aytov rvevuatos may be secondary to vio rov aycuy perp sah, but the laitor readings, which omits a reference to the Holy Spirit, is strange as a part of the 'Western' text (eee above, p. coxrux). ס6, vs. 4, may be an attempt at adjustment made necessary by the conflation.

6 In Codex Bezze тeptè $\theta_{\text {ovtwy }}$ (Blass, St.Kr., 1898, p. 541, and Wetstomn) for [. . ]pbè ${ }^{2}$ orroun (Sorivenor).

Bapryoou ※̊ gig perprid vg boh perhaps best socounts for the varisits. Baptroovs BO $\mathrm{EB}_{\mathrm{e}}$ (barihesus) selh is an attempt to improve the grammar. The accusative $\beta$ aperjoovy of the Antioohsan lext aud of A 81 would appear due to the same molive, but, strangely, soems to dopend on the reading ovopart, or ovoucirt xa入oy found in D minn perp but not in any of tho chiof Antiochian





 $\theta$ évтes tàs $\chi$ єîpas av̀roîs. $\dagger$








6 vpooov $\quad$ apınoroua] so let hand probably, bat perhaps -av Or $-\alpha \mu$
quo barnabas et aymeon qui vocatur niger at lucuas cyrenensis manaenque herodis d et tetrarchi conlactaneus et saulus 2 deservientibus autem eis dno et jejunantibus dint sps sanctus secernite muhi barmaban et saulum ad opus vocan eos 8 tunc cum jajunassent et orassent omnes et mposuissent manus els 4 1psi vero dismissi ab sjpo aancto descenderunt saleaciam mde vero nargaverunt in cyprom 5 et cum furssent salamma adnuntisbant verbum $\overline{\text { бi }}$ in synagogis judeoorum habebsant vero et johannen ministrantam eis 6 cum pargressi funsent totam insalam asquas ad paphum invenorunt virum quendam magum psendoprophetam judseum nomune qui vocatur barjesuam 7 qui arat cum proconsule sergio paulo viro prudenth hic cum

authorities. The Latin bariou and barzhen (perp.nıg: quidann baruhens alii barieve) are apparently darived from the abbreviations $\beta$ apigo and barrhus (so perp vg.0od. 0 ; of. the comment of Bede); nevertheless Jerome (Nom. Hebr. ini. 99) prefers beriou, which he interprets malaficum swe in malo [i.e. ngָּw, adding nonnuill bariesu corrupts legunt. The form Baptnбova[ $\mu$ 2] D d (bariesuam) produced barresuban (Lincif), varssuas (Op, imporf. in Matt. wriv 3), and was probsbly an acousstive (note the constraction in D) from a form $\beta$ aptnoova intonded to represent more perfectly Yוּ Fi. For sumilar indication of Semitro knowledge in D see above, pp. corlin-iv. From the substitution
bas shuma pesh (of Burkitt, Proc British Acad. v., 1912, p. 22) and from bar ieshur' hol.test no light is thrown on the Greak text.

Baperoous] + quod unterprastaturs paratus gig Laoif vg. codd (some reading qui for quod), + quod interpractatur
 This, as Zahn convincingly argues, is a gloss, never found withont the presence of the statement in vs . 8, from which it is derrved; it is of Latin oryin (hence, by modification and translation, in E ), not an element of the orginal 'Westarn' text. The 'Western' reviser seems to have had a knowledge of languages which would have made him uncapable of saying that the name 'Barjesus' meant















 13 ave $\theta$ Өvtes

lroupos. No text of vs. 8 makes, or conld justrity, any such absurd statement as that. Apart from $E$ the gloss 18 found only in Letin, and it is not contsined in perp (which from this point to Ixvili. 16 cesses to give an Old Latan text) d vg.
8 For edumas, found in all other Greek witnesses and in gig parp e vg (gig vg coodd spell olimas) peash hal sah boh, D reads er[ ]epas, d"atoonics. To this substantrally correspond etoemus Lacif, etimas Ambrosiaster, Quasst. 102. 2, hatymam Pacianus, Inp.
ii. 5. Tertullisn, indeed, $D_{6}$ animia 57, Do pudientia 21 , in sll coted mss. reads elumas or clymas ; but the text of Tertullian in such a matior is not above question, and the fact, pointed out by Zahn, that Ambiossaster Z.cn, with etimas, seems dependent on Tert. pudiort. 21 goes far to neutralize the evidence of the msB of Tertallian. It is therefore probable (of. gloss in 78. 6) that the form with -i-stood in the original Latto rendering and in its underlying Greak. As to the original Greek name we can only sey











 т $\hat{\eta}$ ठ $\delta \delta \alpha \hat{n}$ тov̂ кขpiov.





10 voss] v.ot
$11 \eta$ ग] pount by first hand


#### Abstract

vocasset barnaban et saulun et quaebire voluit audire verbom $\overline{d i} 8$ resistabat $d$ aulem ers etoemss magus suc enim interissetabatur nomen ejus quaerens vertere proconsolem a filem quonam liventer andiebat eos 9 sanlus vero qui et paulus inpletas spo sancto et unturtus in eum 10 durit o plense omnis dolus et falsi tli diabole inimicae omnis justitiae non cessass eveitere vias dommi quas sunt rectas 11 et nunc ecce manus dmin super te et eris crecus non videns solem usq- ad tempus et confestmm caecidit super sum caligo et tenebrae et circomiens quaerebat ad manam deductores 12 tunc cum nadsset proconsul quod factum est muratus est et credrdit in do stapens super doctrina $\overline{d n i} 13$ supervenientes a papho qui erant curce panlo venerunt in pergen pamphyliae johannes vero cum discedisset ab els reversus ast hierosolymis 14 isti autem cum transsseant a pergeu veneruut antiochism pisidise



that between $v$ and ot confasion is conumon, and that likewise either of the tro letters, $\tau$ or $\lambda$, may havo been an accudental substitution for the other. Greek personal names derived from troupos and from trupos are known, while no anslogy speaks for the name Elymas. See Burkitt, J. Theol Stud. 18., 1902-s, pp. 127-129.
The substatation in gig Luaf of interprstatum ducitun for $\mu$ e日e $\quad$ pinpeveтal may possibly be intended to make explicit the idea that the name was
actually a translation of Baptnooôs, whereab the Gieek perhaps means no more than that it wes a usual substitate for 1 t.
 D 81 Antrochian, all Latin texts, seh. The readung of B agrees with the correct usage of earher tumes; it was probably altered in accordance with the habit of speech of a later age. $\Delta$ ntioch was proparly designated as near, not in, Piskis. Cf W. M. Ramsay, The Chusch on the Roman Empire, pp. 25 f.

















[^219]













$14 \tau \eta \eta \mu \epsilon \rho a] \tau \eta \nu \eta \mu \in \tau є \rho a$
15 $\lambda_{\text {oyos] }}$ גoyou
леуета! $20 \omega s]$ ढ $\omega \mathrm{s}$
et cum introissent in synagogam dee sabbatorum sederant 15 post lectionem vero d legis et prophetarum miserunt archisynagogi ad eos dicentes vin fratres si quis ast sermo et intellectus in vobis exhortationis ad populum dicite 16 cam surrexisset panlus et silentum manu postulasset dunt viri instrahelitese et qui tumetis $\overline{\mathrm{dm}}$ audite $17 \overline{d s}$ populi hojus sstrahel elegit patres nostros propter populum exaltatum in peregrinatione in terra aegypti et com brachio alto edunt eos ex ipsa 18 et annis xl ac sa nutrix alurt eos in solitudine 19 et sublatisq. gentibus septe in terra chanaam possidere eos feat terram allophoalorum 20 et quasi annis ccec et 1 dedit judices usque ad samuel prophetam 21 et exande petierunt regem et dedit eas ds saul filuom ces viram ex tribu benjamin annis xl 22 et remoto eo excmavit dant

19 B 81 sah are right in omitting
 preceding phrase means 'about forty years.' But it is onlikely that this Writer should have expressly indicated that that bref and familiar traditional number of years was only approximate; and equally unlikely that, if he had done so, an editor should have removed the indicstion by so subtle a process as the omission of the subsequent kar, instead of the simple expedient (so $D \operatorname{sah}$ boh) of dropping ws. кal is doubtless an early undesigned addition, by dittography.

20 BKAC sah boh hol vg conneot the
 covie with the preceding sentence, and make the statement of time refer to the period occupied in securing the land for the people. D d gig e E
pesh Antrochran, putting the note of time after кcu, treat it as givmg the duration of the period of the judges. The latter representation is evidently that of the 'Western' text, and suits the context best, but may have offended some stadent who thought (cf. 1 Kg . V1. 1) the Exxodus the proper startingpoint for any such abronological estimate. The 'Western' position of the words is to be preferred.

The 'Western' taxt leoked meta taura (omitted in D d gig sah pesh hol) and these words (found in B; $\mathcal{A C}$ 81 and in Antiochian © $\mathbb{I} \mathrm{Vg}$ ) were perhaps introduced when the toxt of B was formed. Their purpose would then be to relieve the baldness occasioned by the withdrawal of the note of tume from the santence relating to the judges.









 äp ${ }^{\text {and }}$







 $24 \lambda a \omega \operatorname{BNC} 81(+D)$ om $\mathbb{A}$ ( $\mathrm{S}^{*}$ first omitted $\lambda a \omega$, then maluiled it)

 גoyos BKiA $81(+D)$ touros $0 \quad$ Tautys BKA $81(+D)$ om C $\quad 27 \mathrm{ev}$ Bjis




 29 таута] атаута $5 \quad$ тери аитои үеүаациеуа $\operatorname{HLPSS} 5(+\mathrm{D})$

22 avopa 15 omitted by B Athanasing. codd Hilary.codd. It corrasponds to avoporoy in the LXX text (1 Sam. xin. 14), and avdoc may have caused objecthon because not found in that tamuliar Oid Testament passage. In any case a harmourang copyst would not have
been likely to sapply avopa, but 1 ather the LXX word.
25 tt ane BKA 81 seh correaponds to the Aramaic usage. $\quad$ ruva OD Antroohian gyg de vg posh hol boh 18 a linguistic mpiovementi. Soe Torrey, Compostion and Dats of $A$ Cbs, ppl. 87 f
 viòv 'I $\epsilon \sigma \sigma a i ́, ~ a ̈ v \delta \rho a ~ к а \tau a ̀ ~ \tau \eta ̀ \nu ~ к а р \delta i ́ a \nu ~ \mu o v, ~ o ̈ s ~ \pi о ı \eta \sigma \epsilon l ~ \pi a ́ v \tau a ~ \tau \grave{\alpha}$





 26 ävópes ảdeोфoí, viol $\gamma$ '́vovs 'Aßpad̀ кai oi èv $\dot{\eta} \mu \epsilon \hat{\nu} \nu$ фobov́-


 28 бáßßaтov àvaүєıvшбконévas каi крє́ivavтєs è $\pi \lambda \grave{\eta} \rho \omega \sigma a \nu$, каi






eis in regam cur etham dint testimonio inveni darnd filum jessas nram seoundum d cor meum quu faciet omnes voluntates meas 23 de autem a samune hujns secundum pollicitationem reburrexit ipse istrahel salbatorem inm 24 oum pruus praelcossset johannes ante faciem mgrossanisis ejus baptams paenitentrae omni populo istrahel 25 et dum mpleret cursum johannes dicebat quam suspicamm me esse non sum pgo sed ecce veniet post me cujus non sum dignus calciementum pedum solvere 26 rixi fratros fil generss abraham et qui in nobis tumentes dm nobss verbum saluths houns massum est 27 quu enum habitebat in hierasalem et princupes ejus non intollegentas scripturas prophetariu quse par omnam sabbatum leguntur at cam judicassent inplerant 28 et nullam carsam mortis mventa eat in 00 judicantes autem enm tradiderunt plato ut interficeretur 29 et consummavarunt omnia quae de illo scripta sunt petherunt platum hanc cracuigi et xnpetraverunt iterum et deposserunt de ligno et posuerant m monumento 80 quem ds vero excmarit 81 hic qui nsus est hus quu sumul ascanderunt cum 002 gailises in hieruselem in
 $\mu\ulcorner\eta \mu e c o v] \mathrm{mg}$ postquam craciísus est, petieront Pilatum at de lagno detraherant oum. impetrarant : et detrahentes eun posueront eom in sepulohro

27-29 The text of v8s. 27-29 is disoussed in a Detached Note, pp. 261-268.

30 The omission of ex rexpuy D d gig may be the original resding.

















[^220]






[^221]to a conjectural improvement of the B-text.

For hol $※$ dominvem nostrum of. Toy кvplov $\eta \mu$ and 614

For the readings $\pi \rho \omega \tau \omega \mathrm{D}$, devrep $\omega$ BXAO 81 Antiochian, and the grounds for prefarring the former, see Detsched Note, pp. 263-265.

The oomplation of the quotation from Pe. in. 8 in D d hol $m g$ is perhaps to be associated with the preceding enlargement of tyoouv to read rov kupoy tnoovy xpcotoy D d (614) Eulary (domvnum rostrum Jesum) hel..ng sah.





















 41 катафрор 7 т
diebrus plambons qui nuquas nonc sunt testes ejus ad populī 32 et nos vos d evangalusamus eam quas patres nostros factam polloitathonem 38 quis hanc do admplent filiis nostris susutant dnm ihs ypm siout enm in prmo psalmo scriptom est filus meus es tu ego hodie genni te postuls a me et dabo tbii gentes beroditatem tuam ot possesssonem toam terninos tarrae 34 quando suscitant eum a porturs jam non rediturum in intantum ita deart quie dabo volus sancta david fidelia 35 ideoque et alla dacat non dabis sanotum taum videre corruptionem 36 dand anum sua progenie cum minustrasset do voluntate dormuvit et adpositus eet ad patres saos et vidut corruptionem 87 quem antem des snacitant non vidt corruptio[nem] 38 notam ergo git vobis vri fratrees ques par hunc vobis remisesio peccatornm sdnuntratur 39 et paenitentia ab omnibus quibas non potausts in lege moysi justhficarn in uto enim ompis qua credtr justificatur a d[oo] 40 vdete ergo ne supervanint quod dictam eat in prophetas 41 videte contamptores el admuramin ot extermina-

[^222]34 orl ${ }^{10}$ ] ore D 614 d (quando) gig (cum) Hul (cum) is unsurted to the context.
38 ס́a тoutov $\$ A C 81$ D Antiochian

18 preierable because of the sonse (of. vs. 89 ey тоutc) to dea тоuто B minn, in which $Y$ slipped out by haplography.















[^223]Eregetioal diffionlties (found mannly in the parallelism of 78.42 and 78.48 ), together with some of the variants in Fs. 42 (notably retoon, rapacalouv; $\left.\mu e \tau a \xi v, \varepsilon_{\eta} \xi_{p}\right)$, have lod to a suspmaion of promitive corruption of the text (cf WH, 'Appeudix' pp. 85 f.). But these dificulties (if they are doemod aignuficant at all) oan parhaps be better explained from some ralation of the author to his source.

44 epxopero B;iO 81 D Antuochian is
















## 46 a $\pi \omega \theta \in \epsilon \sigma \theta a$,

## крєьгатє

mini cuia opus operor ego in deebus vestris quod non ceeditis as quis exposuerit d vobis et tacuerunt 42 progregrentibus vero eis rogabant in sequente sabbato narrarl siln haec verba 43 et dismissa synagoga saecuti sant multh judaeorom et colentiun proselytorum paulum et barnsbam qui loquentes cum illes parsualentes els permanere in gratia $\overline{d i}$ factum est antem per omnem curitatem transire veruam $\overline{d n 1}$ 44 sequentı autem sabbato paene tota anntas collecta east andure paulā multum verbum faciens de $\overline{\overline{d n o}} 45$ et cum vidssent juinear turbam repleti sunt aemulatione et contradicebant sermomibus quas a paulo dicebantur contradicentes el llasphemantes 46 adhibita vero fiducis paulus et barnahas dureruat ad ens vobis oportebat primum loqui verbum dini sed quar repalistis illud et non dignos judicastas

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 46 \text { vobis oportuit in primis sernionem del trad, sed quoniam rejpalistis eum Tertalinn, } \\
& \text { noe dignos vos aeterna vita existmastis, eoce convertumus nos ad naliones. }
\end{aligned}
$$

46 vobıs primum opoituorat udicerı verbum domins, sed quia expulastis Oypman, illud nee vos dignos vitae aetormae judiosutis, ecce conventimus nos ad gentes. Test 1.191

[^224]so decply rootod $m$ the tradation of the toxt, and exopevcu ACE munn is so easy an emendation, that the harder reading ought to be adopted, if possuble. For the same v.l. of Thucyd. V. 3.
kyotov NA 81 gig vg sah 18 more angnificant in the context than $\theta$ eov. rov doyov rou $\theta$ eou BO Antiochian posh hel boh is a phrase of relatively frequent occurrence; the substitation of it may have been suggestod hero by
vs. 46 (where rov eeov well suits the context). kupoor is also supported by the fact that $D$, in the expanded form of this part of the sentence, reads тept tou кuplov. (toy hoyod tou $\theta$ eov D, earhor in the verse, stands in a different gloss, oven there it is probably due to ungkulfal conflation with the B -Lext, since e E vg cold hel $m g$, which all contann the gloss, have tov $\lambda$ oyov only.)









 matos áyiov.





 d (super gentibus) Oypr (inter gentes) was the ' Western' reading. Also 314
 gontibus, a super gentibus. The facts are scoounted for if the B-text of Acts is a translation from the Hebrerr (or an Aramase equivalent) made probably with the and of, but not wholly in accordanoe with, the IXX, which reads ciou dedowna $\sigma e$ ess $\delta$ дä $\eta k \eta y$ yerous ees teas etyay. (The words ens סraAjkip yovous are lacking in Hebrew.) In that cese the 'Wesiern' text altered the form by adding soou (LXX; not Hebrew), by improving the barbarous
 by giving pos a more prominent position.

For hol. mg of. оwтiplay ay tous eАреги 614.

2 The words tavy coviacap and $7 \boldsymbol{T} \mathrm{p}$ ovacyours D d, which are not found in hel.mg, may be later additions to the 'Western' gloss; they introduco a certain insptness, from which the corresponding text of hol. mg is wholly free, eryyayoy D for eavyupar d hol.mg is also donbtfal. aurous $D$ (om d) is suparfluous in the face of kara raer oucciay, and xts angin us not easily guessed, but it ought not to be noglected (cf. ve. 27 and Noie). Pesh renders : "but the Jews who had not believed starred up the gentules that they should hurt the brethren,' which might reprosent exтyaspar ra e $\theta$ m $\quad$ tou kakwou rovs ade $\lambda$ фovs, bat is







 ${ }^{11}$ каì Bapváßav, кai é $\xi \in ́ \beta a \lambda o v ~ a v ̉ r o v ̀ s ~ a ̀ m o ̀ ~ \tau \omega ̂ \nu ~ o ́ p i \omega v ~ a v ̉ \tau \omega ̂ v . ~ o i ~$






 av̉roîs $\delta \omega \gamma \mu \grave{\nu} \nu \kappa a \tau a ̀ ~ \tau \omega ̂ \nu ~ \delta \iota \kappa a i ́ \omega v, ~ \kappa a i ̀ ~ \epsilon ̇ \kappa a ́ \kappa \omega \sigma a \nu ~ \tau a ̀ s ~ \psi v \chi a ̀ s ~ \tau \omega ̂ \nu ~$

50 emı] eтєı
eos in aeternam vitam eoce convertmor ad gentes 47 ita enim mandatum dedit d nobis $\overline{\text { nns }}$ ecce lumen posui te super gentribus at sint in salutem naquae ad ultimum tarrae 48 et cum audurent gantes garisae sunt et oxceperunt verbum dmi et credideront quodquod arant in ntam aeternam 49 et provalgabatur verbum dns per omnemn regionem 50 Jodaoi autem mstigaverunt csalicolas maleres honestas et principas civitatis at suscitavarunt tribulationem magaam et parsecutionem supar paulum et barnsbä et ejecerunt eas de finibus eorum 51 ad illi ezousso palvere de pedibus saus saper eos venerant in hiconio 52 dsscipolh vero mplebantur gaudio et $\overline{\text { spu }}$ sancto

1 contrgit antem ut ichonio smalliter introire eos in synagoga judaeorum et loqui sic ad eos ite at arederent judaeoram et grecorum copiose multitudo 2 archioynagogae judseorun et principes synagogae martaverunt persecutionam adversus justos

47 sic enim diant per scripturam dominus: ecoe luoem posui to inter gentes, Oppran its ut ans in salrationem usque ad fines terrae.
cipnviv] mg illi antem archisynagogae et principes excitaverunt persecutionem,
et male affectos reddiderunt animos gentium adversus fratres. dominus autem
dedit oito precem
perbsps only a free translation of the B-text. The precise form of the 'Weatern' text cannot be recovered. For an attampted different explanation VOL. III
of кata rup oscraluy as meaning 'in respect of legal proceedings, see W. M. Bamsay, The Church in the Roman Zompare, 1898, p. 46.

K













The motive of the 'Western' addrtions in this verse 18 plannly to overcome the exegetical diffecultes of vs. 8 on the assumption that two stages of peisecation, a bref lightar one and another more riolent, were separated by a period of peace. This 18 made still more explicit by the form taken in hel. $m g$ by vs. $\bar{b}$, where D , perhaps under Latin influance, conforms substantially to the B -text.
The comment of Ephrem on 2 Tim . iii. 11 (Latin translation, Vanice, 1893, pp. 264 f.), as well as his Commentary on Acta, ad loc. (see below, p. 418), show troces of the 'Western' oharactar of the OId Syriso used by hum in Acts nu1. 50, xiv. 2, 5, 6 (bee J. R. Harrns, Four Lectures, pp. 28 f .; Zahn, Urausgabe, pp. 857 f . and Kommontar, pp. 462 f ).
8 ext NA pesh boh is so ransual s construction after $\mu$ pacrupovirct that it is probably gannine. Its presenoe may well be due to an Aramaio original (绊) ; of. peahh John v. 88, xvui.

37, Acta $\times 22,3$ John 3; Targum of Job xax. 11 , לy miok, reprosenting Heb. iv. 22 'and all bore to (yyy) hum witness' (O. O. Torrey). In Heb, xi. 1 ext has a dufferent meaning, and 18 , moreoper, probably dawn from the LXX of Gen. 1v. 4.
6 In h , as Zahn points out, the pronoun os before $L X[$. . . ] trang. Lates Tous; this would prove that this addition was found in the underlying Greek. It should be noted that Bergar was not able to decipher anylhing of the words sicut the dhecrat ois $L X$; but Buchanan, after ronewed examina. tion of the nas, 18 sure of them. No other authority seems to give any hint of thas glocs. Brohanan deenis it "almost cortain from considerations of space thant our Ms. read LXXII and not LXX."
7 The rendering omne genus h is held by Zahn to represent adoy to ctros (seo xvii. 26, where all latin texts oxcept d ronder gemus, but of. v.L revos















3 avtov $\left.2^{\circ}\right]$ corrected to avtuv, perhaps by lst hand $8 \pi \epsilon \rho \epsilon-$ $\pi \in \pi a \tau \eta \kappa \in \iota$
et maletractaverunt anumas gentium adversus fratres $\overline{\mathrm{dns}}$ autem dedit comfestum d pacem 3 plarmo ergo tempore commorati sunt habita filucia in dno qui testrmonuum perhibuit verbo gratne ipsius dans signe et portenta fien per manus eorum 4 durisa antem erat multitudo civitatis et aln quidem erant cum judaess alui vero cum apostolis adherentes propterter verbum di 5 ut antem factum est impetus gentulum et judaeorum cum magistribus rpsorum et muariaverant et lapidaverunt eos 6 intallexerant et fagerunt in civitates lycaonuse in lystra et derben et arroum totam regionem 7 et illic erant evangelizantes et commota est omnis multutudo in doctrinns panius autem et barnabas moras faciebant in lystrus 8 et quidam nr sedebat alypatus a pedibus ab ntero matriss suae qui numquam ambulaverat 9 hic

5 runt eos et lapidaverant, 6 intellexerant [et fagerant] in Lycaomas h civitates, sicut ins direrat eis LX[ . ., in Lys]tra et Derben et omnes confines regionis. 7 [et bene nū]thabant at motum est omne genus in doctry[na eorum] Paulus antem et Barnabas commorabantu[r in Lystrns]. 8 illic furt quidam infirmus sedens, languid[us pedibus], qui a vente matris numquam ambalaver[at, habens ti]morem. 9 hic libenter andivit apostolos in[crpientes] loqui. inturtus

8 [et aterum Lystris Lycise com esset Paulus cum Barnabs et a nativitate Ironsoun, clandum]

[^225]$\min n$ ), and this to be the proper 'Western' reading, and, in the sense of 'all the country-side,' to give a better sense than rin $\theta 0 \mathrm{os}$, whioh regn-
larly means a definite community; see Zahn, Urausgabe, pp. 151 f., 175. $8 \chi$ chos is omitted by D d gig, probsbly as superfluous; h read it.





















| Antrochisen | 9 ทкоvбеу $\mathrm{HL}(+\mathrm{D})$ | титTv exciHLPS 5 | 5 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | optos HP $\quad$ H ${ }^{\text {daro] }}$ | $\eta \lambda \lambda$ ero ( $\eta$ 入ero H) HLPSS | add kau beiore mepteratet |
|  | HLPSS (+D) 11 |  | - тavios HIpSS ${ }^{\text {a }}$ avtul |
|  |  | 12 тov 10] + $\mu$ v HLPSS 5 | 18 re ] $8 \in$ HLI'Ss (cf. D) |
|  | т0лews] taurwo HLPSS | $3 \quad \eta \quad \theta \in \lambda o v ~ H S(+D) ~$ | 14 eavtwy] aut ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
|  | HLPSS(+D) $\epsilon_{\xi}$ |  |  |

9 vaapxay en форw D , possudens in timore d, [habens th]morem $h$, is intanded to justrify Paul's confidence in the man's laith. Note thst h puts it in a different position, at the close of ve. 8 ; that possidens d may mply the same text as habens $h$; and that Antiochian inserts vacapxayy after avtov, vs. 8. The same motive here obsarved has led to the text of gig: hic curm audisset parulum loquentem, credrdht.

10 The 'Western' text of Paul's address to the lame man is plainly assumiated to the language of Peter, Acts iii. 6.
The pecaliar randing kau evecus ovn ro $\lambda$ оүш avaotas $\eta \lambda a r o ~ 1838$ seems to be an attempt to improve the difflcult
evecws rapaxp ${ }^{2} \mu$ of D (supplorted by hal.mg).
18 The reading of $D$ munu (ancl. 614) tov ortos dios $\pi \rho 0 \mathrm{Tjs}$ ( D oni $7 \boldsymbol{7} \mathrm{~s}$ ) todews may be a conformation to a current name Zevs $\pi \rho d$ тблews; seo Ramsay, The Church in the Romian Empure, pp. 51 f., who adduces a dudrcation $\Delta u$ пр scruption of Smyrna tho pilirase «epcua тро тодешs, cf, also Inser. Ur. Intrul. (Thera), 522 єереа . . тои тро толесоs
 . $\Delta$ Lovvoov, cited by Blass, Stuch. Krid., 1900, p. 27. The anhellonve phrase of the B-text rou dios rov opros $\pi$ rpo tis to News may well reflect a Semitic original. It is further poesible (of.











 andunt panium loquentem possidens in tumore intuitus antern eum panlum et ndens $d$
 surge sapra pedes toos rectus et aunbula et statim subito oxihnt et ambulabat 11 turba autem videns quod feat panlus levaverunt vocem suam lycaonl dicentes du adsumulati homimbus desoenderant ad nos 12 vocabant bainsban jovem panlum vero mercurnum quoniam ipse erat princeps sermonum 18 sacerdotes antem qui arant jovis ante cuvitate tauros eas et coronss ad jannas adferentes cum turbs bolentes immolare 14 cum andisset autem barnabas et paulus consciderunt vestimenta sua
eost eum at cognobit Populu[s quoniam] haberet fidem ut salvaretur. 10 clamans $h$ divit ei [magna ro]ee: tibi dreo in nomine iha, nostry $\overline{d n i}$, fili $\overline{d i}$, surfge sapra pejdes tuos rectus, et amvala. et ille infirmus [exiluvt] et ambulabat. 11 et tarbae, videntes quod fe[at Panlus], adieraverunt vocem Lycaonicse dicant[es: du sumi]laverant se hominibus et descenderun[t ad nos. 12 et] rocareaunt Barnsban Jovem Popalum a[utem Mer]ournum, quomam ipse errat princeps varborum. 13 et [ad portam] erat sacerdos Jovis: tauros et dasdemsta e[t coronss]addurit ad jannase cum plebe, volens immo[lare]. 14 et cum sadissent Paulus et Bernabas isth, con[sciderunt] guum vestmentum, acourrentes

[^226] surge in pedes tuos recte, et ambala. et statim sadem hors exliebat et ambulabat 11 גvcacuvacti] mg lingus Lycaomse

> Ramsay) that the 'Western' ot cepects D 460 d gig Ephr made the scene more conceivable to a Greek familar with the oustoms of temples served by more than one priest. But in both points the variants are also susceptible of explanation in the reverse order. The decision must depend on the general Fiew taken of the two teats.
> The conjectured reading in h [ad portam] is by no means certain.
> exitveuv $D$ is a less common word than

Qualy of all othar witnesses, but since it does not always have any distinctive meaning, and the context hare suggests none, thare is no sufficient internal reason for preferring aither reading.

See TV. M. Oalder, in Enpositor, 7th Series, vol. x, 1910, pp 1 fi., 148 f.

14 The omisson of ot arrocrodot in D d h gig pesh is balanced in $h$, vs. 9 , by the subatitution of apostolos for Paulum.











| Editors | 17 autov］eautoy Soden diotous ver | verous Soden |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Oid Uncial | $15 \pi \mathrm{BKC} 81(+\mathrm{D})$ et $\boldsymbol{1}$ A |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
|  | （cf．D）avrov BKA eautor CSo 81 （＋D） | ＋D）v $\quad \mathrm{BN} \mathrm{C}(+\mathrm{D})$ om $A \$^{*} 81$ <br>  |  |
|  | verous $\delta$ ioous $\mathrm{BC}(+\mathrm{D})$ ） idous verous \＄\＄4． 81 |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
|  | тореvo日au ekaбtor els тa coilu 081 |  |  |
|  |  | 881 （cf D） |  |



15 The conjectured d［6 hw paras ut conjoertamane $h$ is loss likely than $\alpha[m$ ut ab his vamss con $]$ bertatnum，as in D d Ps －Aug．spec．Iren．The rendering of h ad oum qui feot（i a． ert rop rotnjaura）mey correctly represent the＇Weatarn＇text，since it may be suspected that the text of D is confiate，and that tov $\theta$ eop swytu has been supplied from the B－teat． The text which seams to be repre－ santed by $h$ corresponds well to the familiar traits of the＇Westarn＇ paraphrast，who objected to the unezampled use hare of evaryè之 Souerou followed by an appeal matead of an announcement，and therefore intro－ duced $\theta$ eop in a dufferent connexion．
18 For hol．mg［grusm hase］dhons－ sent cf．ekrovтes 614 min．
The rosding［porsu］aservent $h$ is supported by execour 9171874 sah， and perhaps by sucderent vg．cod．D． It suuts well the saditiou a ala тореvedoal exaoroy est ta coca 081614 and many minuscules（of．v． 18 D）， which，although atteated se＇Westarn＇
by hol．ug，is not found in D．The randering of $h$ is in any case probubly free，bat the conjectural iestoration $d a[m s e e r u n] t$ is doubtfol．The older oonjeoture da［scederc］seems，however， to be forbidden by the following $t$ ，and by the fact that a transs－ tive verb is requared by the following cos．

19 The addutwon aai סa入eүoнerwy autap ．．．$\psi$ oubovial，found not in D d but in C 81 minn h holomg， gives the＇Western＇paraphrase ；the eanly Latin translators in part lailed to understand the Greek，taking autuv to refer to the Jews，in part Indulged in their habitual treedom．Atter ysudovial（which oloses the passage in C 81 mmn）the＇Western＇texit seoms to have continued with kau erroelouvres tous oxious kal $\lambda$ coacapres tov raunop （so hcl．$n \mathrm{ng}, \mathrm{h}$ sulstantially the same， frealy rendored）．exectecoavres D（cf．$\alpha$ gig e pesh）is a survival from this text， not a mere corruption of recoapres，as mught at first be supposed．
The suggestion of Zahn that the











## 

 $16 \pi а \nu \tau \alpha] \kappa \alpha \tau a$et exllerunt ad turbse clamantes 15 et vociferantes virl quid haec facatis nos d patientes sumus vobis homumbus evangeluramus vobis dm at ab his vanis convertamun ad dm vivum qui fecit caelum at terram et mare et omnun quae in els sunt 16 qui in praeteritse saeculus sanant omnes gentes ambulate niss suas 17 et quidem non sune testmonio relhquid se 1 psui benefaciens de caelo vobis umbrans dans et tempors fructufers implens avo et jucunditate corde vestra 18 et haes dicentes et conpescueront turbas ne sibi immolarent 19 moras facientes eos at docantes supar-
ad plebem. 15 [et clamà]tes dicebant: vir, quid hase factis? nos ho[mines h su]mus vestri corporis, nuntisntes vobis d[ . . . . . con]vertamini sd eum qui fecit caelum et terrā, [mare et] omnis quas in ess sunt. 16 qui prastentis tempo[ribus di]masi omin gentes hominum ire in nam suam. 17 [et non int]establem dumisit se, sed magis benefeat, dans [robis plu]buam dae caelo et tempora fructuoss, adumplens [cibo et ju]cunditate cords veetirnu 18 et haec dicentes, [vix persu]aserunt ne inmolarent asbi illi hommes: et di[miseron]t eos ab se. 19 et oum ibi commorarentur et doce[rant, sape]rvenerunt quidam

15 nos amiles vobis sumus homines, evangelizantes vobis deam, nti ab els Iranmens, vanis simulacris convertamini ad deum vivum, qui fecit caelum et tarram, mare ${ }^{\text {m }} 12,9$ (18) et omnis quae in ess sunt: 16 qui in praeteritas temporibus permasit omnes gentes abire vias suas, 17 quanquam non sine testimonio semetrpsum reliquit benefaciens, de oaelo dans vobis pluvias et tempora fructifera, adımplens cibo et hulsritate cords vestra.
 quenique ad sus 19 ठtarp/ßoptuy . . . толecss] mg quam commorarentur autam et docerent, venerunt contra eos Judaei ab Iconio at ab Antiochis, et cum fiducia loquentes persuaserunt turbis dascedere ab iis, dicentes quod nihil veri dicerent sed omnia falso affirmarent. quom excitassent turbas et lapidassent Pariom, trazerant eum extre civitatem
addition in $O$, eto., is a part of the B-text which fell out by an early homoeoteleaton (erreicay rous ox $\lambda$ ous . . . ertwecoavtes rous oxhous) is made leas probable by the molusion in O
etc. of the preoeding words siadeyoperour auturi rapp fall within the homoeotaleuton, and by the fact that 0 elsewhere contains survivals of the 'Western' paraphrase.














| Bditors | 21 arroxecuid] [ess] a ${ }^{2} r$ roxecap WH reprq] ecs $\tau \eta \nu \pi \in \rho \gamma \eta \nu$ WHmg JHR tarericuray WH Soden JHR | ets aptloxelay Soden JHR <br> $\lambda_{\text {oyou] }}$ +rou kupiou Soden | $\begin{gathered} 25 \mathrm{ev} \\ 26 \mathrm{Kaxect} \mathrm{\theta v}] \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |

 ayeтelvay) tous ox










| Antuochian | 19 pomбаутes HIPSS | reӨvaval HLPS5(+D) | 20 autov (autuv |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |
|  | $\mathrm{HP}(+\mathrm{D}) \quad$ omets | $5(+D) \quad 23 \pi \rho$ | тepous кат eкк入ךбLay |
|  | HLPSS | rous L | Tin 20 HLPSS ( + D |
|  | 26 кaket0ep] +aremievoav | +D) +avericurav H |  |

20 In $h$ dicentes is an orror for disceantes. For [umm disce]sesssect anothar conjectaral restoration is [cum surre]ssisset. With this latter, populus is an error for parulus, as in vss 9 and 12, and the clause is repeated in levaest se. The clanse in h is not otherwnse attested. Possubly curcumdederunt may explain the impossible кux ${ }^{2}$ evajues of $\mathbf{D} \mathrm{d}$, in which mes. the 'Western' text may have been bedly conformed to the B-text. autou D d - ( E autoy twy $\mu a \theta \eta t a y$ autou) finds no support in h and is probably an early error for autoy.

The siddition of vesperse $h$ is found also in sah and, in mach oxpsided form, in Ephrem's Commentary (bulow, p. 420).

In Oodex Bezse Blass (St.Kr., 1898, p. 541) suggests o[u]ro for Sorivener's [rov] $\tau \omega$, partly on the ground of space.
21 evaryencsoncyo A D Antiochian is probably due to an ancomplete conformation of a 'Western' evmprèisero [-oveo \%] (of. h) to the text of BO 81 L evaryenıбaperoc (\$) 18 here lacking by a homosoteleuton). As between the

 20 vopiל̧ovtes $\tau \epsilon \theta \nu a ́ v a l ~ a u ̀ \tau o ́ v . ~ к v \kappa \lambda \omega \sigma a ́ \nu \tau \omega \nu ~ \delta e ̀ ~ \tau \hat{\nu} \nu ~ \mu a \theta \eta \tau \omega ิ \nu ~$












venerant autem judaei ab iconio et antrochaa et cum istigasseant turbam et lapilassent $d$ parlum traxeront extra civitatem existimantes mortuom esse eum 20 crroueuntes enim discipali ejus cum surrexnset introibit in lystram cirtate et altera die exavit cum barnaban derben 21 evangelvantes antem in illa cavitate et disapulos fecissent plares reversi sunt lystram et coconum et antrochuam 22 confirmantes ensm animas disopulorum exhortantes at pernnanerent in filem et quia per multas confictationes oportet nos introire in reguum di 23 et cum ordanassent ills per ecclesiss presbyteros orantes antem cum jejunatiombus conmendaverunt eos do in quem credidarunt 24 regreesm autem pisdiam venerunt in pamphylam 25 et locath aput pargen verbum descanderunt in attaliam evangelizantes eos 26 et inde enavigarunt antro-

Judael ab Iconis et Anto [ohis, qui] palam dispntabant varbum di. persuade- h bant [llls ho]minib. ne crederent eas docentrbus, dicentes [quia nhhl] vern dicant sed in ommbus mentiuntur. [et concita]berant tarbam, ut lapidarent Paulum : quē [trahente]s foras extra civitatem, putaberunt enm esse [nios toum]. 20 tanc carcumdederunt eam dicentes, et [com disce]sasset populus vespere, levant se, et intro[ivit civit]atem Lystrum, et altera die exibit cum Barna[ban in] Darben. 21 ec bene nuntiant als qui easant in [avita]te, et docuerunt multos. tuno reversi sunt [Lystra] et Icomum et Antiocham, 22 confortantes sur[mas disce]ntum, et rogantes eos parmanere in fide, [dicentes] ques par multas tribulationes oporielit vos [utroure] regnom di. 28 et constituerunt eis majores na[tu]
$22 \mathrm{kal}]+m g$ dicentes $\quad 25$ rov $\lambda_{\text {oyov] }}$ varbam $※$ domuni $\curlyvee \quad$ evaryedl- Harclean Sopevor autous] ※ evangelizantas iis $\zeta$

[^227]${ }_{\text {hnd }}^{22}$ For hel.mg of $\lambda$ (eyoures 1611 hnd.










$1 \pi \epsilon \rho \iota \tau \mu \eta \theta_{\eta \tau \epsilon]} \pi \epsilon \rho \iota \theta_{\mu \eta \tau \epsilon}$
Bditara
20 m € avcuv JHR


| 27 avyrүechav HLPPS5(+D) | 28 Se] +exec HLPSS | 1 терьтеци\%暗 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| HIPSS 0 om $7 \omega$ | PSS ( +D ) | $28 e]$ ovv HPSS |
|  |  |  |

 aurav D d gig cannot be explaned except from Semitio influence of some kind, which is, however, equally present in $\mu$ er autuy of the usual text. The difficulty in the way of the sumple explanation that $\mu e \tau a \tau \omega y \psi r$ quv aurw is the origingl direot translation from Aramaic, latar softened to $\mu$ er aurwis, is that the corresponding Aramaic would mean, not 'with them,' but 'with thenselves' (reflempe or emphatic), whle here no such emphasis is admisgible. That 19 , the reading of D looks like eather imitation ot Aremaic or the result of some still more complicsted process. The preceding autoss ( $D$ d, not represented in gig) cannot'easily be explamed as due to conflation, sinoe no other known taxt has autous; of. the simular superfinous autos in niv. 2 D . Both may well be due to the Aramarc proleptico pronoun , of. also autous xv. 2 D d, and see Torrey, Compostion ared Dats of Acts, p. 38, where, however, the more diffioult problem of xiv. 27 is not discussed.

1-5 The narrative of vss. 1.5 was
extensuvely and consistently rewritten in the 'Western' text at several points. All the moremportant 'Western' readinga have been preservod in hel mig. or hel ※; all bat one (vs 1, + тwy тетьбтеикотау ато тәs аирббешs тшy фарıбalus) in D d Some of these ary still found in othen Greek and in Latin codices snd in Etphrem. The distinctive general proture of the course of svents on the part of the 'Weatern' reviser is notoworthy; and secmn inconsistent with any hypothosis of idontity of authorship for the two forms of the text. As betweon the two texts the B-text is clearly the more onginal Many minor variants oannot be referred to here.
One leading motive for rewnitng was to obviate the strange leck of sequence by which in the B-text tho controvarsy at Jerusalem is introduced in 7s. 5 quito as if no jrevious contioversy at Antuch had just boen described. The 'Weatern' text, moruover, exhances the importanoe of the Judeean Christians by stating that they (rather than the Antioohinn charoh, as in the B-text) urged that












27 a $\nu \eta \gamma \gamma \epsilon \lambda^{\prime} \lambda_{0 \nu}$
$\eta \nu v \xi^{\xi} \epsilon$
2 бтaбє ${ }^{2}$ ] єктaбє
cham onde erant traditi in cratis $\overline{d i}$ al opus quod inpleverunt 27 cum advenissent d antem et collegissent ecclesiam renunhaverant quas ds fecit ills cum anmanbus corum at quua aperuit gentabus osteum fidei 28 demorabantur vero tempus non modicum cum discipuls

1 et quidam cum advenissent a judaes docebant fratres quas non crroumcies fueritis et more moysi ambulaverntss non potestes saln fieri 2 facta ergo seditions et quastione non modica a pando et barnaba ad eos ducebat autem panlus manere aic scout crediderunt qui autem venerunt ab hierusalem statuaront aus paulo et barnabae et quosdam alios ascendere apostolos et presbyteros in hierusalem ut judicent super
1 covoacas] $+m g$ ex illis qui credrderunt de haeress Phaissaeorum kau 20] Harclean $n g$ quoque $\quad \pi \varepsilon \rho \iota \pi a \tau \eta \tau \epsilon] i n g$ ambuletis 2 eлеүер . . . aroorodovs] $m g$ dicebat enim Paulus manare ita sıcut quis credident firmiter. ill antem qui venerant ab Hierosolyms jusserunt tunc Panlum et Barnsbam et quosdam alios ascendere ad apostolos
 ut dundicarentur coram ins $\gamma$

[^228]














| reators | 4 ato] vro Solen 8 dovs] + [avross] Soden |
| :---: | :---: |
| ,oid Unceal |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | 8 єдартvp (ci. D) |
| Antiochian |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | om rov doyov P 8 dous] +aurocs HLPS5 (of. D) |

5. This vaistion in order and the dbsence of anything coriesponding to aj autary in the 'Western' paraphrase lesd to the suspicion that $\epsilon \xi$ avrup did not form a part of the ongunal text Possibly the translation of the Peshitto, 'with them,' is evidence ill the same direction.
' $\delta$ In the face of or $\delta \in$ raparyeidaytes . . . трегßurepous D d hel ing, the words from the B-text tuves . . . rosiorevkores ought not to appear in the 'Western' test, which had sufficiently desoribed these pursons in ve. 1 (so 614 mina hel. $n \cdot g$ ). In
hol.mg the roughness of the text produced by the conflation is somuwhat reduced; in $D$ d the glanng incougruity is leít unrolieved. Conat. Apost. v. 12 (see above, pp. cxciil-vin) does not refer to 'Pharisees' in its résumé of vs. 5 , and probably follows the thoroughly 'Western' toxt of the ongmal Didascalia (modulied ut the extant Syriac translation). Ephrem (Oatena, see below, p. 423, with Conybeare's note) soems to umply for vs. ja text luke that of D, and gives no undication that his text mentioned 'Pharisess' in Fa 5.

















|  | \%ढढs] $¢ \rho \epsilon \sigma \epsilon \omega$ |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |


#### Abstract

eos de questione hanc 3 illi quidem praemussi ab ecclesia regrediebantur phoenicem d et gamariam exponentes reversionem gentum et efficiebat gaudum magnum omnibus fratnbus 4 cum pervenissent antem hierusalem excepti sunt mirue ab ecclessa et apostolis et presbyterns renuntraverunt quanta fecit $\overline{d s}$ cam allss 5 qui antem praeceparunt eis asoendere ad prasebyteros surrexarunt dicentes quidam de hereesim pharisseorum orediderant quia oportet curcumerid eos praecipiendumquas serbanı legem moysi 6 convenerunt autem apostoll et praesbytarn videre de sermone hoc 7 et cum multa altercatio fieret surrexit in spo petins et dunt ad eos vir fratres vos sciths quua a diebus antiquis in nobus $\overline{d s}$ alegat par os meam audure gentes verbum evangelu et credere 8 qui antem corda nobit de testimonium perbubuit ass dedit


7 Petrus dist eis: viri fratres, vos sctis quonram a diebus antiques in vobis rrensous, dens elegit, ut ex ore meo andirent gentes verbum evangalin et crederent: 8 et ${ }^{\mu} 12,14$ (1t. cordis inspector deus testimonium perhibuit eis, dans els spintum sanotum

[^229][^230]














[^231]






| Antiochan | 9 overe] ovôey 5( +D ) | 11 om tov H5 | เпбоv] + Хpurтov $5(+\mathrm{D})$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 14 入aor] +exı HLPSS | 15 тоит0 HL | 16 катеотрениеуа] кат- |
|  | raupea LPS5 ( + D |  |  |

$11 a \lambda \lambda \eta 614 \operatorname{minn}$ (i,e. $d \lambda \lambda$ ' $\boldsymbol{y}^{\text {c }}$ 'but in fact') appears to be represented by sed enim Tert, and may give the proper 'Western' text. If 80, it is perhaps to be preferred to adرa of
the B-text; cf. Lk. ni. 51 and v.l. there.
15 ourcus D d gig Iren sah masy be the original which has givon rise to тоитw BKAC 81 Vg , тovro H .
















## 


#### Abstract

super eos spm senctum sient et nobis 9 et nibll discrevit intar nos et 1 psos fidai d emandatis cordibus eoram 10 nunc ergo quad temptatis dm inponare jugum super cervices discapulorum quod nequas patres nostri neque nos potumus bajolare 11 sed per gratiam dnu ihu xp 1 credimus salbi fier quemedmodum et ill 12 desponentes autem presbyteros ques a petro dicebantur silevitque omnis maltrtado et audiebant barnabam et paulum exponentes quanta fecant de sigus et prodigna in gentribus per 1 psos 18 postquam antem hu silerunt surgens jacobus diat vin tratres audrte me 14 symeon exposurt quemadmodum primum $\overline{d s}$ prosperit accipere ex gentibus populum nomini suo 15 et sic consonat sermones prophetarum sicut scriptum est 16 post haec autem convertar at aedricabo tabernaculum darid


10 [sed et an illa disceptatione custodiendse necne legis primus omniam Tertallian, Petrus spuritu unstinctus et de nationom roostione praefatus,] et nunc, [inquat,] Pudic. 21 cur temptastis dominum de mponendo jugo fratribus quod neque nos neque patres nostri sufferre valuerant? 11 sed anim per gratism Jesu oredumus nos salutem consecuturos sicut et ill.
sicut et nobis, 9 et nihil disorevit inter nos et ipsos, emundans par fidem corda Iransars, illoram. 10 nane igitar quid temptatis deum, imponere jugam super corvicem ${ }^{\text {m. }} 12,14(17)$ discipaloram quod neque patres nostry neque nos valuimus portare 911 sed per gratiam domin nostri Jesu Christi credimus nos posse salvari quomodo et 1 lli .

14 viri fratres, Symeon retulit quemsdmodum deus excogitavit acoipere ex gentibus popalum nomini suo. 15 et sic conveniunt sermones prophetaram, siout scriptum est: 16 post hasc revertar, et resedificsbo tabernaculum David

10 ovv] igitur $※$ vos $\gamma$
 vто rov тeтpov esp $\quad$ perors] ※ quum assensissent autam sumul semores iis quse a Petro dicta fuarant $\downarrow$
oca] $※$ omnis $\langle$ quse
öт












Editors
17 o xown Soden
20 arexecoau] taxo Soden
тоט тขuktov
Soden om кal тrиктоv JHR


Antoochas
17 o xolw HMPSS
таura] таута таита LPS таита таута H5
 10 H arexerOal] tato HLPSS $\quad$ rov $\pi p u$ crov HlPSS 22 оm


18 The reading rolus tauta $\gamma$ proara ar aumos B*SU 81 sah was altered and expended in the 'Western' text to read yruotov ax alayos ecto (om eotiv A) тш кupa (dco Iren; om $\tau \omega$ кupel hol. mg ) тo epyov autov A D d Iron vg hol mg, perhaps in order thereby to dissociate from the quotation the words ypoora ar aunyos, whah are not found in Amos ix. 11 f . The Antiochisn text seems to have combined the two varinnt readings, adopting from the B-toxt the plural (ywoota, ata.) and making minor changes. With the Antrochian substantially agree gig e (H) pesh ('known from etornity are the works of God'). Minor varisnts are also found within the B-teat and the Antrochran. It is noteworthy that no tendency appears to restore, either here by omisgon or
in vs. 16 by addition, tho precise text of the LXX, from whoh Acts in fact departb. In vs. 170 той $A C 5^{\circ}$ 81 Antiochisn for rounv agrees with LXX, but as a natural mulependont improvement of language
Of roungel D no trace appears elsewhere It is probably a wiere arror, parhaps introducod in an attempl to make D conform to the B-Lext.
20 (a) om кац $\pi \nu$ кктои D d gig Iron.
(b) The addulion of the (negative) Golden Rule in vs. 20 is found (with varnations in detal) in $\mathrm{D} d \operatorname{minn}$ Iren vg.cod ardmach sah. That in both (a) and (b) the Greek text of Iron agreed with the Latin translation is mado cartain by a scholion in cod. 1739; see E. V. d Golis, Jithe teactlerihsche Arbeit des sethiten besro. sechston Jahrlunderts (T. U. xvii), 1899,






 2І ö $\sigma a \mu \eta े$ Oé̉







```
22 \epsilon\deltaO\xi\varepsilonv] < <0gac\epsilonv
```


#### Abstract

quod cosidit et quae dimoltt sunt ejus raeaedificabo et erigam illud 17 et ex- $\mathbf{d}$ qurram residux hominum dm et omnes gentes supar quos invocatum est nomen meum  19 propter quod ego judico non sumas molesth his qui de gentibns convertantuu ad dm 20 sed pracecpere eis ut abstineant a contaminationbus smmulacrorum et staprrs et sangumem et quas volunt non fier sibn alus ne faciatis 21 moyves eum ox progeniebus antiquis par cintataes habet qui eum praedicant habent in synagogss per omne sabbatum ut legatar 22 tanc nssum est apostolis et pressbyters cum tots eccalesis electos vros at ax eis mitterent in antiocham cum panlo et barnaba judas qui vocatur barabbas et sllan vros princupales ad fratibus 28 sernpeerrunt epistalam


[^232]20 om TOU roLkTOO. [COO. IT39

 opus ejus
pp. 41-48. See Detsohod Note on 78. 29 (below, pp. 265-269), for which verse a much larger body of evidence is available. In the origunal text,

7s. 20 and vs. 29 must have stood in agreament, although that is not the case in all extant copies. Cf. also xxi. 25.











Editers 28 autwr] +Taסe Soden

 25 ex $\lambda \varepsilon \xi a \mu e v o u s$ WHmg Soden

Old Onowal



 eтapakad AOS" 81 Papas (cf D)
 $\psi u \chi a s$

25 eк入e $\xi a \mu e v o t s$ BA 81








28 Since hol. teaxt reads per manuen corum hace, it is not cortain from the marginal gloss that $\delta$ aa xepos aurut ar as lackang in the text followed in hel. mg .

For hal.mg et muttentes of. kal тецчаитеs 614 minn.
24. The addition, after $\psi$ uxas $\nu \mu a v$,
 cov vound in O Antrochian pesh hel.teat is found also in $e(E)$ and for substance, in a slightly dafferent position, in Iren gig vg. one cod. Although absent in D, it is probably a part of the 'Western' text.

28 By the omission of ray before eravaykes itD 38 (and perhaps Pacisn, of. Tert), eravayces nonld become part of a new sentence, and the constraction would be bettor surted to an Aramaio original. Sah (cod. B) also is so punctuated. But in the lack of competent Latin eridenoe it 18 perhaps betiler to suppose an accidental omission
39 For the reasons which adrise the rejection from the tert of the words kau ryurtuy, as well as of the (negative) Golden Rule found in D d and many authoritues, see Detached Note, pp. 265-269.















#### Abstract

per manus suas continentem haec apostoli et presbytem fratres hus qui sunt per d antrochiam et syriam ot cilcoiam qui sunt ax gantibas fratubbus salutam 24 quonam audivmus quod quidam ex nobis exeuntes perturbaberant vos verbis destruentes anumas vestras quibus non mjanomus 25 nowm est nobis constitatis panter alectos viros mittere ad vos cum dilectissumis nostrns barnabe et pario 26 hommous qui tradideront anim suam proptar nomen $\overline{d n i}$ nostry $\overline{\mathrm{hn}} \overline{\mathrm{xpl}}$ in omni temptations 27 miamus argo judam et silan et ppsos varbo adnuntrantes heec 28 nisum ast anm sancto spui et nobss nihul amplins ponere vobss honeris praeter haec quse necesse eat


28 visum est [inquiant] spiritur sancto et nobis nullum smphus vobis Tartallian, adicere pondus, quam eorum

28 nsum est sanoto spiritui et nobis nullam vobis inponere sarcinam quam Oypran, ista,

Tout 10.118

28 apostoli et presbyten fratree his qui sunt in Antiochis et Syma et Cilica Irennens, fratribus ex gentibos salutem. 24 quoniam andivimus quis ex nobis quidam ir. 12,14 (17) exeuntes turbaverunt vos sermonibus, destruentes anumas vestras, quibus non praecepimus, dicentes, circumoidumini et sarvate legem, 25 placoit nobis convenientibus in unum eleotos viros mittare ad vos cam dilectissimis nostris Barnabs at Paulo, 28 homunibus qui traduderunt animam suam pro nomine of ill 18, 18 domini noskr Jesu Ohristi. 27 misumus igitur Judam et Sileam at apsos per sermonem adnuntiantos nostram sententiam. 28 placuit anim sanoto spiritur et nobls nullom amplius vobis pondus imponere quam haec

[^233]









 кขрíov.




Editors 29 оm кal тvictuv JHR


 Ephr appears to be a part of the earliest 'Westarn' text.
34 eõoke de Tw oula ( $\sigma e \lambda \lambda e a D$ latt) єтцценаи autov (avtous O D d, avtool $\operatorname{minn})$ OD 614 minn gig $d$ vg cookb hol ※ sah boh.codd ; + $\mu$ ovos de covias eropeuty D d gig vg.codd Ipphrem. Probsbly both parts of the verse were contauned in the 'Western' texth The reading aurov suits the context better thep aurous, and is to be
preforred; of. the same variation Mk. 7133.
To the dative form relicea (d silence) corresponds xvi. 4 the dative aidala D. For the name Silas the Latin codices which contain considerable Old Latin elements have, with markod individusl consistency, forms from nom. stleas, syleas, stitas. Gig follown in every one of the thirteen cases the form syleas. Of, Zney. Bibl., 'Silas,' cols. 4510 f. ; Zahn, Eismbeineng, vol. i. § 1, Anm, 16. See Detached Note.


 ${ }_{\epsilon}{ }^{\prime \prime} \rho \rho \omega \sigma \theta \epsilon$.















#### Abstract

29 abstmere sacrificatis et sanguine at stapris et qusecumque non rultis vobss fieri d alii ne fecentis a quibus conversantes vos apsos bene agiths ferentes in sento spo valete 30 dhe quidem dsamssi in debus pancs pervenerunt antiochiam et cum collegissent multtudnem tradiderunt epistalam. 31 et cum legissent gavisi sunt super hanc orationee 82 judas quoque et ales etram ipss propheteo cum easent pleni spo sancto sermoni exhortath sant fratres et perconfirmath sont 88 cum fecsseent sutem tempus dasmissi sunt cum pace a frratribus ad rpsos qui musarant eoss 34 placuit antem suleae sustanere eos solus autem judes profectus est 35 paulus vero et bernabas demorabantur antiochis docentes at evengelizantes et cum alis multis verbum dyil 36 et post aliquos dies ait paulus ad barnaban reversique vistremus fratres per omnem curitatem penes quos admuntabimus varbum dni

29 a quibus necosse est abstneri, a saorifociis et a fornicationbus et sanguine, Tertollien,


 a quibus observando vos recte agetis, vectante spiritu sencto.29 quae ex necessitate sunt: abstinere vos ab idololatrius et sangaine et Cyprasn, formeatione, et queecumque vobis fien non valtis, alin ne fecerits.

[^234]
 סe tw ocilea erupetvat autovs] ※ Silas antem visum est manere ibi $\backslash$
 quomodo se habeant $※$ placuit autam cogitatio Barmabse $\curlyvee$
váßas סè éßov̀̀ето ovvтара入аßềv каì тòv 'I $\omega a ́ v \nu \eta \nu ~ t o ̀ v ~ к \alpha-~$

















| Edtors |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| O1d, Uncial |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| Antlochien |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |

[^235]> ort endचp o rarjp autov utrypxer BKAO 81 minn $\nabla g$ sah boh; but it is also possible that the 'Western' glossator wished to put the word 'father' into a more prominent posithon than it ocoupied in the Btaxt. The decinon mast turn on the general estumate of the two types of text.
> s D d kau rapesiòocap auroks is not





















#### Abstract

quomodo habeat 37 barmabas vero volebat adsumere johannen quu cognommantur d marcus 38 paulus antem nolebat dicens hus qui discesserunt ab eis a pamphylis et nec smmul venerunt ad opus in quo mises arant hunc non adsumerent socum 39 facta est autem discertatio ita ut separarentur ab invicom barnabas vero adrumpto mareo nangaverunt in cypram 40 panlus entem suscoppt silan exibit tradtious gratis dini a fratillos 41 pergrediebatar antem syriam ot dilicia confirmans occleaiss tradens autem mandatam presbyterorou 1 pertransiens gentes stas debenit derben ot lysstram ecce disaipulus quidam erat ibs nomune tumotheus fllus maliers Jodese fldelus patre autem greaco 2 cun testimonium perhbbuit ab his qui lystrae et 1 conio tratribus 8 hunc volut panjus seocum aurre et acapiens arrenmadit oum proptor judeoos que erant in locis suns sciebant enim omnes patrom ejur quod creous esset 4 aroumerntes antem ciritestes  et mandata apostolorum et presbytarorit his qui erant herosolymes 5 eocelesse


39-xvi. 7 [quoniam sutem is Lucos inseparabils funt a Paulo eet cooperarius fremsens ejus in evangelio, ipese facit manifestum, non glorians, sod ab ipas productuas ${ }^{3.14,14}$ veritate. separatus enm, inquit, a Parlo et Barnaba et Johanne qui vocabatur Marcus, et oum navigaseent Oyprus,]

[^236]















[^237]ternal grounds, and is important for the interpretation of the phrase.

8 due入0007es $D$ is a correction to aroid the ambyguity of rapentorres, Which seems intended to mesn that the missionaries passed through Myaus without stopping to prasch in any of the towns ; the seme improvement is found, perhaps due to the translators, in gig d vg hal.tent.
Nos venimus of Irenzens, for кareß $\eta$ oay, is subject to suspiaion because it occura in so free a summary;













 тóles ко入uvia.

ergo consoldabantur et abundabant numaro cottide 6 pertransebebant autem d phygiam et galatiam regionem prohibit a sancto epo nemini loquu verbum di in asis 7 cum venissant autem circa mysum volebant bithymam abire et vetuit illos sps ihu 8 cum transissent antem mysiam descenderant troada 9 et nisum par noctam apparut paulo quasi nr macedo quidam stans anti faciem ejus et rogans dicens transi in macedonia auriliari nobis 10 exargens ergo enarrabit nisum nobis et untallegimus quoniam provocavit nos dns evangaluare qui in macedonia sunt 11 als die perductii a troadse cursum drreximus in samotrachıam et sequenti die neapolim 12 indie antem phllippis quas eat capud macedoniae cintas colonia

8 nos venimus in Trosdem: 9 [et cum nidisset Panlus per somnium virum Irenseas, Macedonem dicentem :] veniens in Macedonuam opitulare nobis Parule, 10 statim, ${ }^{2 \mu .14,1}$ [ait,] quaesivimus proficısci in Macedoniam, intelligentes quonsam provocsvit nos dominus evangelizare eis. 11 navigantes igitur a Troade, direximus navgium in Samothracen.

8 Troadem Turner
 crastino sutem

[^238]
















of $D$ is derived by retranslation from d (or its Latin exemplar). For rрит! $\mu$ pets IE (e reads prunca partis with vg ) of. sah. codd. W and WF $\mathrm{ses}^{11}$ (' prims
 B could be accepted only on the supposation that it was a current
technical phrase, not otherwise known to us, and is probably an error (haplography) due to the collogation of letters THTHE. The rendering prames partis is found in the Vg codices $\hat{\theta}$ o Par. $11505^{2}$, and doubtiess comes from Languedoa, but in the
















$13 \eta \mu \mu \nu] \mu \eta \nu$

17 expa̧ov
fummes in ista ciritate demorantes dies aliquos 18 die antem sabbati exibimus $d$ extra portam secundum flumen ubi oratio esset bidebatar et cum sedissemus loquebatur quae cum venerant mulieres 14 et quaedam molher nomine lydıa purporaria thyaturom covivitatis colens $\overline{d m}$ audiebat cujus $\overline{d n s}$ aperuit cor intendere eis quae dicebantur a pando 15 at autem baptarata est et omnis domus ejus rogavit dicens si judicastis me fidelem dno esse ingressan in domum meam manete et extorsurt nobis 16 contigatquae euntibus nobis ad orationem puella quendam habentern $\overline{p m}$ phytonem obviam fieri nobis quae reditum multum prasstabat dominis suis par hoc drvnendo 17 heec persecuta est panlum et nos et clamabat dicans hi sean $\overline{\text { di }}$ excelan sunt qui evengelizant vobss viam salutus 18 hoc autem faciebat per multos dies conversus antem panlus in $\overline{\mathrm{p}} \mathrm{pu}$ et cum indolunset durit pracerpio tibi in nomine

| 18 sedentes [enim, inquit, ] locnti sumus mulieribus quae convenerant. |  | Irenseus, 프 14, 1 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 18 ovve入j $\lambda v \theta$ ucus] quae congregat | t $※$ \% ibi $\gamma$ | Harclean |
| absence of any corresponding Greek reading we may best regard it as of strictly Latin orgin. Other readings which occur are negligible. <br> 18 avousero ('it was costomary') тробenxy euval, as in the Antiochian, is probably the 'Western' readung, and the true text. 'Seemed,' or the like, was a wrong translation of avom̧ero in gig d Vg pesh hol.teart (edorec $D$ is a retranalation from vide- <br>  ecvou ('we thought,' eta.) C 81 boh was probably a substitute to avoid cromjero in .its less usual sonse. |  either for evopusouey or for a parallal gubstitation with avomjav ('they <br>  evar BA sah ('to a place wherein we are accustomed to pray') combines the Antiochian ('Western') reading with that of C 81 boh, rpooevx $\hat{0}$ being taken (so sah) as dative ('in prayer'). Blass's conjecture aromyav (' they were <br>  Lk. v. 12) would also provide a common source (note the indefinite subject) for both the toxt of BA sah and the Antiochian, and is attrective. |  |

absence of any corrosponding Greek reading we may best regard it as of strictly Latin orgin. Other readings which occur are neglagible.

18 єvomiero ('it was customary') тpooenx evval, as in the Antiochian, is probably the 'Western' readung, and the true text. 'Seemed,' or the like, was a wrong translation of a omjero in gig d 7 g pesh hel.tesist (edosec D is a retranglation from vide-
 ecvac ('we thought,' eto.) C 81 boh was probably a substitute to avoid cromjero in .its less uanal sense.
 either for evoulsopey or for a parallal substitation with avomjoy ('they
 evach BA sah ('to a place wherein we are accustomed to pray') combines Antiochian ('Western) readung taken (so ssh) as detive ('in prayer'). Blass's conjecture arousoo ('they were accustomed') п трогеux evvu (cf. Lk. V. 12) world slso provide a common source (note the undefinite subject) for both the text of BA sah and the Antiochian, and is attrective.
























| Antiochun |  |  | e ${ }^{\text {coutu] }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $24 \lambda_{\text {a }}$ ( $\left.\omega 2\right]$ | HLPSS |
|  | avtcy $\eta$ офа入1.0aro HLPS5( +D ) | $26 \mathrm{\delta e} 20 \mathrm{]} \mathrm{Te} \mathrm{rap}$ | HMPS |
|  |  | $\lambda$ os Elliss ${ }^{(+1}$ |  |
























$\overline{\text { inu }} \overline{x p 1}$ ut exeas ab eam et eadem hore exnt 19 oum ndissent domini ejus puelles d quoniam ispes et reditus eolum quem habebant per ipsam adpraehenderunt parulum et silam traxeront in forum ad magistratos 20 et cum optulissent eos pruetoribus drrerunt ist homuse perturbam nostram cuvitatem judaes cum sint 21 et praedscantes gentes quam non licat nobis recipare nec facere romani cum sinus 22 ot multa turba supervenerunt adversus eos clamantes tanc magnstrath discussis vestimentrs jusserunt virgis caedi 28 multisque inpositss eis plagis miserunt in carcerem praecepto dato optioni carceris dlligenter servari eos 24 qui mandato tali accepto misit eas in umam carcerrs et pedes earam conclusit in ligno 25 circs mediam vero nocte paulus et silas orantes ymnum dicebsent do audiebant autem eos ipsi rincti 26 repente autem terrae motus factus est magnus its ut commoverentar fundaments carcens apertequas sunt statim januse omnes et omninm nncula relaxata sunt 27 et exomnis factus est optuo carceris et viant apertas januas carceris evagnato gladio coeperat se interficore existimans effagrsset custodias 28 clamanit antem magna voce parlus ducens mhil feceris tibi malum omnes enim sumus hio 29 lamen

25 curca mediam antam nociem Panlus et Sileas orantes gratias agebant deo, Oypman, andisbant antem 808 vincti


















30 Hol. ※ approprnquavit represents, apparently with a change of order, xpooayayar, whioh is found for тpoarayay in 614 minn.
82 Tischendorf ad 200. argues, with fall references, that rov kupiov AO $\$ 10_{\circ}$ 81 (D), Antiochuen, versions, should be accepted rather than rou beov BK. His groand 18 that $\lambda$ oros rou kupoo is elsewhere often altored to hoyos tov 0cov, but that the reverse process does not daually take place, though it sometomes 000 urs. Bat it is safer to follow

BS' hore, as usual ; espocially sunce a special fores resides in $\theta$ cov, which calls attention to the divine truth of the answer of vs. 31. In vs. 15, on the other hand, ow D is inappropriate and reflocts later and less precise ideas, while kuples of nearly every other witnose alone suits the situation.

86 ev espmp ( (s) ess espppqp), omitted by D d g1g, is inappropnate in the month of a Greak jailer; it may have been an early addition in 'biblical' style, for its inaptness would not be






















#### Abstract

vero petens accucurnt et tremibundus factus procidrt ad pedes parlo et silae 80 et $\mathbb{d}$ cum produxisset eos foras ceteros custodint et dunt ilhs domim quid me oportet facare ut salvus fiam 31 ad illi durerunt orede in $\overline{d n o} \overline{\text { ihn }} \overline{\text { rpo }}$ et salvus fles tu et domus tas 32 et looutis sant ei varbum $\overline{d n i}$ com omnibus qui erant in domum ejus 33 at adpraehendrt eos in illa hora noctis solvt plagas et ppse baptuzatus eet et ejus omnes confestim 34 et perdorit eos in domum suam et posurt mensam et exultabst cum tota domu sua credens in $\overline{\text { dno }} 35$ due autem facta convenerunt magistrati rd ipsud in foro et rememorati sunt terrae motum qui factus est timnerunt et transmiserunt lectores dicentes dimitte homines illos quos externa die suscepisth 86 et ingreassas optio carcerrs renontisvit hos sarmones ad paulum quomam muserunt preetores ut dumittamini nunce ergo exeuntes ambulate 87 paulus antem ait ad ipsos anetios cassos nos pablice indemnatos homines romanos cives misercunt in carcerem et nuno occultae nos accunt non ita sed veniant ipsi nos producant


[^239][^240]











Editors
 8 om o before xplatos WHimg

1 om $7 \eta{ }^{30}$ WH Soden JHR om o before incous WHing Soden JHR


 кагаүүел $\lambda_{\omega} \mathrm{B} \leqslant \mathrm{A}(+\mathrm{D}) \quad$ катаүүелш 81

| 38 eфо阝ท१ךбav 8 | S 5 | 89 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| PSS 5 | omaro $\operatorname{HLPSS}(+\mathrm{D})$ | 40 ато］ex HLPSS5（＋D） |
| －os］ess 5 | тарека入ебау rovs aסèोфovs］$\tau$ | тous aöè ¢ous тapexa入ecav autous |
| PSS（cf．D） | 1 om тұv 20 HLPSS（＋D） | om $77 \% 30$ ELPSS（＋D） |
| ayory HL |  | 3 om o before tทrous HLPSS（＋D） |

88 （au）rous（ol）arpartyous D d $1 s$ otiose，in view of the following apos tous otparyyous，and is probably due to contamination from the B－text． The omission of ross orpartyous in 888 may be a genuine＇Western＇survival， bot is more likely to be an emendston． Probably the＇Weatern＇text had avtoh，the combination of which with an interlinear toss would produce the monstrum aurococo．In pesh a modifled fragment of the＇Westarn＇text sur－ vives in a rendering equivalent to $\tau 4$ рпиата таuta ти рэөеита avous．та pm $\mu$ атa тauta seems to owe its plaos in D to contamination．

39 In the＇Westarn＇addition to rs． 39 the words ejayayoures тарека．入ecap aurous $\lambda_{\text {ofoyres }} D \mathrm{~d}$ are not found in 614 and other minn，and are not represented in hol $※$ nor $2 n$ the free quotation by Fiphrem in the Armenisn commentary（below，pp． 430 ff）．Since with this exception（apart from un－ important minor vamants）the whole gloss（efen $\theta a x$ ．．．kue v $\mu \omega v$ ）is found
in these whtnosses，it is probable that these words，ongunally absant from the＇Weslern＇teat，have been intro－ duced into the text of $D$ d by confla－ tion from the B－taxt（which，however， reade эратан，not тарекслебау）．One element of the narrative in the B－text would thus wholly disappear in the ＇Western．＇Since onisssion of this kand is contrary to the usanal practice of the ＇Wustarn＇glossator，it seems not improbable that the origingl text read тарака入есаи aurour are $\lambda$ बalv，and that
 is a very oarly gloss suggested by efayayerøoay ol va 87．This would sccount for the prosent text of BKA 81，in whoh both the sbeence of an unfinitive after raperaderay and the presence of ekarayoutes（VB．39）ade by side with esfenoovres（vs．40）are bargh．
Hol also shows a confistion，since the words covered by ※ are properly a sabatitute for the sentence which follown．Thas may indioste that


















#### Abstract

38 renunthavarunt autem praetoribus lectores verbs haec quae drcta sunt a praetores d como antem audieront quas romani sunt tumuerunt 89 et com venissent cum amicis moltis in carcerem rogeverunt eos exire dicentes ignoramus adversum nos quomism estis viri justi et cum produnssent rogaverunt eos dicentes de cavitate ista ente ne forte iterum convertantur ad nos clamantes adversum vos 40 et cum enssent de carcore venerunt ad lydsam et cum ndissent fratres narraverunt quanta feat $\overline{d n s}$ cum eas exhorth sunt coss et ezerunt

1 cam ambulassent antem amphipolm et descenderunt apollonaam et inde thessalonicam nbi erat synagoga judaeorum 2 et secundum consuetudmem paulus untroibit ad eos per sabbata tria disputabit ais de sariptunis $\mathbf{8}$ adappariens et con- 


 cuA $\nu \mu \mathrm{cop}]$ ※ exire drcentes: Nesciebamus es quae de vobis quod essetis viri justi ; et ex hao curitate exite, ne forte convertantar rarsas illi qui olamaverunt contras vos $V$ et quam eduxissent eos persuadebant ut egrederentar ex civitate

What was originally a marginal note has come to be wrongly inserted with $\dot{x}$ in the toxt.

For the order of words convertantur sursus hel. mg of. етเотpaфwort тa入ıv 614 mun ; likewise for illi qui clamaverunt of. oc exuरpagaytes 614 minn.

40 From a Bohemian us. of 1429 a
VOL. III
'Western' reading is cited as follows:
"Und als aie die Brider gesehen, erzahlten sie ihnen, was ihnen ans Gaade der Herr gethan, ermanterten dieselben, und raisten ab ", see Oesterreichnseices Intteraturbbatt, vol. 71, 1897, cols 168 f . For Latin evidence to the gloss see Wordsworth and White.







 ｜ v̂s vimo





4．In the tart of $D$ two matters are to be noted：
（a） $7 \eta$ dicoax probably shows that Tш тav入ce кcu Tw бi入aua was introducod by conflation．
（b）$\pi \lambda \eta \theta$ os $\pi 0 \lambda v \mathrm{D}$ is redundant after rodrot，and is probally due to con－ fistion from the B－taxt．Olserve that the Antrochian text reads rodv $\pi \lambda \eta \theta$ os，with change in the order of the words．Pesh 1eads：＇and many （cf．rodloc D）of the Greaks who feared God and also noble women not a few．＇
Thus omended，D appears to offiar the＇Western＇text，of which the following account can be given：（1）in order to avoid the awkwariness in the B－text of the loosely appended ad－ ditionsl subject $\pi \lambda \eta \theta$ os，the paraphrast substituted for it mod $\lambda \alpha$, ，in a different position，and dropped re before oeßo－ peywr，thus making roldoc the subject of прогек $\lambda \eta \rho \omega \theta \eta \sigma a\rangle$ ．
（2）Because of the anosual charactor
of the expression $\tau 6 y$ reßoperay e入入үywy of the B－text，кat was in－ serted after oreoperoy so as to indicato two classes instesd of one．

A．s to（1）and（2），zo八入ot has survived in pesh，while the omission of re and the insertion of kat are both found in gig；the insertion of kat is strill seen in A． 81 minn vg boh．In both these points the text of BSC seems clearly more orignal．
（3）The＇Western＇кal $\gamma$ voaukes tan тритнy D d hel，in the sense＇wives of the leading men，＇seems a better reading than quvauruy re т $\omega$ ry rporcop of the B－taxt，to which，wuder a desire for grammatical uniformity，it could easily be altered．Vg pesh have preserved the nominative in their tree rendering（of．vs．12），＇noble women．＇
For a difforent view of the verso soe Rambay，st Paubt the Iravoller， pp． 226 f．， 285 f，who thinks the











 тò $\mathfrak{i k a v o ̀ v ~} \pi a \rho a ̀ ~ \tau o v ̂ ~ ' I a ́ \sigma \omega \nu o s ~ к a i ̀ ~ \tau \omega ̂ v ~ \lambda o u \pi \omega ̂ \nu ~ a ̀ \pi ध ́ \lambda v a a v ~ a v ̉ r o v ́ s . ~$

$$
6 \text { tuvas] tuves } \quad 8 \text { eтapagev }
$$

ego adnuntio vobis 4 et quidam ex eus persuasum est et consortes factis sunt panlo $d$ et silae doctrunse molti caelicolarum et graecorum multitado magns et maheres quae morum non parce 5 adsuptas vero judsers convertentes quosdam nios forenses subdoles turbabant cuvitatem et circumstantes ad domum jasonis quaerebant eos producere ad populum 6 cum vero non menemssent eos traxerunt jesonē et quosdam fratres ad princupes civitatis clamantes et dicentes quia quu orbem terrae wquitaverunt hi sunt et hoc veneront 7 quos suscepit jason et asti omnes contra consulta caesaris agant regem dicentes alum esse ihm 8 et concitaverunt puncipes et torbem andientes haec 9 et accupientes satis ab jasonem et cetens dusnuiserunt

8 aкovaurres] mg [quum] dicerent
 quidem primores cavitatis, quam accepissent sponsores
author intended to diatinguish botween 'sebomenoi' and heathen 'Greeks' and who therefore prefers the 'Western' addition of kal after бeßouevory. Cf. above, p. coxxxiv.
8 Thenominative axovбaytes D (axovoures 614) belongs to the 'Weatern' text. Pesh renders freely, with the main verb ('were disturbed') in the passive, and so retauns the participle in the nominative. In hel. mg the participle randared seems to have been $\lambda$ ejorres, a subatitution otherwise
unattested but still nominative. The nomunative was probably an early sccidentsl vamant. The sense of the B-text is superior, both as to the order of toy oxhop ral tovs тoגctapxas and as to the bearing of akovovias.
Pesh and hol.ng both render to uxavop with the same word (a different one from that used in hol.tesert), while otherwise themr renderings are not identioal. The word had perhaps been taken over by the Philozenzan from the Peshitto.
 $\tau \epsilon$ Пav̂̀ov кaì тòv $\Sigma \epsilon i ̂ \lambda a \nu ~ \epsilon i s ~ B e ́ p o ı a v, ~ o i ́ t u v e s ~ \pi a p a \gamma \epsilon v o ́ \mu є \nu o l ~$
















11 For hal．ang of kabws taunos атауү8入入et 614 minn gig vg cod． at dmach．

14－10 For ews the reading as HLP hol．teses（ 8 minn D gig omitaltogether； d ad mare versus）yields an attractive sense in view of rs． 15 （whroh does not suggest a sea voyage），and is perhaps to be preferred，in spite of the lack of ancient attestation．
The gloss，rapp $\lambda$ 位 8 e ．．．rop doyov，in vs，15，found in D d and supported in part by Ephrem（below， p．432）and by the Armenian catena． fragmont（Ohrysostom？aited in
the following paragraph，creates the suspicion that the＇Western＇text of vs． 14 was based on a corrupt varisnt，
 $\theta a \lambda a \sigma \sigma a y$ ．The words ert fiy $\theta a \lambda a \sigma \sigma a y$ （without ws or ews）would thas owe their presence in D d to a later restoration from the usual teat． Thas corruption would have made natursl the＇Western＇explanation offored in 7s． 15 to show why Panl did not preach in．Thossaly aftor all． That the supposed varisut $\theta$ eovancay is the trae reading is rendered unlukely by tho word esarrecreinay，to which it
















eos 10 vero fratres statim per noctem dismiserunt paulum et silan beroean qui $d$ cum advenissent in synagogam judaeorum ibant 11 hi autem sunt nobihores qua thessalonicae sunt qui exceperunt varbum cum omni anımatione cottudese exannmantes scripturas si habeant haec ita 12 multi ergo ex his crediderunt quidam veio credere noluerunt et grecorum et non placentum et vin et muleris pleres credudenunt 18 ut autem cognoverant qui a thessalonica judsel quia verbum $\overline{d r}$ adnuntuatum est in beroean et credederunt et venerunt in eam et illic connmoventes et turbantes multituilnem non cessabant 14 statimquas panlum fraires dismuserunt abure ad mare versus substinnit autem silas et tmothens $1 \mathrm{ibl}_{1} 15$ quy autem ducebent paalum pardurerunt usque athenis transit vero thessaluam vetatns est enim super eos praedicare sermonem ut accepissent mandatum a paulo ad slam et timotheum ut quam cilenter vensant ad eum proficiscebantar 16 vero athems expectante eo

11 ourws $]+\ldots$ siout Panlus evangaluzabat $\backslash$
is not natural to join a destination at which Paul did not stop. And with the readings cos and $\theta \in \sigma \sigma a \lambda c a p$ combined, the sentence would lose all mesaing, for Panl's ronte lay not only ostensibly bat actually through Thessely.

A passage in the Armenisn catena, there ascribed to Ephrem but only in part inoluded in the Ephremertraots pminted in thes rolume because for the most part not confirmed by Ephrem's continuous taxt, reads: "He came then as far as the shore, receding (jтroxcopar ${ }^{\text { }}$ ). But the Holy Spirit prevented him from preaching,
lest perhaps they should slay hun. And those who conducted Paul led him as far as Athens." This may be Chrysostom. With it compare Chrysostom (ed. Savile, p. 816, line 4)
 pevop kal то入入d duөpwitivas roloivta, also p. 817, lines 31 ff., and p. 817, lines 2 ff . It has been sought to bring the reading of d abzre ad mare versus into relation with these passages, but with no clear result. See J. R Harris, Four Lectures, pp. 47, 93 f, Conybeare, $A$ mericars Jourral of Phalology, xvii, 1896, pp 164 f.


















$23 \nu \mu \nu] \nu \mu \nu \nu$


17 ros before em $7 \boldsymbol{\eta}$ ayopa. D d hel.mg ssh makes rpos tovs taparurxavorras
 fact that $\mathbb{d}$ (unlike D) inserts et hus qui forte aderant before ot hisis ques in forr, together with the varying form
of the pronoun (his, not hus), sug. gests that the mnsertion of Toss in the 'Western' text was balanced by the omission of rpos rovs xaparveravorras, and that these letter words have been raintrodnoed in D d ash from the


















panlum incitabatur spex ejus in eo videntu simulacris esse civtatem 17 disputabat d ergo in synagoga judsees et his qui colunt et his qui forte aderant et hiss quu in foro per omnem deem 18 qudam antem et epicurnorum et stocorum philosoporum conferebant coum eo et quidem dicebant quad nune velltt spermologus hic dicere alii noborum dnemoniorum ndetur adnuntiator esse 19 post dies alqquos sdpraehensumque eam adduxerunt ad arinm pagum cogrtantes et dicentes possumus scrue que est novitas haec a to narratio doctrinae 20 nova enim quasdam adferens inter locutiones adversus nostras volumus ergo sare quid nune sibi vellint haec esse 21 atbenenges vero omnes et qui advenerant hospitus ad nihul alunt vacchbant quam dicare aliquid aut audire novius 24 cum stethsset antem paulus in meetho ari pag1 att vin sthenenenses per omnia superatutiosos vos video esse 28 crcumambulans enim et porrppiciens ea quas colitis mreni atiam et aram in qua semptum erat ignoto $\overline{\text { do }}$ quod ergo ignorantes coliths hoc ego adnuunto vobss $24 \overline{4} \overline{d s}$ qui foecit mundum et

24 dens qui fecit mundum ot omnia quae in eo, hio cadi et terrae dominus Ireananes,
 aliquot $\checkmark$

B-text. But no 'Western' anthority omits them.
18 D d gig omit orı тop เทбovp кaı тทр avaotaolv eumrye入ıjero, and thos throw some doubt on the genoineness of
the sentence. In Ang. C. Crasc. i. 12 (15) the omission is not cerlainly attested Cf., however, the omission of similar sentences by h and D d gig, mentroned above, pp. caxxrvi-viii.















Fiditans 26 таутоs тробитои］тар то тробштои Soden JHR juas WHmg om тоוŋTuv JER Soden
$28 \eta \mu a s]$ u $\mu \mathrm{s}$ WH Soden


Old Uncial





 30 arayje入入ec $B *$ raparүe入入ec $A \$ c(+D)$

Antioohisn

24 kuplos vaapxur HLPRSS（＋D） om трогдеореvos тuvos S （cf．D） кal Ta］kara HLPSS трогштгои］тау то тробштоу HLPSS （＋D） 27 Өeay］kupoy PS



## ）

om auros $\mathrm{HS}(+\mathrm{D})$ ］avOpurwr HLPS5 26 evos］＋acharos ${ }^{\text {HIPST }}$（ +D ） $\mathrm{HS}(+\mathrm{D})$ PS



27 Can the superfinous earty $D$ be a survival，in a changed position， of the reading in the later part of the sentence evpotray（－otey）tis eoruy umplied by hal．mg？But of．the similar case in ran． 21 rovs kara eevn eccur coudacous D，whers ecolv seems introduced in order to com．
plete the parallelism with the Iatin．
28 The omission of tourroy in D d g1g Inen，Pacianus，Ambrose，Ambrosi－ aster，Angustine，Pelagius（on 1 Cor． 1x．21）is sufficient to raiso doubts as to the true text．Pesh has＇wnye men．＇moryruy is atteated by Olem． Alax．，Origen，Didymus．















24 катоцкоь
27 кu九 $\gamma \epsilon]$ кац $\tau \epsilon$
28 avtu] avтๆ

31 еотทनav
omma ques in eo sunt hio cum sit cauli et tarrae $\overline{d n s}$ qui est non in manufaciss d templas inhabitat 25 neque manibus humans curatur tamquam egeat quod ipse dederit omnibus vitam et sprramentii et omma 26 fecit ax uno sangune amnam nationem hominum mhabitare super omnem faciem terrae cum definssat mparata tompora et determinationes inhabitatioues eorum 27 quaerere quod divnom est si forte tractent illed inveriant quilem non longe ab nno quoque nostroram 28 m ipso enum nivemas et movemar et sanus in durinom sicot quis secumdum vos sunt quidam dixerunt hujas enum ot genus sumus 29 genus ergo cum ampus di non debemus exastimare neque auro aut argento aut lapid soculptions artis et capiditatis humanne quod divinum est esse sumile 30 itaquae temporibus ignorantiae hujus despiciens $\overline{\text { des }}$ jam nunc adnumbat homuribus ut omnes abuque paenitantram sgant 81 quomanm statuit diem judicare orbem terrao in justitua in viro ihn cujus constatuit

## 24 non habitat in manufachs.

Tertalluan, Praxi 16
existens non in manafactis temples mhabitat, 25 nec a mambus humanis Irenseus, tracratur, tamquam ellonjus indıgens, com ppse omnibus dederit vitam et ${ }^{\text {w. }}$ 19, 8 (11) spiritum et omnia, 28 feceritque ex nuo sangune omne genus hominom inhabitare sapor faciem totius terıse, piseiniens tempora secundum determinatronem inhabitationis eorum, 27 quacere illud quod est divinum, si quo modo tractare possint illad ant mpenire, quamvis etiann non longe sit ab unoquoque nostrom; 28 in ipso enm vivmos et movemur et sumus; et quemadmodum quidam secundum vos dixerunt: hajus enim et genus sumus, 29 genus igitar cum simus der, non oportet nos putare ad quod est divinum umile esse auro val argento vel lapidi per artem vel concupiscentiam hominis deformato. 30 tempora igitur agnorantise desproiens deas nano praecepit hominibus omnibus ubrque peanatari in ipsum, 81 quoniam constituit diem judicari





 aùroîs.









#### Abstract

84. For ywive e reads mubler honasta (translated into Greek in E ss yuvy тчua). D evoxipay is plainly a surnival of this gloss, and the omission in $D$ of the name Damaris is probably somehow due to an attampt to excuse the gloss, in which the wrong word got omitted. Remsay, The Chured on the Roman Kimpire, chap. vin. 6.

2-3 In D the 'Western' additions attested by $h$ hcl mg have boen omitted, and othar changes have bean made, all doubtless by conforms. tion to the B-text. The 'Western' Greak seams to have read approximataly as follows (the reoonstruction is chiefly from $h$ and hal. mg ; some details are uncertain): 2 каи cupay aкviay, тоyтuкov тw yevch covocuon,     $\chi$ uppleotan ravtas covialous aro тys  o de таvios equespeotn ты aкvia 8 дıa то о $о$ офидау каи оротехyоу есраи, кан eremay троs autous каl эрүајето эгар


 aurols the Greak may have read ทбтабuro aurous, but salutarst eos h is explicable as a frec rendering of the former phrase.
Interestang survivaly of this 'Western' text are found. (1) Vg.eod. $\mathrm{Pb}^{2}$ has, in substantial agreament with $h$, of sabludarnt cos. hii autem egrissi fuerant a roma, but loes not tollow h thereaftar; (2) m , closely liko h , reads parblus austem agnibus crat aquilue at the close of 78. $2 ;$ (3) gig vg.codd have ef sabutuoit 80s, lunt in a different position from $h$, apponiling at by conilation to accessud ad cos of the B toxt; (4) pesh reads 'Clandius Caesar' (ef. also Doct. of Addai, ed. Phillips, p. 16), and thas gives support to the conjeotural reading for the lacunn of $h$.
It is not clear that the 'Western' changes were mosnt to imply that Panl had known Aquils previously.

2 That the une of wribe for Rome in $h$ implies notling as to the place of origin of the Latin version, may be seen from the passages assembled by Zahn, Geschichits des revestestamentlicion Ka-














fidem exibere ommbus resuscitavit eum a morturs 32 audrentes antem resuriectione d mortuoram alqqued eridebant alii vero dureunt andimus to de hoo Iteram 38 sic paulus exibit de medio allorum 34 quidam autem viri cum eastassent el credrderunt in quibus et dionyeris quus areopagita conplacens et aln com eis

1 regressus vero ab athens venit in cornnthum 2 et cam invenissent quemdam judasum nomine acylam pontium nomune recens vearses ab italia et priscillam uxorem ejus eo quol praccepisset clandrus discedere omnes judacos ex urbem quu et demoratin sunt in achaiam accessit ad eos panius 8 et propter artificum manebat apud eos et operabatur 4 ungressus autem synagogam per omne sabbatum dis-

34 quidam antem credideront - in quibus Dion[ysios qui]dam Areopagites, h et mulier nomune Damalis, e[t multi ce]terus cum eis.

1 et oum recesuseet Panlus ab At henis, venit] Cornnthum: 2 et unvenit Aquilam, natione Pon[ticum, Ju]daeum, qui in recentr verant ib Italia, cum [Prus]celle axore sua, et salutavit eos. hil sute[mpropte]rea exserant ab urbe, quod durisset Claud[ins Caesar] ati omnes Jadaes exirent ab urbe: qui vene[r . . . in Acha] ram. Panius autem agnitus est Aquilae, 3 [quoniam] esset ejusdem artis, et mansit apud eum : e[rant eni] arteicio lectarı. 4 et com introuret in
orbem terrae in justitia in viro Jesu, in quo statuit fidem, excitans eum a Irenseoss, mortuis.
 exierant a Roma quod praecepisset Clandıus ut disoederent omnes Judael ab Italis. hi < . . .〉 Achaiam. ipse autem Panlus agnont Aquilam, et propter paritatem gentis at paritatem opliciii <. . . .〉 spad eos
roms, vol. i.. p. 132, note 1. The usage was current in all parts of the empre.

3 The omission by h of kal ypyasorto (-ero) might be s ' Western non-mnterpolation,' but m Aug have it in the noteworthy form opres fucions.

omitted by D d gag, posaibly by an error modent to the conflation of 'Westorn' and B-taxts, which characterizes both mss. in the followng verses. The presence of the sentence in $h$ speaks strongly againgt the theory of a 'Weatern non-interpolation.'











| Editors Old Onctal | $\left.7{ }_{\eta} \lambda \theta \in \mathrm{e}\right]$ ecor $\eta \lambda \theta_{\text {ev }}$ Soden |  | tittov］ritou Soden om ritiou JHR |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | om $A$ |  | $7{ }^{7} \boldsymbol{\lambda} \boldsymbol{\theta} \boldsymbol{v}$ |  | （cf．D） |
|  |  |  | turtov B | tıtou \＄ | om $\mathrm{A}(+\mathrm{D})$ |  |
| Antuchuan | 3 т $\boldsymbol{\tau} \boldsymbol{\tau \epsilon \chi \nu \eta \nu}$ HSS $\pi \nu e v \mu a r t$ HLPSS | 4 rav］$\mu \mathrm{ma} \mathrm{\nu}$ H om tous toviauots H орац $\mathrm{HL}(+\mathrm{D})$ |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | 6 торешоиац $\mathrm{HL}(+\mathrm{D})$ |  |  |  |  |  |

$8 \sigma v]^{\varepsilon \nu}$ H

4．Gig agreas with the B－text oxoept in the retention after $\sigma \alpha \beta \beta a \operatorname{cov}$ of $\mathbf{3 n}$－ torponons nomen domini gesu，which is also found in Vg codd prov tepl．Vg omits va 4 altogether；probably the ＇Westen＇form of the underlying Old Latin was dropped，and by some sccident the proper substitate fiom the B－text，failed to get introduced．
b－6 In ve 5 D is plainly conflate，the words ouvecxero ．．．tyrouv belonging to the B－text．These being omitted， D substantally agrees in res．5－6a with h hel．mg．Yet the test of D is left in some disorder，for autwy，vs．6， can hardly have been antended to refar to Thuothy and Silas，but rather （cf．h）to the Jews．The text of d in this verse is not wrthout interest，
Afew details require mentionom vs 5. Supos vererunt h mey imply（so Zahn） Greak ery $\begin{gathered}\text { Aop instead of rapeverovro；}\end{gathered}$ rore D （not d）before ocias may be due to corraption of o te of the B－text，but cf．（in earlhan position）turc h ．Itervens $h$ has no other support；multis seems to be an error for multum（of．hol．mg）． One form of the＇Western＇text
 hol．mg．
The two rival forms of TBs 1.6 must be taken each as a whole．In the＇Westeru＇teat the passage has apparantly been rewritten，and the
dufficult coveixero тw $\lambda$ oүw（Antrocluan and hel．mg revunari）made over into то入入ou de $\lambda$ oyou yecuopeyou．（Posh has trued to relievo the difficulty of the B－text in its own way by troating
 moverwy as if these words stovd beiore ocapaptvpopevos．）On tho othor hand the＇Westarn＇evtetess ro avoun rov kvpoov incou is a striking expression and without parslilel，and if it were not associsted with the other＇Western＇ readings it woald probably seem orgingl es compared with the moro con－ ventional סцанарттродеуos rois covzaloss ecval тoy xpictov เทбouv of the B－text， for whuch at is the substitute．Tho available explanations of the text of these varses do not solve the whole problem．
7 In Codox Bozze，for Sorivenei＇s ［．．．Ala，Blass was able to read aкvia（Stud．Krih，1898，p．541）．For ［De arol，［aro rov］ 28 equally possible． Fior the following［ecr］n入oen Blass thought he read e $/ \sigma]\rangle \lambda \theta \sigma$ ，while J．B．Harris belleved that he could dotoct truces of $\mathrm{kcu} \eta \lambda \theta$ ov（ $2 b, \mathrm{p}, 541$ ）．
ато акvida for exeioay D i h（exel $\theta_{\text {ey }}$ ато тои akvia 614）is prohably a misinteruretalion；the divergence is wholly meonsistent with the idea of a common authorship for tho two forms of the text．













putabat et interponens nomen $\overline{d n i n} \overline{\text { inu }}$ et persuadebat non solos judaeos sed et d graecos 5 ut vero advenerunt in macedoman silas et tmotheus instabant sermoni paulus testuficabatur judseis esse xpm dnm ihm 6 moltoque verbo facto et scripturis disputantibus resistentibus antem eis et blasphemantibus excutiens panlus vestumenta suas durit ad eos sanguinem vestrum super caput vestrom mandus ego a bobis nonc ad gentes vado 7 et cum recessisset ab acyla introibit in domum cujusdam nomine justi colentis $\overline{d m}$ cajus domus erat confinis aynagogae 8 vero archiaynagogus crispus
syno[gogam, per] omnem sabbatom disputabat, interponen[s nomen] $\overline{d n i} \overline{\mathrm{hin}}: \mathrm{h}$ susdebat antem non tantum Judae[is sed et Gre]cis. 5 tunc supervenerunt a Macedonis [Sileas et] Timotheus, atque iterum, cum maltis fier[et verbum], et scripturae interpraetarentur, 6 contr[adicebant] Judsei quidam, et maledicebant. tuno oxo[ussit ves]tam susm Paulus, et dirit ad eos: sanguis ves[ter super] caput vestrum : mundus ego: nuno vado ad [gentes] ab vobis, 7 et recessit ab Aquils, et abiit in do[mum Justi], metuentis dm: erat sutem domus ejus co[nfinis sy]nagogae. 8 arcihisynagogus antem quide[m, nomine] Crispus,

[^241]For rituov wuatov the reading with a single name covarov A D d hid Antiochian, Jerome (2), is probably original. By dittography TIIOT geve rise to tortov B Doarr (corrector B, cent. vii.) hcl teart, and that to the more famuliar tarov $\$ \$ E \operatorname{minn}$ boh ('Thtus of Justus'). The Latin tuti susti gig vg is indeterminate as between totisus and titus. The resding turov (without covorov) pesh sah vg.codd
tepl has nothing to commend it.
8 eтиттevap каи is superfluons in view of the following тьotevortes $k$ к $\lambda$. of D . It is omitted by h and clearly stands in D d by conflation with the B-text Hel - has proserved most of the 'Western' glose, as have 614 minn; pesh has rw Oece from the same source. The 'Westarn' reviser expressly indicates these converts as gentiles, not Jews.















Editors 12 opoovpaiooy oc sovoauol WHimg Soden JHR 15 крırəs $]+[\gamma a \rho]$ Soclen



 (ret日et H) HLPSS (+D) $14 \mu e v]$ +ovv HLPSSS om $\eta v L$ I5 $\varsigma \eta \tau \eta \mu a \operatorname{HLPS5}(+D) \quad \kappa \rho \iota \tau \eta s]+\gamma a \rho$ HLPSS

12 The taxt of $h$ points to the assumption that in the 'Western' text xpos top apAutaroy stood in place of eлt ro $\beta \eta \mu \mathrm{c}$; of hel $\underset{\mp}{ }$. D has probably suffered here from correction to the B-text. There 18 no convincing evidence of any Greek toxt in whioh
both phrases were found side by sude.
14 For rara $\lambda$ oyoy at losest one form of the 'Westorn' text seems to have read evioyess, whech is presorved (Lbe Groek word boing used) in sall. of. a (rationahiort), gig (morito), vg (rocts), boh (calas).

















## 15 о $\psi \in \sigma$ Өaı

credidit in dno cum tota domo sua et multi corinthiorum andientes credebant et $\mathbf{d}$ bsptrzabsntur credentes in $\overline{d o}$ per nomen $\overline{d n i}$ nostri $\overline{\mathrm{i} n \mathrm{n}} \overline{\mathrm{ppl}} 9$ duit antem $\overline{\mathrm{dns}}$ per nsum panlo per noctam ne timess sed loquere et ne tacueris 10 quoniam ego sum tecum et nemo adgreditur te nt malefaciat tibl quoniam populus est mihi multus in civitate hac 11 et consedrt in corintho anno et mensibus sex docens peres ipsos vervam $\overline{\text { di }} 12$ comque gallio proconsol essed achase mruerunt unamumitar judaei conloquentes inter semetapsos de panlo et inponentes manum adduxerunt eum ad tribunal 18 clamantes et dicentes quis contra legem hic persuadet homurbus colere dm 14 incipiente autem paulo aperire os dunt gallio ad judaeos an quadem esset mjuma aut falsum subdolum 0 VII judaei cum ratione forsaram paterer vos 15 si autem questio eat de verbo et nommbus et legem quae secundum vos est
oredidit in $\overline{d n m}$ com tota domo sus : et [quomodo mult]a plebs Cornnthiorum h andierant varbum dni, [tunti san]t, credentes $\overline{d o}$ in nomine $\overline{\mathrm{hn}} \overline{\mathrm{xpr}} 9$ tanc dunt [dns ad Pa]ulum in visum: ne tumess, sed loquaere, et vi[de ne tac]ess: 10 quoniam ego sum tecum: et nemo cona[bitur m]ale facere tibi, propterea quod plebs est mihi [multa 1]n ista civitate. 11 et sedht Couinthi per annu et [sex men]ses, docens apud eos verbum di. 12 Gallho autē [oum ess]et pro consule Aohaise, exurreserunt oö[sentrent]es Jubsei, et conlocati secum de Paulo. inje[cerunt ei] manus, et perduxerunt ad proconsolam, 18 cla[mantes] et dicentes quis adver sus legem suadet homu[nibus d]m colere. 14 et cum vellet Paulns os aperire, durit [Gallio a]d Judeos: ai esset aliqua iniqutas in eo vel fa[ounss neq]aam, o viri Judel, recte vos sustinerem. 15 sed [si quaes]tionas aliquas sunt inter vos vel de verbo [vel de no]minib. vel de loge veatra, ipsi

8 axovovtes . . . xpeatov] quum audivissent credebant $\dot{x}$ per nomen domini Harclesn Jesu Chrseti $\checkmark$ et baptizabantur 11 av ropav $\omega \mathbf{\omega}$ ] ※ in Corintho $\checkmark$ 12 кal eritevtes tas $\chi$ ecpas] ※ et injeceront manus in eum $\backslash$ et avron] oum $※$ ad proconsulem $\downarrow$












17 Before $\sigma \omega \sigma \theta e v \eta$ in D about four letters wore erased, and Blass (Stud. Krit , 1898, p. 641) thinks that he finds treces of [ $\mu$ er]a, which he ex. plains as the remains of pera tavra.
The last sentance in D 18 anknown, the whole line contsining the words after $\beta$ quacos having been arased and rewritten. d reads (of. hand Ephr.cat) tunc gallio fingsbat eunn non videre, and it is fair to assame that the text of $D$ corresponded to this. Sorivener thinks an inital $\tau$ can be made out; the othar letters which he prints seem wholly ancertain. See Scrivener's note, p. 445, and the not wholly convincing ramarks of Blass, Stud. Krit., 1898, pp. 641 f.
18 For reepapepos the best codicas of yg read totonderant (cod. A. -erunt), and for ecxer habebant. The plural in the former case is supported by eth. two coodd.
19, 21-22 Vs. 19, тш етьшәть бавватш D 614 minn d h sah hal $※$ clearly belongs with eceediar ass inp ovv. ayorvp, but in all witnesses (excopt sah and perhaps $h$, which is defective) it is separated from its verb by the phrase, 'he laft tham there but he humself' (math slightly varying
language). The resultug text is impossible, wholhar to erroort raßßare be connected with karyprŋбay (- $\sigma$ e) (614, hol) or with katelitey (D d). Probably (so Yahn) the propar 'Weatern' tuast road karaytnoas of ens
 eis tiv cubaroump, whelo, in all extant oopies in which the note of tume appears at all, conilation with the B-toxt has taken place, with resulting disastor to the sonse.

The statament 'he loft them thore' the ' Western ' roviser, according to his habit, has introduoed lator in v8s, 21, 22, where 614 and, in part, other minn (pesh) hol.mg read rov $\delta \varepsilon$ anviay elagev
 $\eta \lambda \theta e v$ ess kalcapeav. In 614 munu the gloss is inserted at the olose of vs . 21 after sфecou; in pesh it appears, correctly, sa a sulstifute for apryon ... кare $\lambda$ oun ets кaw rapeciv. In hal. $n g$ the same may be intondod ; the mark in the text is written aflor the word for eфecon D d do not have it, probably under the influence of the Latin, in no form of which is any trace preserved of this gloss in vs. 21.
Pesh lauks the 'Western' addition in va. 19, but has preserved the


 . . . . . . . . . . . ].









$$
17 \pi[\text {. . . . . . . . . . ] } \omega \text { ya } \lambda \lambda \iota \omega \text { [ . . . . ]ev (Sarzvener) }
$$

videritas ppsi juder horam ego nolo esse 16 et abjeat eos a tribunal 17 adprae- d hendentes eum omnes graeci cum sosthenen archisynagogum caedebant ante tribanal tume gallio fingebat eum non ndere 18 vero paulus adhuc memoratus dies plurimos fratribus valefecit navigavit in syriam et cum rpso prisclla et aquila tonso capite in cenchris habebebat enim orationem 19 devenerunt ephesum et sequenth sabbato illos relqquerunt ibi ipse vero ingressus in synagogam dimputabat judaes 20 roganthbusque ets longrore tempore manere cum eas non adnuit 21 sed cum salutasset eos et dunt oportet me sollemnem diem advenientem facere herosolymis iter et reverts

[^242]19 кац тш excortь $\sigma \alpha \beta \beta a \tau \omega]$ ※ sabbato sequenti $\gamma$
Harcioan
'Western' transference of rakevovs кarehsrey autov auros de to vs. 21, where it appears in the form: 'and Aquile and Piscills he left at Ephesus, and he journeyed by sea and came to Caesarea.'

Sah also omits кakevoovs кare入ıтery exe in vs. 19, but inserts it later, in Fs. 21 after a $\lambda \lambda$ a.

The motive of the 'Western' reviser is obvious; he wished to avoid the infelioity of the B-text, which mentioned the departare from Ephesus before talling of the vasit to the synagogue which in fact preceded it. Of the 'Western' reoonstruction of niv. 1-8.

19 The harsh sound of kakevous кaidentrep exet $\$ A(D)$ may have given rise to the mprovement avrou for exe in B Antiochran.

21 The long addition ( $\delta$ et $\delta \mathrm{fe}$ maveus, $k \pi \lambda$.) near the beginnung of this varse (cf. xx. 16), found in both 'Western' witnesses (cf. Epphr.cat) and Antroahian (hence hal.teat), would correspond to the understanding of avafas, ve. 22, es meaning a journey to Jerusalem, bat such an understanding on the part of the 'Western' paraphrast seems unlikely (though not impossible) in riew of the 'Western' form of tix. 1 (D d hcl.mg Ephr.catt).



 rovs $\mu \mathrm{a}$ a $\mathrm{\eta}$ тás．











Editors


Oid Unouel

|  |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | 25 кuplou B rov kuplou $\$(A(+D)$ |
| a入et De B èa入et Ag\％（cf．D）we入a入et | 27 тротре廿аненог B |
|  | аa入入ето $\mathrm{A}(+\mathrm{D})$ |

Antrochuan
 in agreement with the usage of xx .2 ， xux． $9,23, \mathrm{xml} 4$ ，xxiv．14，22．The varistion in the genitive employed， and in its position，tends to confirm this view ；and the preservation in all terts of the unasual $\pi \eta y$ oove［rov］ кuplou in 7s． 25 makes improbable the opposite theory that the genitive was omitted with a view to agreement with the other passages in Acts
The resding roy $\lambda_{o y o v}$ for $T \eta$ Doion， supported here by minn，and in vs． 25 by D d min sahecod，is clearly an attempt to make s had word easier．
For трибкı入la кau aкvias SABE 83 boh sah．cod vg ，axulas кau тpaбкinda is read in D d gig Aug and in the Antiochian recension．The desire to reduce the prominence of Prisailla
seoms to have boen at work in a number of places in this chapter． The original writer appears never to have mentonod Aquila wnthout Pris－ cilla，and always（exceppt at the first introduotion，vs．2）put Priscille＇s name first；the glossator doparls from bim in both respects．Only in 7s．18， whare кecpapeyos was interyreted of Aquils（ot．h）does the＇Western＇ revisor fail to put the husband first． It is hardly concoivable that the opposite ohange（a．from D）to B） could have taken place，or that the two forms of taxt oan have proceeded． from the same hand．Cf．the＇Western＇ toxt of vs． 2 （＇with Pruscilla＇；aurw for autous D），ve． 8 （＇Aquila＇），VK． 7
 instead of kaxetyous，vs．19），v8． 26




 тávтas rov̀s $\mu a 0 \eta \tau a ́ s$.

24












$\qquad$ $27 \pi 0 \lambda \nu v$
ad vos $\overline{d o}$ volente redie ab epheso 22 et descendit caessream et cum ascedisset et $d$ salutasset ecelestam descendit in antiochram 23 et cum fecissent tempus quodam pexivit pargrediens ex ordine galatism regionem et phrygiam confirmans omnes discipulos 24 judaeus autem quidam nomme apollonins natione alexandrinus or disertus devenit ephesom potens in scripturis 25 hic erat doctas in patria verbum $\overline{d n i}$ et ferbens $\overline{p p r}$ eloquebator et docebat diligentar de $\overline{\mathrm{hn}}$ sciens solum bapthsma johannis 26 adque hic coepit cum filucia loqui in synagoga et cum andissent eum aquilas et priscilla adprehenderunt eum et dilgentius el exposuerunt viam 27 in aephesum autem exeuntes quidam corinthii et andierunt eum hortantes transire cum ipss in patris ipsorum redeante antem 00 ephesi acrpserant qui sunt in cormtho discipals quomodo exciperent hunc nrum qui cum exibit in acharam

21-22 avjx ${ }^{0} \eta$. . . aбтaбaperos] $m g$ Aquilam antam reliquit Ephesi; ipse Harclean antem quum navam conscendisset, venit in Caesaream. quum ascendisset
 venissent in Ephesum quidam Oorinthii, et andivissent eum, rogavarunt eum transire cum ipsis in patrism suam. quum autem consensisset iis, fratres soripserunt discipules qui erant Oorinthn at exciperent virum extö $\eta \mu \eta \sigma a s$ ess $т \eta \nu$ axacav] qui quom profectus est et $※$ in Achaism $\backslash$

[^243]











 $\dot{\omega} \sigma \in i ̀ \delta \omega \delta \in \kappa a$ ．



| Bditors | 1 e入teur］кate入өetv Soden | 3 eสter re］o ie eirav WHing | 6 ［ras］ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\chi$ elpas Soden 8 тeitwl | Soden |  |


| 1 Uncial |  | e入telv B （c¢．D）катc入0elv |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SA | 3 eatep te B o de etrey \＄kA |  |


 $\left.4 \delta_{e}\right]$ re HS $\quad$ wavirt $]+\mu e v$ HLPSS $5 \quad$ om $\mu e \tau$ S uild $\chi$ piotor before
 8 тet 0 ave］＋ra HLPSS
understood Boviopeyov to find its explanatory reason in тротрачанарои， which was hence an soct earcher in time．It was then not unnatural （although wrong）to take os abèोфo of the Corinthians（so hol．mg＇the brathren＇；D d have obsoured this by substituting eqeotot for a $\alpha e \lambda \phi 0 u$ ，and to supply forther in a few words an explanstion of how they came to unvite Apollos to come to their country．
614，exactly like hol $※$ ，adds as typ axauay to $\pi$ apareroperos of the B－text，and agrees with hol．teart in omitting $\delta$ oa ris xaparos．Both these variants came from the＇WTestern＇ rewntung．
1 The addition in vs， 1 ，found in D d vg．cod．$L^{2}$ hel．mg，Ado．marterrol （see above，pp．lx－lxu；cf．Ephr． cat，slao Pionius［cas． 350 A．D．］，vita Polycarpi 2，see Zahn，Orausgabe，p．

870）would seem moro appropriate to a position imnediatoly altor xnul． 22. The addition is not fally expleinod． Why 18 so much sand about a purpose whoh failed of fulfilmont ？
6 The addition in hel $\mathrm{mg}, \mathrm{vs}$ ．G，is also attested by Ephr．cat，and in part by p vg．five codd from soluthern Frances mentioned by Berger，which add，after arpoфqтevov，ita ut ipsi sibi intor－ protarentur．
 drawn from the B－text．The original ＇Westarn＇toxt may have read ena入eh， although this has not been preservod in Greok：of．gig confidentis lorpu－ bankur（where pinrel is liy exror），vg coun fiducia lograbatur．Pash hel．teast have＇he spoke，＇with no indics－ tion of the specific foroe of erappy－ ouajero See J．R．Harris，Doder Beеса，pp． 86 f．

 Xрıттóv.
















multum contulht in ecclesias 28 fortrter enum judeeos connncebat publicas dis- a putante et ostendens per scrnpturas $\overline{\mathrm{h} m \mathrm{~m}}$ asse $\overline{\mathrm{xpm}}$

1 valente vero parlo secundum saum conslum exue in hierosolyms dirit ei sps revertere in asiam parambalantes saperioris partibus venit in ephesum et cum invenusat quosdam discrpulos 2 diat ad eos st spmim sanctum accepstis cum credidissetis ill vero ad eum sed neque spm sanctam accipiunt quidam sudivimus 3 divitque quid ergo bapturam estas ad illi duxerunt in johannss baptisma 4 dint antem paulus johaunes baptursvit baptisma peamitentias populo dicens in eum qui venarit post 1 psam ut crederent hoc est in xpw 5 oum andsseant hoc baptirsti aunt
 panlus statim cecidht spe sanctus supar eos loquebatur lingous et profetabant 7 erant autem universa viri quasi duodecim 8 oum introrsset autem paulus in synagoga cum fiducia magns palam loqnebatur per trens menses disputans et
 Hierosolymam, dirit ai spiritus: Revertere in Asiam. quam poragrasset


 lingues aluis et cognoscebant ipsi eas, quas et interpretabantur ppei sibi; quidam antem etiam prophetabant 8 av dvoaues $\mu$ cyain $]$ mg in virtate magna















Editors 9 тupavoou] +rwos Soden 14 twes Soden JHR 15 [Mev] WH om $\mu$ ep Soden

Ola Unoinal

|  | 18 тop BAS ${ }^{\circ}(+\mathrm{D})$ | +kuploy ${ }^{\text {st }}$ | 14 tevos |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{B}(+\mathrm{D})$ tues \$ ${ }^{\text {P }}$ A | + D) oreval A | $15 \mu \varepsilon \nu B{ }^{\prime}$ | om $\operatorname{SA}(+\mathrm{D})$ |

Antroolisan


9 тwve日vov D d Ee pesh hcl $※$, populi $x$, seams to be due to a misunderstanding of rou $\pi \lambda \eta \theta$ ous (which really refars to the synagogne). The glossator has overlooked the clear mpliostion of the following aroaras $a \pi$ aurap. 888614 add rup edvop to rues at the opening of the verse; the fact that 614 reads rupes $\boldsymbol{T}$ ay efver тore confirms the susprioion that this is merely a misplacement of the gloss, which belonged after $\pi \lambda \eta \theta$ ous.
 388614878 7g.codd (cf. Ambrst on 2 Oor. xi. 28 , hal. $\begin{gathered}\text {; } ; \text { cf. Wendt ad loc. }\end{gathered}$
14. In the long sadition D d hal.mg and Ephr.cat. (in part) agree almost verbatim; w tepl have the same withont the sentence (oc) efos . . . efopkisev. The need of accounting
for ex tov ouxou execyov, vs. 16, was a part of the glossator's motiva.
Tuves §A Antiochian vg hel.teant is to be preferrod to $T$ tyos BDE minn vg.coded pesh hel.mg. The sons, not the father, are the persons introduced to the reader. The omussion of covóaco seems to have aharacterized the 'Western' parsphrase (so not only D d hel.mg but also gig r); whether $\operatorname{covioulwy}^{2}$ va. 18, cansed its sddation or omission is hard to say. apxuepews is probsbly origiual, sinco sacerdos is a not unnaual rendoring of the word (cf. Zabn, Urarusgabes, pp. 168, 177 f.), and pesh in Acts $x$ dif. 4, 5,14 slows that the same pogsibulity oristed in Syriao ; sepecos D stands alone in Greek, and 28 probsbly due to influence from d .




















#### Abstract

persuadens de regno $\overline{d s} 9$ nt vero quidam eorum cum mulurarent et non crederent d maledicentes nam in conspectu multituduss gentiù tonc recessit panlos ab ess segregant discipulos cottudie dusputans in scola tyranni cujusdam ab hora $\overline{\mathrm{V}}$ usque decims 10 hoc antem factum est in annos duos ita nt omnes qui habitant asiam audurent verba $\overrightarrow{d n i}$ judseique et craeci 11 virtutes etiam non quasilibet dis facmebat per manus panh 12 ita nt et super mfirmantes inferentur a corpore ejus sudaris ant simicuntia et lecedent ab els infirmitatis ut Eps malignus exiret 18 adgressi sunt quadam ax circumvementibus judsess exorcistarum nominare saper eos qui haberent bps malignos nomen $\overline{d n i} \overline{\text { inu }}$ dicentes adjuro vos per $\overline{\text { ihm }}$ quem panlus praedicat 14 in quo et fill scevae cujusdam sacerdotis valuerant smoulitar facere consuatudinem habebant apad eos exorcizare et introierant adumplentes coesperont invocare nomen dicentes praecipumus tibi ihn quem parlus praedicat exire 15 tunc


 hora quinta usque ad horam decimam $\gamma \quad 14-15$ a ocs . . . etrev] mg in quibus erant filii septem Scevae cajusdam sacerdotss qui voluerunt id ipsum facere ; qui soliti erant adjurare super eos qui ita erant. et quam ingressi essent ad daemoniacum, coeperint invocare nomen dicentes: Prescipimus tibl per Jesum quam Panlus praedicat ut exeas. respondens autem spiritus ille malus durit

[^244]have arisen out of an omutted covoacou. That earca should lase been added in the face of apфorepory vi 16 is incredible, even if a $\mu \phi$ orepary be explained as here used in the sense of 'all'; hence exta is to be retained.


 ©̈are रvplov̀s каì тeтpav







 ioxuev.




















 $\dot{\epsilon} \pi \lambda \eta^{\prime} \theta v \nu \epsilon \dagger$.










respondens sps malignus dint ad eos ihm adgnosoo et paulum scio ros antem quid estss 16 et insilhen in eos homo in quo erat spe nequa dominatus ntursque valuit adversus eos ita ut nudi et ralnerati effagerent de domo illa 17 hoc autem factum est notom omnibus judaeis et grecis his quu habitant in ephesum et inciidt tumor super omnes eos et magunficabatur nomen dni ihu 18 moltique credentum veniebsant conftentes ot nuntiantes sctos suos 19 multh autem ex his qui curiose gesserunt adtulerant et libros commarebant coram ommbus et conputatis praetuis illorum zavenerunt denariorum sesteria docenta 20 suc potens convalescebat et fides $\overline{d i}$ crescebat et convalescebat 21 tunc paulus adposurt in spo transire par macedoniam et achaiam et sic ire in hierosolyma dicens quis cum fuero ibi necesse est me roma videre 22 et misat in macedonram duos qui sibi munstrabant tumotherum et erastum ipes vero substitit tempus in assiam 23 factum est antem in illo tempore tamultus non modrous de hac vis dni 24 demetruse enim quidsm argentarrus faciens tempala argentea dianae qui prestabat artificibus non modicam adquisitionem 25 hic con-

|  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 23000 J Tis $\because$ dei $\gamma$ |  |

ably due to a misinterprotation of the usual teatt, parhaps made with exte, va. 14, in mind.

20 D d is somehow confista. The
proper ' Western' text may have lacked pưbuic. Of. sah ('grew snd was established and prevailed'); and pesh ('there was establushed and multiplied the faith of God').
ovva日poíซas каì rov̀s $\pi \epsilon \rho \grave{~ \tau \alpha ̀ ~ \tau o l a u ̂ \tau \alpha ~ e ́ p \gamma a ́ \tau a s ~ \epsilon i \pi \tau v . ~ " A v \delta \rho \epsilon s, ~}$

 тท̂s＇Aqias ò Mavìos ovitos $\pi \epsilon i \sigma a s ~ \mu \epsilon \epsilon \epsilon ́ \sigma т \eta \sigma e \nu ~ i к a v o ̀ \nu ~ o ̈ \chi \chi \lambda \nu$,






 єis тò $\theta$ éarpov ovvapтáбavтes Гaîov кai＇Apiórapxov Makeঠóvas，





Editors
 30 тav入ou 8e］tov de raviou Soden



30 тau入ov $8 \in]$ tov $\delta e$ пaudov HLPSS（af．D）

26 That res tore D d is a mustake for its rore is indreatod by gig hro parulus nescio quem（of xni．7）．
27 The text of D d，in which after me入lec several words have probably tallen out，may be completed by the sid of gig vg ，sed at deshirss moipiet majestas eyus quam，to read alda
 aurys $\eta 7>$ ．This is probably nearer the original than the monstrous sentence of the B －taxt，of which the Antoohian
 only partial amelioration．The B－text probsbly owes its form to the slight
dufioulty in the second alda（＇nay＇）． Not only，however，is the B－text mon－ strous，but it has completely destroyed the highly effective rhetorical climax －one quite beyond the range of the ＇Western＇glossator＇s usual power． The retantion in $\nabla g$ of the Old Latin， without alteration to conform it to Greek standards，is sugnifioant．
28 （каu）ঠрадортеs ess то ацфодал （eidoóy 614）D d 383614 munn hol．mg is one of the fow intringcally interest－ ing＇Westarn＇additions．
The omiseion，7se 28 and 34，of $\eta$ before aprems in $D$（supported by













 31 тô̂ Пav̀



| 25 тєХขeıras] | $\tau \in \chi$ veraus | етьттаотаи | 26 акоveта. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| $\theta \in \omega \rho \in เ \tau a!$ <br> 29 цакебоves | eфeolov | потє] $\boldsymbol{\tau}$ | 27 каӨєрьナӨaı |

rocarit eos qui curcs haec operabantur art ad eos vri artifices sctis quis er hac d operationem adquasitio est nobis 26 et audustrs et videtes ques non solum iperas ephesi sed paense omnis assas paulus hic quidam tanc suadens edunat plurimam turbam dicens quomam non sunt dir qui fiunt manibus 27 non solum antem nobus percelitatur pars in redargationem vebure sed etiam magnae deae tamplum dianse in nuhilum deputabitur sed destrul incipiet tota asis et orbss terraram colitar 28 hsec antem cum audessent et fuissent pleni indrgnatione currentes in campo clamsverant dicentes magns est daana ephesiorum 29 et repleta est tota civitas confusonnem impetumque fecorunt onsanimitar in theatrui et rapuerant garum et aristarchom macedounbus comitilbus paulh 30 mpso autem volente panlo introire in turbam discupali non sinebant 31 quidam vero asiarcharum qua erant amuci ejus com mississent ad eum rogabent eum ne darent se in theatrom 82 alii autem varo

25 оиvтexyetral] ※ cooperarii $\downarrow$
28 8papoyres as to aupodop] mg et Harclean currebant in foro

[^245]














 oтáoє



ILd Uncial

ntiochian

|  |  | 33 оиvв $\beta$ ¢абау］троя $\beta$ | HLPPS |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| трора入入ортыр $\mathrm{LP}(+\mathrm{D})$ | avray L | 84，extyyovtary 5 | wret］$\omega$ |
| HHPSS（ + D） |  |  |  |
| урариателs тоу ох入ор H | HLPS5（＋D）avo | avopuros HLPS5（ci．D） | $\left.\mu e \gamma a \lambda_{\eta s}\right]$ |
| ＋$\theta$ eas ELPSS | 87 om түаүere yap | ap tous apopas rourous $P$ | O80\％］ |
| Oeap Ps（ +D ） |  | 38 троs тьva 入oyov exovoty 5 |  |
| 89 тераиเтерь］тере егери | Wy（＋6T6 ®）EHIPSS（ | 40 ov 10］ove L |  |
| om ov $205(+D)$ |  |  |  |

[^246]from kpasouruy B D Antiochian by assimilation to extyouress．

The repetition of $\mu$ eja $\lambda \eta \eta$ apre $\mu s$ eqeocuy is peculiar to $B$ ，and is to be rejected．

35 diogrerovs D．Wordsworth and White suggest that vg jovisque prolis is derived from a corrupt form rov doos


















|  | 38 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |


#### Abstract

alint clamabant erat enum eccleass confuss et pluras nesciebant cujus rei canse d convenernt 83 de ipsa turbs distraxerant alexsndram propellentibus eum judsaus alexander autem unnuens manu volebat rationem reddare populo 84 cognito autem eo quod judaens esset vox facta est una omniom quasi horis duabus clamantuom magna est diana ephesiorum 35 cum conpescurset saribs tarbe art vir ephesi quis emim est homo qua rgnorat vestram civitatem aedituam esse magnae dianse et hujus jovis 86 contradictione itaque non capientibus his oportot vos questos esse et nihul temere ogore 87 adduxists enim viros istos hoc neque sacrilegos neque blasphemantes deam nostram 38 si quidem ergo demetrius hic et qui com eo sunt artefices habent com aliquos quendam verbum conventus agontur et proconsoles sunt accosent se unnoem 89 si quid antem olterins requintis in legem ecclesses duscutietur 40 nam etiam periolitamur hodie acousann seditionis nullus canse eese oujus


$34 \mu a]$ ※ una $\checkmark \quad 35$ rpap $\mu a r e v s]$ scribs ※ oivitatis $\downarrow$ Harolean
sıooтerovs] et diopetous ※ ejus [i..e. 'her'] $\downarrow$
$\pi a t \delta o s$ With the rendering of d hugus goers is to be compared hal $\%$.

39 тераurepw B minn, ulterivus gig d, seems to he the true reading. reph orepar NA $D$ Antrochian is due to an error; it does not suit the contert. Vg alterius ren is an attempt to represent repl erepop without departing too far from the Old Latin rendering.

Tw roum D can, with existing evidence, be explained only as an error for $\pi \eta$ evvoule.

40 The omission of of by DE minn gig vg sah boh seoms an unsucoessfal emendation of a difficalt, and perhaps corrupt, text. The reading of B\$A Antroohian pesk hel may contain some very ancient error.



Mєтà $\delta e ̀ ~ \tau o ̀ ~ \pi a v ́ \sigma a o \theta a \iota ~ \tau o ̀ \nu ~ \theta o ́ p \nu \beta o \nu ~ \mu \epsilon \tau a \pi \epsilon \mu \psi a ́ \mu \epsilon v o s ~ o ́ ~ M a v ̂ \lambda o s ~ X X ~$










тарака入ебаs BA





8－5 The text of $\mathrm{B} \times 38$ is right in vs． 4 in reading oupetrero oe aurw and
 reading тpoce $\lambda$ Oorres（not тpoe $\lambda$ 0ovres）． Although the statoment is very con－ densed，the suthor clearly meant to say（1）that when Panl had made up his mind to sail（dvdreorars）from Oorinth for Syris，the Jews＇plot made as ses voyage dangarous and led him to change his plans 80 es first to＇return＇ ns Macedonis（ 1,6 ，to Asse，for vro－ orpeqely vs． 3 does not mesn＇return to Syris，＇but is durectly opposed．to＇sall for Syrss＇）；（2）that the persons named in vi． 4 were＇associated with Parl＇ （ovveurero de aurw is to be thus trans－ lated，the raference is to a general ＇association＇for the journey to Syria）； and（8）that they assambled（from thair several pleces of residence in Greece
and Asis Minor）at Troas（7s．5），whare Panl，who sailed from Philippl instead of Corinth，jomed them（Vs．6）．The scoount is consistent and intelingible ； but the＇Western＇glossator partly misundarstood it．The Jows＇plot he understood to hsvo been the occsaion of Panl＇s purpose to ssil for Syris，not of his subsequent change of plan from s sea－royage to a land－journey ；the latter change was attuibuted by the glossator to an intumstion of the Spirit．In taking thas view the glossator perhaps followed the sug． geation of 2x．21，xx 22．By uroorpeфely he correatly understood a return to Asia（whence Paul had started in 7s．1），and he has shown this by adding $\mu e x p t$ тฑs acuas in 78．4．In D ovvarrero avro dropped out（but note comitiars d），and the



 2 ๆ̂ $\lambda \theta \in \nu$ єis Макє








possumus reddere rationem de hoc concurso 41 et haec cum dinsset dresoluut d ecalessam

I posquam autem cessavit tumultus convocsvit panlas discapalos et malto exhortatus salutans exit in macedonasm 2 cum perambulasset omnes partes illas et exortatus sermone molto venit in ellads 3 fecit autem menses tres et cum fierent en insidase a judaens voluit in syram perducı duntque spe el revertere per macedomam 4 volente antam comitarn eum usquae ad asā̆ sopater virri beryensis thessalonicensium vero austarchus et secundus et ganus doverins et tumothens ephesu autem eutychus et trophumus 5 hic cum praecessissent expectabant nos troade

8-4 $\eta \theta \in \lambda \eta \sigma \in \boldsymbol{y}$. . . Bepoccuos] mg volebat ire in Syriam; dunt ai autem Harclean spiritus reverti par Macedoniam. quam futaras esset autem enre, comitati sunt oum autem usque in Asuam Sopater Barpurus Beroeensis 4 eqerioul mg ex Assa Ephesii
parpose of the assembly of friends at Tross is left onexplained, while the resulting connexion of $\mu$ expe rys actas with $\mu$ eो入ovtos ekevoce yields but indifferent sense. In the text underlying hal. mg, however, avyelrovro aurw was resd, with the result that the parsons named are rapresented as associated with Paul from Oornath all the way to ( $\mu$ expl) Ages: but nevertheless at is implied that they losve him somewhere, for they go to Troas by themselves. This, rather than the defective text of $D$, is to be taken as the proper 'Western.' The glossator wrongly took oupelsero (-opro) to refor, not, as intended in the B-tert, to a general companionship on the journey
to Syris, but to the first event in a

 pesh hel sah may have onginated in an accidental error, but its persistence was due to the mastaken notion of the glossator that the whole party assembled at Oorinth The self-contradiction of the 'Western' text and the historical superiority of the sccount given by the B-teat are plain.
4 The omisalon of $\pi v p \rho o v i n$ Antioch. isn pesh hel.texat arouses suspucion that in the case of Sopater there was orignally no exception to the simplacity of form found in the other names, and that ITYPPOT has somehow arisen out of the preoeding ПATPOC.

















## 13 סьатетаүнеvov



[^247]suits the context perfectly, and is to be preferred to apooren Aovers BA Antiochian, which nasy havo been originally due to acculental error. Oonfusion of these compoands in transomption froquoutly occurs. For the 'Westarn' кarè Oovers D gig posh it oan be urged that a scribe, missing the point, might havo observed that ombarikstion is by sacent into a ship, not by desoent, and therefore substituted a different verb. But the peouliar aptness of xpoe入oovres does not fit the case of so


















[^248]6 nos autem navigavimus post dies aximorum a Phlippis, at venimus Iremsens, Troadem, ubi et commorati sumus diebus septem.
dall a scribe, and seems equally unlikely to be due to a subsequent happy accident.
18, 14 For arcov, vs. 18, Pap. Wess. 287, some Antioohian codices (LP minn), pesh hol. teact resd oacoy. Sah reads in one cod. eapoos, in the other Oaros; but " $T$ is the feminine article in Coptic, and before Greek words commancing with a vowel it united with the aspirate of the vowel to form an initisal sound which is very frequently written $\theta$. Thus aapoos,

VOL. III

Oacos may be taken to represent Greak aporos, aros" (H Thompson).
 pesh hal.terst sah (only one cod. extant)

The wide extension and firm hold of this impossible reading with $\theta$ is notable. We can liardly refor to a Sahrdic scribe's blunder the form in the Antiochisn codices and in the Syriac, bat a form corrupted ander Coptic influence may have been current in Egypt. The conjonotion, however,



















[^249]15 corepa B mann for erepa is unconsistent with the senienoc inuneds. ately yreceding, for that soems iutended to cover the whole of the distance traversed on the socond day; and it is also geographically inuprobable. It is doubllese a sermbal error.








17












$15 \pi a \rho \epsilon \beta a \lambda о \mu \varepsilon \nu] \pi a \rho \epsilon \lambda \alpha \beta о \mu \epsilon \nu$<br>16 кєкрикє!] каикрикь<br>18 оцшбє<br>єтьбтaбӨaı<br>21 8аадартироvpevos

antem convent nos in assum adsapto eo venimus mitylenen 15 et inde cam d enangassemus pride pervenumus contra ohium et ala die applicavimus samum et manentes in trogylio sequent venimus in miletum 16 judicaverat enim paulus praeternarigare ephesum ut non contangeret er morandi quis in assa festinabat enım in die pentecostes adesse in hierosolymis if a mileto autem com misisset in ephesum transmisit presbyteros de ecalesam 18 ad ubi venerant ad eum sumulque cum esset art ad eos vos scitis fratres a prima die in qus ingressus sum asmam quasa triennuum et amplins quemadmodum vobiscum fur per omne tempore 19 sarviens dno cum omni humilitatit sensoi et lacrumis et temptationibus quase evenerunt mihn ex insiduis a dudaes 20 quam nihill substraxermqque atlija essent $u t$ adnuntrarem vobis et docerem par domos et publice 21 testhficaendo judeaisquas et graecis quas in do paenitentiam agent et fidem in dnm nostrum $\overline{\text { bhm }} \overline{\text { ppmin }} 22$ et nunc ecce ego

Probsbly the words kal $\mu$ cuvartes ev трюүү $\lambda_{1 a}\left(-\lambda_{\iota \omega},-\lambda_{\iota \omega}\right) D$, Pap. Wess. 287, Antiochian gig pesh hol. tooct (uah) are genuine, and fell out by accident at some very early stage of the text. If added, that could have been only with purpose, and it is as dufficult to suggest a motive for adding as for deliberataly omitting. The omission
 of the reading.

16 The omission of et $\delta$ vparop etn avte in DdH is probably due to accident ( 16 letters).

18 as $\delta$ т тареуayorto tpos autov may have come in by conflation, but of. gig vg.














| Editors | 24 тenelooal WHimg Soden | $\mu 0 v]+[\mu e r a, \chi a p a s]$ Soden | $28 \theta \in 0 V]$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | pou Soden JHR †tǒout WHing |  |  |










|  | 28 om $\mu 0 \mathrm{CHLPSS}$ | 入eyur HLP（＋D） |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |
|  | 3525 Baбıле儿 | ＋rov 0eov HLPSS（cf．D） |
| 26 סьotl］ $8 \omega$ HLSS | $e ¢ \mu]$ erw HLPS 5 |  |
|  | Tp 700 Өsou HLPSS | 28 трогтXere］＋ouv |
| HLPS $\quad \theta$ eou］kuprou ka | cau teov HLPS（cf．D） | tov aumaros tov idiov］ |

22 ovvaptทбavтa ADEH minn， although strangely persistent，is prob－ ably only a careless spelling for －oura，which alone makes sense．Of． Thackeray，Grammar of the Old Testa－ ment in Greak，i．p． 77.
24 In the first clause of this verse， （1）the reading of BNO sah（oubevos
 is idiomatio，and is to be followed， with the meaning＇I make of no account my life，as precious to myself＇ （sumilarly English R．V．）To avord the difficalty of the saperfluous ovievos dorov，gig Luoif rander these words
wayrant．（2）In the＇Western＇text （shown in D）the awkwardness of the phrase was avoided by introducing ax ${ }^{\mu} \mu_{0}$ ovof，in connexion with which入oyou was necessarily changed to $\lambda^{2}$ oyop． a a aurou $D$ may at first have been an error for equurw，but vg quam me seams to rest on it，and in the anusaally free rendering of Vg ，rumav is taken as equivalent to a comparaitive， ＇pretiosiorem＇；similarly Orig entorpr． Ambrose ang［？］（3）Asto agroe sub－ stantially with D；while Antiochian has made a fresh combination of the ＇Westorn＇addition with the orminal


 24 èv 'Iepoco










 тоицevelv
ligatus spo vado in herrosolyma quae in es milh ventura sunt neseciens 23 tamquam d
 thones manem $m$ in herorosolymis 24 sed nhbll horum curra est mbil neque habeo rpsam aaimam caram mikn quam consummare cursum meum ot ministerium verbi
 ecce ego scio quis non videbis faceem meam vos ompis inter quos perambulari priedicans illud regnam ihn 26 propter quod hodierno die mandus sum a sangune omnuam 27 non enmm substran ut non adnontiem omnem volumptatem di robis 28 attendite vos et oumi gregi in vobis syis sanctus posut episcopos regere ecolesiam
 hac die quóniam mundus sum a sanguine omnium. 27 non anim subtraxi uti ${ }^{\text {u }}$ 14, 9 non adnunatisrem vobis omnem santentism dei. 28 adtendita igitur et vobis et omni grogi in quo vos spiritus sanctus praeposutut eppsocopos, regere eoolesiam
 28 кvpoov] mg domini

The addition $\mu$ era $\chi$ apas sifter $\boldsymbol{\tau} \mathbf{r}$ סpopov $\mu$ ou, supported by $C$ Antiochian e, sounds like a fragmant of the 'Western' paraphrase, but it is not found in $D$, nor in any convincing 'Western' authority (yet of. e), and its origin and olamm to acooptance masi remsin donbtiol.
26 Hel ※ quapropiter represents a Syriac phrase used to translate do (0 Antioofiran).
28 (1) rov 8 eou BK minn vg pesth. codd halitaset boh ons cod, Greek fathers from 4th oent. (inol. Oyril Alex.), Letin fathars later than vo is shown hv the
agreement of $B S$ to be ancient, and through its adoption by Vg Oyril to have been highly regarded in and after the 4 th coentury. (2) rov kvplou D d AOE minn gig o hal mg boh sah Irentht Greek fathers (incl. Athanas[?] Didymus Chrysnd , Latin fathers (inol Proph Lucif Jerome Quasest.vete et nov.test. [domini jesur], Ambroseodd) appears to have been the 'Western' rasding (Groek, Iatin, Syrisc), and to have been current as early as the 4th century in curcles whose tert was in general not 'Westarn' It is also indireativ atteated bo the varients

















Antuochan 29 orl e $\gamma \omega]$ e equ rap HLPSS $\quad 01 \delta a]$ +rovro HLPSS $5 \quad 30$ ข $\mu \omega v]$




37 еуеvero клаuӨ $\mu$ ов HLPSS
tov xpuctov pesh.codd Const. Apost. Athanas. codd; geru chrrets m. (3) rov kuplov kac 日eov HLPS is plainly conflate.

From the external evidence it is impossible to affrm of either Beov or kupiou that it was the earlier raading. The unusual nature of the expression 'ohurch of the Lord ' (paralleled only in Rom. IVL 16) speaky strongly for the authentioty of rupoov on trans. oriptional grounds. (With regard to the intarchange of kupos and $\theta$ eos see Tisohendorf on Acts xvi. 32; B. Weiss,

Dre Apostelyeschichte, 1898, pp. 5-7.) On the other hand it is yossuble, though less likely, that a secondcantory saribe might have fall the duftioulty of the impled ides 'God's own blood' so strongly that he would have delibeataly altered baov into кuprov.
It must be observed, however, that the peculiar expression rov auparos rov coico, unstead ot rov idiov auparos (Anthochian has actually improved the text by substituting the latter reading), raises a doubt as to the soundness of

















$\overline{\mathrm{dni}}$ quam adquisibit sibl per sangumem suam 29 ego scio quis matroibunt pos d drescessum meum lupi graves in vos non parcontes gregi 30 et ex vobis 1 pesis exurgent viri loquentes perversa at abstrahant discipulos post seipsos 31 propter quod ngilate memores estote quia triennio nocte ac die
dominı, quam sibı constiturt per sangwunem suum. . 29 ego scio quoniam Iranseus, advenient post duscessum meum lupi graves ad vos non parcentes gregi, 80 et wi. 14, 2 ex vobis ipsis exsurgent vin loquentes perversa, uti convertant discipulos post se.

Harcalean
the text at that point Hort conjectured rov cotov 〈viou》. If some such conjecture could in any way be made piobable, the reading of $\mathrm{B} ;$ would stand. On the possibility of reaching the samie result by taking rou cotov to mean 'his dear one,' or the like, see J. H Moulton, Prolegomena, pp. 90 f.

See Hort, 'Appendix', pp. 98-100, Thschendorf ad loc, and especially the exhanstive investigation by Herra Abbot in The Authorshup of the Fourth Gospol and other Critical Chssays, Boston, 1888, pp. 294-831 (eliso published in Biblhothecas Sacra, vol. zxxiii, 1876, pp. 318-852).
29 orl eyw B without other support. ort is probably an allevating addition Antiochisn, some Latin texts (anim), and peah hol salı add rap.

32 Alter tous $\begin{array}{r} \\ \text { raorpevous } \pi a \sigma u, 614\end{array}$ minn hel $※$ add (minor variants) autw
 D tuy saytuy seems to be a survival of $\tau \omega p$ al $\omega y \omega \bar{y}$ from this reading.
34. The text of $D$ is confused, and parhaps conflate, but the means at hand do not suggest a probsble explanation of it.
85 On $\mu$ axapos $D$ (cef. bsatus gig vg.codd for beathus vg) see Harnsck, Sitaungsber rehte, Berlun Academy, 1904, pp 170 f . Pesh and Const. Aplost iv. 3, 1 (from some other source than Didascalia) agree in implying the form, 'Blessed is the giver rather than the recciver,' but no olear connexion can he made ont between this and the reading of D gig.
 థ єip











 aì






$$
4 \text { after жvevนaros ms. repeats eגcүav }
$$







 ठıатєрผ̂v єis $\Phi[.] \nu \epsilon i \kappa \eta \nu$
3 єن่ $\omega v \nu \mu a 337242$
4 av̀rov̂] aùroîs A L minn
ascendentes navigarmus 8 videntes autem cyprum et celinquentes eas a sinistro d collamimas in synam enaviganmas in tyro ibr erat anm nasis expostura onus 4 et inventis discipulis mansmans appd eos dies septem quidem antem parlo dicebant per spm non mgredi hierosolyma 5 sequenti autem die exeuntes ambuiamus nam nostram doducentibus omnibus nos cum uxoribus et filus extres cintatem et postis genibus in litore oravimus 6 et com salutassemus invicem reverss vero qusque sd sua 7 nos antem navigatione expedita a tyro venumus ptolemailem et salutarimus fratres [et manamus drem n]num apat eos 8 [sequenti cum exnssemos venimus cassaream et com introissemus in domum phllppi evangelistas qui arat de VII

38 ert $\left.2^{\circ}\right] \times$ usque ad $\curlyvee$
Harclean

38 In Codex Berse Blass (St. Kr., 1898, p. 542) reads pelke[r]ac for $\mu e \lambda \lambda e[$ [.] $]$. This reoalls videbits faciem meam gig sah, and the omission of aurou in D leaves the way open for thes restoration. Sarivener's conjecture was $\mu$ eldes $[\sigma 0]$ c.
1 The addition kal $\mu$ uoa D, Pap. Wess. 237 ([. . . .] $\mu \nu p a$ ), sumilarly gig vg.codd eah, is sigmuicant because it involves a different point of than-
 orther port would be suitable. The reference to a residence of Panl in Myra in the Acts of Panl and Theola (C. Schmidt, Acta Pauli, pp. 50, 52, 55, 58, 212) ought not to be used as evidence for this reading. The words are probably original, and omittad by scoident, perhaps by a simple homoeotalenton (IIATAPA KAIMTPA). It is more diffioult to suppose them added (by dittography) ; for then we should have to assume a very sotiveminded soribe soquanted with the geograplyy of soulh-weat Asia Minor. For deliberate change, either by omusgion or addition, no sufficient motive is easy to assign.

3 avapavarter Brid \$" minn 'haring brought into aight,' although lackang complete parallel, is intellygible and
probably right, as against ayaфaveyres AC Antiochan, which seems to be s correction to a more familhar partnciple, but yelds no good natural sense.

With regard to the reading of $B$, the note of Fabism-Cozza is: " $\mathrm{B}^{2}$ in fine . . ФANA, $B^{3}$. . ФANE . alis manus superp. $A$ fecitque $\Phi A N N^{A}$." Tojudge by the photographie facsumile, the reading of $B^{*}$ was probably -qaya-.

The reading a sumstro d may represent eusvupa 837 242, intanded as an advarb belonging to erieopey; hance evaurua was perhaps the resding of $D$.

6 aveßquer $\mathbb{N} \Delta \mathrm{O}$, the less ususl word, seems to have been corrected in Bje minn to eveßpuey, and in Antrochian to ere $\beta$ ๆuep.

In d words between anvrcom and reverse, donbtless constituting one line of the archetype, have been accidentslly omitted. This is noted in the margin of the xs. by a amall uncial $a$ and $\gamma$.
7-10 The restoration of the Latin text of $d$ is denved from the statemants of Dickinson, with some confirmation from Ussher, Mill, and Wetstein (see note on ves. 15-18). For eam, va. 10 (Dickinson), no explanation is forthcoming.
















Haitors $10 \delta e]+\eta \mu a v s$ Soden ravios] $+[$ rcu etrev $]$ Soden

13 [0] rau入os WII o tau入os Soden JILB



9 Prophetino, which uses an ancient Africen text, rearis ous erant atram filcas quinque oirgines prophetantes.
11. For hal ※ of. 8noovory aurop minn ; тарадбшоиби autoy 481.

15-18 The text of $D$ in this passege has been destroyal by throe snccessive matilations of the folio, the first before the collation made for Ussher (not lator than 1650), the second before
that of Mull (publishel 1707), and the last after the copios mario by Wetuloin (1716) and Drekanson (about 1733), and hefore the edition of Kipling (1793) ; but by the aid of the Elatoments of theso soholaty, and with tho nase of tho untruatwortly transoript mada for Whitgilt (1588), tho toxt can be restored with almost completo certainty, and is prupted above between braokete. See Sorivener, Beeras Codere av̈r











## 13 тоьєเтаи


#### Abstract

mansimus ad eam 9 cui erant filhes irin virgunes profetantes 10 et mansumas aput d eam. profeta nomine agabus 11 cum venisset ad nos et talisset zonam paulu ligavit suos pedes et manus at durt haee dicit sps sanctus eam norum cas est zons haec sic ligabunt hierusalem juilaes et truient in manus gentium 12 et vero audivimus base depraecabamar nos et meolae loci llins paulum ot non ascenderet herrusalem 18 respondit antem ad nos panlus quid facits plorantes et coutarbantes meum cor ego enim non solum ligarn volo sed et morr in herusalem propositum habeo propter nomen dni Xpi iha 14 cum non suaderetar al quievimus dicentes ad invicam voluntes dni fist lt post hos antem dies refecimus nos et ascendimus hierosolyma


13 quid [nquit] facits laorimantes et conturbantes cor meam ${ }^{2}$ ego enim Tertallean, non modo vincula pati optsverim, sed etianu mon Heerosolymus pro nomine ${ }^{F}{ }^{\text {nf. }} 6$ domme mee Jesu Christı 14 [atque ita omnes arerunt:] fiat voluntas domini.

13 quid fletis [inquit] et contristatis cor meum' at ego non modo rincula Seorp. is Hierosolymis path optaverim, verum etiam mon pro nomine domini mei Jesu Christi. 14 [atque its cesserunt drcendo:] fist voluntas domini.


[^250]













16 Hcl. mg , ss far as at goes, is here in subatantisl agroement with $D$ d, for an inspection of the Symas Ms. shows (as Lahn had conjectured) that the gloss 18 markod to bo altachod aftor ayoyres, not at the point wrongly indicated in White's alition Tho chiof matter of interest in this 'Weatern' paraphrase is the transfer of Mnason's' residence from Jorusalom to "a certain village." The 'Western' toxt is inherently lighly mprobable. Its indefinite reference to the 'village' is futile and over-emphasized, espocially in view of the oxtreme interast and importance of the goal of their journey. As their village-host, Mnsson is wholly without siguricance; whereas as a resident of Jerusalam this 'old disciple' was of roal consequouce to the narrative. Moreover, the travellers would probably spend as much as two nights on the way (not less than
sixty milos) bofore ronching Jorusalom. That the party had to atop Homowhare ovor ugghi botweon. Cinesarua and Jorusalom is woll wihhiu tha rango of the glossator's possilhla knuwluxigo.

Dd have omittox a livo, of whioh simuld a seems to be a survival, reproseuting the ovve of $\sigma$ ory $\lambda \theta 0$ or.
20 The omusanon of ey cous covodiocs by $s$ is probably an auxidumb. That the omianion cecturs also in the otharwiso unumporlont minn 3 - 97209 is probably due to homocutalatua in tho Authochian Luxi (bendaus, reriorrukorwy). The rending ev toxs coudauos of $B A C L E$ eg Ambntia to bn proflorrud to tho 'Westorn' ey ry covoace I) d gig pary perh mah Joromo (onee only; twico judacorrum) Aug. Ap. 82, 0, in whioh the awkwariness of tha 13-tuxt has been avoided. The Antioolian rovisers mado the annlouce rau more umootily by alloring to covodiuv.















|  | 20 e८\% LV] | elecotv | OVTOL] TOUTOL |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 21 кurvXYб $4 v]$ | $\kappa a \tau\rceil \kappa \eta \sigma a v$ | $\pi \in \rho \iota] \pi \in p \in \iota$ | covoulols |
| coctrov] eӨverov |  |  |  |

 cum venorint in quandann civitntem fuimus al nasouenn quendanı oyprum diserpulum anhiquum 17 ot mila cexauntes venumus hamosolymn susceareruut antum nos cum lachitia fratres 18 sequenti antem de utroint paulus nolasinum ail jacolbum errant nutom cume eo prruribyturn convents 19 cums salutamet ens narralait por singula quac

 hamula iores logis surt 21 durfaunverunt autem do to quia alseconsionem docons a


 ot quam venismomus in pugura, fuinuas njud Munsonvm quendam, Cyprium, ox disuipulis primis. ot indo exauntus fuinus in liarowolymis 1981 -


21 curw I) is oxpulicable only as imitatud from di send.
In ornitling rayras D d aro sup. portod by 1.33 hoh 0 (ki) vg and all othor Latin witnausers, and it may ho infarrexl that in the (irook toxt on which tho 'Werstern' paraphrase was laseal tha word was lonking. the word in so awkwarilly plaoced that it in haml to lalieva it original; axpruially yine tho improving toula of a conpyiat would hava hoon mores likoly to rumova it to its appropmato panition hofore rous than to deluto it altogether.

On the othor luand $\lambda$ eras, itnolf not supkrfiuous, is ornitiod by l) d ouly, without ouhor support, and is to loo awopted an grnuizo.
22. Thu adidational sontonco 8 ect $\pi \lambda y$ oos ouveidecr, with the conncoquent ingortion of yap in the following sonksuos, is probably a "Wonlurn" oxpasaion (I) d o gig vg). It mush, howevar, have gainol wide accenptanco, for it has found its way into NA and was adoputid loy tho Antionisian ravisors. It is not found in 130614 peak hcl. text sah boh.



















$28 \beta$ оп $\theta$ єта.


29 троешракотея] еоракотеs HLP

28 aф BK' thres mun Origen (Orat. iii. 4) sah hoh yields good sense ('of tharr own act,' in constrast to Paul's intervention ; for eixty txoyres, in the senge of 'uuder a row,' of. xrui. 18). Thpocially in view of the infrequency of agreement between $B$ and x in crrors peculiar to them,
$a \phi$ is to bo mexoptiod againas the tostimony of other witaonsea to tho roading $\epsilon \phi$. Tho lailar makes in waak phrinal, whioh, however it orighaturd, would onmmond laself to tha mind of tranmeribers. On lan tubtimony of ash nud boh see U. Thompson's yoto, below, p. 849.




















$\pm 4 \pi$ торєाँ] торсим"
28 ßоп $ө є \tau \tau$

 29 еvо $\mu<\tau и \mu с \nu$





 purifiantun intronhat in tomplum aulunnlians expeditionem dierum purificalumis
 soptimus clias gui al ahia arnnt judadi venarant videntew aum in tamplo comfuderumb

 inauper at greeos introduxit in templum ot sommunenvil manotum loeum huns; 29 arant autam providontes trophmum at opharwium in sivitaths atus oo quem

25 ariotechapev B1) mina boh hul. teand, usod shoolutaly, wilhout an objowat, in cummou in LLXX, bit has Lesan alverend to tha more ologant Grook erroveliaper in the othor wit.
 $x$ x. 20.

Tho 'Wentern' explanatory exparaion of thin vorso is givon with
substantial somplatanses by L) d, and much of il has nurvival in various other deoumonts. It was fonndead ou is taxt in whish kau tyokroy was lanking (so D) il gig Aug Sp. 88, 9) ; but zo witnosen to thin vurno intronluoms tho (uagativo) (Ioldon Rulo. Tho variants of if are dud, as usma, to renolion frome.
























36 cupe autoy is intensiflial in gigg (tolle inimicum nostrum) and sah ('take our enemy from the nudet'); of. xxiv. 18 vg.codd.

39 The omingion in D of ouk acty rohews rohurw is probsbly due to the
acoidontal omission of a ling in the urcholype ; of. d, whioh has the Latin corrouponding to thone words, and in whioh it has cronnern nontly beon necessary to protraot the lino io an unusual length.























<br>Sacope


#### Abstract

pulaverunt qua in tomplum miduxit paulus 30 at commota ent civitns tota ef d              


 Igitur no fandant insurrocionemm $\checkmark$ Vor. ItL
























JHR

| ${ }^{\text {ctu }}$ | 2 avous BK aurco A ${ }^{\text {vill }}$ ( 8 | 1) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ¢ $\mu$ \$ |  |  |
| нартирес $\$$ | 8 атекрр0ךр $\mathrm{BA}(+\mathrm{D})+$ +кas ctra | 9 |








3 Tho inflocionl proper namo yapa-入em iov is supportexl by B世 614 minn, a notoworthy arruy, bui 1 p probibily an isolaiod sombal attenuph at hullenizutzon, suoh as is Cound, applised sonsistontly, in I Brarras aud in Sosophus;
 (Treeth, 4 IT. 100 If.
 mearrume of. leysis vg.
$s$ Hor holishy of. apxupens avavias 614 miun.















 8 ф $\omega v \hat{\jmath} s \lambda_{\epsilon} \boldsymbol{\gamma}$




 $\pi \epsilon \rho \grave{~} \pi a ́ \nu \tau \omega \nu$

## 3 ебтс] єоти. © $\pi$ кристтраиа



 antum quin heebreuaa hugua nelloquitur

 ri $\mu$ e dewkets] mig dialnolo Ilobrara loquontom mihi: Saula, Haulo, yuid mo parnwyuoris 9 durum oxi tibis contru stimulon calcitrare
sиaprypa B has only tha nupiort of
 las aremplad. 7ahu rupgosla as a crame for it tha variant eтчартиper 614 $383214 \%$.
6 In I) $\pi$ rofere is muperfluous arlure mel, and may woll boa duas to contamination from tho B-luxh a taxt (in suvoral respenats similar to D) with pec but withoit rept ape in antually found in Athanasiun, sorm. maj. ds
jith 3(0), and m impliad by gry vg cibremmf hasail ginc.
 (hom axvi, 14). The furthor adilition
 kivtpa $\lambda$ akrtsury th found wilh minur variation in eafig gig o N vg.codd Lul. my Athananiun (iutnupres).
10 From ver 10 lo ver, 20 ona lanf of $D$ in luiking. In d the laouna rimas from va, 2 to w. 10.
























 (or Touciv) 1765 minn

om єis aửóv 5






 oul manuan dexlactus qui mesum sraut voni in chamasaun 12 ananvise quidam vir

 patram nowtrorum pracooriluavit to ut coganseris voluntaham ejus et videre justum el aulifo vocunt ax ore ejus 15 (uni eris feedis ejuh aput numper hominas eoraun qua viduti ot audisti 16 at nunc quidd oxppoctas surge bayphasare et ailluo procaln tua invooans notuma ejus 17 factum est antom nilh reverso bierunalem oraute mo in tumplo diari ne in soporom 18 ot ndil oum diceatem millut leastina et exi dito de bierumalem quia non reanpiout testimnoulum mourn 19 ot dilxi dua ipui miunt quin ego aram in carcoero includuens et caolons por aynacgogas oss qui oreclobant in to


11 outan apheroy B (af. ouk apheroy Et minu) mums to ba a nkilful ourrection for ouk are $\beta$ 入crov, which in atraugo in the weryo of "was without sight."

Wor the ' Western' Loxt with avaoras 1611 it gig hol.mg, of. Kpherean, Hymit et armoras, ed Lamy, is 11. 203.









































'Lovoaiuv] + $\pi$ éruas 6141611 minn

26 erv


26 exarovtapxos $13 \mathrm{~B}^{2} / \mathrm{la}$ Antiochan. The value of the coulirmation of $B$ hy tho Autioshian Wxi is horr diminishom by tho fase that then lattor showe on Lelas a cerrtaiu tondonay to adopit tha sex:oud-dedension form of Ulis worth.
The mouling atrivecider in I) is attostool by Wutashan (1716) and Kipling (husfore 1798). Thewe collators may havo hociu ablo to roud mors than is presulbla tooday; many cusce cerryrider is out of tha epuestion for the laxt of Aeth.
28 Buila, Fisprasilio, supporland in pari and wilh minor variation liy vg . coodd and Bohanian version, knuw tha following toxi of the tirst half of this

 quanto pratio chribithben istam pusurdi. Thim may lee a'Wentum' survival,
othurwinc unatianhend (caseapt for oido roa ou I), or may ha a latia caspanion.

29 From lhis ponat om, to the oud of Aola, Cendux lliwam is laoking. Thes Latin mado stops in late mudile of Yw. 20.
29, 30 The ' Westorn' addilion in
 nuakers e $\lambda$ neer auroy rut in vu. 30 otiowe, nud that plamese in oruithed by malo. Tha insurtion butione e $\lambda$ voe o, ve. 30, of
 suggewin that tha 'Woutern' taxt hore

4 Tho tranmation uaod by Cyprian,
 jerthapns ahows that ihe 'Wusturn' tasi ollprexl hara goma kinil of intonsilying axpmunion, bul Zahn's runiloring ouras cutindas ets roy upea tov deov dadopay is nol wonvinuing.




















Aápoci] + Пaи̃̀e HLPS

8 confitentur esse resurrectuonem et ang[elum et] $\overline{\mathrm{spm}}$. 9 et cum clamor ortas $h$ esset intar eos, divi[debantur]: et quidam de scribis at parte Phariseorum co[ntradicee]bant, dicantes: quid antem mali in hoc homine [inveni]mas? ssapspus locutus est ad eum vel angalus? 10 [et cū] e[s]set intor illos magna dissensio, tumens t[[ibunus] ne carperetur ab eas Paulus, jussit numerum [milhtī] venure, et lapere eum do medıo 1 psoram, et ad[ducere] in castra. 11 sequenti autem nocte adstitit el $\overline{\alpha[n s}$, et ast]: bono anmo esto, Paule: quomodo enim testi[monum] perhibebss Hurrosolymis, ita oportat at Rom[ae testu]monium dicere 12 et com dies factus est, cong[regavelrunt se quidam ex Juders, et devovarunt se, di[centes] neque edere nequae vivere donec ocor-

6 vin [inquit] fratres, ego Phansseus sum, filius Pharissoorum, de spe nuno Tertallian, et de resurrectione judicor apad vos.

Res. carm 39
9 [non to terremas, qui nee timemus, sod velim ut omnes salvos facere scap. 4 possomus monendo $\mu \dagger$ өсо $\mu$ ххе̂.].]























15 Comparison of h gig Lacifer hol.mgsah points to a Greek 'Weatern' text approximately as follows (partly taken from Zahn). yov ouv epurcopev

 orwos кarayavn autov els vpas. The substitution here of ouvararoyres to
ouveìpop for oun tw ouveiplece is a distnot mprovement on the part of the 'Western' paraphrast, and probably does justice to the meanung of the somewhat obscure original. Other details require mention as follows: (1) potuts a [tribueso] h is probably onily a free translation of the nsusl

15 om $\sigma \nu \nu \nu \hat{\omega} \sigma v \tau \in \delta \rho i \varphi(1829)$
om tà 6142138

є̇ $\pi v v \theta a ́ v e \tau o]+\pi a \rho{ }^{\prime}$ à̀тov̂ 1838
$\mu e ̂ \lambda \omega \nu]$ нê $\lambda \lambda o v \tau \epsilon s \operatorname{minn}$
$\pi \in \rho i] \pi a \rho^{\prime} 1838$
 itaque ad sacerdotes et majores natu，et dıs［erunt］：devobimus nos ne quad gustemus in toram，d［0nec occi］damus Panlum， 15 nunc itaque rogamus vos ho［c：nobis］presetetis；congraegate concilium，et petite a［tribuno］uti deducant eum ad vos，tamquam certius al［iquid in］quisitari de eo nos antam paratn orimus ad ne［candum］eum，licet oporteat ad nos mori 16 sed cum aud［Insset］javenss filus soroms Pauli conventionem eo［ram，venit in cas］ cra ， et intravit ad Paulam，et indicavit el． 17 ［et rocav］it Panlus nnom ex cen－ tarionib，et duxt el：juve［nem 1st］om duo ad tribunum ．habet enim quod illi in［ducet． 18 qu］i confestum adduxit juvenem ad tubunum，thabet e］num quod alli indıcet qui confestim adduxit ju［venem］ad tribunam $\mid$ dreens • victus me Paulus vocavit［ad se，rog］ans uti istum perducarem ad te：qua habet quod ［indicet］．trbl． 19 adpraehensa antem manu ejus，tribunus［．．．．］nes et secesant com eo et inqurebast ab eo，quid［esset q］uod haberet ill dicare． 20 qui art． Judaeis conven［it roga］ret te crastins die，ut deducas Laulum in conci［lium， ta］mquam volentes cartius ab eo alhquad inquire［re］： 21 argo to ne susdarss：
 rogamus vos ot hoc nobss faciatis，ut quum congregaventis congregationem， unduceise tribuno ut producat eum ad nos cav סeq＾au axooaveur］ing etiamsi

peturt $\times$ a me $\gamma$

Greek text，（2）deducont $h$ is an error：（3）ess（or tpos）nuas minn hol．ing sah．best codd is due to acci－ dental or thoughtless error ；（4）［sn］－ qunsituri is parhaps points to a Greok reading pe入lorres，which may be intended by the contraction in 81 （of．Tregalles，Greak Now Testament ad loc）；but the vanation does not affect the sense．

The point of attachment for the addrtion stiamss necesses stt mori hol．mg is wrongly stated in White＇s edition． In the ws．the indication follows the words which represent rov ave入elv autoy，
19 The reconstruction of h proposed by Buchanan［npud ompnes is very doubtful．Berger proposed［ants homi－］ nes；Zahn suggesta［ejocit om］nes， recommended by tho following et．
$20 \mu \mathrm{e} \lambda \mathrm{\lambda on}$ \＄ 88 is probably the
orginal reading here，as the sense requres that the ostensible motive be escribed to the sanhedrum or to the Jews，$\mu$ e入lasy BA 81 ming 2 s a not unusual arror of spelling；the Antiochuan $\mu$ e入horta is pecaliarly un－ fortunato $\mu$ eג入oyees minn $h$ pesh
 one or the other of which underlies $\mathrm{gig} \mathrm{Og}_{\mathrm{g}}$ ，are secondary，but yield the correct meaning．e has volens，whioh is ambiguous；$E$ ，interpreting this as nominative masouline，has derived therefrom the reading $\mu e \lambda \lambda \omega \nu$ ，and must not be taken as supporting BA 81，although it happens to agree with tham．It as barely possible that h e pesh point to a＇Western＇reading with some form of $\theta e \lambda \omega$ ．
The reading of $h$ was convor［ $i t$ ］，a blunder for comvenkl，to which the diorthotes corrected it．

















27 aveрєш 0 a.



28 (1) The reconstruction [armath] h is supported by sevan minuscules (von Soden) and possibly by the language of Cassiodorus, Complestrones ad loo.
(2) Corresponding to the closing words of vs. 23 and the opening words of ve. 24 in h , we resd in vg.codee colbertynus (after aто тритys wpas тis vukтos): sint parati esaire ot contwerionibus praccopit stare, and in cod. wernigerod.: st parati smit cavirs. The reading of hol.ning is wrongly attached
and is mistranslated by White. It is also wrongly atteched (after eirey [auror]) in the Harclean Ms. itself, for it plainly belongs at the close of the verse, the main body of which is shown by neighbounng marginal notos to have been present in the toxt from which these notes are taken. The meaning of holmg is probably, as given above, dicoerunt: parati orunt cacire; although the copula may in itself be rendered equally well sent

22 om тaôta 88915
23 om tuvas 18311838
om סcakooiovs $1^{\circ} 920$
отрати́таs] + ѐvónतovs 88915 minn
е $\beta \delta$ оиทัкоита] е̇като̀ 6141611
Пav̂̀ov] + vvктòs 6141611
סıaô̂ou] + eis Kauđapeíav 61416112147

 àp (2147)

29


sunt enim ex ers julus homi[nıb. XI] parati qui cum interficiant. qui et devo-h verunt [se nall]am rem gustatuos, quoadusq. hoc agant [et nonc] parati sunt, sprerantes pollicitationem tuam. 22 et [tribun]us quidem juvenem illum drmisit, praecipiens [ne quis] sciret quod sibi nuntrassot. 23 et vocsvit duos [ex cent]urionibus, et dixit • plaepsiate milites qui eant [armati] usq- in Caesares, equites centum of pediles du[centos. e]t ad hora noutis tertiam umpenat ot parati [essent ad] enndum: 24 et centurionib piaecepit uti juments [praepasar]ent et mponerent Paulum, et deducerent poa noc[tem]

or sunt or estote. In any case hal.mg attosts s genuine 'Western' expansion, which also onderlies the Latin of $h$.
(3) eß8оиткошта BK゙A 81 Antrochian, exarov 6141611 h hol.mg sah.
(4) The internal dufficalty of the verse is avoided by $h$, whoh, if a literal rendexing, mphies, as the Greek original, orpartwras without ocakoocovs and the omisblon of kas before เrтess. But whether this thoroughly intolligible toxt, whuch treats orpartiotas as moluding the irreis and סegio$\lambda d \beta o t$, is really due to the Greek or to improvement by a translator remains hard to say. The apparently isolated
resding of 920, which omits icakorcous aftor סektonaßous, is not of suffiment weighl to give any help.

25 The additional sentences of the ' Western' text constitute a substitute
 routop, and shoald follow ryemava, vs. 24, as they do in 2147 parp gip hcl. $※$ and $m g$, vg.codd ; of. Cassiodorus. In the conflete text of 614 the gloss is insertud inappropriately aftel тoutov, vs. 25.
28 The omission of karypayop els to ovveठpoty autcur B 81 is by homoeoteleuton. Were the words written in the margnn of $\mathbf{B}$ bofore the Ms. was issued from the sariptorium!




















 $\pi a ̂ \sigma u ~ \tau o i ̂ s ~ ' I o v \delta a i o u s ~ \tau o i ̂ s ~ \kappa a \tau a ̀ ~ t \eta ̀ \nu ~ o i k o v \mu e ́ v \eta \nu ~ \pi р \omega \tau о \sigma \tau a ́ \tau \eta \nu ~ \tau \epsilon ~$




om кai 614 2138 minn

 proviucis es? et duxit: Cilicas. et quam cognor asset, duxit: Andıam quum socusatores tai venerint

30 The omission by B of $\tau$ a before xpos aurov is an acosdental corruption. xpos aurov B 81 Antiochian sah is to be preferrod to the weaker phrase with aurous NB .

2 B unsapported omits avtov after
 of. Moulton, Prolegonena, p. 74, Blass-

Debrannor, Grammatsk, § 428. 6. Doubtlest an scoudental error.

5 For ract rous tovoados tous xara
 generi nostro sed fers unuorso oibe terraruill et omnsb bus juders, doubtlass the 'Westeru' rewriting, and wholly in acoord with the glossator's method elsewhere.



























 (2147)

10 криті̀े] + ঠíкawv $614 \operatorname{minn}$
il $\pi \rho \circ \sigma \kappa v v \eta$ бац $\Psi$ 614

$\pi a \tau \rho \varphi(\varphi]+\mu 0 v 614$

[^251]6-8 The long 'Western' expansion is preserved in $\Psi 614$, many minn (hence in 5), and passed into $e$ (E) grg many codd. of $\mathrm{\nabla g}$, pesh hcl.terect, but 18 omitted un older onouals, and in sah
 29 and Tertallus's pera, roiliŋs paas xaiv. 7, both 'Westarn.' Minn show variants in minor details.
The obref effect of the addition is to cause rap ov, vs. 8, to refer apparently to Lysiss, cf. vs. 22, znstead of Paul.
10 To the strange gloss of hal.mg no other known text contams any parallel. The lsst worls of the gloss (es gudeas) seem to show that exicta$\mu$ evos was onittod in this taxt. For a simular gloss of. xxvi. 1 hol mg .
14. Gig secundiun sectam quam dicwnt wets and pesh ' in that dootrine (or

VOL. III
heresy) in which they say' suggest that the 'Westorn' toxt had a varnant in which $7 \eta y$ ooy did not appear. Fhom the text of gig tho rendering of vg secundiun sectam quam dicunt heresm is somehow to be explained. See Wordsworth and Whita's note.

18 Thereading ar acs B*AC 81 nught seem a correction of eo ots Antiochian, but the latter is not attested earlier than the 8th-9th ceantury uncials, and the reading of the older and ususlly better witneeses is to be retained, although with some hesatation.
The addation following oopußov found in perpe ${ }^{2}$ vg.codd (with slight minor variation), et approhenderunt me channantes at dicentes, tolle smimicum nostrum, seems to be proved ancient by the refarence in liphrem's commentary ; of. also $\mathbf{x i} .36 \mathrm{gig}$ gah.
















 ròv Пaûhov $\delta \epsilon \delta \epsilon \mu \tilde{v} v o v$.



 6142147

24 бuv $\delta$ povoil $\lambda \eta$. . . тaviov] mg cum Drusills uxore ejus quae erat Judaea, Harelean quae rogabat ut videret Paulum et andiret verbum. volens igitur satisfacere el
 Paulum antam raliquit in carcese propter Drusillam

24 The gloss of holmg implies a text in which a finite varb took the place of raparevopervos. The langnage of Casseodorus, Post arrquot autem dies Drusella uscor Felices, quas arat Judaea. Post aliquot dres rogatus Fehia a Drusillos conjuge sua coram ea Paulum fecit adduce, seems to show acquaintance with a text like hel mg. The Boheman version (Tischendorf) gives in part this 'Western' text. Pesh renders: 'And after a few days Felux sent, and Drusills his wfe, who was a Jewees, and summoned Panl, and they heard from him concarning farth in Christ.' The puxpose of the expansion is to justify the mention of Drusulla by asoribing to her a part in the action. Note the corresponding paraphrase of
the 'Westarn' text of 7s. 27b in 614 hol. mg.

1 Agamst the evidence of $\mathbb{\$ A}$ for exapxeew, the reading erapxeca B (and all othars) is to be retamed. The same variation is found in kass, of Josephus and Eusebius; wo do not know what habils and tandencies, parhaps changing with succeeding centurnes, may have led to the preferance in a given case for the one or the other declension of this adjective. Of. G. Kaibel, Inscriptiones Graecas Italuae at Srechase (Insor. Graecse nv7), No. 911, етьтрогеибаить етархеьо⿱ Bpiravectas (third cantury after Christ, sarcophagus from Velletri)
For мera тpess yuepas gig has post bidturm, s post duos dies ; Lucifer amits.
 каì oi $\pi \rho \omega \hat{\tau o \iota ~ \tau \omega ิ \nu ~ ' I o v \delta a i ́ \omega \nu ~ к a \tau \alpha ̀ ~ \tau o v ̂ ~ П a v ̂ \lambda o v, ~ к а i ̀ ~ \pi a \rho є к a ́ \lambda о v \nu ~}$




















11 тараитоуре
Hadtors



3 ersopar . . . oîov] mg illi qui rotum fecorant quomodo obtinerent nt in Earclen manibus suis esset $※$ aliquid $\checkmark$ non

8 The Greek translated in the glose of hel.mg may have run somewhat as follows: ac evxy rotnoaperol oтws emtruxwort tov reveotal auroy en tals Xepow aurwi. But the paraphrase probably mvolved other changes, no
longer recovarable, from the B-text, and the Syriac is porhapsnot a parfectly literal rendering. No other trace of the gloss is known. The paraphrast seems to have overlooked the lapse of two years since xxiv. 12.

 èmi Kaioapa mopev́on.




















## 15 eveфavicöךrav

Beitors
18 †абтабацешo! $\dagger$ WHigg 17 ertadi] autave evoade Soden

16 de] re WH Soden JHR $\delta e$ WHmg 18 коvnpay WHmg Soden


| Antuochinn | 11 auross] rourous L |  | 1518 абтабарерок] |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | абтаборероя 5 |  |  |
|  | 16 paunatovs P | avepoarror]+ ets arconeavy HLPSS | 35 סe] te HLPSS |
|  | 17 add autup before eveo | aje HLPSS 18 | 18 eферои] етефероу HPSS |
|  | urevoour eyw HIPPS | om $\quad$ тomplar HLPSS | 20 evw] +ets 5 |
|  | routus 10] rourov HPSS | «ероטбa入ך川 LPS6 | - криөךpa |

21 ауател $\psi \omega]$ т тен $\psi \omega$ HLPSS





18 aбтабореро $\Psi 81$ minn seems olearly a correction of aбтабанетo. The agreement of BKA m Antiochian in sapport of the aorist is in itself strong proof that the latter does not make nonsense, although many modern oritics have thought otherwise.
18 тоупрал Bxo $81 \operatorname{minn}$ (and, still more, rompad $A C$, xompa (\$) is not necessary for the sense; but the
omission in the Antiochian text, anpported by no version, is probably not a case of 'non-interpolation.'

21 The rendering found in gig may well represent with fair acouracy the 'Western' paraphrase: tunc pavihes appobllavert cesarem et pedisit ut reservarettur ad argusti cognitionem; cumgue oum nom possem judicare jussi oum reservari ut romittam oum cesari.










 oṽ ăaфа










[^252]23 The gloss of hcl．mg，otherwise unattested，seems to represent rous кате入өоибир аго тทs етархecas，sud prob－ ably took the place of rous kar efoxiv tis то八ews．The usual diacritiosil mark indicating point of attachment has been omitted in hol．teste．To the latter part of the gloss corresponds jusert festus adducer parabumgig s．
24－26 Of the＇Western＇paraphrase preserved in full in hol．mg，the earinar part，ending with the words corresponding to tollerdur e vita of the Latn translation of hol． mg ，is contained also in．vg．cod．ardmuceh and the Bohemian version（Tischendorf）． Apart from minor varrants in these two witnesses the following points deserve mention．At the opening of
the glose in hel．$m g$ the words et（before nn Hierosolymss）and ot hre（followng） are plainly part of hol．teost carried into the marginal gloss for parposes of identafication．They are impossable in niow of what follows，and are lacking in cod，ardmach．In the gloss to $7 s$ ． 24，both cod．ardmach．and Bohemian have＇Caesar＇instead of＇Augustus＇ （hcl．mg）．In vs． 25 hol．mg alone gives the＇Western＇paraphrase，and reads therein＇Oaeser＇（of．va．11）instead of ＇Augnstus＇of the usual text．

1－2 In addition to hal．mg the read－ ings permuthtur ensm rationem reddere （aто入oүectout）de to gig and coepit
 dwoens gig（vg）may represent frag－ mente of the＇Western＇text．









 ö̀


















autous 096







7-8, 20 The fragment Pap. 29 (Oxyrhynchus Papyrus 1597), third or fourth century, here printed with Grenfell's conjectural reconstruction of the lacnonse, can fairly be regarded as a piece of ' Westarn' taxt. In vas 7 e入xiò̀ (which may or may not heve boem preceded by 07 ) in any case impleses $\lambda$ atpever, not $\lambda$ arpevor. This corresponds to gig deservivent in spe. Instead of vop (gig munc) there is perhaps space in the lacona for e $\lambda \pi$ rooss. In F8. 8 , instead of a, it is barely possable to find spece for $\beta$ acincv, as in the usual taat. Gig however,
omits reas, in agreement with A minn.
In 7s. 20, instead of the restoration Te xau (BK 81), kal ay (cf. A) is equally possible. rau row ey (614 minn) would correspond to gig of his qui in, but seems to be too long for the space. The reading of $h$ ourtor tabus for efvecw, together with the obriously short teat of the papyrus in the lacuns, leads to the suspricion that a ' Western' paraphrase, beyond the resch of our conjectare, was found hare. enyputar corresponds to $h$ pras dreavi.










 à $\pi \epsilon \theta \dot{\eta} \bar{s} \tau \hat{\tau}$









| Matars |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | Soden |
| Old Uncal |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| Antrochisn |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | нартироицероя $5 \quad 28$ нe入入ec> HP |

$14 \gamma \hat{\eta} \nu]+\delta \dot{\alpha}$ còv фóßov é $\gamma \omega$ ले $\mu$ óvos 61416112147
'I $\left.\eta \sigma 0 \hat{v}_{s}\right]+\delta \mathrm{Na} \zeta \omega \rho a \hat{0}{ }^{\circ} 614 \operatorname{minn}$
 $\pi \rho \hat{\omega} \boldsymbol{\tau}$



тoîs èv 'Iepooodúpous 614 1518 minn
$\theta \epsilon o ́ v]+\zeta \omega ิ \nu \tau \alpha 431 \operatorname{minn}$
 614 ( ( $)(81$ ) minn
22 om $\tau \epsilon$ after $\AA \nu 337460$

20 civitatibus praedicsbl penitern et revertı [ad $\overline{d m}]$, dugne opera penitentias $h$ agentes. 21 horum cau[sa me] Judaci, cum essem in tomplo, conpraehenderu[ nt , et ne]gare conath sunt. 22 cum ergo auxilium di sum co[nsecutus], esto indicans majori ac minorn, mhil amplaus d[icens quā] quse profetae duserunt futare esse. scriptum [est enim] in Moysen : 23 si passavilhs $\overline{\mathrm{pp}}$, ex resureaxione mo[rtuorum]

22 [promde et apad Agrippam nuhl se at proferre citra quam prophetae Tertalhan, annontiassent . . . . . . nam at de resurrectione mortaorum apud Moysen Ras. corn 89 soriptum commemorans corporalem eam norat, in qus scilcet sanguis homunis exquiri habebit.]
 tantum sudivi 15 o vajwpucos] $\dot{\perp}$ Nazarenus $\gamma$

16 The evidence for $\mu \varepsilon$ from $B C$ nd 614 minn peah hol.teart Ambrose Auguatine must be taken as decisive in sapport of this perplexing 'lectio ardua.
20 Before raбay re тиy $\chi$ шрар the Antiochisn text adds es, which 18 lacking in BKM vg. codd. As Greek, the text withoul eus is hardly tolerablo. The omission may be a very ancient acondental error (-OICEIC), but with so firmly attestad a teat the theory of a Semitism suggests itself, in view of the strikingly Semitio cast and grammatical difficultues of vss. 16-18.


On the text of Pap. 29 see Textual Note on p. 285, sbove.

22 In the text of $h$ Souter's con. jecture (Journal of Theob. Studiss, $\mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{n}}$, 1909-10, pp. 563 f .) co[nsecutus] (for ru( $\omega y$ ) has been adoptad, instead of Buchanan's co[nficus].

The words axpe tys $\eta \mu e \rho a s$ tavtys a1e not represanted in h .

Buchanan's conjecture in $h$ a[rcens quä] quac gives the resding of gig.

The 'Westorn' paraphrase of e, screptum est ensm nu Moyse, coinoides exactly (excapt for one letter) with the text of h. Piolably the paraphrast explained the diffeculty of ec, vs 23, by assuming the verse to be a quotation, of. Ambrosiaster on 1 Cor. IV. 2s, sueut in Actrbus Apostolorum testatur seryptum esse in Mloyse: Si pasesbihs Chesstus, si prior surgens er mortuss; vg codardmech, quas profetae sunt loouti futura cesse. Et Hloissss dizat. St passibshis, etc. Corssen (Gotunglecho gelehivte Anzergen, 1896, pp $429 \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{c}}$ ) points out that Tertullian, De resurr. carms 39, used the 'Wostern' text here, and understood the O.T. reference to allade to Gen ix. 5 .




















Antrochen

| 23 carayyelets H | om te LPS | 24 атолоуоинeyov avtov H |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ¢ $\phi$ ¢ HLPSS | 25 om tavkos HLPSS | 26 op］＋кau HLPSS |
| avtov］+ rı HLPSS | om eотט HLPS | 27 Baothou HLPSS |
| 28 таU入ov］＋$+\phi_{\eta}$ HLPPS | $\checkmark$ रpuтtavon HlPSS |  |
| HLPSS 29 | 29 тav入os］＋earey HLPSS |  |
| $\mu е у \pi \lambda \omega]$ то八入 $\omega$ HLPSS 5 | 30 aveoty тe］k | ta，etroutos avtov aveoty |
| HLPAS 31 askor |  |  |

In the preceding alause，vg havec loquents so et rathonemn redidento（nearly so，gig）is a conflation of a taxt like that of h et cum hase loqueretuer with a rendering of the Grook ravra סe aurou arodoyoupeyov．Ei has this conflation． by resction from the Latin．
Thare seems to be no reason for assuming in $h$ any form longer than
om חlav̂hos HLPS
ov̉ $\gamma$ áp] ov̉oc̀ $\gamma$ áp 431 min
$\left.\Pi a \hat{v} \lambda_{0 \nu}\right]+\varepsilon$ ย $\phi \eta$ HLPS
$\left.\Pi a \hat{\lambda} \lambda_{o s}\right]+\epsilon \mathfrak{\epsilon} \pi \epsilon \nu$ HLPS $+\hat{\epsilon} \phi \eta \Psi \operatorname{minn}$
om бๆ́ $\mu \in \rho \circ \nu 323$

## 

ávéorך $\tau \epsilon]$ каì тav̂тa єimóvтos aủrô̂ ảvéorך HLPS
 om ö $\boldsymbol{\tau}$ し 69328
lux annuntiabit plebı et gentib. 24 et oum haec lo[quere]tur oravit exclamavit $h$ Festus, et dixit: insanns[th, Paule], insanusti: multe to littere in inssniam conv[ertunt]. 25 qui respondit ei: non msamio, optume legate, s[ed] veritatis et sapientias verbs emitto: 26 scit aute[m] de istus rex, apud quem loquor : nhil enum hor[um eum] latet. 27 credss, rax Agripps, profetis? scio quia cr[edis. 28 qui] ita ad eum sit: modico suades mihi, Paule, Zpian[um .. .]. 29 ad quem sic art: orarem $\overline{d m}$ et in modico et in m[agno non] solum te sed et sstos qui me sudiunt omnes f[eri tales] qualis ego sum, exceptis pinculis istis. 30 et com [haec duxis]set, exurrexit rex et legatus, et omnes assen[. . . .] 31 et secesserunt, praefantes inter se de e0, doc[entes: mihll] mortem dignum vel vinculoram homo iste [. . . 32 respon]dht autem rex Agrippa: drmitti poterat hom[0 iste, si non] appallavit Caesarem.

28 тоctjocu] mg facare
30 кац тauta eiroutos autou] $\div$ et quam haec Harclean upse dixisset $>$
conv[artunt], although Berger and Buchanen both give conv[erterunt].

25 The 'Western' taxt (h gig) probably laoked ravios, as does the Antrochian ; and the presence of the word in the B-text is perhaps due to interpolation.

25, 26 In h, ve. 25, after s[cco] Buchanan conjectures [magss]; and ve. 26, after aute[m] simularly [omnibus]. But these words are unsupported by any other wheness, and are introduced solely to fill up a space which may have been left vacsut in the mg .

26 Whether the abbreviated form in whioh h gives this varse (especially in the second half) was fonnd in any Greek text or is due to the translator mast remain uncertain. Cf. the abridgements of chap. $\mathbf{~ x x v i i ~ i n ~} \mathrm{h}$.

Tho omission of kou before cuppnolajomavos, although tound in B minn boh, as wall as in h perp 7g.codd, 18 probably not to be followed, sunce it is

[^253]











| Editors | 2 aঠ̈радиттпри Soden avpa Soden JHR |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |



| Antiochas | 1 пuas] rovs тери | pror ravioy P |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | HLPSS | Om els HLPS | $8 \mathrm{re} \mathrm{l}^{0} \mathrm{j} \mathrm{fe} \mathrm{L}$ | om rous 5 |
|  | торееvegta HLPSS |  | S mupay ${ }^{\text {S }}$ | 6 exaroutapXns] |
|  | gxatortapXos LPSS |  |  |  |

1-18 The text of $h$ in vss. 1-18 shows a considerable number of omissions as compared with the B-taxt. Of these two only (rs. 2 बecoanojecusess; vs. 7 катa ба入 $\mu(\operatorname{si\eta p)}$ appear to be supported by other axtant witnesses, and in riew of the general character of $h$ elsewhere it must be concluded thet, as in chap. IIvi., either the underlying Greek taxt or this Latin tranalation has been abridged in all or nearly all of these omisaions. See above, pp. corxryi-00cervini.

1 Partly guided by the wish to rolieve the abruptness of the B-text, the 'Western' text substrtuted a paraphrase which is preserved with substantial completeness and correctness in hol $m g$ and h. The Greek toat of the earlier part survives in kuu ourws expuev auroy (om auroy 421) o түени ауагецтесөац (алатенчаи 421) кawapl 97 421, and this fragment is rendered in pesh and, in whole or in part, in several Latin and Provencal mss. Apart from hol.mg and $h$, all these witmesses present combinations with the B-text, hardly any two ex-
hibinng the same combination. The omission in h of cec cohorts augusta (found in hel mg ) is probably an scoident.

2 Cum соор pesh), meiprontes autem navigare in Italiam gig, imply a paraphrastic 'Westorn' Greak taxt with mè Thas may uncleslie the (dufferently placed) Antrochian $\mu$ eldopres for $\mu e \lambda$ -入oprt

Conscendissent hel. $m g$ soems to point to a following toxt difforent from that of B, but no furthor inducation of it is pronded in the Haraloan $x s$,
In h nothing corresponds to els rovs ката $\tau 7 p$ arouy тохоus, but the Greek text with the words is probably sound. It is to be further noted that the omission of ess from this phrase belongs to the Antiochran recension, and must have been doemed good Greak in the fourth and following centuries, although only in Greek poetry are parallels found to this usage. It seems anlikely that the omission was mado by the Antrochian revisers. Of Vg circa.
Likeewise the word $\theta$ eocradovecuecoss

 $\pi \epsilon ́ \mu \mu$ аи 421) Kaíapı 97421

$\mu e ́ \lambda \lambda$ оитt ] $\mu e ́ \lambda \lambda$ ovtes HLPS
 Sos $614 \operatorname{minn}$

et ita legatus mitti eum Ca [sesar judicarit]. 1 [ot m] crastinom voasbit h conturionem quendä, [nomi]ne Julom, et traddrdt er Paulum oum coteris cus[todiss]. 2 oum coepissemns narigare, ascendimus in nave [Adra]metinam: ascendit autem noviscom et Aristar[chus Ma]cedo. 3 venumus autem Sldonse: et humanse attrac[tans Pa]ulum, ille conturio permisit amicis, qui veniebant [ad eum], ati curam ejus agerent. 4 inde autem nargantes [legimu]s Cypram, eo quod contrani orant venth. 5 et post [hase, nalugantes sinum Culum ot Pamphilrum pelagū, [diebns] iv devenımus Myra Lycise, 6 et invent navē [Alexan]drinam conturio ille navigantem in Italhā.
 Oaesarem. quam die postero vocasset centunonem quendam cquas nomen Julannus ex cohorte Angusta, tradudit el Paulum com et ceteris vinctis quom
 apıorapxos кal бerovodos] texte ex Thessalonicensibus autem Aristarchus et Secundus

fails to appear in any form in $h$, probably by abridgement, whle in 614
 apxos кal rekouvסos is substituted for it, always in addstion to the preceding aplotapXov $\mu$ akeioyos The addition is plainly derived from $x x .4$, and may have belonged to the ornginal 'Western' tert, at least in the form current in the East. This may be (so White) a case where our Harclesin ws. has neglected to insert the due $\%$. The nominative aplotapxos in $\mathbb{S N}^{*}$ is noteworthy; pesh reads 'and there went on board the ship with us Aristarchus a Macedonian who was from the city of Thessalonice.'

5 Et post [hasc] h, 'then' hel teast, are perhaps due to ro re of the Greak text (misanderstood as róre)
Stinum h is doubtiess (so Wordsworth and White) a corruption of secundum (gig s for kara).
Unless in the 'Western' text the
 614 minn h vg.cod ardmach hal※ are regarded as genoine and accidentally omitted from the B-lext, no explanation is at hand.
$\mu \nu \rho \rho a \operatorname{B}$ minn hel Greete margunal note [ecs uvppay] (cf. also Jer. Nom. hebr. p 102; sah) is not attested as a possible spalling for $\mu \nu \mathrm{pa}$ ( so , correctly, Antioobran and h; $881 \mu \nu p a v)$, and $1 s$ to be rejected, with other strange spellings of Codex Vaticanus for proper names in both O.T. and N.T.; see 0 O. Torrey, Elara Studies, Ohicago, 1910, pp. 98-95. The substatution of бuvpuav $69 \mathbb{E}$ (by testimony of Bede; the reading of e is not known), Ps. Jer. (ed. Mugne, vol. zxiii 1364) is easaly socounted for from the equralence of meaning (remarked by Bede) between мо́ppa and $\sigma \mu \nu \rho v a$ (see Stephanas, Thasaurus s. VT. ; cf. Rev. xvili. 18 v.l)
 tion. See Wordsworth and Whites full note.


























[^254]
## 7 om кáà̀ $\Sigma a \lambda \mu \omega \dot{\prime} \eta \eta{ }^{2} 614$ minn

8 om tupà A 611

om $\eta ँ \delta \eta 2^{\circ} 489920$
om фoptiov кaì тov̂ 255
катаитท́баитєऽ］катаутทิбац 2147

［umposu］it nos， 7 et cum tarde navigaremus per aliquod［tempus，v］enmas h Gnidum： 8 et inde cum tulissemus，legē［tes Cret］en，devenimus in portum bonum，ubi Anchis or［vitas er］at： 9 et cum plares dies illic fecissamus，et jam es［set peri］culosa nanigatio，eo quod et jejunum trans［sisset］，accesit Paulus， 10 dicens：vinn，video nos com injuria［multa e］t jactura，non tantum navis， sed et animarū［nostrar］um navigare meipere． 11 gubernator autem［et magra］ter navis cogitabent navigare， 12 si forte possent［venire P］hoenicem in portum，qui est Cretae．consei［tiebat i］lus magis centurno quam Padis varbis： 13 st［dum flat］auster，tulumus colerius et sublegebamus

[^255]






















| Editors |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
|  | Soden |
| Ofd Uncisl |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |


| Antzoabian | 18 epeıquv] eppu\%apey IPSS |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $21 \mathrm{re} 10^{\circ} \mathrm{j}$ de LIPSS | 28 Tn | Try 5 |
|  | aryelos before cou $\begin{aligned} & \text { ecov, instead }\end{aligned}$ | aftor $\lambda$ גatpevow LPSS | 26 de | PS 5 |
|  |  | pra кata S $\quad$ ¢eo |  | (c)] |
|  |  |  |  | PPS |
|  |  | a anvoas LPSS |  |  |

 $\min n$

19 ＋ecs $7 \eta \nu$ Өa入aocay $614 \operatorname{minn}$ hcl ※ gig vg．oodd sah．

27 rрогахеוр B（whioh might be Dorio for rpormxelv）is supported by gig s resonare sibi alhquam（quandam 8）regronem，bat the use is strange and
the form unattestod elsewhere．xpoo－ ayev，slthough iteelf difficult，is to be preferred．Vg apparers is a sub－ stitate，not a translation．
29 At the close of this verse gig vg． codd add ut sciremus an salvi esse possimus（possemus vg．codd）．

















 40 артоцшva



30 At the ond of this verse gig vg.codd add ut tutubs naws staret.
$38 \mu \eta \theta$ еу трог $\lambda$ аßореуо om gig.
34 $\pi \rho 0 \mathrm{~B} \Psi \operatorname{minn}$ is to be deemed an error, whioh may havearisen undependently in more than one res. xpo does not seem to have been commonly used in Greek in quite this sense.
ovoeyos rap] sporo smim in deo mso quia mullius gig.

36 тробелаворто] детеланватор 614 $\operatorname{minn}(-o y+0, \pi p o c-$ ), porciprebant gig.
 (тешт A) $\$ 14081$ Antiochian gig vg
 B sah. 522 omits scakoocue bat does

$\mu \dagger$ кovia) seems to be using the taxt of B. B is probably in error, for InOLONCO5 could essily have arisen out of MAOINCOS, and as is inappropriste with an exsct statement of number. reyre $\mathbf{A}$ soems a mere mistake. 69 Hphr . cat read 270.
39 The gloss ou vaurau, whioh in 920 is attached to eßovicuovto, appears in gig vg.codd sah.cod. $P$ pesh as subject of ' knew not.'

In new of ite regular use in the sense of 'drive sahore,' ekwoul B gig $7 g$ is to be preferred to the plansible, but less apt, reading excwoul BO minn sah boh.





















> Eatrons


Ola Uncial

stitioch an


$41 \pi \eta v$ vaur] navem ※ eo ubi erat gyrtis $\gamma \quad 42 \mu \eta \pi s]+m g$ ox is $\quad$ Harcolean

41 The curtness of vro tivs $\beta$ las led to various expansions: тwy кuparuy Osf 81 Antiochran boh, marze gig Vg, ' of the wind' sah .
48-44 The rendering of gig may give a fair ides of the 'Westarn' paraphrase: conturso autem prolubust hoc fiesi pracoupus propter paruhum ut saloum illum facerst. et jusstht illos qui possent enatare prumos esire ad torram et rehquos quosdaen in tabuhs salvos fiers. et sre omnes animas salvace ad terram vencrunt. Sah tranglates amоричаутas eq̧erau by 'to leap,' but perhape does not represent a differant Greek text from B. Pesh seems to retain some traces of the 'Westarn' text.
$1 \mu \lambda_{\text {arpp }}$ B $\min$ (1 leotionsry) gig


Antiochian vg codd pesh sah. The collocstion of letters THNHHNHCOC has pleyed some part here.

2 For троге入аßауто BAOK 81 Antiochian the ieading rporave入apBapop §ix 6141518 minn is to be preferred. Vg rendars reficiebant, gig refecorunt, in the sense 'refreshed,' whioh is proper to xporavelaußayop. The word rpoociaparro, in the seuse 'received,' is colourless, not likely to have been altered to a more vigoions term; and this weak sense is the only one that can be given it here, for 1 ts more specific connotations, 'take in addition,' 'take as a helper,' 'take hold of,' or 'fasten,' are all foreign to this context. See Wordsworth and Whate's note.










 $\tau \grave{\alpha} \pi \rho o ̀ s ~ \tau a ̀ s ~ \chi \rho c i a s . ~$








8 after $\pi \rho o \sigma e v \xi a \mu e v o s ~ u s$ s．seems to add ev ${ }^{2} a \mu \varepsilon v_{0}$ 12 oupakovoбаs

| Fidtora |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | JHR 1 |  | 12 п $\mu$ ep |
|  | Soden JHR | 18 терие入ортеs］тeplètoovres Sodem |  |
|  | етценаитеs JHR | － 15 a ajèdot WH Sodem JHR |  |

Old Unemal

 нетава入入онеvol $\$$ autoy
 om cugaueros $20 \mathrm{~B}^{8} \quad 9$ yevouevou B
 В В
 Bi；$\eta \lambda \theta a \mu e \nu$ eus（ $+\tau \eta \nu 81$ ）P $\omega \mu \eta \nu$ A 06681 06681


6 кal $\theta e \omega \rho \eta \sigma a \nu \tau \omega r]$ mg et［quom］intants essent $7 \eta \mu e \rho a s ~ т \rho e s s]$ tres dies ※．Harclean
domi suse $\gamma \quad 9$ qєropevov］$m g$［quum］auditum［esset］ 10 ap－
aropevoss］egrederemar $※$ inde $\curlyvee$ eтe日erro］posuerunt $※$ in navi $\curlyvee$























Edions

| $15 \eta \lambda \theta a v]$ [ $\epsilon_{5}^{5 j \eta \lambda} \lambda 0 \%$ Soden <br>  |  | 0 exaтoyтapxos таребшкеу <br> $+[\delta e]$ Soden auton] |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| caurop WH Soden JHR | 19 кaryropmoal Soden |  |
| WH $\quad$ \%koy Soden (but cf. mg) |  |  |

Old Uncial


Antroalusun







 LPSS
siapaprupopeyos] tautos L

16


oítıves］＋$\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \grave{\alpha} 6142147 \operatorname{minn}$
 $\operatorname{minn}$
 Qavátov 6141518 minn

22
$\pi a \rho \grave{d}] \pi \epsilon \rho i ̀ 915$
tradidıt vinctos praefecto exercitus $\gamma \quad$ e $\omega \omega$ $7 \eta s \pi a \rho e \mu \beta o \lambda \eta s]$ ※ extra
ex日pov $\eta \mu \Delta \nu]$ ※ et［quum］clamarent：Tolle inimicum nostrum $\checkmark$ a $\backslash \lambda$
morte $\checkmark 21$ e入a $\lambda \eta \sigma e v]$ locatus est $\times$ nobis $\backslash$

[^256]














 $\mu \in \tau \alpha ̀ ~ \pi a ́ o \eta s ~ \pi a \rho p \eta \sigma i a s ~ a ̉ \kappa \omega \lambda u ̛ ́ \tau \omega s . ~$

| Editors |  <br>  |
| :---: | :---: |
| Old Uncual |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  om |
| Antioohian |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  | + 0 тavdos LPSS |


 filus dei yer quem incipiet totus mandus judicarc. smen.

29 Vs. 29, doubtless a part of the 'Western' teat, and found in hcl $\%$ perp gig vg.codd, of. Cassiod, whe adopted by the Antrochian revisers
so The addition covoacovs re кak e $\lambda$ inpras found in $614 \mathrm{hol} \div$ occurs also in other Greek minn and in vg codd and Ephr. In its place peip gig vg.codd read et dusputabat cum gridees et grocus, and a trace of this is preserved by the addition of dwpputans in Vg codd after möөmact in the first part of the sentence, These readings indroate a 'Weatern' expansion, the precise form of which connot be determined. In parp a evepevey is represented by a parinarple, and the subsequent of is omatted.

81 The auldition in hol, teat is not supported by any Greek witness, but is found, tor sabstance and with varistion of form and position, in perp vg many codd, but not in gig; see D. De Brayne, Revue Benelisctrne, vol. ixiv, 1907, pp. 408 t . The name 'Jesus' seems inappropriate, and 18 not found in a large proportion of the Latin wilnessee The gloss is plainly of Greek origin (note incypict gudicars in many Latin codd), and is evilently ancient. It may, well have been part of the 'Western' text, and the Latin witnesses seem to show that it was origunally a substitute for $\tau \alpha \pi \in \rho \ldots$. . . excilutus, not s mere addition.

## DETACHED NOTES

## i. 2.

Amid the complicated divergence of texts in this verse two forms stand out as representing the sources from which the others have been derived :


(2) The Greek which can be reconstructed (with the and of Codex Bezae) from the African Latin translation used by Augustine, Oontia Felicem i. 4 ; Contra epistolam Fundamenti 9 -
in die quo (v.l. qua) apostolos elegit per spiritum sanctum et praecepit praedicare evangeliam, ${ }^{1}$


In this reconstructed 'Western' form ${ }^{2}$ it is plain that, in harmony

 choice of his apostles necessarily preceded his instruction of them, and accordingly the statement of the instruction, in expanded form, was removed to a position at the end of the sentence, after $\epsilon \xi \in \lambda \epsilon \xi a \tau 0$. Bearing this in mind, we can reconstruct the earlier text on which the 'Weatern' reviser may have worked, as follows:
 e $\xi \in \lambda \in \xi a r o$.
This would have differed from the text of $B$ in three respects: (1) a $\eta \mu \epsilon \rho a \quad \eta$ for axps $\eta s \eta \mu \in \rho a s \mathrm{~B}$; (2) the absence of ovs, as read in B ; (3) the absence of any reference to the Ascension (ave $\eta \eta \mu \phi \theta \eta$ B). For the omission of the object of $\epsilon \mathcal{\xi} \in \lambda \epsilon \xi a \tau 0$ cf. Acts xill. 3. The cntic's choice must lie between something like this reconstructed text, used as a basis (and modufied) by the 'Western' reviser, and the text of B.

[^257]With regard to this text and Augustine's Latin a few comments may be added.
(1) The reading in dre quo (qua) seems assured for Augustine in Contra Felcem and Contra op Fundamentr. ${ }^{1}$ The reference in the form under consideration seems to be to Lk v. $13 \mathrm{ft}^{2}$ The chief (but of course not the complete) contents of the former 'treatuse' are stated to be Jesus' words and deeds from his first choice and mstruction of the apostles
 $\theta$ єov Acts i. 3) durng the resurrection appearances, and the present 'treatise ' goes on to narrate how it was carried out by his apostles.
 may mean 'and how he associated.' In that case it shows that the translator took vse. 2-4, which repeat matters presented more at length in the Gospel of Luke, as a succession of statements describing the contents of the 'former treatise'. (a) elegit, (b) et precepit, (c) quabus praebuit se, (d) et quomodo conversatus est, (e) et preceppt ers ne dsecederent. This accorded with the intent of the original author (cf. the similar summary, Acts x. 40-42), and quomodo may represent a 'Western' $\omega$ s, otherwise lost. Yet the addution of the word in translation would hardly be beyond the degree of freedom which the translator permits himself, and it is probably better to ascribe the addation to hum. ${ }^{8}$
(3) The absence of any reference to the Ascension in this text 28 surely to be associated with the similar absence of mention of that event in the 'Western' text of Lk xxiv. 51. The change, whether by addition or subtraction, must be ascribed to the same motive in both cases, and was part of the same reworking of the New Testament text. 4
${ }^{1}$ On the other text used by Augustane see below, p 258.
${ }^{2}$ It may be objected that no Greek text, and no other version than the Latin, has the reading 'on the day when,' and consequently the theory may be proposed that the Greak text lying before the 'Western' reviser read, like B, axpl $\eta s$ $\eta \mu e p a s$ (but withont ave $\lambda \eta \mu \phi \theta \eta$ ), and was changed, euther by the reviser or the Latnn translator, to 'on the day when.' On this supposition the 'day' referred to by the Greek text would have to be taken as that of the final mstruction to the apostles (Ik. raiv. 47 ff ), which moluded a kund of choice (cf. Acts xr. 7 and x. 41) But the lack of Greek attestation does not outweigh the positive evidence of Augustine's atations, and the reference to Lk , xav. 47 ff . is attended with dufficulties. The saggestion

 cf. Blass, Philology of the Gospels, 1898, pp. 132-137, Irvangelsum sooundum Incam, 1897, $p$ mxin.
${ }^{3}$ Zahn argues in a valuable note (Urarusgabe, pp. 130 f.) that quomodo meraly means 'when,' raed in translating the Greek particuple by a Latin temporal clause (of. h in Acts v. 24, 27); see J. Pirson, 'Qaomodo en latin volgaire' in Philologische und vollistoundliche Arberten Karl Vollmoller dargobracht, Ifrlangen, 1908, pp. 72 f .; and this is wholly possible. Fither explanation leaves it unnecessary to suppose that the Greak text read ws.

4 This point has been justly and acutely urged by F. Graefe, 'Der Schluss des Lukasevangeliums und der Anfang der Apostalgesehichte,' Theologische Strudien unä Kritiven, vol. lxi., 1888, pp. 522-541, who adopts the new that the 'Western' text of both passages excised the refarence to the Asconsion; see also F. Graefe, ibid., vol. 1xxi., 1898, pp. 136 f . On the text of Lk. xiv. 51 see Hort, 'Appendix,' p. 73. The other phrases and sentences in Ik. criv., with incomplete aftestation and held by Hort to be instances of 'Western non-mtarpolation,' must be included in considering the problem.

Old Latin
The several forms of the Old Latin in vs 2 are to be explained as modifications of the 'Western' text of Augustine and contlations of it with the fuller B-text. The most interesting is that of gig $t$ :
usque in drem quo precepit apostolis per spirtum sanctum praedicare evangelium quos elegerat (elegit $t$ ).
Here the Ascension has not been introduced, although in other respects (notably usque an drem and quos elegerat) the influence of the B-text is plano.

Augastine, De consensu coangelistarum iv. 8, offers a dufferent Latin teat from that quoted above (p.257) from other works of his, and the same text is found in the Augustinian work of doubtful orign, $D_{6}$ unitate scclesiae (Eprstolas ad Cathohcos de secta Donatrstarum) 11 (27).
usque in diem quo apostolos elegit per spuritum sanctum mandans jussit (eis for jussit, De unitate) praedicare evangelnum.
This is probably a revision under the influence of the B-text through the Vulgate, which, as 18 well known, Augustine employed in the Gospel citations of the De consensu. ${ }^{1}$ But equally with the other text of Augustine, this form lacks any reference to the Ascension.
 evarүedıov, but nevertheless restored from the B-text evreidapevos, thus producung a doublet, and from the same source it introduced aved $\eta \mu \phi \theta \eta$ (necessarily in an altered position). The confused awkwardness of the resulting sentence in D proves that here, as in so many other cases, its text is conflate. The Laton $d$ agrees substantially with $D$, but by the curious phrase quem susceptus est, which breaks an otherwise perfect connexion, d betrays even more clearly that the reference to the Ascension is an intrusion into a previously formed Latin veraion. Further evidence that $d$ is a randering not all from one hand is to be seen in the repetation of prascepit, where a sungle translator would have been almost certain to use different Latin words for evtcidapevos and eкe入evoc. The earliest rendering, however, had adopted (so Augustine) praceopit, instead of jussit, for eкe $\lambda e v \sigma e$, and when evreidapevos came later to be mjected into this Latin trenslation, no other word seemed so apt as prascipers, in spite of the infelicitous repetition. ${ }^{2}$
Vugate $\quad \mathrm{Vg}$ has conformed its rendering completaly to the B-text.
usque in diem qua praecipiens apostols per spiritum sanctum quos elegit adsumtus est,
and this rendering is followed by perp and (with quo for qua) ly e.
The Laxeail lectionary gives substantially the Vulgate text, bat with praedicars evangolium inserted, as in gig t, after per spiritum sanctum.
sahide The Sahiduc version seems to represent a Greek text as follows:
${ }^{1}$ Burritit, The Old Latus and the Itala, pp. 58 f., 72-78.
${ }^{2}$ J. R. Haris, Coilex Beeras, pp. 154 f., has triod to show that this double employment of pracceprt indicates that the 'Western' teant here was frat formed in Latin, and then taken over into Greek. Bat all that it actually proves is that, as stated above, the Latin text of d did not reach its present form at one casting.


The conflation here pursues something of the same general method as that found in D .

The Boharric, as would be expected, follows the B-text. Boharre
We may now turn to the Syrrac versions. (a) Eiphrem (see below, Syrac
p. 384) would seem to have used an Old Syriac 'Western' text amilar to that of g1g; for he states that the close of Jesua' activity was 'the day when he instructed the apostles in Gallee to preach the Gospel'
 and with almost equal certanty shows that Ephrem's text drd not melude a reference to the Ascension. But Ephrem's text seems to have read 'until the day when.' (b) The Peshitto renders: ' $u n t a l$ the day on which he ascended, after he had unstructed the apostles whom he chose by the Holy Spriti' This is the B-text, except that ave $\lambda \eta \mu \phi \theta \eta$ is introduced,
 $\epsilon \xi \in \lambda \epsilon \xi a \tau 0$. This order may be due meiely to the freedom of the translator. (c) The Harclean text is a revision according to the Antiochian Greek standard, although, as in the Peshitto, the mention of the Holy Spirit is put after 'whom he chose': 'until the day when, after he had instructed the apostles whom he chose through the Holy Spirit, he ascended.' The Harclean margin, however, communicates a form in which, after the same series of phrases found in pesh, there is added at the close: 'and he commanded to preach the goapel.'. The result is a text identical with $D$ except for the postion of $\delta<a \pi \nu \varepsilon \mu \mu a \tau o s a \gamma เ o v$, but which may have arisen by a process andepenilent of, and somewhat different from, that which produced the text of $D$.

The matter of the position of $\delta a a \operatorname{\pi v\epsilon } \mu \mu a \pi o s ~ a \gamma 10 v$ in the B-text has always given trouble to the interpreter. In the versions it was not difficult so to change it as to improve the sense, and (onless it be in the Harclean text and margin) they can hardly be relied on for evidence as to the order of thenr underlying Greek in this reapect. Cyril of Alexandris (Adv. Nestorvi blasphemias iv. 3) expressly connects $\delta \mathbf{\delta a} \pi v e v \mu a \tau o s ~ a \gamma ı v$ with the choice of the apostles, but it is more than doubtful whether this implies any peculiasty in the form of the B-text with which he was familiar.

From this survey of the development and influence of the 'Western' Coder form we return to the B-text. It is evident that three small changes in Vatioanus the taxt which we have reconstructed as probably lying beneath the 'Westarn' text (above, p. 256) would have produced the B-text, namely :

 at the close. To one who accepte the view that we have in Luke xuv. conclusson 51 an interpolation of the words kac ave申epero eas tov oupavov not found in SD and the Old Latin [cf also Sinaitic Syriac], but contained in B and all other wituesses), it may well seem probable that in the B-text of Acte i. 2 we have before us a similar expansion due to the innocent deaire of a very early editor to introduce here a mention of the

Ascansion; and this is the conclasion of the present writer. Such a view is confirmed by the fact that in Acts this reference to the Ascension 18 premature, since it is introduced before the mention of the preceding resurrection appearances. Without an express statement of the Ascension in Luke xxuv. 51 the reference of Acts i. 2 is positively unsuitable, and in any case the natural place for any mention of it in Acts is not reached until verse 9 , where the full account of the event is given as an integral part of the narrative reserved for the present 'treatise'


The alternative to this view is the supposition that the B-text was original, and was deliberately mutilated so as to make it omit the references to the Ascension in both Luke xxiv. 51 and Acts 2. 2. A sufficient motive for this is hard to see in either passage. The considarations, just mentioned, of litarary appropriateness in Acta i. 1-9 which commend the 'Western' text 'intrinaically' to our antical juigment, are not such as would have led the ' Western' reviser to abbreviate a previously existent longer text, while the idea that he noticed a contradiction between the apparent date of the event in Luke xxiv. 81
and that of the Ascension, forty days later (Acts i. 3), and therefore removed the reference to the Ascension from Luke xxiv. 51, not only is in itself highly mprobable but enturely fails to explan the excision of ave $\lambda \eta \mu \phi \theta_{\eta}$ from Acts 12 . If it be suggested that the Latin tradition rests on an abbreviation made by the African translator (see above, pp. coxxxri-viu), the reply 18 conclusive that the Old Syrnac (Ephrem) had a text at least partly, and perhaps almost wholly, almular, and that the Greek text of $D$ loy its present confusion betrays its ongen from a text in which $a v \in \lambda \eta \mu \phi \theta_{\eta}$ was lacking.

The preceding duagram exhibits, as nearly as such a method permits, Digram the relation of the several witnesses here. The abondance of the material makes the graphic presentation onusually instructive with respect to the text of Acts in general ; but it 28 offered with some hesitation, because in fact the several witnesses are not, for the most part, actual members of the genealogy, but merely represent approximately types of text through which the descent has taken place. The dagram, however, displays to the eye how the original text suffered two distinct modifications, in the Old Uncial and in the 'Western' texts, and how from these by mainly independent muxtures the successive forms were produced. It will be observed that the pure descendants of the two forms are, on the one arde, the Antiochan Greek, the Bohainc, the Vulgate, and probably the Peshitto, on the other the text of Augustine, Contra Felcem, and of Contra Varimadum. The mirture found in Augustine, Deconsensu, has been omitted in order not to confuse the lines too much. The dependence of the Vulgate on the Old Latin pertains to phraseology, not to text, and is not indicated by a line. The relations of date, as between the several mixtures, have had to be partly neglected in the diagram.

## xiii. 27-29.

From the conflate and corrupt text of $D$, with the aid of helmg and hcl $\%$, the 'Western' text of these verses can be made out to have read approximately as follows: (27) oc yap кaтockovvess av





 $\mu \nu \eta \mu \epsilon \omega V$.

Vs. 27. avt ${ }^{\text {s }}(\mathrm{D}$ d) was also preserved in gig vg ; likewnse $\gamma \rho a \phi a s$ (D d) in e (hence in $E$ ).

That the presence in $D$ of крєclavtes (with the requisite кal prefired) is due to contamination from the B-text is probable, since in the Bezan form of vs. 28 the same word is found just below and apparently in its right place. This probability is in some measure confirmed by the fact that din va, 28 renders крecvavres by judicantes, but in vs. 27 has cum judicasesent ; in vs. 27 a later tranalator was probably at work, following
the conflate text of $D$ ．In the later position кpecivavtes perfectly suits the context and carries distinct emphasis（well brought out by autem d）．

Vs．28．$\epsilon \nu$ avtw appears in D 6141611 d gig vg hcl $※$ sah（＇ $\operatorname{ggainst}$ him＇）boh（＇in him＇）．This addition might have been made in order to obviate the awkwardness of the collocation of participles（evpovies крєıvavtes）in the ongmal text（see below）．eis avaipeoıv was the ＇Western＇reading．The otiose cva $D$ is due either to reaction from d or（more probably）to contamuation from the onginal reading of the B－text $\iota v a \operatorname{ava} \cdot \rho \omega \sigma \iota v$ discussed below．

Vs．29．$\epsilon \tau \epsilon \lambda$ गovv $D$ may be used in the sense of＇had completed＇（as in vil． 23 é $\pi \lambda \eta \rho o \hat{\tau}$ ，and many other cases；see J H．Ropes，Has vard Theologrcal Reviev，1923，pp．168－170），or may be due to the observation that the burial also was in fulfilment of prophecy（cf $\pi$ doveros Matt． xxvii 57，Is．hii． 9 ，Hebrew）$\epsilon \omega \tau v$ D is probably a mechanical imatation of d．The＇Western＇$\mu \in \tau \alpha$ то $\sigma \tau a v \rho \omega \theta \eta \nu a \iota$（or $\sigma \tau a v \rho \omega \sigma a \iota$ ）avtov

 substance of $\eta$ түба⿱亠䒑o $\pi \in \iota \lambda a \tau o v$ avalpe $\begin{aligned} & \eta \nu a l \\ & \text { avtov，as found in the }\end{aligned}$ B－text of va．28，but with the result of wholly destroying the sequence of thought $\mu e v D$ is a curious survival from $\mu \in \tau \alpha$（hcl $m g$ ）．
$\pi a d e \nu \mathrm{D}$ d（omitted by hal mg ）was added in connexion with the conflation；it is inappropriate to erivvरovtes，which originally referred， not to the crucified body，but to the request кai ка $\theta \in \lambda o v \tau e s ~ D ~ p r o b a b l y ~$ represents a＇Western＇$k a \theta \epsilon \lambda \lambda o \nu$（cf d deposuerunt）altered to agree with the B－text；the kal，which has now passed into d also，was necessarily prefixed in making the correction．These suppositions permit a amoother Greek，and serve to explain the presence of кaL before $\epsilon \theta \eta \kappa \alpha \nu$ ．
a a o rov $\xi v \lambda 0 v$ is in its true＇Western＇position in hol $m g$ ；the process of conformation to the $B$－text necessitated the change of position now seen in D d．

The original＇Western＇reviser seems to have been chiefly guided hy the desire to recite the events more completely．In the following details the text underlying the＇Western＇revision was probably superior to that preserved in B．
（1）Vs．27，avt ${ }^{\text {s（ }}$（ d gig vg）for avtm（cf．Lam．i．6，ii． 2 ；Is．i．21， 1x 17 ）is unconventional and appropriate．
 （cf． D d）is to be preferred．This verb，more commonly meaning＇be ignorant of，＇＇fail to recognize，＇was here used in the sense of＇not
 routo was furnished with a following explanatory sentence not found in Mk．ix．32）．The＇Western＇reviser substituted $\mu \eta$ ovvıcvtes；the B－text supplied a new object tovzov．
（3）As between the postion of кpesvavtes in ver 27 in the B－text and its position in vs． 28 in the＇Western＇text（ D d，cf．note above），every consideration of intrinsic fituess speaks for the later position．The difficalty caused by kpecvavres in vas 27 （fully brought out in the com－ mentaries）even led Blass to propose a conjectural emendation so that
participle and principal verb might have the same (understood) object. To the emender who produced the B-text the trausfurence of крelravites from vas 28 to vs 27 may have seemed to relheve a certan baldness and olsscurity in vs. 27 , at the same time it obviated the unpleasant collocation evpoveєs креєขuytes in va. 28. That such a collocation was possible 1s shown by Acts xil. 19, many other cases are but little less harsh. As a part of this operation kal was inserted before tas $\phi \omega \nu a s$ in vs 27. The procedure bears a striking analogy to the anticipatory insertion of $a \nu \in \lambda \eta \mu \phi \theta_{\eta}$ in the B-text of Acts i. 2.
(4) Vs. 28, for $\alpha v a \iota \rho \in \theta_{\eta \nu a}$ B the versions attest an eanly $\iota v \alpha a \nu \alpha \iota \rho \omega \sigma \iota \nu$ (ut unterficen ent vg pesh, cf. boh ; improved to read ut anterficerctur gig d). This imitation of the Semitic plural (cf Wellhausen, Einleetung in dre dres orsten Evangelien, pp 25 f ) to denote an indefinite subject (cf. Acts 1 m .2 and elsewhere) was early modified in the 'Western' text (cf D $\pi \alpha \rho \epsilon \delta \omega \kappa \alpha \nu \pi \epsilon \iota \lambda a \tau \omega$. . $\epsilon$ เs avaı $\rho \sigma \tau \nu)$, and is to be accepted, on transcriptronal grounds, instead of the more sophisticated substitutes of both B and D. Since ava $\rho \rho \in \theta_{\eta \nu a \iota}$ and $\epsilon$ es apaupeciv are alike easily capable of literal translation into both Latin and Syriac (cf. Acts vill. I [vg vii. 60, pesh vii 61D, at may be confidently assumed that these versiuns offer a literal, not a free, translation of the Greek which they had before them.

## xiii. 33.

$\pi \rho \omega \tau \omega \mathrm{D}$ d gig, codd. known to Bede.
Sevtepe Brac 81 Antiochian vg pesh hel teat sah boh.
There are minor variations of position and phrasing.
$\pi \rho \omega \tau \omega$ is also expressly attested for Acts xiii 33 in the followng passages of Origen and Hulary

Origen, Selecta in psalmos, $\psi a \lambda \mu \partial s \delta_{\text {sértepos (ed Lommatsch, vol. xı. }}$ pp. 393 f.).









Hlary, Tract. in psalm. ii.

1. Plures nostrum ambignos facit apostolica auctoritas, utrum psslmum hunc cohserentem primo et veluti primi extimum putent esse, an vero subjacentem et secundum potius connumerent. namque in Actibus Apostolorum primum hunc haberi atque esse sub oratione beatu Pauli ita docemur : Nosque vobis evangelizamus eam quae ad patres facta est promissio, hanc deus explevit filis nostris,
suscitans dominum nostrum Jesum, sicut et in psalmo scriptam est primo: Flius meus es tu, ego hodie genau te; cum suscitant eum a mortuus amplus nun regressurum in interitum. ob hanc ergo apostolican auctoritatem errore scribentium fieri creditur, ut in ordine secundus psalmas 1ste numeretur, cum primus esse 1 pso docture gentium testante noscatur, cognoscenda itaque ea ratio est, cur et a nobis secundus esse intellegendus sat, et ab apostolo esse primus ostensus sit.
2. . . . $\mathrm{H}_{1}$ [sc. IXX interpretes] ergo psalmos inter ceteros libros transferentes et in numerum redegerunt et in ordmem conlocaverunt et diapsalmus distinxerunt, qui omnes secundum Hebraeos confusi et habebantur et habentur. horum igitur translationes Hebraeis tum lingua tantum sua utentibus non erant necessariae. . . .
3. Beatus ergo apostolus Paulus, secundum professionem suam Hebraeus ex Hebraeis, etiam secundum hebracam cognitionem et fidem psalmam hunc primum esse dixit, translatorum distanctione non usus. cui maximum hoc praedicandi ad synagogae principes studium erat, ut dominum nostrum Jesum Christum dei filum, natum, passum, resurgentem regnare in aeternum ex docirina legis ostenderet. tenuit itaque hunc modum, ut Hebraeis praedicans Hebraeorum consuetudine uteretur. sed nobis translatorum utendum auctoritate est, legem non ambiguitate litterae sed doctrinae scientia transferentum.
The quotation comes from Ps. ii. 7, and the readıng $\pi \rho \omega \tau \omega$ imples the ancient combination of Psalms 1. and ii in Hebrew mss, which is mentioned in rabbunical sources (early third century, Palestimian) as well as by Origen (as above). Justin Martyr (Apol. 1. 40) quotes the two psalms as one, while Eusebius, Apollinariua, and Euthymius Zıgalenus (all perhaps in dependence on Origen) refer to this Hebrew practice.

On the Latin side, likewise, Tertullian, Adv. Marcionem, 1v 22, quotes Ps. ii. 7 as an premo psalmo, and Cypran, Testimonia i. 13 (codd. LV), ini. 112 (codd. LM), alduces two other passages from Ps. in. in the same way, although in five further cases all codices of Testmonia cite verses from Pa ii. as in psalmo secundo, probably by an emendation of primo ornginally written by Cyprian. For patristic and rabbinical references see Tischendorf, ad loc.; Lagarde, Novae psalterir graeci aditionas specimen (Abhandlungen, Gottingen Academy, xxxiii.), 1887, pp. 16-18; and Zabn, Urausgabe, pp. 83, 234 f., with the works there ciled.

On the other hand, no extant copy of the Greek Psalter combines the two psalms in one, and neither Origen nor Hulary seems to have known of any that did so. Justin may have learned from the Jews the practice which he, like Origen, followed; in the case, however, of Cyprian (and perhaps Tertullhan) we must infer the actual use of copies of the Psalter in Latin in which the two psalms were combined. This continued as the practice of African Bibles until after the middle of the fourth cantury ; see G. Mercati, $D^{\prime}$ alcuni movi sussidi per la crittca del testo di S. Oipriano, Rome, 1899, pp. 18-25.

Acts xiii. 33 is probably the earliest known citation of a psalm by
number, and no other instance 18 found in the New Teatament. The date at which numbers began to be assigned to the several psalms 18 not known. Origen seems to have knowu no Hebrew ms. containing them, and the citation of the first psalm by number need not imply that the mss. known to the writer of Acts contaned numbers for other psalms. Origen himself, however, and the Testamonia of Cypman, regularly cite the Greek and Latin psalms by number.
$\pi \rho \omega \tau \omega$ (altogether natural if this chapter of Acts was originally written in Aramaic, and not inconcervable if the original was in Greek) probably gives the true text. In that case $\delta$ evecen was substituted for $\pi \rho \omega \tau \omega$ by early editors acquainted only with the LXX, in which the two psslms were more commonly separated. This is more probable than the alternative supposition that $\delta e v \tau e \rho \omega$ is original, and was emended in the 'Western' text, before the time of Origen, to conform to the Hebrew practice and to copies of the Latin (and Greek ?) Psalter like those used by Tertullian and Cyprian.

As to the other variant words in the sentence, and their order, no certain conclusion is possible.

In view of all the facts, the suggestion that the onginal text lacked any mention of number, and has been completed in accordance with two dufferent methods of counting, is to be rejected. Iv gains no sufficuent weight from the fact that a number of Greek codices of Acts omit any mention of number.

## xv. 29.

The omission of $\kappa$ a. $\pi \nu \iota \kappa \tau \omega \nu$ and the addition of the (negative) Golden Rule in vs. 29 must be discussed together. Three types of text present themselves: (1) that of Tertullian without ca. $\pi \nu ⿺ 𠃊 \tau \omega \nu$ and without the Golden Rule ; ( 2 ) that of Irenseus (expressly attested for the original Greek by cod. 1739 both in this verse and in vs. 20) without кaь $\pi \nu \iota \kappa \tau \omega \nu$ but with the Golden Role; (3) the B-text, with кa. $\pi \nu$ vкт $\omega v$ but without the Golden Rule. In xxi. 25 the Golden Rule does not seem to find a place in any known text.

## I.

The text of Tertullian (which departs from the B text in omitung кal $\pi \nu ו \kappa \tau \omega \nu$ ) adequately accounts for the others, and is to be accepted. See Tertullian De pudicitac 12, with which may be compared Apologet. 9, ${ }^{1}$ De monogamia 5, Adverous Marcionem iv. 16. In addituon to the evidence of Tertullian, this text is supported by Pacian of Barcelona ( $\dagger$ between 379 and 392), Paraonesis 4, in a full quotation of the decree, and probably by Ambrosiaster and Augustine. It is the taxt of Ephrem in vs. 20, although that father has the Golden Rule in vs. 29. Moreover, traces of the same text still survive in gig and D d.

[^258]These statements require fuller explanation:
(a) Ambrossaster (on Gal. i. 1-2, quoted above, p. caxlv, note 2), while acquainted with the readng et a suffocato, expressly rejects it. In the passage named he makes no mention of the Golden Rule, and it is clear that his text of the Decree did not contann 1t, since in Quaest. vet. et nour testamenti, iv. 1, he refers to the Rule as a part of 'naturalzs lex;' known to all mankind ${ }^{1}$
(b) Augustine shows striking points of agreement with Ambrosiaster, and may well have been influenced by him here as elsewhere; see Speculum 28 (ed. Weihrich, p. 199), Oontra Faustum 32, 13; Enarr in Ps. 57, 1 ; Enarr. in Ps 118, cated by G. Resch (see below), p. 137. Augustine reads the text without cal $\pi \nu L \kappa \tau \omega \nu$, and does not intimate that the decree of Acts xv. nncluded the (negative) Golden Rule, which, on the contrary, in the comments on the Psalms named he quotes as written in our hearts and as ' $n a t u r a s ~ l e g e m . ' ~$
(c) Ps.-Eucherius, Comm. in Gen. ix. 1 cannot be adduced as an independent watness to this text, since its citation of Acts xv 29 occurs in a passage taken over bodily from Augustine, Contra Faustum, xxxi. 13.
(d) That the text found in gig is derived from that attested by Tertullian is shown by the following reasoning. (a) In no one of the three passages in question (xv. 20, xv. 29, xxi. 25) does grg contain the Golden Rule. (b) In xv. 20 and xxi. 25 gig omits кaı $\pi \nu \iota \kappa \tau o v$ (кає $\pi \nu \iota \kappa \tau о \nu$ ), although in xv. 29 it reads et suffocato. (c) But in the orignal text underlying gig, xv. 20 and xv. 29 must have been in agreement. Consequently it appears that the text of gig for the Decree in va. 29 is due to alteration to make it conform to vg , whth which it is almost dentical in language, while in the parallel speech of James (and in xxi . 25) it has remained without retouching. The Decree would have been the most obvious point for the attention of an edrtor interested in conforming to vg , and hence va 29 would have been the passage most likely to sulfer alteration. The inference from this reasoning is that gig really attests the same text as Tertullana.

A parallel to this situation is found in Ephrem (below, p. 426), who repeats James's speech without either cal $\pi \nu i \kappa \pi o v$ or the Golden Rule, bat shortly after, in referring to the Decree, mentions the Gulden Rule. Ephrem's Comm. in epp. D. Parli, Lat. transl., Venice, 1893, p 243 (introduction to commentary on 1 Timothy), confirms this evidence that Ephrem's text of the Decree omitted кal $\pi \nu \iota \kappa \pi \omega \nu$, but gives no indication as to the Golden Rule.
(8) D d testify in a somewhat simular way to the text of Tertullian. In all three passages both $D$ and $d$ omit the reference to things strangled, and in xv. 29 they add the Golden Rule in general agreement with the text of Irenaens. But in xv. 20, althongh they add the Golden Rule, they have preserved in the main verb the second person (rovelte, facuatis).

[^259]This second person 18 appropnate to vs. 29, but not to the immedate context in vs. 20. The Golden Rule, therefore, in this text must first have been inserted in due form in vs 29, and theuce, in a later stage of the development of the text, have been intioduced into vs. 20.1 This complicated process seems a necessary assumption in order to explain the present complicated state of the text of D d, and auffices to give a clear account of the latter. It thus appears that in the stage of the text of D d immedrately preceding the text of the existing mas, the Golden Rule was lacking in ve. 20 but was present in vs. 29 , bo that the situation was the same as that slill found in gig and Ephrem. We may therefore safely draw the same conclusion about the still earlier text on which $D$ is ultimately based as in the case of gig, and regard D d as likewise really testrfying to the same text as that used by Tertullian.

## II.

The text of Irenaeus (with both the omission of $\kappa \alpha \iota \pi \nu \iota \kappa \tau \omega \nu$ and the addition of the Golden Rule) is supported by Cyprian, Testrmonia, by D d (in the present form of their text: for the earlier form, see above), and possobly by codex 1739 (in vs 20 ; although the suspicion of accidental error is aroused by the further omission in that codex in vs. 20 of $\tau \omega v$ $\epsilon \iota \delta \omega \lambda \omega \nu$ and by the inclusion in vs. 29 of $\kappa a \iota \pi \nu \iota \kappa \tau o v)$.

Other certain examples of the text of Irenaeus and Cyprian are not forthcoming. The letter of a Pelagian (ed. Casparl, Briefe, Abhandlungen und Predigten, Christıania, 1890, p. 18), of date between 413 and 430, quotes expressly from the Decree the Golden Rule; whether, as would seem not unlikely, the writer had a text without kal $\pi v i k \tau \omega \nu$ must remain uncertain. Conversely, Jerome, Comm. in Gal. v. 2 (see below) quotes the Decree without $\kappa a \iota \pi \nu \iota \kappa \tau \omega \nu$, lut does not indicate whether or not his text included the Golden Rule. The same is true of Fulgentius ( $\dagger 533$ ), P9o fide catholica 9. According to the scholion of cod. 1739, Eusebius in his work against Porphyry stated that Porphyry (third century) referred to the (negative) Golden Rule in a way damaging to the Christians, apparently drawing it from the Decree, but whether Porphyry made any further reference to the provisos is not indicated. For evidence that the original (Greek) form of the Didascalia (third century) did not mention 'things strangled' in vs. 29, see above, pp. cxct-cxcrii.

## III.

This is the point at which may most conveniently be mentioned certain mixed forms of the text.

One of these is the important form with both the four pronsos and the Golden Rule. It evidently exerted a far-reaching infiuence, discernible in witnesses which in other respects follow the B-text. Such are

[^260]numerous Greek minuscules (all of them classed by von Soden in the groups designated by I and $\mathrm{K}^{\circ}$, vg.codd hel $\times$ sah; all these have both кal $\pi \nu u \kappa \tau \omega \nu$ (or some modification of the phrase) and the (negative) Golden Rule.

Among Latin fathers Jerome, Comm. in Gal. v. 8, quotes the text without кal $\pi \nu ⿺ \kappa \tau \omega \nu$ and adds sive, ut in nonnullis axemplan $\begin{gathered}\text { bus scruptum }\end{gathered}$ eat, 'et a suffocatis.' He may here be dependent on Origen, and in any case does not indicate whether the copies referred to were Latin or Greek. So Ambroesster (on Gal. ii. 1-2), while using the text without kal $\pi \nu u \kappa \tau \omega \nu$, refers to the Greek text that did contain the words, which he believed that 'sofistac Graecorum' had interpolated. In Angastine, Speculum 29, the text of all three passages which mention the provisos is quoted from the Vulgate, with the four items, but Augustane's comment in his epilogue clearly follows the text wath three only.

The strange translation of vg. best codd. in va, 29 (not vs. 20 nor xxi. 35) et sanguine suffocato is supported by the reading aıpatos $\pi \nu \iota k \tau o v$ in some codices of Cyrrl of Jerusalem, Catech, xvii. 29, and in Amphilochius of Iconium (f. 370), ed. Ficker, p. 59. 14 (bat of. p. 61.3 and 13). This may somehow point to the fact that aviktov as an intrusion into the text.

Gandentins of Brescia ( $\dagger 410$ or 427 ; Migne, vol xx. col 954) has the form a sanguine id est suffocatio, and A[p]ponins (fifth century; perhapis a Syrian, ressdent in Rome), Comm an cantic. iii., ed. Rom. 1843, p. 178, the somewhat similar a sanguine vel suffocato (but a suffocato et sangunne in Bibl. vet. patr., vol xiv., p. 112) Probably both these expansions of the Vulgate rendering were intended to indicate that, in the view of these writers, the word suffocato of that version merely defined sanguine, whthout adding a fourth prohibition. ${ }^{1}$

The omission (vas 29 only) of кal alparos from the B-text in sah (cod. Hunt 3 only), Origen, Commontariorum seriss in Matt. axiis. (Latin transl, ed. Lommatzsch, vol. iv. p. 198), and Methodius, 'On the Distinction of Foods,' ed. Bonwetsch, Erlangen, 1891, p. 297, may be merely a coincidence, or may be somehow connected with the complicaled history of the text. The omission of cal mopvelas by Origen, Contra Oolsum viii. 29 can hardly be signuficant for his text.

## IV.

The B-teat (with kal $\pi v i \kappa \tau \omega \nu$ bat without the Golden Rule) is attested not only by all Greek uncials except $D$ and by nearly all minuscules, but by Clement of Alexandria, Origen (in all probability, although express evidence that he did not inclade the Golden Rule is lacking), and other Greek writers, as well as by boh pesh hel.text. As is pointed out above, the (negative) Golden Rale was taken over into this text in a number of mstances.

[^261]
## $\nabla$.

The history of the text seems to have been as follows. In the East the Decree was correctly understood in the second century and later to relate to food, and ander the influence of current custom the text was at first expanded by the addition of $\kappa a l \pi \nu \iota \kappa \tau \omega \nu$. This application of the ancient prohibition of blood, so as to include all tlesh improperly slaughtered, is known to have been an early Christian usage (Tertullian, Apolog. 9 ; cf. Justin, Dial 20), as well as current with the Jews, and in the second century the introduction of an express mention of it into the text would not have seemed a substantial alteration. To Africa, however, the Decree came (in the 'Western' Greek text of Acts) in its original form, without this addition, and there it commonly received (so already Tertulluan, De pudzetia, 12) a moral interpretation (aípatos being taken as referring to murder). No Latnn text seems to have contaned the addution of 'things strangled ' before the tame of Jerome.

The addition of the (negative) Golden Rule, which sprang from this moral interpretation and made over the Decree fully into a brief summary of fundamental Christian morala, was effected in Greek copies of the second century (Irenseus), and so passed into the Latin version as early as the time of Oyprian's Testimonia in the thurd century. Whether the Golden Rule was first added in East or West is uncertain. In any case the addition ultimately made its way not only into the briefer 'Western' text but also, not later than the third or fourth century (cf. sab), into some forms of the expanded B-text.

If our choice lay between the B-text and that of Irensens, the former would have to be preferred, since the text of Irenseas implies the (secondary) moral interpretation of the Decree, but the text of Tertullian, simpler than either of the other two, suits all requrements for a text underlying both of them. In a word, any text of which the Golden Rule was an integral part, would have to be rejected as a later modification of the original.

The crucial significance of these conclusions for the theory that both the B-text and the 'Western' text came from the author of the book of Acts seems to have been apparent to every one except Blass.

See Zahn, Urausgabe, pp. 90-92, 154-166, 296-299, 358-365; G. Resch, Das Aposteldecret nach somner ausserkanonischen Tautgestalt (T. U. axviII.), 1905 (where most of the material is conveniently presented); D. Bockenhoff, Das apostolische Sppesegessta in den ersten fïnf Jahrhunderten, 1903 ; A. v. Harnack, Das Aposteldecret (Act. xv. 29), und die Blass'sche Hypothese (Sitzungsberichte, Berlin Academy), 1899, pp. 150-176, Die Apostelgeschichte (Beitrage zur Einlertung in das Neue Testament, IIT.), 1908, pp. 188-198.

## xv. 34.

For the name $\sigma \in \lambda^{2}$ as the 'Western' text seems to have had $\sigma$ eldeas. The name occurs in the following passages: Acts xv. 22, 27, 32, 34, 40 ; xvi. 19, 25, 29 ; xvii 4, 10, 14, 15 ; xviii. 5 ; cf. hcl ※ for xv. 30.

The form with three syllables is found in Greek in Codex Bezae only, Acta Iv. 34 ( $\sigma \epsilon \lambda \lambda_{\epsilon}$, accusative) and xvii. 4 ( $\sigma \iota \lambda a l a$, dative). In the former instance, xv. 34, the whole verse is a ' Western' addution, and it may be supposed that the non-western text, by the and of which the text of Codex Bezae has elsewhere been corrected, did not here provide the means of correction. The Latin side in xv. 34 reads sileace. In xvil 4 (where $d$ reads silae) no reason suggests itself for this exceptional retention in $D$ of the 'Western' form, elsewhere supplanted by the form with two syllables, $\sigma \epsilon i \lambda a s$ or $\sigma \iota \lambda a s$ in D , selas in d .

In the early Latiu authorities the trisyllabic form is much more frequent. It is used by Irenseus (xv. 27) and Cyprian (xvi. 25); gigas has consistently syleas, and Lucrfer and Ambrosiaster lukewise follow the form with three syllables, which must therefore have belonged to the gigas-recension. It is also cited from the Itenerarium Burdigalense (before a.d. 333 ; Itinera Hierosolymitana, vol i., Geneva, 1879, p. 21), the anonymous Prophetiae, Cassiodorus, Ado of Lyons ${ }^{1}$ Jerome, Comm. in Gal. i. 1, probably refers to it. Vulgate codices containing Old Latm elements, especially manusaripts of Spanish and Irish origin, frequently show the trisyllabic form, in some cases evidently adopted deliberatoly and used consistently. Codex Cavensis (C) and the Book of Armagh (D) will serve as examples.

On the other hand, of the Old Uncials, B consistently gives $\sigma \in \mathrm{c}_{\mathrm{l}} \mathrm{Ias}^{2}$, while KAC always have $\sigma t \lambda a s$, as does the Antiochian text. To this the Vulgate form Silas was made to correspond. ${ }^{2}$ The Egyptian versions read $\sigma$ inas, the Peshitto and Harclean shila.

It would be natural to exppose 'Sileas' due to an adaptation to the form of a Semitic name containing a gattural (ef. $\Sigma(\mu \omega \nu, \Sigma \nu \mu \epsilon \omega \nu)$,
 correspond to the variation in the Greek and Latin texts of Acts; see Noldeke, Zeitschruft der Deutschen Morgenlundischern Gesellschaft, vol. xxiv., 1870, p. 97 ; Dalman, Grammatizt des judrsch-palastinıschen Arumütisch, § 28, d. 4.
${ }^{1}$ A. Souter, A Study of Ambrosuaster (Texts and Studies, vu.), 1905, p. 208 ; Zahn, Urausgabe, pp. 90, 178.
${ }^{2}$ Jerome, Nom. hebr. p. 71 : 'Silam, missus.'

## APPENDIX I

## PAPYRUS WESS ${ }^{237}$

Vienna，K 7541－7548．Blungual papyrus fragments，uncial，parallel columns，Greek and Sahidic．Probably 12th－13th century．C．Wessely， Griechische und looptrsche Texte theologuschen Inhalts IV．（Studien zur Palaographie und Papyruskunde，xv．），Leipzig，1914，pp．107－118．
K 7541a
K 7541b

Acts
xvi．

28 ［．．］тоv $\gamma \operatorname{a\rho }[\kappa \alpha \iota \gamma] \epsilon$ ［ $\nu 0 \mathrm{~s}$ ］$\epsilon \sigma \mu \in \nu$
29 ［ $\gamma \epsilon] \nu 0$ оง оข vтар रovtes tov $\theta_{v}$ ov $\kappa$ офє८入о $\mu \varepsilon$ $\chi р v \sigma \iota \omega \geqslant$ a．pyv
$\rho \iota \omega \eta \lambda[\iota] \theta \omega$ $\chi а \rho а \gamma \mu a \tau \iota \tau \epsilon$ $\chi \nu \eta s \kappa \alpha \iota \epsilon \nu \theta v$
 $\theta[\epsilon c] o \nu \epsilon \iota \nu a l$ opotov
$30 \tau 0 v[s] \mu \varepsilon \nu$ ov $\chi$ хо ［vovs］tovs ayvoias ［vтєрь $\delta \omega \nu \circ$ $0 \overline{\mathrm{~s}}$ ］ ［ $\tau \alpha \nu] u \nu \pi \alpha \rho \alpha \gamma \gamma \epsilon$ $[\lambda \lambda \in \iota \tau 0] \lesseqgtr s \overline{a \nu o u s} \pi \alpha \nu$ ［таs $\pi$ ］avтaXov $\mu$ e
31 ［rav］оєьข каӨоть єотクбєу $\eta \mu \varepsilon р а$ $\epsilon \nu \eta \mu \epsilon \lambda \lambda \epsilon \iota$ крь ขєเข тทレ оเкоv $\mu \in \nu \eta \nu$ еข $\delta \iota \kappa \alpha \iota$ $0 \sigma v \eta \eta \in \nu$ av $\delta \rho \iota \omega$
xvin．
32 ［акоvб］a［ $\quad$ ттеs $\delta \in a]$
［ $\nu \alpha \sigma \tau \alpha \sigma \iota \nu \nu \in \kappa \rho] \Phi$
［．．］$\nu$
［акоขборє日a $\sigma$ ］ov
［．．．．．．］
33 ［．．．ovras o］
［ $\pi \alpha v \lambda o s \epsilon \xi \eta \lambda \theta] ;$
［єк $\mu \in \sigma o v a v \tau \omega]$ ］
34 ［tıves $\delta \in \alpha \nu \delta \rho e s]$

［ $\tau \omega$ बा $\boldsymbol{\tau} \sigma \tau \in v \sigma \alpha] \nu$
$[\epsilon \nu$ oıs кац $\delta \iota 0] \nu v$
［ $\sigma \iota$ соs о арєот］$a$
［ $\gamma \iota \boldsymbol{\iota} \boldsymbol{\eta} \boldsymbol{\kappa}$ каь $\gamma v \nu] \eta$

［pıs каь єт］еро［ $\iota$ ］
［бvv av］rois
xviii．
1 ［ $\mu е \tau a]$ סє таута
$[\chi \omega] \rho \iota \theta \in \iota$ єк
$[\tau] \omega \nu a \theta \eta \nu \omega \nu$
$\eta \boldsymbol{\lambda} \theta \boldsymbol{\epsilon} \boldsymbol{\varepsilon}$ єเs ко［ $\rho \iota \nu]$
2 Oov $\kappa[\alpha \iota]$ evper $[\nu]$

## K 7542a

K 7543a
xix.

1 [..]a[...]
2 [..] $\pi \rho o s$
[avtovs $\epsilon \bar{\pi} \bar{\pi}] \boldsymbol{\nu} \alpha$ $[a \gamma \iota \circ \vee \in \lambda \alpha] \epsilon$
[Tє $\pi \omega \tau \epsilon v \sigma] a \nu \tau[\epsilon s]$
$[0 \iota \delta \epsilon \epsilon \iota \pi 0] \nu \pi \rho[0 s] \alpha v[\tau 0] \nu$
[ $\alpha \lambda \lambda$ o]vסє $\eta[\kappa 0 v]$
$[\sigma \alpha \mu \epsilon \nu \epsilon]!\pi \nu \alpha \notin \gamma \epsilon \bar{O}$
$[\lambda \alpha] \mu \beta a \nu 0 v \sigma \iota$ т! $\varphi \in \subseteq$
3 [ $0 \delta \epsilon] \epsilon \epsilon \pi \epsilon \nu$ є८S $\tau \iota$

[0レ] $\delta \in \epsilon \in \pi$
[ $\epsilon$ IS $\tau$ ] 0 เ $\omega \alpha \nu \nu 0 v$
$[\beta] a \pi \tau \iota \sigma \mu$
$4 \epsilon \boldsymbol{\epsilon} \boldsymbol{\epsilon} \boldsymbol{\lambda} \delta \iota \omega$
aขvךs $\in \beta a \pi \tau \iota$
$\sigma \in \nu \beta$ аптьь $\mu \alpha$

K 7542b
xvili.
24 [. . $a \lambda \epsilon \xi \xi^{2} a v$ ]
[ $\delta \rho \epsilon v] s ~ \tau \omega ~ \gamma \epsilon \nu \in[\iota]$
[av] ${ }_{\eta \rho}$ доүเos ка

$\phi \in \sigma \circ[\nu$ סvvaTos]
$\omega \nu \in \nu$ тaıs $\gamma \rho[a \phi] a \iota s$
25 ovtos $\eta \nu \kappa[\alpha \tau] \eta$
$\chi \eta \mu \in \nu o s\left[\begin{array}{ll}{[\eta \nu} & 0\end{array}\right]$
סоv кv̄ каь §є
$\omega \nu[\tau \omega] \pi \nu[\iota \epsilon] \lambda[a]$
入єь каь є $\delta[\iota \delta] a \sigma$
$\kappa \in \nu$ акр $[\iota] \beta \omega s \tau \alpha$
$[\pi \epsilon \rho] \iota \operatorname{\tau ov} \overline{\chi[v} \epsilon \pi] \iota$

[8ıa тŋs Харı]гоs

## K 7543b

x18
6
[ $\pi \nu a$ то $a \gamma \iota 0] \nu$
[є $\pi a v \tau 0 . . \epsilon] \lambda \alpha$
[ $\lambda$ ovv . . $\gamma \lambda] \omega \sigma$
[баıs кає єтроф] $\eta$
7 [тєvov $\left.\boldsymbol{\eta}^{\circ} \alpha \nu\right] \delta \epsilon$

[ $\omega \sigma \in \iota \delta \omega \delta \in \kappa \alpha$ ]
8 [ $\epsilon \omega \tau \lambda \theta \omega \nu 8] \epsilon$
[ $\epsilon \iota s$ т $\boldsymbol{\tau} \nu$ ovva $] \omega$
[ $\gamma \eta \nu$ єтарр $\boldsymbol{\sigma} \iota] a$
[ऽето єпь $\mu \eta \nu a] s$
[трєis . . . . .]

K 7544a
xix．
13， 14 ［к］${ }^{2} \rho \nu \sigma \sigma \epsilon \iota \eta \sigma \alpha \nu$
סє $\boldsymbol{\tau} \iota \nu 0 s$ бкєva
ıovסactov apXıєрє
$\omega \mathrm{e} \pi \tau \alpha$ vเol тovto
15 то九ovvтes a $\pi$
$\kappa \rho \iota \theta \in \nu \delta \epsilon \tau \overline{\pi \nu a}$

avtois tov $\mu \in \nu \stackrel{\rightharpoonup}{\iota \nu}$
$\gamma \iota \nu \omega \sigma \kappa \omega$ кац то̄
$\pi а v \lambda о \nu$ єтьттаца．
$v \mu \epsilon i S \delta \epsilon \tau \iota v \epsilon S \epsilon \sigma[\tau \epsilon]$
16 ［ $\kappa$ ］at $\epsilon \phi a \lambda \lambda о \mu \varepsilon$
［ Los o］$\overline{\text { avos }}$ e $\pi$ avtovs
$[\epsilon \nu \omega] \eta \nu \tau 0 \overline{\pi \nu \alpha} \tau 0[\pi 0]$
［ $\quad \eta \rho \circ \nu$ ］ката

K 7544b
xix
18
［ $\pi \in \pi \omega \sigma \tau \epsilon v к о т \omega] \nu$
［ $\eta \rho \chi$ оуто є $\xi$ ород］о
［yovpevot avayүe入入ovt］es

19［．．．．．．．．．］кqя
VOL．III

## K 7545a

xx．
9 ［катш к］a！$\eta \rho \theta \eta$
10 ［ $\nu \in \kappa \rho \circ s] \kappa[a] \tau a \beta a s$

［ $\pi \in \sigma \epsilon \nu$ ］avte кац
$[\sigma v] \mu \pi \epsilon \rho\llcorner\lambda a \beta \omega \nu$
$[\epsilon \pi \pi][\nu] \mu \eta \theta_{0} \rho \nu \beta \epsilon \sigma$
$[\ldots \eta] \gamma[a \rho] \psi \sim \chi \eta$ av
［ $\tau 0] v \in \nu$ avt $\omega \in[\sigma]$

$[\sigma \alpha] \mathrm{s} \tau[0] \nu \alpha \rho[\tau 0 \nu \kappa] a[c]$
$[\gamma \in \omega \sigma a] \mu[\epsilon v]$ ］S $\epsilon \phi \in \iota$
［каขоข $\tau \epsilon$ ］о $\boldsymbol{\epsilon} \iota \lambda \eta$

［ourvs $\epsilon]\{\eta \lambda \lambda \in] \nu$
12 ［ $\left.\eta \gamma \alpha \gamma_{0}\right] \nu \delta \epsilon \kappa \alpha \iota$ тоv
［ $\pi] a \iota \delta a$［ऽ］$] \omega \tau \pi \alpha$
$[\kappa \alpha \iota \pi a] \rho \epsilon \kappa \lambda \eta \theta \eta$
［ $\sigma a \nu$ o］v $\mu e \tau \rho \iota \omega \mathrm{~s}$
13 ［ $\eta \mu e 1]$ s $\delta \epsilon \pi \rho \circ \eta \lambda$

［ov каı a］$] \eta \chi \theta \eta \mu \in \nu$

$[\epsilon \kappa \epsilon \theta] \in \nu \nu \in \lambda \lambda o \nu$
［ $\tau \epsilon s$ ava $\lambda] a \mu \beta a \nu \epsilon \iota \nu$ rov $\pi a v\left[\lambda_{0}\right] \nu$

## K 7545b

xx．
15
［ $\mu \in \iota \nu a] \nu \tau \epsilon{ }_{5}$
$[\epsilon \nu \tau \rho \omega \gamma v \lambda \lambda][\omega]$
$\tau \eta \delta[\epsilon \epsilon \chi] \rho \mu \epsilon \varphi[\eta]$
$\eta \lambda \theta 0 \mu \in \nu \in \epsilon s[[L]$
$16 \lambda \eta$ дог кекр $[$ ८кєє $]$
yap $0 \pi a v \lambda 0 s \pi[a]$
рат $\lambda_{\text {evo } \alpha L} \tau \eta[\nu]$
єфебо⿱ отшs
$\mu \eta \gamma \in \nu \eta \pi a$,
avtov xpovo
$[\tau] \rho \iota \beta \eta[\sigma \alpha] \iota$

K 75468
xx.

22
[. . . . . . . . . $\pi$ o]
[ $\rho \in v o] \mu a \iota \in[\iota s] \overline{\iota \lambda \eta[\mu} \tau a]$
$[\sigma v] \mu \beta \eta \sigma \circ \mu \in \nu[a]$
[ $\mu \circ\llcorner$ ] $\epsilon \nu$ avт $\mu \eta$
$23[\gamma \iota] \nu \omega \sigma \kappa \omega \nu[\pi] \lambda[\eta \nu]$
$[0 \tau \iota] \tau 0 \pi \nu[\alpha \tau 0 \alpha] \gamma \varphi \rho[\nu]$
$\delta_{r}[a] \mu \alpha[\rho \tau v] \rho[\epsilon] \tau a \iota$
[ $\mu о \iota]$ ката тольь
$[\lambda \epsilon] \gamma \circ[\nu$ оть $\delta \epsilon \sigma \mu \alpha]$
[к]ai $\theta \lambda \in \iota \psi \iota s$ $\sigma \in \mu[\epsilon]$
[ $\nu$ ]ovo $\iota \nu \in \nu \overline{\iota \lambda \eta \mu}$
$24 \alpha \lambda \lambda$ ovסєvos $\lambda_{0}$
[үо]ข тоточиаь тт $\nu$
$[\psi] v \chi \eta \nu \tau \iota \mu \alpha \nu$
$[\epsilon \mu a] v \tau \omega$ ws $\tau \in \lambda_{\epsilon \iota}$

[ $\mu$ оv] кає $\tau[\eta \nu] \delta \iota \alpha$
[ко] $\nu \iota a \nu \eta \nu[\pi \alpha \rho]$
$[\varepsilon \lambda a \beta] a \pi[a \rho] \alpha \tau[o v]$
[кv ı]v $\delta \iota a \mu a \rho \tau[v]$

[oıs] кає є $\lambda \lambda_{\eta}$


K 7547a
XI.

35 [. .] $\mu[\nu \eta \mu \circ] \nu \varepsilon v \in[\iota \nu]$
$[\tau] \epsilon[\tau \omega \nu \lambda o] \gamma \omega \nu[\tau 0 v]$
[ $\kappa \bar{v} \iota]$ ขp ot८ avtos $\in[\iota]$
[ $\pi \epsilon] \nu \mu[\alpha] \kappa \alpha \rho \iota о \psi$
[ $\epsilon \sigma \tau \iota] \mu \alpha[\lambda \lambda] o \nu \delta \iota$
[ $\delta o] \nu a \iota \eta[\lambda a] \mu \beta \alpha \nu \in \bar{\imath}$
[ка]є таvта $\varsigma \iota \pi \omega \nu$
[o] $\pi[a v] \lambda o s \quad \theta \in i s ~ \tau a$
$[\gamma] \circ \nu[\alpha \tau \alpha \sigma] \nu \nu \pi \alpha \sigma เ \nu$
[a]vтогs тробทvگaто
37 [c]каขos $\delta є \kappa \lambda a v$
$[\theta] \mu[\mathrm{o}] \mathrm{s}$ є $\gamma с \nu \in \tau о \pi \alpha$
$\tau \omega \nu[\kappa] \alpha \iota \epsilon \pi \iota \pi \epsilon$
govies eтィ тоע
$\tau[\rho] \alpha \chi \eta \lambda$ о $\nu$ aurov
[ка] $\tau \epsilon \phi \iota \lambda \frac{1}{}$
38 [av]тоข oঠv $\omega \omega \mu \epsilon$
[ $\nu 0] \iota \mu \alpha \lambda \iota \sigma \tau \alpha є л$
$[\tau \omega \lambda 0 \gamma] \omega \in \epsilon$
$[\rho \eta \kappa] \in \iota$ оть
[ov]keT८ $\mu \in \lambda$
[ $\lambda$ ovat] то $\pi \rho о$
[ $\sigma \omega \pi 0] \nu$
[avtov] $\boldsymbol{\theta}$
$[\omega \rho \in \iota] \nu$

K 7547b
xxi.

1 [. . . cis] $\pi \alpha$
[тари каь] $\mu \nu \rho и$
2 [ka८ $\epsilon \nu \rho \circ \nu]_{T \epsilon S}$ [ $\pi \lambda$ oıov $\delta] \iota \propto \pi \epsilon$ $[\rho \omega \nu \in L S] \eta \nu$ фоє
 [тes avךX] ${ }^{2} \eta \mu \epsilon \nu$
3 [avaфav...] $\sigma S \delta \epsilon$
[тךレ кขт $\rho \circ \nu$ ] ка८
$[\kappa a \tau a \lambda \ell \pi \circ v \tau] ब S$
[avTๆv єvшขv] $\mu$ ö

## K 7548a

xxi.

11 [. . $\epsilon 1$ ]s $\delta \alpha \mu a \sigma$
12 [kov a] vavaas $\delta$ ©

[ката $\tau]$ оv vорор [ $\mu a \rho] \tau v[\rho o] \nu \mu \varepsilon v o s$
$[v] \pi[0 \pi a] \nu \tau \omega \nu \tau \varphi \underline{ }$ [катоккоขขтш] $\boldsymbol{y}$ $[\epsilon] \nu \tau[\eta] \delta а \mu а \sigma \kappa \omega$
13 [ $\omega v] \delta \alpha \iota \omega \nu \in \lambda, \hat{\theta} \bar{\omega}$
$\pi \rho o s \mu \epsilon \kappa[a \iota \epsilon]$
$\pi \iota \sigma \tau a s \in \iota \pi \epsilon \nu \mu \circ \iota$
$\sigma a o v \underset{\lambda}{\alpha} \alpha \in \lambda \phi \epsilon$

$[\kappa \alpha] \gamma \omega \alpha v \tau \eta \tau \eta$
$\omega \rho a$ avє $\beta \lambda \epsilon \psi a$
$14 \circ \delta \epsilon \epsilon \tau \pi \epsilon \nu \mu \circ \circ$ o $\overline{\theta_{S}}$ $\tau \omega \nu$
xxii.

$$
15
$$


[vaotas $\beta$ antri] $\sigma a \iota$
[кац атодо]vбац таs
[aцартєas] боv єпь
[калєба] $\mu \in \nu о$ §
[то оуо $\mu \alpha$ т] $0 v$
17 [ки̃ єүєขєто $\delta$ ]

$[\psi a \nu \tau \iota \epsilon \iota s i] \lambda \overline{\eta \mu}$
$[\kappa \alpha \iota \pi \rho \circ \sigma][v] \chi{ }^{\circ}$

$[\gamma \in \nu \epsilon \theta \theta] \underline{\varrho} \mu \epsilon$

## APPENDIX II

## the vulgate latin version

Ther following Tables, exhibiting the variants of the Vulgate from the Greek of Codex Vaticanus, are drawn from a collation made by Professor Henry J. Cadbury. The Latin text collated is that of Wordsworth and White (1905), and account is not taken of variants in Vulgate mss. adduced in their apparatus. Since one of the canons of criticism followed by these editors is to adopt the Latin reading which agrees with the oldest Greok mss., it is possible that the impression given by the Tables of agreement between the Vulgate and Codex Vaticanus is slightly in excess of the actual fact. Further, since the Tables include only departures from Codex B, it must not be assumed that in other cases, where the Greek witnesses are divided, the Vulgate postrvely attests the reading of that codex. All that the Tables imply by 'silence' in such instances is that the Latin rendering can have come from the Greek of B. It is not to be overlooked that C and 81 are defective in considerable sections, and that D fails after xxii 10 and in some earlier passages.

The Tables are not designed to furnish material for a comparison of the Vulgate and the Old Latin, nor will they facilitate a study of the relation of the free translation of the Latin to the corresponding freedom of versions into other languages. Of Latin freedom only a few examples are given; but those passages have been included which Wordsworth and White ascribe to the probable influence of a Greek variant attested by no extant Greek manuscript.

The variation of 'and ' and 'but' has usually not boen mentioned except where positive Greek evidence for a variant $\delta \epsilon$ or $\tau \in$ is at hand; similarly mention is not made of such variants as ergo for $\tau \epsilon$, the omission of the first $\tau \epsilon$ in $\tau \epsilon \ldots \tau \epsilon$, and of variations, unattested in Greek, in the order of words. This last type of variation is especially frequent in the use of the demonstratives attached to nouns.

The Greek of Codex Laudianus ( E ) has been advisedly omitted from consideration, since it is so largely conformed to the Latin
parallel columns of that manuscript. The miscellaneous references in the last column are not intended to be complete, but call attention to instructive attestation.

The method of constructing the Tables has perhaps caused some 'Western' readings of the Vulgate, attested only in Greek minuscules, to be overlooked.


|  | Vulgate | NAC 81 | Antiochan | 1) |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 44 | De] etianm | ef staC 81 |  | D |  |
| 46 | кат otкov] circa domos |  |  | D |  |
| III |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3 | os] is |  |  | D |  |
| 4 | metpos els avtob] in cum petrus |  |  |  | 095 |
| 5 | $\pi a \rho$ avtov $\lambda_{a \beta \in \iota \nu] ~ a u c e p t u-~}^{\text {- }}$ rum ab eis |  |  | D |  |
| 6 | etrev $\delta \in \pi \epsilon \tau \rho o s]$ petrus autem daxit |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\nu a j \omega p a \iota o v]+$ surge et | $\triangle \mathrm{AC} 81$ | Ant |  |  |
| 7 | тарахрриа סе] et protinus |  |  | D |  |
| 10 | ovtos] 1pse | \$4C81 |  |  |  |
| 13 | $\iota \sigma a \alpha \kappa$, сакш $\beta$ ] deus isa\&c, deus jacob |  |  | D |  |
| 16 | T\% $\pi$ т $\sigma$ Tel] in fide | of AC |  | of. D |  |
| 20 |  dicatus est |  |  |  | minn |
|  | xpiotov เทбOvy] jesum ohris- | AC 81 |  |  |  |
| 21 | $a \pi$ al $\omega \nu 0$ as autov $\pi \rho 0 \phi \eta T \omega \nu]$ suorum a sseculo prophetarum |  |  |  |  |
| 22 | ©eos] + vester | A 81 (cf. \$50) | Ant | D |  |
| 24 | Ooot] qui |  |  |  |  |
| 25 |  | NAC81 | Aut |  |  |
|  | avaotyoas o $\theta \in o s]$ dens susoitans T $\omega \nu$ mov $\quad$ plury] nequitia sua | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A } 81 \\ & \text { cf. } C \end{aligned}$ |  | D |  |
| IV |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | om aurous |  |  | D |  |
| 8 |  | $\begin{gathered} \mathbb{S A} 81 \\ \mathbf{A O} \end{gathered}$ | Ant | D |  |
| 4 | om ws | SH 81 |  |  |  |
| 6 | apXıeparıкоu] secerdotali |  |  |  | minn |
| 11 | ockoסoucv] aedificantıbus |  | Ant |  |  |
| 12 | eбти erepop] aliud est ev apOpostous] hominibus | A |  |  |  |
|  | ev avepourous] hominibus upas] nos | \$ ${ }^{\text {A }}$ | Ant | D |  |
| 16 | фаvepov] +est |  |  | D |  |
| 19 | v $\mu \omega \nu$ aкovelv $\mu a \lambda \lambda o \nu]$ vos potius audire |  |  |  | minn |
| 21 | $\mu \eta$ ¢ $¢ \mathrm{l}$ ] non |  |  | D | man |
| 23 | arryreidal]+eis |  |  |  | 1874 |
| 25 | тоv татроs $\eta \mu \omega \nu$ дьa $\pi y e v-$ натоs ayしov бтоцатоs] spiritu sancto per os patris nostri |  |  | of. D | cf. minn |
| 29 | нетa тapp $\quad$ бuas тaбचs] cam omm fiducia |  |  |  |  |
| 80 | хeıpa] + tuam | 3 | Ant | D |  |
| 81 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 32 | ( sancto ${ }_{\text {eneyov] droebat }}$ |  | Ant |  |  |
|  | eneyov] ducebat | SA | Ant | D |  |


|  | Fulgate | NAC 81 | Antuohum | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 33 | то $\mu$ артирtov ol aтобто入ог］ apostoli testimonium Tov кuplov เทбov tクs ava－ отабєшs］resuriectionis jesu ohristi domini | A \＄ A | of．Ant | of．D |  |
| 34 | evōəs $\eta_{\nu}$ Tเs］quisquam egens erat |  | cf．Ant | cf D |  |
| V | ayanlas ovopatı］nomine ananias | A |  | D |  |
| 2 |  |  | Ant |  | 915 |
| 3 |  |  |  |  | $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { Athen．} \\ \text { Epiph．} \\ \text { Did．}\end{array}\right.$ |
| 8 12 | тpos autry］ei $\tau \varepsilon]$ antem |  | Ant | D |  |
| 14 |  кuptw $\pi \lambda \eta \theta \eta$ ］augebatur credentium in domino multitudo om $\tau \epsilon$ | si |  | cf．D |  |
| 15 | oxıa］＋illius |  |  |  | ${ }_{331891}^{1319}$ |
| 19 | $\eta$ poc $\xi \in]$ dperiens Se $\left.2^{\circ}\right]$ et |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\delta \mathrm{E} 2^{\circ}$ ］et | SA | Ant | D |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 21 \\ & 22 \end{aligned}$ | тарауevouevor］adveniens <br> оь ठе тараүероредоь vтэретац ouX evpoy autous ey 77 филакท，арабтре廿адтєs <br>  venissent autem ministi1 et aperto carcere non invenissent illos，reversi nuntiaverunt | B2SA | Ant | D |  |
| 23 | om ot <br> Deo $\mu \omega \tau \eta \rho \iota o v]$＋quidem éw ovठृעa］neminem intus |  | Ant |  | $\begin{gathered} 913 \\ \operatorname{minn} \end{gathered}$ |
| 32 | ev avtw $\mu$ aptopes］sumus testes aytov］＋quem |  | cf．Ant Ant | $\underset{\mathrm{D}}{\mathrm{D}}$ |  |
| 38 | axoufayres］＋haes <br>  | 3 | Ant | D | of． |
| 38 | om touto |  | cf．Ant |  |  |
| 40 | arre入voav］＋${ }_{\text {a }}$ |  | Ant | D |  |
| 41 | ovoparos］＋jesu |  |  |  | $\min$ |
| V12 | $\tau \epsilon]$ antem |  |  | D |  |
| 1 | Tautaus］illis |  |  |  | $\min$ |
| 3 | ertбке廿шце 0 ］considerate סe］ergo | $\underset{\mathrm{C}}{\mathrm{SHO}}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ant } \\ & \text { Ant } \end{aligned}$ | D |  |
|  | кагабтทборед］constituamus vтทкovov］oboediebat | A |  |  |  |
| $\begin{array}{r}9 \\ \hline 11\end{array}$ | om twy $1^{\circ}$ | $5$ |  |  |  |
| 11 18 | $\beta \lambda a \sigma \phi \eta \mu a]$ blasphemise om toutov | St | Ant | D |  |
| 15 | ome ets | 3 |  |  |  |


|  | Vulgate | NAO 81 | Antuchinu | v |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| VII |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5 |  <br> ill eam in possessionem | cf．ŞA |  |  | 255 |
| 7 | －Oeos e＜mev］dxxit deus |  | Ant | D |  |
| 10 | 0入ov］super omnem | SAC |  |  |  |
|  | routor］suam | BřAC | Ant | D |  |
| 12 | ects acruarov］in aegypto |  | Ant | D |  |
| 18 |  | $\xrightarrow{3} \mathrm{~A}$ |  |  |  |
| 15 |  | SAC | Ant | D |  |
|  | est ipse | SAO | Ant | $\nu$ |  |
| 16 | $e v \sigma v \chi e \mu]$ filii syohem |  | Ant | D |  |
| 20 | тov $\pi$ autpos］patris sui |  |  | D |  |
| 21 | vtov］in filium | SYAC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 26 | тe］Vero |  |  |  | P |
| 30 | av $\phi \lambda$ oyt $\pi$ тupos］in igne flammae | AC |  |  |  |
| 32 | юбаак кац сакш $\beta$ ］deй 1sasc et deus jacob |  | Aut | D |  |
| 38 |  calciamentam pedum tuoram | NA 81 of 0 | Ant | D |  |
| 34 | autov］eorum | \＄AC81 | Ant |  |  |
| 35 | om ка． $2^{\circ}$ | SAC | Ant |  |  |
| 36 | ev $\tau \eta]$ in terra alyvirw］aegypti | \＄A 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 37 | eцe］＋ipsum audietis | 0 |  | of．D |  |
| 38 | e $\xi \times \lambda e \xi$ ¢ато］accepit | \＄AO81 | Ant | D |  |
|  | v $\mu$ ve］nobis | AO81 | Ant | D |  |
| 39 | om ev | ${ }^{2} 81$ |  | D＇ |  |
| 42 | теоберакоитa］＋in deserto | $B^{2} 5081$ of．$A$ | Ant | D |  |
| 48 | $\theta$ eov］＋vestri $\rho о \mu \phi а]$ rempham | \＄${ }^{\text {d }} 81$ | Ant | D |  |
| 46 | oLKw］deo | A081 |  |  |  |
| 49 | Opovos］＋est |  |  | D |  |
|  | кac $\eta \gamma \eta]$ terrs antem | SAC 81 | Ant | D |  |
|  | ouкод̀оиทбare］sadificabitis | StaC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 51 \\ & 60 \end{aligned}$ |  | AO of． $\mathrm{St}^{\circ}$ |  | D |  |
| VIII |  |  |  |  |  |
| 9 | тpovanpxev］qui ante fuerat |  |  | D |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | magus seducens |  |  | D |  |
|  | etval tıva eavtoy］se esse aliquem |  |  |  | of．minn |
| 18 | Oewpon ta］videns etism | SAO 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 16 | ovסencol nondum |  | Ant |  |  |
| 18 | тrev $\mu$ ］$]$ spiritus sanctus | AO81 | Ant | D |  |
| 22 | Tov кupLov］denm |  | Ant |  |  |
| 25 | к䒑䶹／as］regronibus |  |  |  | 1874 |
| 27 | om os 20 | SAO |  | D |  |
| 28 | $\eta \nu$ סe viоотреф $\phi \nu$ ］et rever－ tebatur | \＄A 81 | Ant |  |  |
|  | ome кai 10 |  |  | ${ }_{\text {D }}$ |  |
| 84 | 入ejec］＋hoc | B394081 | Ant |  |  |
| 39 | ouk etòoy avtoy ouketı］ amplius non vidit eum |  |  |  | of． 489 |


|  | Vulgate | NAC 81 | Antucluna | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 39 | autou $\tau \eta \nu$ ooop] per vum suam | NAC81 | Ant |  |  |
| IX | om ouras |  |  |  | $\min$ |
| 3 |  fulsit eum |  | Ant |  |  |
| 8 | Se $2{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{j}$-que |  | Ant |  | cf. h |
| 12 | om ev орадать ${ }^{\text {a }}$ avov | SA 81 |  |  |  |
| 18 | avtov aто $\tau \omega \nu$ оф $\theta \alpha \lambda \mu \omega \nu]$ ab ocalis ejus | NC 81 | Ant |  | cf. h |
| ${ }_{80}^{21}$ | e $\lambda \eta \lambda \lambda \nu \in \epsilon]$ venit | 81 | Ant |  | h |
| 30 37 |  | $\mathrm{NAC}^{\text {A }} 81$ | Ant |  |  |
| 89 |  eтoset per autwy ovad] faclebat illis |  | Ant |  | 1518 |
| 40 | e§ ${ }^{\text {c }}$ dauvTas] omnibus foras | C |  |  |  |
| 1 | Tss] +erat |  |  |  | P |
| 8 |  |  | of. Ant |  |  |
| ${ }_{6}^{4}$ |  |  |  |  | 1522 |
| 7 |  | C | Ant |  | h |
| 11 | каөıянерои] +de caelo |  |  | d |  |
| 19 | $\left[\begin{array}{l} \pi \nu e v \mu a] \\ \delta v o] \text { tres } \end{array}\right.$ | $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{NAC} 81 \\ & \mathrm{KACDO} \end{aligned}$ | Ant | cf. D |  |
| 20 | a $\lambda \lambda a$ a a $a \sigma \tau a s]$ surge itaque |  |  | cf. D |  |
| 24 28 | avtovs $\left.2^{\circ}\right]$ suis <br> - Oeos edeckep] ostendit deus | $\underset{S A C}{N A C}$ | Ant | D |  |
| 29 | om кaL |  |  |  | 2179 |
| 31 38 |  evwrtov tov $\theta$ eoul in con- |  |  |  | $\min$ |
|  | spectu tao |  |  | D |  |
| 87 | otoare] Vos scitis | SSAC81 | Ant | D |  |
|  |  кпроүна] baptismum |  | Ant | D |  |
| $\underset{8}{\text { XI }}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | troin oupeqayed in- | NA | Ant | ${ }^{D}$ |  |
| ${ }_{9}^{4}$ | кäasns] ordinem <br> ex סevtepov фanv] vox |  |  | cf. D |  |
|  | seeundo | KA81 | Ant |  |  |
| 11 | ทиev] eram <br> eıтоутa]+81bi | 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 14 | рппита троs $\sigma$ ] tibi verbs |  |  |  | $\min$ |
| 19 | $\mu$ MVoy Lovocuiots] sohs julasis |  |  | D |  |
| 20 | e $\lambda$ Aovres] oum introissent |  | Ant |  |  |
| ${ }_{24}^{22}$ | «ероиба入 $\eta \mu$ ] hierosolymis «cavos] +domino |  | ${ }_{\text {Ant }}$ |  |  |
| 25 | ${ }_{\text {avaor }}$ | Brai 81 | Ant | of. D |  |
| 26 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  | of. $D$ |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | gnominarentur |  |  | of. $D$ |  |


|  | Vulyate | $\chi_{*}{ }^{\text {AO }} 81$ | Antuoohan | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & 27 \\ & 29 \end{aligned}$ | avtaus] his еvторесто] habebat om єкабтоs аuтшу | \$481 | Ant | D |  |
| XII |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5 6 |  | SA 81 | Ant | D |  |
|  | producturus eum esset | A 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 7 | avtov al a入voess ex $\tau \omega y$ रecpoy] catenae de manibus ejus |  |  | D |  |
| 9 | $\eta \kappa 0 \lambda o v \theta e t]+e u m$ |  | Ant |  |  |
| 10 | $\pi \rho \omega т \eta \nu$ филакŋр каו беште$\rho \alpha \nu]$ primam et secundam oustodiam |  |  | D |  |
| 18 | $\pi$ тоб $\boldsymbol{\lambda} \boldsymbol{\lambda} \theta \boldsymbol{\theta}$ ] processit | $\mathrm{B}^{2}{ }^{\text {¢ }}$ |  |  |  |
| 15 | eqtup autov] ejus est | 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 17 | om autoss $2^{\circ}$ <br>  eam | \$ ${ }_{\text {S }} 81$ |  |  |  |
| 20 | o $\mu 0 \theta \nu \mu a \delta o \nu ~ \delta e] ~ a t ~ i l l ~ u n-~$ anumes <br> autcy $\tau \eta \nu \chi \omega \rho a \nu]$ regiones eoram |  |  | D |  |
| 22 | $\phi \omega \nu \eta]$ V0ces |  |  | D |  |
| 25 | ecs] ab | cf. A |  |  |  |
| XII | аутьохєа ката тпу оубау <br>  quae arat antiochrse $\delta \iota \delta a \sigma \kappa a \lambda o l]+$ in quibus om te ${ }^{10}$ |  |  | D |  |
| 2 | om $\mathrm{o}^{\prime} \eta$ |  |  |  | 2147 |
| 3 | ext $\theta$ evtes] +eis aтe入vбav] +illos |  |  | D |  |
| 4 |  sancto |  | Ant | D |  |
| - | avסpa $\tau \iota \nu a]$ quendam viram |  |  |  | minn |
| 11 | тарахрпиа $\delta \varepsilon]$ et confestum єтeनev] +in erm | sso 81 <br> KC81 cf. A | Aut | D |  |
| 14 |  |  | Ant | D |  |
| 18 | om ws |  |  | D |  |
| 19 | $\kappa<\theta e \lambda \omega \nu]$ er destruens | KiO | Ant | D |  |
| 22 | toy סaveid autors] illhs dand ceocal] +virum | $\begin{gathered} C 81 \\ \$ A C 81 \end{gathered}$ | Ant | D |  |
| 25 | $\tau$ ¢] quem | 0 | Ant | D |  |
| 26 | авраад] + et $\eta \mu \nu \nu]$ vobis | \$ ${ }_{\text {OC }} 81$ | Ant | D |  |
| 27 | om av <br> autwy] ejus | 081 |  |  |  |
| 28 | evporres] +in eum |  |  | of. D |  |
| 29 | та уеүрадиеуа терь аитои] quae de eo scripts exant | SAO81 | Ant | D |  |
| 80 81 | vekpown] +tertse die ortives] +usque nunc | of $\$ 3 A C 81$ |  | D |  |
| 81 38 | үеүраптац $\tau \omega$ белтерш] secundo soriptum est | Cf StAC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 85 | ev erepm] alias |  |  | D |  |


|  | Vulgate | \＄$\triangle$ C 81 | Antuochan | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 36 | om $\mu$ ev |  |  | D |  |
| 38 | Sca tovto］per hunc | SAO81 | Ant | D |  |
| 39 | onl кal | \＄AC |  |  |  |
| 40 |  | A081 | Ant |  |  |
| 42 |  $\lambda a \lambda \eta \theta \eta \nu a c]$ rogabant ut |  |  |  |  |
|  | sequenti sahbsto loque－ rentur | stiC81 | cf．Ant | D |  |
| 43 | om avrous |  | Ant |  |  |
| 44 | $\tau e]$ vero Acoul domin | $\text { SiAC } 81$ |  | $\stackrel{\text { D }}{\text { cf }} \mathrm{D}$ |  |
| 46 | ereióq］sed quoniam | AC 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 47 | $e \theta \nu \omega \nu]$ gentibus |  |  | D |  |
| 48 | тou $\theta$ eov］domun | StaC 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 50 | रvpackas］＋et |  | Ant |  |  |
| XIV | oplev］＋${ }^{\text {anis }}$ | STAC81 | Ant | D |  |
| 5 | om Te |  |  | D |  |
| 6 | Tクリ $\pi \in \rho เ \chi \omega \rho 0 \nu$ ］univeisam in curcuitu regionem |  |  | D |  |
| 8 | aסuvatos ev $\lambda v \sigma$ ooss］in lystris infirmns <br>  | AC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 10 | $\eta \lambda a \tau 0]+e t$ | $\mathrm{B}^{2 \mathrm{nd}}$ \＄4AC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 11 | oc $\tau \in$ ox ${ }^{\text {cou］turbse autem }}$ | C81 | Ant | D |  |
| 17 | om v ${ }^{\text {m }}$ ， | A． 81 |  |  |  |
| 19 20 | סe］＋quidam <br> $\tau \omega \nu \quad \mu \mathrm{A} \theta_{\eta} \boldsymbol{T} \omega \nu$ autop］eum |  |  | D |  |
|  | dıscrpulus |  | Aut |  |  |
| 22 25 |  | cf． O |  | D |  |
| 25 | ev reppry un pergen $\lambda_{\text {oyou }}$＋doming | $\begin{gathered} \$ A 81 \\ S A C 81 \end{gathered}$ |  |  |  |
| 26 | каке10ep］＋nevigaverunt |  | Ant | D |  |
| XV |  | A |  |  |  |
|  | 06］ergo om кal ذทrŋбews |  |  |  | minn |
| 8 | Om Te | A | Aut |  |  |
| 4 |  |  |  | ef．D |  |
| 5 | $\pi \varepsilon \rho เ \tau \in \mu \nu$ ¢L］］circumond |  |  |  | 489 |
| 7 | ev $u \mu \nu]$ in nobis |  | Ant | of．D |  |
| 8 18 | autors סovs］dans illis <br>  | cf．C | of．Ant | of．D |  |
|  | रע $\omega \sigma \sigma \alpha$ as alluyos］notam 2 saeculo est dommo opus summ |  |  | D |  |
| 20 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { suanm } \\ & \text { arroxer } \end{aligned}$ <br> $\pi \nu \iota K T O v]$ suffocatis | AO | Ant |  |  |
| 21 | ката то入ıע tous кприббоytas aytoy exel］habet in singules civitatibus qui eum praedicent |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 24 \\ & 28 \end{aligned}$ | $\left.{ }^{n} \mu \operatorname{cov}^{2}\right]+$ exeuntes <br> Toutul tov exavaykes］haec |  | cf．Ant | D |  |
|  | necessario | 5 |  | D |  |
| 29 | кас асцатоs каи пग८ктау］et sangume［suffocato］ |  |  |  |  |
| 32 | Te］autem |  |  | D |  |


|  | Volgate | NAC 81 | Antochun | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| XVI |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | onn rat 10 | SSC81 | Ant | D |  |
| 3 |  ejus gentilis |  | cf．Aut | of D |  |
| 6 | $\delta เ \eta \lambda \theta 0 \nu]$ transeuntes |  | Ant |  |  |
| 11 | ovv］autem | \＄481 |  | ot．D |  |
|  | $\left.\delta^{\circ}\right]$ et |  | Aut | D |  |
| 13 | $\tau \epsilon]$ antem |  |  | D |  |
|  |  vdebatur oratio esse |  | cf Ant | D |  |
| 19 | коLL เovtes］videntes sutem | NO81 | Ant | D |  |
| 28 | סe］et | SHC | Ant | D |  |
| 24 |  pedes eorum stringit |  | Aut | D |  |
| 26 | $\left.\eta \nu e \omega \chi \theta \eta \sigma a \nu \delta_{\epsilon}\right]$ et aperts sunt statim | Ocf $\$ 3.81$ | Ant | c．D |  |
| 32 | тov $\theta$ eou］dominu | AC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 34 | ockov］＋suam | KA | Ant | D |  |
| 35 | $a \pi 0 \lambda v \sigma 0 \nu]$ dmititite |  |  |  |  |
| 36 | 入oyous］＋heec | SA 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 38 | $\delta \in 2^{\circ} \mathrm{j}$－que |  | Anl |  |  |
| 40 | เঠо⿱тея trapeka入eбау tous aסe入фous］visus fratribus consolatis sunt eos |  | Ant | cf． D |  |
| XVII |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | $\tau \omega \pi \alpha \nu \lambda \omega]$ paulus <br>  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 4 |  | A 81 |  | D |  |
| 10 | om $\boldsymbol{\tau \epsilon}$ |  |  | D |  |
| 11 | ec exol tauta outws］si haec ita se haberent |  |  |  | nınn |
| 12 | e§ avtan eтเбтevãy］credı－ <br> derunt ex eis $\alpha \nu \delta \rho \omega \nu]$ Vin |  |  | of．D | $\operatorname{minn}_{383}$ |
| 18 | rous oxdous］multitudinem |  |  |  | H |
| 14 | re 10］antem |  | Ant | D |  |
|  | om TG 20 |  |  | D |  |
| 15 18 | avт0 $\left.\chi^{\prime} \nu\right]+\mathrm{ab}$ e0 |  |  | of．D |  |
|  | evrry | A 81 |  |  | $\operatorname{minn}_{\mathbf{H}}$ |
| 21 | Om Tt $10^{\circ}$ | of． 81 | cf．Ant | cf．D |  |
| 27 | кau 10］sut | A |  |  |  |
| 28 |  | NA 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 80 82 | arvocas］＋hujus |  |  | D |  |
| 82 $\times \quad 3$ | om ксе |  | of．Ant | D |  |
| $\begin{gathered} 8 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | ทpYaSoyto］operabatur noav］erat | A | Ant | D |  |
| $\frac{4}{5}$ | om verse 4 |  |  |  |  |
| 7 |  |  |  | of．D |  |
| 12 | ot tovdalot ouotumadoy］ |  |  |  |  |
|  | uno ammo judaei | NA | Ant | D |  |
| 18 | avarretel outos］hio per－ suadet |  | Ant | D |  |
| 14 | $\omega]+$＋iri |  | Ant | D |  |


|  | Volgate | NAO81 | Antlochman | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 16 | $\alpha \pi \eta \lambda a \sigma \in \nu]$ minavit（for $\eta \pi \epsilon \lambda \eta \sigma \in \nu$ ？） |  |  |  |  |
| 17 | eтvirop］＋eum |  |  |  | 547 |
| 18 | кецранероs］qui sibi toton－ |  |  |  |  |
|  | derant |  |  |  |  |
| 19 |  |  | Ant | D |  |
| 25 | om $\mathrm{\delta e}^{\text {e }}$ | Acf． $\mathrm{sc}^{\text {c }}$ | Ant | D |  |
| XIX |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3 | etrep te］ille vero ait | \＆A |  | cf．D |  |
| 4 6 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | tov тaviov $\chi$ elpas］manus paulus |  |  |  |  |
| 13 |  cumeuntibus |  | Ant | D |  |
| 14 | тıvos］quudam | Ki | Ant |  |  |
| 16 | торทpov］＋et | 8 | Ant |  |  |
| 17 |  factum est |  |  |  | $\min$ n |
| 24 | paous］＋argentess | A of． | Ant | D |  |
| 27 | кועסvעevel］periolitabitur om $\theta$ eas | 8゙ |  |  |  |
|  |  | A |  | D |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | sed et destrui menpiet $\mu e \lambda \lambda e \Delta \nu]$ incipiet | A |  | $\underset{\mathrm{D}}{\mathrm{D}} \mathrm{D}$ |  |
|  | $\tau e]$ sed |  | Ant |  |  |
|  |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 30 | om autoy |  |  | D |  |
| 38 |  |  |  | D |  |
| 34 | omek |  |  | D |  |
|  | om $\mu е \gamma a \lambda \eta \eta$ артениs eфеб $\omega \nu$ 20 | N゙， | Ant | D |  |
| 35 |  saribs turbas | of． $\mathrm{N} \& \mathrm{~A}$ | cf．Ant | cf．D |  |
|  | rou doronetous］jovis prolis |  | cr．Ant |  |  |
| 37 | $\eta \mu \omega \nu$ ］vestram |  | Ant |  |  |
| 39 | тepairepw］alterins rei | of．\＄\＄A | cf．Ant | cf．D |  |
|  |  seditionis hodiernae |  |  | of D | of．minn |
|  | om ov $20^{\circ}$ |  |  | D |  |
|  | oma rept 30 |  | Ant | D |  |
| 8x |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 |  | of．A | cf．Ant | cf．D |  |
| 8 | eтזßou入ns autco］illi insidiae |  | Ant | D |  |
| 5 | om $\delta 6$ |  | Ant | D |  |
|  | тробе入Өортеs］oum praeces－ |  |  |  |  |
| 10 |  | $\underset{\text {＊}}{ }$ |  | ${ }_{\text {D }}$ |  |
| 11 | $\kappa \lambda$ 位as］frangensque | SAO | Ant | D |  |
| 18 |  ascendentes navem |  |  |  |  |
| 14 | ovpe $\beta a \lambda \lambda$ ev］convenisset | 0 | Ant | D |  |
| 15 |  |  |  |  | 623 |
|  | Tך ecrepa］sequenti die | SAC | Ant | D |  |
| 18 | avrow］＋et simal essent | A． |  | D |  |


|  | Volgate | SAC81 | Antioohna | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & 21 \\ & 24 \end{aligned}$ | เทrouv］＋christum <br>  $\psi \cup X \eta \nu \tau \mu \mu \nu$ є $\mu$ ат $\omega$ ］nihnl horum vereor nec facio animam meam pretiosio－ rem quam me | siAO of $A$ | cf．Ant | cf．D of．D |  |
| 25 | $\left.\beta a \sigma \lambda \lambda \epsilon L^{2} \nu\right]+d \theta 1$ |  | Ant |  |  |
| 29 | om ort 10 | saO | cf．Ant | D |  |
| 30 | $v \mu \omega \nu]+1$ pous | SAC | Ant | D |  |
| 31 | eкaotov］＋vestrum |  |  | D |  |
| 32 | $\tau \omega \text { kvpi( }] \text { deo }$ |  | Ant |  |  |
| 35 | $\tau \omega \nu \lambda o \gamma \omega \nu]$ verbi |  |  |  | $\operatorname{minn}_{\text {cf. } L P}$ |
| XXI |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3 | тпи китроу］сурго |  |  |  | 61 of $P$ |
| 5 |  tas nuepas］et expliaitis |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 6 |  et cum vale fecissemus invicem |  | Ant |  |  |
| 11 | maviov］＋et |  | Ant |  |  |
| 12 | omere |  |  | D |  |
| 13 | arтeкрiOn］＋et dixat | \＄A |  |  |  |
| 21 | om таутas | A |  | D |  |
| 22 | таутws akovбoyral］ntique oportet convenure multi－ tudinem，andient enim | \＄A | Ant | D |  |
| 28 | a¢］super | AC | Ant | D |  |
| 24 | кефа $\lambda \eta \nu$ ］capita． |  |  |  | minn |
| 25 | aжебтеı入анev］scripsimus | Stac | Ant |  |  |
| 27 |  бטעтe入eLoou］dum autem septem dies consumme－ rentar ouvexeov］concitaverunt ox ${ }^{2}$ ov］populum | C |  | of．D | minn |
| $\begin{aligned} & 28 \\ & 29 \end{aligned}$ | om TE <br> ทбау уар троешракотеs］vi－ |  |  | D |  |
|  | derant enim |  | Ant |  |  |
| 31 | тe］antem |  | Aut |  |  |
| 32 | $\lambda a \beta \omega \nu]$ adsumtis | \＄4． | Ant | D |  |
| 35 36 | tov oxגov］populi |  |  | D |  |
| 36 39 | кpajopres］clamans cisev $\delta \in]$ et dixit ad eum |  | Ant | D | of．minn |
| 40 |  facto | K゙A | Ant |  |  |
| XXII |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8 | om umapxay |  |  | D |  |
|  | tov $\theta$ eov］legis таутes v $\mu \mathrm{ets}$ ］vos omnes |  |  | D | 88 |
| 5 | яцартvpet $\mu$ о८］testimonium mihi reddit кац tovs eкeve owfas］inde | \＄4 | Ant |  | of．HI |

APPENDIX II．VULGATE

|  | Volgate | NAC81 | Antrochina | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 10 | фws cкауоу $\pi \epsilon \rho \epsilon$ e $\mu \epsilon]$ me lux copiose <br> $\omega \nu$ еутетактаl бо८ тоוทбаl］ quae te oporteat facere |  |  | D | minn |
| 11 | ovdev］non | STA | Ant | d |  |
| 12 | om ev入aß ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ | A |  |  |  |
| 15 | нартvs autw rpos raytas ap $\theta \rho \omega \pi$ rous ecŋ］eris testis illuws ad omnes homunes | cf．\＄SA | of．Ant |  |  |
| 20 | кal auros］ego |  |  | d |  |
| 23 | Te］antem | \％ | Ant | D |  |
| 24 | aעetaSeotac］caedi et tor－ quers |  |  |  |  |
| 25 | eбtwra］adstanti sıbı |  |  |  | cf．minn |
| 28 | $\left.\delta_{e} 1^{\circ}\right]$ et |  | Ant | D |  |
| 29 | кацо $\left.\frac{\chi \epsilon \iota \lambda c a p \chi o s ~}{\delta e}\right]$ tribunus quoque | cf $\mathfrak{*}$ |  |  |  |
| XXIII |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 |  cilhum paulus | NAC |  |  |  |
| 2 | avтои то бтона］os ejus |  |  |  | $\Psi$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & 8 \\ & 5 \end{aligned}$ | тараио $\mu \omega \nu$ ］contra legem |  |  |  | $1898$ |
|  | om ott | C | Ant |  |  |
| 6 | expascip］exclamavit | A | Ant |  |  |
|  | ขекрои\％］＋ego | Sta | Ant |  |  |
| 7 | 入a入ouyтos］cum dixisset ememeac］facta est | $\begin{aligned} & \text { SYA of C C } \\ & \leqslant A C \end{aligned}$ | cf．Ant |  |  |
| 9 |  нepous | A |  |  |  |
| 10 |  et cum magna dissensio facta esset | AO 81 | of．Ant |  |  |
|  | ayecr］ac deducere | StAC of． 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 12 | re］autem <br> or ぃovסacol］quidam ex | \＄ AO 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 15 | judaeis <br>  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 15 | крес $\beta$ eqrepoy］certurs co－ gnituri | 0 |  |  |  |
| 17 | a a arreeidac re］alnquid indi－ care | $5{ }^{5}$ | Ant |  |  |
| 18 | $\left.\lambda a \lambda \eta \sigma^{\prime} /\right]+$ tibi |  | Ant |  |  |
| 19 |  tribunas manum illius eтvi日avero］＋illum |  |  |  | $\left\lvert\, \begin{gathered} 1838 \\ \text { cf. } 1838 \end{gathered}\right.$ |
| 20 |  oaveroal］aliquid certius inquistrari |  |  |  | miny |
| 21 | $\left.\mu \eta r e 1^{\circ}\right]$ non scolv etoupol］parati sunt |  | Ant |  | 69 |
| 23 | oma tivas <br> etrev］＋illis |  |  |  | minn |
| 24 | тарабтทбаı］praeparate |  |  |  | cf．hol． mg |
| 25 | exovaray］continentem | A | Ant |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  | 614 <br> of． 2147 |



|  | Volgate | N4O 81 | Antioohnn | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 13 | tovs $\sigma$ vi emot ropevopeyous] eos qui mecum simul orant |  |  |  |  |
| 14 |  | SAC 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 16 | $\left.a \nu a \sigma \tau \eta \theta_{l}\right]+e t$ sta | $\mathrm{B}^{2}$ \% ${ }^{\text {aC }} 81$ | Ant |  |  |
|  | orm $\mu \mathrm{e}$ | \$A 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 17 | om ex $2^{\circ}$ ovs] + nunc | C | Ant |  | $\min n$ |
| 18 | кaL 10]+de | C |  |  | L |
| 20 | om 7610 |  | Ant |  |  |
| 21 | raбav] in omnem <br>  cum essem in templo comprehensum | 81 $<81$ | Ant |  |  |
| $23$ | $\text { om } \tau$ |  |  |  | LP |
| $24$ | autov arroגоүоч $\mu$ vov] loquente eo et rationem ieddente $\phi \eta \sigma \cdot \nu]$ dixit |  | Ant |  |  |
| 26 | ${ }_{0 \nu}{ }^{\text {] }}$ +et | STA 81 | Ant |  |  |
|  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { om ov } 1^{0} \\ & \text { ou } 2^{\circ} \text { neque } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  | $\operatorname{minn}$ <br> minn |
| 28 | хреєбтєavov roıท $\sigma \alpha 1$ christisnum fiert |  | Ant |  |  |
| 29 | - de Tavios] et paulus |  |  |  | $\Psi$ |
| 31 XXYII | $\alpha \xi \leqslant 0 \nu]+q u d d$ | SYA 81 |  |  |  |
| 1 | $\eta \mu \mathrm{cs}$ ] eum <br> тapediסove] et tradı <br> кац тıvas eтepovs סeбرatas] cum reliquis custodiis |  |  |  | cf. minn hel. mg |
| 2 | єts tovs ката тךท aбcay totovs] arca asiae loca |  | of. Ant |  |  |
| 8 | oytos] parseverante ${ }^{2}$ <br> te $1^{01}$ autem | 81 |  |  | cr. ${ }_{\text {L }}$ |
|  | te $2^{\circ} \bar{j}$ autem |  |  |  | nnmm |
|  |  mevos] tractans jalius paulum |  |  |  | of. minn |
| 4 | tous avepovs eaval] essent venti |  |  |  | minn |
| 5 | $\mu \nu \rho \rho a]$ lystram | \$ ${ }^{\text {A }}$ |  |  |  |
| 8 | 入a $\sigma \in a]$ thalasss |  |  |  |  |
| 18 | $a \sigma \sigma 0 \nu]$ de asson |  |  |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { of. sah } \\ & \text { boh } \end{aligned}$ |
| 20 |  | SAC81 | Ant |  |  |
| 22 | ovosema] nullius |  |  |  | munn |
| 28 | arrenos after $\lambda$ arpeve] angelus befors tou deou | 81 | Ant |  |  |
|  | elpu] +ego $\eta \mu \mathrm{Las}$ del oportet nos |  |  |  |  |
| 27 | \#uas oet] oportat nos equero] supervenit | \$881 | Ant |  |  |
|  | тробахеเข] аррагеге |  |  |  |  |

${ }^{1}$ This seems to rest on a Greek corraption by dittography, apy ${ }^{\theta}{ }^{7} \mu \mathrm{er}$


VOL. III
J

|  | Volgate | NAO81 | Antuochun | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 27 | Tuva aurous] sibi aliquam |  |  |  | $\min$ |
| 28 | ${ }_{\text {кall }] \text { qui }}$ | \$ |  |  |  |
| 29 |  | NCS1 |  |  | $\min$ |
| 30 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | rent anchoras | $\leqslant$ | Ant |  |  |
| 81 | $\mu e l \nu \omega \sigma เ \nu \in \tau \pi \omega \pi \lambda \pi \omega]$ in navi manserint | $N$ |  |  |  |
| 34 | тоито үар тро тпईs vuetepas оштทpas uтарXel] pro salute vestra |  |  |  |  |
| 37 | al Taбul] universae <br>  |  |  |  | cf. 69 |
|  | ws eßסoнךкоעтน e $\xi$ ] ducontae soptuaginta sex | SC 81 cf. A | Ant |  |  |
| 39 | eкбwour] encere | B2\$A 81 | Ant |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 40 \\ & 41 \end{aligned}$ | et $\omega \nu$ ] committebant se терıтебоעтes] cum inaldısse- |  |  |  |  |
|  | mas |  |  |  |  |
|  | vто т才s $\beta$ cas] $]$ +marns | cf. 081 | of. Ant |  |  |
| 43 | eккодv $\mu \beta a \nu]$ natare т $\quad$ atous] +evadere et | NAC 81 | Ant |  |  |
| XXVIII |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | Te] Vero | \$ | Ant |  |  |
|  | тavtas $\eta \mu$ as] nos omnes |  |  |  | $\min n$ |
|  | om dia $2^{\circ}$ | $\$$ |  |  |  |
| 6 |  | K | Ant |  |  |
| 7 | escurev] exhrbuit |  |  |  |  |
| 9 |  | KA 81 | Aut |  |  |
| 14 | ets $\tau \eta \nu \rho \omega \mu \eta \eta \eta \lambda \lambda a \mu e v]$ venimas romam | A 81 |  |  |  |
| 15 | оm $\tau a$ тe¢¢ $\eta \mu \omega \nu$ |  |  |  | pesh |
|  | axpl axтtov форои каи тришр raßeppary] usque ad appin forum et tribus tabernis |  |  |  |  |
| 21 | тpos avtov etrar] dixerunt ad eum |  |  |  | minn |
|  | $\pi \varepsilon \rho \iota \quad \sigma o v$ ede $\xi a \mu \varepsilon \theta a]$ acceppimus de te | A |  |  | Prda |
| 22 |  est nobis |  | Ant |  |  |
| 23 | ome $\mathrm{Ts}^{20}$ |  |  |  | minn |
| 25 | $\delta \epsilon]$-que | $\aleph$ |  |  |  |
|  | $\left.{ }^{\nu} \mu \omega v\right]^{\prime}$ nostros |  | Ant |  |  |
| 27 | «аоодаи] sanem | 81 |  |  | S |
| 28 | $\nu \mu \nu \nu$ eotu] sit vobis | SA | Ant |  |  |
| 31 | aKø入vt $\omega$ ] +aman |  |  |  | $\pm$ |

## APPENDIX III

## THE PESHITTO SYRIAC VERSION

The following Tables, exhibiting the variants of the Peshitto from the Greek of Codex Vaticanus, are drawn from a collation made by Professor Henry J. Cadbury, who has used the British and Foreign Bible Society's edition of 1905-1920. For chapters i-iii the aim is to give all variants of Syriac rendering, inducating in the column headed 'Translation' those which most clearly appear to be due merely to the translator, not to an underlying Greek variant reading. Thus a fair idea can be gained of the great freedom of the Syriac version, a freedom in part made necessary by the peculiar structure of the Syriac language as compared with Greek.

In the succeeding chapters (iv-xxviii) only those renderings are mentioned (with a few exceptions, chiefly in chapter xxiv) to which at least one Greek witness or a rendering in another version corresponds. Here, likewise, many of the minor variants will be recognized as probably to be charged to the account of the translator. Doubtless the form of the Syriac rendering is often merely parallel to the Greek variant, the two having been produced by similar motives working independently. This is especially likely to be the case when the Greek variant is attested by a single minuscule (other than Codex 614). Between versions into different languages the same coincidence is observable. Whether any given variant is due to the Greek text used or to the freedom of the translator is a matter of opinion and is often hard to determine, especially in small addutions and in varistions of order. It has seemed advisable to be liberal in adducing here such doubtful cases.

The Syriac variants are usually given in English, but occasionally for greater clearness and compactness Greek is used (usually so in matters of mere order of words), and once Latin. Occasionally it has proved impracticable to indicate the position in the sentence, or the order, of the corresponding Greek word or words.

In adducing miscellaneous witnesses in the last column no attempt at completeness has been made. The references are intended only to be suggestive, showing that testimony to the
variant exists in Greek or Latin, occasionally in Sahidic. The Sahidic has not been systematically introduced into the comparison; possibly some additional scraps of 'Western' text could be discovered by a more complete study. Where Codex Bezae is defective, the Latin witnesses have been adduced in somewhat fuller measure. The Vulgate readings referred to are usually common to the Vulgate and the Old Latin texts.

The Tables show only departures from the Greek text of Codex B; how far in other cases, where the Tables are silent but where the Greek mss. show variants, the Syriac not merely accords with but positively attests the reading of Codex B can only be learned by an examination of the Syriac text itself.

The reader is warned not to overlook the existence of lacunae in several of the Greek mss. cited.





|  | Peshutto | TransL | \$1081 | Antuoch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 4 | ateploas de тerpos eis autoy $\sigma v \nu T \omega \iota \omega a \nu \nu \eta]$ 'snd there looked at him Symeon and John' etrev] 'and they said' | $\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{x} \\ & \times \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  | cf. 095 of 1522 |
| $\begin{aligned} & 5 \\ & 6 \end{aligned}$ | $\lambda a \beta \epsilon \epsilon \nu \pi a \rho$ autw (order) om ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{e} 10$ | $\times$ |  |  | D |  |
|  | xpuotov кal apyuploy (order) <br>  | $x$ | of. AC81 | of $\operatorname{Ant}$ |  |  |
| 7 | Tทs סeछtas xetpos] 'his right hand' <br> $\delta \in]$ 'and' | $\times$ |  |  | D |  |
| 10 |  ксөпnuevos] 'the beggar who sat daily and asked alms' |  |  |  |  | of. 1811 |
|  | called beantiful' | $x$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\tau \omega \quad \sigma v \mu \beta \varepsilon \beta \eta \kappa о \tau \iota \quad a v \tau \omega]$ <br> 'that thing' | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 11 12 | ex $\theta$ a $\mu \mathrm{\beta ol}$ after $\lambda$ coos (order) атекррраго] +'and said' |  |  |  | cf. D |  |
|  | тpos tov $\lambda_{\text {aOD] ' ' to them' }}$ evocßecu] 'might' <br>  |  |  |  | D | h Olrys |
| 18 |  |  |  |  | D |  |
| 15 |  ov ¥uecs дартиреs eбнev] 'and we all are his | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | witnesses' | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 16 | eбrepecosep]+'and cared' | $\stackrel{\times}{\times}$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | om to ovoun autou ©L autou] 'in him' | $\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{x} \\ & \mathbf{x} \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  |
| 17 | ade入фоi] 'my brethran' | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | wбтep кal] 'as did.' | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 20 | oacos ay eो $\theta \omega \sigma \omega \nu$ ] 'and there may come' e $\lambda \theta \omega \sigma$ เข] + 'to you' «пбoup хpuotop (order) | $\times$ | A081 |  |  | 4 |
| 21 |  "the completion of the times' |  |  |  |  | cf. pap gig |
| 22 |  тгофทT $\omega \nu$ ] ' of his prophets holy who are of old ' (order) Hel] 'for' |  |  | of Ant |  | of. mim |
|  | ауаотท㿾u vup (order) | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | кvpos of $\theta$ eos] 'the Lord ' | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 28 | $\delta e$ ] 'and' | + $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | e§onoopevaeral] + 'that soul' | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 24 | rov $\lambda$ dove] 'his people' <br>  |  |  |  |  | 614 |
|  | "and the prophets all' |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | om orol |  |  |  | of. D |  |


|  | Peshitto $\quad$ Trans | NSOOI | Antroch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 25 26 |  <br> $\nu \mu \omega \nu$ ] 'our' <br>  <br> 'if you turn and are converted' <br>  | $\underset{\$ 0}{\$ A C} 81$ <br> \$2 81 | Ant <br> Ant <br> Ant | D |  |
| IV 1 | $\lambda a \lambda_{0}$ they were speaking these words' |  |  | D |  |
|  | apxıepess] 'priests', <br> oтраттүos 7 ' 1 ulers ' | KA 81 | Ant | D | gig |
| 8 5 | e $\theta \in \nu \tau 0$ ] +' them ' <br> eqeveto סe ext typ avplov ovyax ${ }^{\text {npoul }}$ ' and on the next day there were gathered ' om ey $\iota \in \rho о \nu \sigma a \lambda \eta \mu$ | AC |  | cf. D | h |
| 8 | требßurepol] +'of the house of Iarael at close, +' hear' |  | of. Ant | of. D | vg. codd $\operatorname{minn}$ |
| 9 12 |  |  |  | D |  |
|  | $\varepsilon \nu$ av 0 р $\omega \pi$ ous] 'to men' om vpas |  |  | D | boh |
| 18 | өecopouytes] 'when they heard' ทrap] 'had associated with' |  |  |  | $\begin{gathered} h \\ \text { cf. } h \end{gathered}$ |
| 14 | єбтштa avy autous (order) rov reӨepartevervoy] 'the lame man who had been healed' |  |  |  | vg |
| 15 | סe] 'then' <br> $a \pi r e \lambda \theta e v p]$ 'that they should lead' |  |  | of. D | h |
| 16 | ort mev yap. . . фavepov] 'for lo a manifest argn which has been done by them to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem is known' |  |  |  | of. h |
| 17 18 | Siavemj* ${ }^{\text {c }}$ ] 'this report go out' |  |  |  | of h |
| $\begin{aligned} & 18 \\ & 21 \end{aligned}$ |  $\left.\mu \eta_{\delta \pi}\right]^{\prime}$ 'not' |  | Ant | D |  |
| 28 | evploкоутеs] +'a canse' ort] 'tor' <br> tpos autovs ora (order) |  |  | D | $\mathrm{gig}^{\circ}{ }^{\circ}$ |
| 24 | $\sigma v]+$ 'art God ' |  | Ant | D |  |
| 25 |  ayiov oтодатоs סaved таиסоs бov examp]' and thou art he who spoke throagh the Holy Spurst by the month of David thy servant' |  |  | af. D | of. Iren |
| 26 |  |  |  |  | of. minn |
| 28 | ๆ $\beta$ ovin] 'thy counsel' | \$ | Ant | D |  |
| 29 | кcal Ta vup] 'and also now' om $\pi a \sigma \eta s$ |  |  |  | $\begin{gathered} 440 \\ \operatorname{minn} \end{gathered}$ |
| 80 82 | T7p Xeupa] 'thy hand ' ब入eyop] e入oyey | \$ | Ant | D |  |



|  | Peshitto | NTAO 81 | Antricoh | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{array}{r} 8 \\ 14 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | om $\mu$ еүада ， $\boldsymbol{\eta} \mu \nu$ ］＇you＇ |  |  |  | $\begin{gathered} 1765 \\ \mathbf{S} \end{gathered}$ |
| VII | Etrev］＇asked＇ |  |  |  | h |
| 4 | rore］＋＇Abraham＇ |  |  | D |  |
|  | autov］＋＇God＇（nominatrve） |  |  |  | － |
| 5 | om Mer avtov |  |  |  |  |
| 6 | outcs］＇with him＇ |  |  |  | H |
|  | autov] 'thy', | אু |  |  |  |
| 7 |  |  | Ant | D |  |
| 8 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  | perp |
| 10 | ＋＇over＇before onov | SAO |  |  |  |
|  |  | BTSAO | Ant | D |  |
| 12 | ets alyvatop］＇in Egypt＇ |  | Ant | D |  |
|  | T $7 \nu$ ovryevecap］＇his kindred＇ |  |  | D |  |
| 15 | caк $\omega \beta$ ］＋＇to Egypt＇ <br> eтe入eurnaev］＋＇there＇ | SAO | Ant | D | 2125 |
| 16 | om $\epsilon \nu \sigma u \chi \in \mu$ |  |  |  |  |
| 17 | Is $\omega \mu 0 \lambda$ о $\boldsymbol{\eta}^{\prime} \sigma \in \nu$ ］＇which God promised by an oath＇ | 81 | Ant |  | gig |
| $\begin{aligned} & 19 \\ & 20 \end{aligned}$ | rous marepas］＇our fathers＇ acrecos］＇beloved＇ | AO 81 | Ant |  | of perp |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 21 |  | SAC81 | Ant | D |  |
| 22 | סuvaros］＇ready＇ |  |  |  |  |
| 24 | Ttva］＇from the sons of his race＇ |  |  | of． D |  |
| 25 | Tous ade入фous］＇his brethren the sons of Israel＇ | cf．A 81 | of．Ant | of． 1 |  |
|  | autous бwrppuay（order）， |  | Ant |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 26 \\ & 30 \end{aligned}$ | $\mu$ axouevoss］＋＇with one another＇ |  |  |  | $\begin{gathered} \text { gig } \\ \text { of Aug } \end{gathered}$ |
|  |  |  | Ant | D |  |
|  | флоу！$\pi$ upos $\beta$ arou］＇fire which burned in a bush＇ | cf．AO |  |  |  |
| 31 | eyevero $\phi \omega \nu \eta$ киplov］‘ there said to hum the Lord in a voice＇ | of． 0 | cf． $\operatorname{Ant}$ | of．D |  |
| 83 | Tcev mod $\omega \nu$ ］＇from thy feet＇ | 0 |  |  |  |
| 85 |  | 5 SO 81 |  | D |  |
|  | ouv Xecpl］＇by the hand＇ |  | Ant |  |  |
| 86 |  | Sti 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 37 | 0 Oeos］＇the Lord God， | C | Ant |  |  |
|  | eme］＋${ }^{\text {＇him shall ye hear }}$＇ | 0 |  | D |  |
| 38 |  | StAC81 | Ant | D |  |
|  |  | AO 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 42 | теббераксоита］＋＇in the wilder－ ness＇ | Broto $81 \mathrm{cf}$. ． | Ant | D |  |
| 43 | роифа］＇rephān＇ | $\mathrm{AO}$ |  |  |  |
| 45 |  |  |  |  | $\stackrel{\text { d }}{ }$ |
| 46 | oukc］＇the God． | AO 81 |  |  | P |
| 48 | $a \lambda \lambda]$＇and＇ |  |  | D |  |
| 49 | $\mu \mathrm{cot}$ doovos］＇my throne＇， |  |  | D |  |
| 51 | кapoias］＇吅 your heart＇ | of．\＄5 of． 81 | cf．Ant |  |  |


|  | Poqhitto | NAOSI | Antioch | v |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 52 | Om ${ }^{\text {and }}$ |  |  |  | － |
| 54 | odovtas］＇their teeth＇ |  |  |  | $m m n$ |
| 55 | $\pi \lambda \eta p \eta s]+$ of faith and＇ | sto |  |  |  |
| 56 |  | Stic |  |  |  |
| 58 | expaioptes］＇and they sezzed， |  |  |  |  |
|  | they cast him out＇ | cf．A |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  | D |  |
|  | veavlov］＇ot a certain youth＇ |  |  | D |  |
| ${ }^{60}$ | $\left.\mu \mathrm{Y} \times \lambda_{\eta}\right]$＋＇and said＇ |  |  | of．D |  |
| $\underset{4}{\text { VIII }}$ | 入oyoy］＋＇of God＇ |  |  |  |  |
| 4 6 | ＇And when the men there |  |  |  | Aug |
|  | heard his words，they gave heed to him and were |  |  |  |  |
|  | obedrent to all that he sard， |  |  |  |  |
|  | because they saw the signs which he drd＇ |  |  |  | of． 915 |
|  | Which he did＇ xo入入 ${ }^{\text {a }}$＇great＇ |  | Ant | cf．D | yerp |
| 9 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | ．．．a long tome＇${ }^{\text {a }}$＇ |  |  | D |  |
|  |  his magic arts he had led astray＇ |  |  | of．D | ci．gag |
| 10 | om ka入oupevך |  | Ant |  |  |
| 12 | кal tov ovonaros］＇ın the name＇ |  |  |  | cf． |
| 17 | eт autous tas $\chi$ ¢eipas（order） |  |  |  | 7g codd ${ }_{1547}$ |
| 18 | туevpa］＋＇holy＇${ }^{\text {a }}$ | AC81 | Ant | D |  |
| 21 |  |  |  |  | parp gig |
| 22 | Tou kuplou］＇God＇ |  | Ant |  |  |
| 24 | top кvplop］＇God＇ |  |  | D |  |
| 25 | Tou kvplov］＇God＇ | A |  |  |  |
|  |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 26 |  |  |  |  | salh |
|  | om avtn eotiv eppros |  |  |  | sah |
| 28 | om autov |  |  | D |  |
|  |  | 0 |  |  |  |
|  | eltev］＋＇to him＇${ }^{\text {che }}$ |  |  |  |  |
| 81 | om yap |  |  |  | $\operatorname{minn}$ |
|  | סvvcu $\mu \eta \nu]+$ ‘to understand＇ Tท Taitelywat］＇his humilhation＇ |  |  |  | vg．codd |
| 88 | тท татенעибet］＇his humilhation＇ ＋＇and＇before typ yeveay | $\begin{array}{r} C 81 \\ 81 \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ant } \\ & \text { Ant } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |
| 34 | $\lambda_{\text {erec］}}+$＇thas＇${ }^{\text {a }}$ | B\％${ }^{21}$ | Ant |  |  |
| 35 | ヶท\％oup］＋‘our Lord＇befors＇Jesus＇ |  |  |  |  |
| 39 | rap］＇but＇， |  |  |  | perp |
| 40 | кcal］＋＇from there＇ |  |  |  | of．Aug． |
| IX |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | Tys odov］＇that way＇ |  |  |  | minnvg |
| 8 |  |  | Ant |  | $\boldsymbol{\nabla} \mathbf{g}^{\circ}$ |
| 4 | dewkecs］＋${ }^{\text {＇it }}$ is hard for thee to |  |  |  | 481 h |
|  | kick against the pricks＇ |  |  |  | hcl\％ |
| 6 | －סe］＇and our Lord＇ |  | Ant |  | h |
|  | ＋elter befors oju， | 3881 | Ant |  | h |
|  | ınous］＋＇the Nazarene＇ | ${ }^{\text {AO }}$ |  |  | h hol－ |
| 6 | кuL 20］＋＇there＇ |  |  |  | 614 h |
| 10 |  |  |  |  | perp |





|  | Peshitto | \＄゙AO81 | Antroch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 17 | eirev re］＋＇to them＇ |  |  |  | minn |
| 21 |  | A | Ant | D | minn |
| 22 |  |  | Ant |  |  |
|  | of the roices of God＇${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  |  | of．D |  |
| 24 | Tov kuplou］＇God＇ | SA 81 | Ant | D |  |
|  | －סe $\lambda o \gamma o s$ tov $\theta e o v ~ n u \xi a v e \nu] ~]$ ＇and the gospel of God was |  |  |  |  |
| 25 | preached＇ cs＇from＇ | A |  | D |  |
|  | เ¢povran $\eta \mu$ ］＋＇to Antioch＇ |  |  |  | Hinn |
| XIII | науanp］＇Manahel＇ |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | бav入op кau Bapvaßap（ot der） |  |  |  | 460 |
| 3 | arèvoav］＋＇them＇， |  |  |  | 255 |
| 5 | rov $\theta$ eov］＇our Lord＇ |  |  | D |  |
| 6 | Bapenoous］＇Barshuma＇ |  |  |  |  |
| 9 | ＋кац before arevicas， |  |  | $\pm$ |  |
| 11 | ereaev］＋＇upon him＇ | SOO $81 \mathrm{cf}$. A | Ant | D |  |
| 12 | rore］＇and＇ |  |  | D |  |
|  |  | ${ }^{\text {A }}$ |  |  |  |
| 14 |  | A | Ant | D |  |
| 17 | $e v \geqslant \mu \mu \nu]$＇to you＇ tov 20］¢outov | AC81 | Ant | D | H |
|  | om Lбpaj入 | A0 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 18 | om ws |  |  | $1)$ |  |
|  | тебберакоутает！хроуоу］＇forty уеагя＇ |  |  | D |  |
|  | етротофорпбер］етрофофорŋбеv， | AO |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 19 \\ & 20 \end{aligned}$ |  | AC | Ant |  | 614 |
|  | ＋кal before ereat |  |  | D |  |
|  | om каи нeтa таvta |  |  | I） |  |
| 22 | avtous tov daveid（order） | 081 | Ant |  |  |
|  | ＜eroal］＋＇a man＇ | SAO 81 | Ani | D |  |
| 28 |  | 0 |  | I） |  |
| 25 |  | O | Ant | D |  |
| 26 | aßpaap］＋＇snd＇ | SAC 81 | Ant | 0 |  |
|  | ๆu＂］＇you＇ | 0 | Ant |  |  |
| ${ }^{27}$ | ev ＜epovбa $\lambda \eta \mu$ ］＇of Jerusslem＇ | C 81 |  |  |  |
| 28 |  |  |  |  | Vg |
| 31 | os $\omega \phi \theta \eta$ ］＇and he was seen＇ |  |  |  |  |
|  | $e \omega[]+\text { 'now' }$ | NAO81 |  | of D |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 32 \\ & 38 \end{aligned}$ | tovs тarepas］＇our fathers＇ <br> тous rekvois $\eta \mu \omega \nu]$＇us theur |  |  | $\mathrm{D}_{6}$ |  |
|  | children＇ | 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 34 | aveotทrev aurov］＋‘＇God＇ |  |  |  | $\boldsymbol{\Psi}$ |
| 35 | omm $\delta$ cotb |  |  | D |  |
| 38 | omin avopes |  |  |  | minn |
|  | Touto］Toutou | SAC81 | Ant | D |  |
| 40 |  | A081 | Ant |  |  |
| 41 | omepyon $2^{\circ}$ |  | Ant | D |  |
| 42 | avrwy ${ }^{\text {］}}$＋from among them＇ |  | cf．Ant |  |  |
| 45 | rous ox入ovs］＇turbam magnam＇ |  |  | cf．$D$ |  |
| 16 | тous］$+\lambda$ orous Te］ ce |  |  |  |  |
|  | eтeLठ̇ $\dagger$ ］but because＇ | AO81 | Ant |  |  |


|  | Peshitto | NAC 81 | Antriooh | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 47 | om ecs 10 <br> tod ${ }^{\text {doyod tov } \theta e o v] ~ ' G o d ' ~}$ |  |  | D | $\operatorname{minn}$ |
| 50 | $\tau \omega \nu$ oplov］＇their boiders＇ | NAO81 | Ant | D |  |
| 51 | $\tau \omega \nu$ mod $\omega \nu$ ］＇ther feet＇ |  | Ant | D |  |
| XIV | om ed cxovit |  |  |  | od．$R$ |
|  | $\lambda a \lambda \eta \sigma a<]+{ }^{\text {c }}$ with them ${ }^{\text {，}}$ |  |  | D | vg cou． |
| 4 | ＋＇all＇before то $\pi \lambda \eta \theta$ os |  |  |  | cf．gig |
|  | ouv rols antoctodols］＇clave to the apostles＇ |  |  | D |  |
| 8 | єкаӨךто є $\lambda$ 入vatpols aঠ̃vpatos tols |  |  |  |  |
| 9 |  | ※A 81 |  | D | HL |
|  | os arevigas autw］＇and when there had seen bim Paul＂ кau $\delta \delta \omega \nu$ ］＇and had recognized＇ |  |  | D | h |
| 10 | $\phi \omega \nu \eta]+$＇to thee $I$ say in the name of our Lord Jesus |  |  |  |  |
|  | Ohrist＇ | of 0 |  | D |  |
|  | ＋＇and＇before пepletarel | $B^{2} \times 4 \mathrm{C} 81$ | Ant | D |  |
| 13 | trunavas］＇door of the house where they dwelt＇ om ouv rots ox |  |  |  | 917 |
| 14 | om oc aтобто入о |  |  | D |  |
| 17 | $\nu \mu$ ¢ ${ }^{\text {］}}$＇them＇ | of．A 81 |  |  |  |
| 19 | ＇trom Iconium and from Antioch＇（ordict ） |  |  | D |  |
|  | тeıбavtes］＇roused＇， |  |  | D |  |
| 21 | TฑV $\pi 0 \lambda \iota \nu$ eкelv $\left.{ }^{2} \nu\right]$＇the sons of that cuty＇ |  |  | D |  |
|  | ＋＇to＇before avrloxecav | NAC |  |  |  |
| 22 | ＋＇and＇before таракалоиутes кoul］＋＇they said to them |  |  | D | of 161 |
| 25 | 入oyov］＋＇of the Lord＇ | SAC 81 |  |  |  |
| 26 |  | B\％${ }^{\text {S }}$ AO 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 27 |  |  |  |  | 915 |
| 28 |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| XV |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5 |  |  |  |  | minn |
| 7 | $\tau \epsilon] \delta$ \％ | SA | Ant | D |  |
| 8 |  |  |  |  | 69 |
| 11 | ＜ทoov］＋＇Obrist＇ | 0 |  | ci． D |  |
| 17 | тavta］＋таעтa |  | Ant |  |  |
| 18 | ${ }^{\text {achlos }}$ ］＋＇are the works of God＇ | of．A | of．Ant | of．$D$ | of．g1 |
| 18 20 | $\kappa \rho \nu \nu \omega]$＇I say＇ <br> exıбтeinau］＇that it be sent＇ |  |  |  | vg．codd |
| 23 |  | 0 |  | D | gig |
|  | xelpos］＇hands＇ |  |  |  | minn 78 |
|  | ＋＇as follows＇befors ot azoorohot $\pi \rho e \sigma \beta v \tau e \rho o t]+$＇and＇ | 81 cf． 0 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ant } \\ & \text { Ant } \end{aligned}$ | cf． D | ， |
| 24 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\eta \mu \nu \mathrm{y}]$＋＇have gone out and＇ $\nu \mu \omega \nu]+$＇tolling you to be cir－ |  |  | D | of Iren． |
|  | cumaised and keep the law＇ | 0 | Ant |  | grg |
| 25 | ＋＇therefore＇before e $\delta$ ogev |  |  |  | of． 88200 |

VOL．III


|  | Peshutto | NTAO 81 | Antrooh | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 32 | tov $\theta$ eov］＇the Lord＇ ovi］＇and＇ | AC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 38 | o $\alpha$ avov］＇those of his house＇ | A |  |  | －g coda |
| 34 | tov otkov］＇his house＇ <br>  | $\underset{C B d}{s i A}$ | Ant | D | $\mathbf{P}$ |
|  | тavockec］＇he and all his house，＇ |  |  | cf．D | of． vg |
| 36 | aж $\eta \gamma \gamma \epsilon \lambda e \nu$ ］＇entered and seid． tous $\lambda$ oyous］＇this word＇ ovv］＇and＇ | cf \＄＾A 81 | Ant | D | cf． $\min$ |
| 37 |  rovs］＇mnocent they flogged |  |  | of D |  |
| 88 | тa $p \eta \mu a \tau \alpha$ raura］＋＇that had been spoken to them＇ |  |  | cf．D |  |
|  |  |  |  | D |  |
| 38 | $\eta \rho \omega \tau \operatorname{cov}]$＇asked（not＇were asking＇） |  |  | cf．D |  |
| 40 | เঠоутеs тous aסе入фоия тарекалебау autous（order） |  | Ant | cf D |  |
| $\underset{\mathbf{3}}{\text { XVII }^{\prime}}$ |  |  |  |  | minn |
| 4 |  |  |  | cf． D | nnn |
|  |  noble women＇（nomn2native） |  |  | cf．D | Vg |
| 5 | avtous xpoavareiv］＇bring them out thence and hand them ovar＇ |  |  | of．D |  |
| 6 | outot］＋＇are＇ |  |  | D |  |
| 8 | ＋＇all＇before т $\eta \nu$ ouкоu $\mu \in \eta \eta$ <br>  то入ıтархаs aкоvoyтas］＇but there were troubled the heads of the city and the Whole people，when they heard， |  |  | of D | 431 |
| 10 | arveacup bejore ets $2^{\circ}$（order） |  |  |  |  |
| 11 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 12 | Mey ovv］＇and＇ |  |  |  | $\begin{gathered} \text { perp } \\ \text { cf. } 614 \\ 206 \end{gathered}$ |
| 13 |  बขбхฑ oncyot］＇and so also of the Greeks ，many men and noble women＇ om кal $1^{\circ}$ |  |  | of．D | $\begin{gathered} \text { of. perp } \\ \text { gig } \end{gathered}$ |
|  |  tov тaviov ev ty $\beta$ बpoca（order） ба入evoyтes кац тараббоутеs］＇they ceased not to shake and trouble＇ |  |  | of． D |  |
| 14 | everws $\delta \in$ core］＇and＇ |  |  | cf．D |  |
| 15 | \＃rayou］＇came with him＇ |  |  |  | $\min 0$ |
|  | 入aßovтes］＇when they went out from him，they received＇ <br>  om e₹ทerap |  |  | of．D |  |




|  | Peshitto | NAO81 | Antrooh | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 29 30 | $\eta$ rades］＇the whole city＇ our ectw］＇prevented＇ |  | Ant | D |  |
| 30 31 | ouk etwl］prevented om apos autop |  |  |  | 1881 |
| 34 |  | NA | Ant | D |  |
| 38 | $\boldsymbol{\mu e \nu}$ ouv］＇but＇ |  |  |  | of． vg |
|  |  |  |  | D |  |
| $\frac{x}{1}$ | нетатєрцацеуоs］＇called＇ | A | Ant | D |  |
| 4 | avtw］＋＇as far as Assa＇ | A | Ant | D |  |
|  | om $\boldsymbol{\pi}$ uppov |  | Ant |  |  |
| 5 | om $\delta e$ |  | Ant | D |  |
|  | тробє入өovies］＇went before us＇ | $\mathrm{B}^{\mathbf{2}}$ |  | of．D |  |
| 7 10 |  $\sigma \cup \nu \pi \in p<\lambda \alpha \beta \omega \nu]+$＇ h 1 m ＇ | 0 |  |  | gig |
|  |  |  | Ant ${ }^{2}$ | D |  |
| 18 | т pooed $\boldsymbol{\theta}$ onves］＇went down＇ aббov］＇Thesos＇ |  |  | D | LP 614 |
| 14 | a，, \％ov］＇Thasos＇ |  |  |  | $\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{minn}} 614$ |
| 15 | eотrepa］erepa | SAC | Ant | D |  |
|  | $\sigma \alpha \mu o \nu]+$＇and we stopped at Trogylnam， |  | Ant | D |  |
| 16 |  Jerusalem keep＇ |  |  |  | of．vg |
| 17 | 川ereка入ебато］＇s sent and brought＇ |  |  | of 1 |  |
| 19 | rw kuple］＇God＇， |  |  |  | vg．codd |
| 21 | เทбouv］＋＇Ohrist＇ | siAO |  | D |  |
| 22 | om 1000 eү $\omega$ סeठe $\mu e \nu o s$（order） |  | Ant | D | perp |
| 24 | 乡vxךv］＇my lufe＇ |  |  | D | HS |
| 25 | Om coiou |  |  |  | minngig |
| 26 | סLotl］＇because of thas＇ | 0 | Ant |  |  |
| 28 |  | 0 | Ant |  |  |
|  | Tov เotov］＇his＇ |  |  |  | 1874 |
| 29 |  （order） |  |  |  | minn |
| 30 | v $\mu \omega \nu]+$ aut ${ }^{\text {d }}$ | SAO | Ant | D |  |
|  | amo\％say］turn away＇ |  |  | D |  |
| 31 | excootov］＋＇of you＇ |  |  | 1 |  |
| 32 | Tw Kvplu］＇God＇ окоঠоцך $\quad$ al］＋＇you＇ | sic | Ant | $\underset{\text { D }}{ }$ |  |
|  | dovvar］＋＇to you＇ | 0 | Ant |  |  |
| 34 | as $\chi$ ¢epes］＇my hands＇ |  |  | cf．D |  |
| 35 | ＋＇and＇before тayтa | 0 |  |  |  |
|  | ＇Happy is he who gives rather than he tho receives＇ |  |  | $\text { of. } D$ | Const． Ap． |
| $\stackrel{38}{\text { XXI }}$ |  |  |  | i) |  |
| 201 |  атобтaб日eyres］＇and wo separsted＇ |  |  |  |  |
| 8 | avaфараутes］＇arrived＇ |  |  |  | $\underset{\text { gigerp }}{\text { gig }}$ |
| 4 |  |  | Ant |  |  |



|  | Peshitto | NAO 81 | Antioch | n |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & 10 \\ & 11 \end{aligned}$ | $\lambda a \lambda \eta \theta \eta \sigma e r a L ~ \sigma o L ~(o r d e r) ~$ <br> $\eta \lambda \theta 0 \nu$ ］＇entered＇ <br>  by me＇ | of．sid | of．Ant | d | $\operatorname{minn}$ <br> 614 mmne |
| 18 |  |  |  | d | 1518 |
| 15 | eov before $\mu$ aptus（order） | \＄4 | Ant | d |  |
| 17 | om Yeveroal $\mu \in$ ev exatafel |  |  |  | of． 1829 |
| 20 21 | ouvevסokcy］＇fulfilling the will of those who kulled him＇ ets e $\epsilon \nu \eta]$ ］＇ nations |  | cf Ant |  | cf．vg cod． $\boldsymbol{R}^{\mathbf{3}}$ |
| 23 | aepa］＇heaven＇ |  |  | D |  |
| 25 |  aкarakplroy（order） |  |  | $\mathrm{D}$ |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 26 \\ & 28 \end{aligned}$ |  xei入capरos］＋＇and sa1d＇ |  |  | $o \int_{D}^{\sim} D$ |  |
|  | ＋‘in it＇before yeyevpmual |  |  |  | hol $\times$ x |
| 29 | ovy］＇and＇ |  |  |  | 1 min |
| 30 | ovevi $\theta e c t$ ］＇come＇ <br> $\sigma v y \in \delta \rho i o \nu]$ ，＇assembly of their |  | Ant |  |  |
|  | leaders， |  | Ant |  |  |
| $\frac{\text { XXIII }}{2}$ | autov to oroma］＇Paul on his mouth＇ |  |  |  | of．gig |
| 5 | $\text { om } 7$ |  |  |  | mınn |
| 6 7 | ＋‘and＇before тepl <br> $\lambda_{a} \lambda_{\text {ouvtos］＇when he had said＇}}$ | NAO | Ant |  |  |
| 9 | ```\tau\imath\nues т\omegaр, रра\mu\muате\omega\nu] ‘some saribes' arre\lambdaos]+'what is there in that'``` |  | Ant |  | cf．h <br> cf．gig |
| 10 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { бтarews] +'among them' } \\ & \text { кaraßav] 'come', } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  | hg gig |
| 11 | e［TE $\mu$ ］＋＇to him＇ |  |  |  | minn |
| 12 |  sssembled＇ |  |  |  | h |
|  | Ot covdalot］＇some of the Jews＇ om 入eroytes |  | Aut |  | h |
| 14 | om 入eyoutes <br> ocrves］＇and they＇ | C |  |  | of． h |
| 15 | өرфау ${ }^{\text {coure］}}$＇ask＇ |  |  |  | cf．$h$ |
|  | етоток єб тро тои errianal auton（order） <br>  |  |  |  | of． 1522 |
| 16 | тךp evedpay］＇this plot＇ |  |  |  | hal． |
| 17 | e $\phi \eta]$＋＇to him＇ |  |  |  | ${ }^{\text {h }}$ |
|  |  | 50 | Ant |  | of．$h$ |
| 18 | $\eta \rho \omega \tau \eta \sigma e y]+$＇of me＇， |  |  |  | Mol－ |
|  | $\lambda a \lambda \eta \sigma a u]+$＇to thee＇， |  | Ant |  | h |
| $\begin{aligned} & 19 \\ & 20 \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  | 1888 h |
| $20$ | тo ovve $\rho \rho L 0 D]$＇their assembly＇ $\mu e \lambda \lambda \omega \nu] \mu e \lambda \lambda$ оут $\sigma s$ |  |  |  | $\begin{gathered} 488 \\ \operatorname{ming} h \end{gathered}$ |
|  |  |  |  |  | 1838 h |
| 22 |  |  |  |  | 81 |
| 28 | om tuvas ectrep］＋＇to them＂ |  |  |  | 1881 1988 h hol坟 |


|  | Peshitto | NAO81 | Antroch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 23 | סeǧo入aßous］＇throwers with the mght hand＇ <br> סıakoocous $\left.2^{\circ}\right]+{ }^{〔}$ who should de－ | A |  |  | of hcl．mg |
| 24 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { part', } \\ & \text { + 'also' before кт } \eta \nu \eta \end{aligned}$ $\kappa \tau \eta \nu \eta] \text { 'an animal', }$ |  |  |  | $\begin{gathered} \text { cf. het. c } \\ \text { hol. } m g \end{gathered}$ |
| 28 29 | $a u \tau \omega]+$＇I brought him to then assembly＇ | B3sA | Ant |  | 1522 |
| 30 | ets $\tau 0 \nu a \nu \delta p a]$＇against $\mathrm{h} / \mathrm{m}$＇ |  |  |  | 1522 <br> ${ }^{\text {gig cf．}}$ |
|  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ereatac],'which . . . the Jens } \\ & \text { made' } \\ & \text { er } \mu \mu \psi a]+ \text { ' him' } \end{aligned}$ |  | cf．Ant |  |  |
|  | tous кatтүopous］＇his accusers＇ ent $\sigma 0 u]$＋＇farewell＇ | \＄81 | Ant |  | 1838 0 |
| 35 | кe入evoras］＇and he ordered＇ фv $\lambda a \sigma \sigma e \sigma \theta a L]$＇keep＇ | So1 | Ant |  | gig |
| $\frac{\text { XXIV }}{1}$ | om TLD |  | Ant |  |  |
| 2 | om tupos <br>  much peace we dwell＇ סıop $\left.{ }^{\omega} \omega \mu a r \omega \nu\right]$＋＇many＇ |  |  |  | $\Psi 014$ minn $481 \stackrel{\nabla g}{\mathrm{ct} .} \mathrm{Vg}$ |
| 8 | таутך тє ка८ таутахои］＇and we all in evely place атобехоцеөа．．．$\mu е \tau а$ табทs euxapıotias］＇accept thy favoun＇ |  |  |  |  |
| 4 5 | evкотт $\omega$ ］＇we hinder＇ aкоv $\alpha a L \sigma \epsilon \eta \mu \omega \nu \sigma v \psi \tau 0 \mu \omega s \tau \eta \sigma \eta$ emiecкeca］＇that thou hear our humiltty briefly＇， otacess］＇sedition＇ |  | Aut |  | vg．codd |
| 6－8 | ov каl eкрarүбанep］＇and having seized him we wished to judgu him according to our law，but Lysiss the chiliarch came and with much violence took him from our leands，and sent him to thee，and commanded his acousers to come before thee＇ |  |  |  | ＊ 614 munn |
| 11 |  |  |  |  | 808 |
| 14 | тьorevaip］＋＇all＇ om tols 20 | $\underset{A}{\mathbb{S}} \underset{\substack{\text { A } \\ \hline}}{ }$ | Ant |  | cf．${ }^{\mathbf{V g} \mathrm{g}}$ |
| 15 |  |  | of．Ant |  | of．e |
| 17 |  |  | Ant |  | gig |
| 18 |  |  |  |  | 642 |
| 19 | тареграс］тараотпуаи ©L $\tau<]$ ort |  |  |  | $\operatorname{minn}_{614}$ |
| 20 | evpov]+'in me' | C | Ant |  | Vg |
| 21 | eotws ep autoes（order） |  | Ant |  | Vg |
| 22 |  акривебтероу ауе $\beta$ алето avtovs （order） <br> om $\lambda$ voums |  | of．Ant |  | ef． Fg <br> （W）and |
| 23 | autov］＇Paul＇ |  | Ant |  |  |


|  | Peshitto | NAC81 | Autioch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 24 | tıvas $\eta \mu e p a s$（order） om เทooun | $\frac{A}{N_{A} A^{n d}}{ }_{A C n d}$ |  |  | HP |
| 26 |  | \＄4081 | Int |  | vg codd |
| 27 | ＇to make favour＇（order） |  |  |  | minn |
| $\frac{x \times 1}{x}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | ovv］＇and＇ <br> $\tau \eta$ eтapXcla］＇Oaesarea， |  |  |  | 1829 gig |
| 3 | кat aurou］＇fiom him＇ | C |  |  | vg．codd |
| 5 |  |  |  |  | 102 gig |
| 6 | ev autoss］＇there＇ |  |  |  | cf． 1838 |
|  | om ou $\pi$ netous тav入ov ax $\theta \eta \eta^{2}$ ］］＇that they |  | cf．Ant |  |  |
| 7 |  |  | cf Ant |  | ${ }_{\text {gig }}$ |
| 9 | om a a oxpıels |  | cf Ant |  |  |
| 10 | etrev］＇answered and saidl＇ |  |  |  | of． 1898 |
|  | om eotws $1^{\circ}$ | AC 81 | Ant |  | Vg |
| 11 | 0u］＇here＇ adiuc］］adıkop |  |  |  | ${ }_{\text {gig }}^{\text {ging }}$ |
|  | ${ }_{\text {kal］}}$＇or＇${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  |  |  | 328 Vg |
|  | om outol |  |  |  | minn |
| 12 | атекре访］＇sald＇ |  |  |  | vg．coda |
| 13 |  | 0 |  |  |  |
|  | on Tump |  |  |  | 614 munn |
|  | aбтaбapevol］＇that they might greet＂ | 81 |  |  | $\operatorname{minn} \mathrm{vg}$ |
| 16 | xapı乡erӨat］＂to grant＇ |  |  |  | $\forall g$ |
|  | $\text { ap } \theta \rho \omega \omega_{0}$ |  | Aut |  | hcl－$\times$ gig |
| 17 | ouve入＊ovicup］＇when I came＇ |  |  |  | gig |
|  |  $\omega v]$＇$a s$＇ | AC |  |  | gig |
| 22 |  |  |  |  | gig |
|  | ＇and Agrippe sard＇${ }^{\text {a }}$ | of． 081 | of Ant |  | vg．codd |
| 23 | ¢\＃ ovv］＇and＇ and |  |  |  | vg codd |
|  |  |  |  |  | $\operatorname{ming}^{\text {ming }}$ |
| 24 | $\theta$ ewpelte toutoy тepl ov］＇con－ cerning this man whom you see＇ |  |  |  |  |
| 25 | Tou sau入ou］＇he＇ | Brond 81 | Ant |  | $\checkmark \mathrm{g}$ |
| 27 | tas kar autov autlas］＇his fault＇ |  |  |  | of．gig |
| XXVI |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | ＇to speak for thyself＇（order） $\alpha \pi \cdot \lambda 0 \gamma e c t 0]+{ }^{\prime}$ and said＇ |  |  |  | H minn |
| 3 | $\left.\mu a \lambda_{\iota \sigma} \sigma\right]+{ }^{\text {＇}}$ becsuse I know＇ |  |  |  | cf．gig |
|  | סeopal］＋＇of theo＇ | $\frac{A}{C}$ | Ant |  | vg．codd |
| 7 | קa\％idev］＋＇Agrippa＇ |  | Ant |  | Vg．coda |
| 10 | ${ }^{\text {oto }}$ ］＇whuch＇ | SAC 81 | Aut |  |  |
| 11 |  Jesus＇ |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\pi \varepsilon \rho[\sigma \sigma \omega s]+\tau \varepsilon$ | NAO 81 | Ant |  | vg codd |
| 18 | om ropevopevovs |  |  |  | Vg |
| 14 | кататгебоעr $\omega \nu]+\eta \mu \omega \nu$ ， | SAO 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 17 | $\lambda a o v]+$＇of the Jews＇ |  |  |  | minn |
| 20 | เєporo |  |  |  |  |
|  | Jerusalem＇ |  |  |  | 614 minn |


|  | Peshitto | NAO81 | Antwooh | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 22 | ovv] 'but' |  |  |  |  |
| 24 | avtov] 'Paul', |  |  |  | of.gig |
| 28 | aypırтias]+'sa1d' |  | cf $\operatorname{Ant}$ |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | should be a Christian' |  | Aut |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 29 \\ & 31 \end{aligned}$ | тavios]+'said ' $\pi \rho a \sigma \sigma e l]$ 'dıd ' |  | Ant |  | $\underset{\mathrm{Vg}}{ } \mathrm{of}^{\mathrm{h}}$ |
| $\underset{1}{\underset{X V I I}{ }}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  <br> 'and Festus gave order con- |  |  |  |  |
|  | cerning hym that he should |  |  |  | cf. 97421 |
|  | be sent to Oaesar' |  |  |  | hol.mg h |
|  | rapesidouv] 'he committed' | A |  |  | h |
|  | екатоутapХך] ' 2 certain man, a |  |  |  | minn |
| 2 | +'and when we were about to |  |  |  |  |
|  | sail' before ex ¢ßayres |  | of Ant |  | h gig |
|  | exıßaptes] 'we descended' |  |  |  | cf. gig h |
|  | avjХ $\theta \eta \mu \in \nu$ ovtos ovv $\eta \mu \nu$ арıбтapxov] 'and there went ${ }^{1}$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | with us on board the ship |  |  |  |  |
|  | Aristarchus, | cf $s$ |  |  | h gig |
| 3 | - covicos] 'the centunion' | A |  |  | h of. gig |
| 8 | oma $\tau$ ¢Va |  |  |  | gig |
| 9 | $\nu \eta \sigma$ тeLay] + ' of the Jows ' |  |  |  | minn |
| 10 | om kal $2^{\circ}$ |  |  |  | 323 |
| 11 |  |  | Ant |  | cf. h |
| 14 | evpaku入 $\omega \nu$ ] 'Euzvelydon' | 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 16 | $\mu 0 \lambda e s ~ t \sigma \chi v \sigma a \mu e \nu ~(o r d e r) ~$ |  | Ant |  | gig |
| 17 | eфєроуто] 'we sarled' |  |  |  | $\min$ |
| 19 | epeı\%av] 'we threw' |  | Ant |  |  |
| 20 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  | gig |
|  | +'nor the moon' befues $\mu$ Mre |  |  |  |  |
|  | aбтpur <br> $\pi \rho o \sigma a \chi \epsilon \nu]$ 'were approaching' | of. $\mathfrak{N S A C} 81$ | of. Aut |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Vg.cod.D } \\ & \text { cf. } 614 \end{aligned}$ |
| 27 | трooax*u] wore approaching |  |  |  | minn |
| 283134 |  |  |  |  | minn vg |
|  |  | $\stackrel{3}{ }$ |  |  |  |
|  | om kal | SAC 81 | Ant |  | vg |
| 37 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | and seventy and six' | StC 81 of. A | Ant |  |  |
| 89 | + 'the sailors before TクV $\boldsymbol{\gamma \eta \nu}$ סvyauva] 'it were possible' |  |  |  | Igar. 820 |
|  | ovvalyT0] it were possible $\left.\epsilon \kappa \sigma \omega \sigma \alpha_{i}\right] \epsilon \xi \omega \sigma \alpha$ | $\text { B"sa } 81$ | Ant |  |  |
|  | Bras] +' of the waves' | 081 | Ant |  | of. vg |
| 48 | 'hindored them from this |  |  |  |  |
|  | because he wished to save |  |  |  |  |
|  | Paul' ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  |  |  | g1g |
|  |  |  |  |  | gig |
| 44 | were brought safe' |  |  |  | gig |

${ }^{1}$ The Syriac and Latin translators seem to have divided the word a $a \eta \chi \theta \eta \mu$ en into a $\mu \eta \chi \theta \eta \mu \in ग$. See Vulgate, above, p. 289, note 1.


## APPENDIX IV

## THE SAHIDIC VERSION

The following Tables and footnotes, together with the introductory paragraphs on the use of the Sahidic and Boharic versions, are drawn from collations with notes generously made for the use of the author of the present volume by Sir Herbert Thompson.

In the Tables for chapters i -iii the Sahidic variant renderings (Codex Vaticanus being adopted as a standard) are noted with great fullness, even where they cannot be supposed to represent a Greek variant and are themselves of no intrinsic interest. In the succeeding chapters, beginning with chapter iv, all variant renderings which correspond to known Greek variants are given, but of the rest only such as possess special interest, either as possubly representing Greek variants otherwise unknown, or as illustrating the habit of the Sahidic translators and the freedom with which they worked. Only such renderings as depart from the text of Codex Vaticanus are included (except in parts of chapters xxv and xavi, where the Sahidic evidence is of the most meagre) ; and in using the Tables it must be remembered that Sahidic readings which do not disagree with Codex Vaticanus may yet, by reason of the difference between Greek and Sahidic, be equally explicable from the Greek variante of rival codices. In other words, the 'silence' of these Tables must not be taken, without examination of the passage, for positive evidence that the Sahidic was actually drawn from the Greek of Codex Vaticanus.

The witness of KAO 81, of the Antiochian text, and of $D$ is always given when any of these support the variant implied by the Sahidic rendering. The references in the last column to other Greek MSs. and to versions are meant to show only that the Sahidic variant is not isolated. They are intentionally incomplete, and merely furnish sign-posts to further examination of the evidence to be found in Tischendorf, von Soden, and Wordsworth and White. The reader is also reminded that there are lacunae in several of the Greek mss. cited.

In the first column ('Sahidic' mss.) witnesses are named only where the Sahidic is divided (except in chapters xav and xxvi).

If no ms. is named in this column, it may be assumed that there is no known variation within the Sahidic version. But the number of Sahidic witnesses varies from verse to verse, and is often not more than two, seldom more than three.

In the second column a cross is set against those readings which are susceptible of explanation as due merely to the idiom of the language or the freedom of the translator. In many cases one or more witnesses from the Greek or from a Syriac or Latin version will also show the same variant. A large proportion of these are probably independent coincidences of variation, although sometimes an actual Greek variant seems to be the source in Sahidic. In very many cases a confident decision is impossible. These cases are all instructive, for they show the similarity in the mental processes of the Greek copyist and of the translator, and constitute a warning applicable to the use of all versions. The marks in this column necessarily represent subjective judgments of probability, and are set with widely varying degrees of confidenco.

The discovery in recent years of many Sahidic mss. (largely, however, fragmentary) renders antiquated Woide's well-known translation, made from the nearly complete Oxford ms. Woide's translation itself requires some correction, and, moreover, has not always been used by Tischendorf with discretion, particularly in drawing inferences from the order of words in Sahidic. The collations of Sir Herbert Thompson were made prior to the publication of Horner's edition of the Sahidic version of Acts (1922), but to Mr. Horner's kindness is due the communication of the readings of the unpublished fragments of a lectionary designated $P$. In the preparation of the Tables themselves the author of the present volume has been able to avail himself of Horncr's edition, and would gratefully express his indebtedness to it.

The known mss. and fragments of the Sahidic version of Acts, with the exception of two or three unpublished Paris fragments collated by Horner, are enomerated in the list on pp. 322-324, and all have been used by Sir Herbert Thompson. Four cover all parts of Acts, namely $B$ and $V$ (both of the fourth contury), $W$ and $\mathrm{H}^{3}$ (both of the twelfth-thirteenth century). But V and $\mathrm{H}^{3}$ are fragmentary, $\nabla$ being so defective that it proves disappointing in use; while B (papyrus), although evidently containing an extremely ancient text, is unfortunately very carelessly written and full of blunders. For the present use the original papyrus of $B$ in the British Museum has been freshly collated by Sir Herbert Thompson. Woide's translation was founded on W , with use of $\mathrm{H}^{3}$. From Bty (recently acquired) some readings from Acts $x x$ ff. are given.

The following paragraphs on Sahidic idiom are drawn from Thompson's notes to his collation, and present matters which
require attention in any use of the Sahidic for textual criticism of the New Testament. ${ }^{1}$ See also the corresponding notes on Bohairic idiom, below, pp. 357-360.
(a) The order of words in Sahidic is much more rigid than in Greek, especially in requiring that an adverb or adverbial phrase stand after the verb, so that in the case of Greek variants the inferences from the Sahidic order made by Tischendorf on the basis of Woide's translation are often unjustifiable ; e.g. Acts i. 5, i. 13 , ii. 22 , ix. 10 , etc. In some cases the other order could be used in Sahidic, but only if the translator felt strongly the necessity of emphasizing the adverbial expression.
(b) The pervading practice of asyndeton in Coptic makes it in many cases unlikely that the omission of a conjunction implies any Greek variant whatever.
(c) $\Delta$ is not a letter of the Coptic alphabet, except for transeription of foreign words, and the Copt does not distinguish between T and $\Delta$, but uses the latter quite capriciously (thus oadavas and $\delta \tau \mu \omega \theta$ eus are as common as the forms with T). In consequence $\tau \epsilon$ almost invariably becomes $\delta \epsilon$ in Sahidic. For instance, in Acts vii. $26 \tau \epsilon, \mathrm{~W}$ reads $\delta \epsilon$, using the Greek word, but nevertheless must not be quoted in favour of an original Greek $\delta e$. In this instance $B$ omits $\delta$ G but has a particle meaning 'again,' which probably implies $\tau \epsilon$, certainly not $\delta^{\prime}$. Another good example out of many is Acts xxvii. 8, where Sahidic (B) has $\delta e$ for the Greek $\tau \epsilon$, where the Greek text seems assured. Similarly the substitution of ovre for oude in such 2 passage as iv. 12 means nothing for textual criticism; in this instance W has ovoe, the Greek word being used in both cases. Conversely ovof represents a Greek ov゙тe in $\mathbf{\nabla}$. 39, and elsewhere.
(d) T is the faminine article in Coptic, and before Greek words commencing with a vowel it united with the aspirate of the vowel (in some cases, such as éd $\lambda i t s$, êtvos, sikcuv, cip ${ }^{\prime} \dot{\eta} \eta$, an unaspirated Greek word regularly roceives aspiration when borrowed by Sahidic) to form an initial sound which is very frequently written Ө. Thus $\theta a p \sigma o s$, acoos, Acts xx. 13, may be taken to represent Greek apros, avos.
(e) When a Greek substantive or a proper name is taken over into Coptic, it is preserved in the nominative singular, without modifying the ending for the plural or for oblique cases. The number is determined by a Coptic article, etc. Hence such a phrase as kara modes (Acts viii. 4) does not onable us to say whether the original had $\pi 6 \lambda \lambda v$ or $\pi \delta \delta \lambda e c s$.
( $f$ ) The Coptic does not admit of the definite article before

[^262]a personal proper name; but it always has the article before the titles xpwoos and кupcos. The name Egypt never has an article in Sahidic.
 but uses for both the same Coptic word (a modification of 'Ionians'). Sahidic also adopts the Greek word $\epsilon \lambda \lambda \eta \nu$, as in Acts xiv. 1, xvii. 4, xvii. 4, xix. 17, xx. 21. Bohairic always uses the native word.
(h) Prepositions.-In such a case as the Greek $\pi \hat{i} \pi i \sigma \tau \epsilon$, with or without a preceding eini (Acts iii. 16), which the Sahidic rendors in fide, it is impossible to say which Greek reading the translator was following. These distinctions are too fine for the rather concrete Coptic mind.

Between the variants émíand $\pi \rho o{ }^{\prime}(\tau \hat{\omega} \nu \quad \theta v \rho \omega \hat{\nu})$, Acts v. 23, the Sahidic preposition used, though nearer in sense to èmí than to $\pi \rho \sigma$, gives no decision.

Either $\pi \rho$ d̀s aủrouvs or $\sigma \grave{v}$ av̉roîs, Acts xv. 2, could hardly be rendered in Sahidic otherwise than by 'with them.'
(i) Like the Semitic languages, Coptic has a preposition which can mean either 'place in which' or ' mastrument.' This is important in such variants as those found in i. 5.
( $j$ ) There is no Sahidic word for $\mu^{\prime} v$, and it is raroly adopted in its Greek form ; $\delta \in$ is often used to represent it.
(k) $\delta \in$ is constantly used in Coptic for $\kappa a_{i}^{\prime}$ and does not necessarily imply anything as to the Greek conjunction employed.
(l) Questrons.-Where the Greek introduces a question with $\mu \eta^{\prime}$ or oủ, Coptic uses the Greek $\mu \eta$ indifferently for both.
(m) The Sahidic indefinte article is sometimos used, for want of an indefinite pronominal adjective, where the Greek has $\tau$ s.
( $n$ ) The addition of 'his,' 'their' is often due solely to Coptic idiom, which almost invariably uses a possessive pronoun (as doos English), for instance with the names of parts of the body (eg. 'his hands'), and in many phrases where othor languages omit it as superfluous.
(o) Ohject of verb supplied.-Coptic has a great reluctance to use a transitive verb without supplying an object; e.g. Acts vii. 53,
 for é $\lambda \iota \theta$ o $\beta$ ódovv. In such cases the object does not imply a Greek aủróv. Not infrequently Greek copyists have done the samo, and it is often impossible to tell on what text the Sahidic rests. Similarly with the Greek dative after intransitive vorbs. With the verb 'to follow' the object seems indispensable; for example, in the following passages the Coptic has it, although in some of them it is not reported from a single Greek manuscript: Matt. viii. 10, xxi. 9, Mark x. 32, xi. 9, xvi. 20, Luke xxxi. 54, Acta xxi.

36, Rev. xiv. 8. For another example, in Acts xvii. 3, $\delta u a v o i ́ \gamma \omega \nu$ and $\pi a p a r \iota \theta_{\epsilon}^{\prime} \mu \in \nu 0 s$ are both supplemented by a Sahidic rendering of aùtois, but in neither case does this necessarily point to a Greek original, although in the latter of the two cases some Greek minuscules have made the same addition ,
( $p$ ) Between the relative pronouns oi and $\boldsymbol{\sigma}$ oro Coptic does not easily distinguish, having no proper word for öcoc When the latter must be represented, it is done by a periphrasis.
(q) Past tenses.-The imperfect is relatively little used in Sahidic except to express continuous action, and the natural tendency is to put everything into the preterite. The Copt, who was a peasant, was quite wanting in the Greek's delicate sense for shades of meaning in the verb. The Greek imperfect is often rendered by the preterite, so that the latter cannot be taken as necessarily implying a Greek aorist ; on the other hand, when the Coptic uses an imperfect in narrative, it may be taken with practical certainty to be rendering a Greek imperfect.
( $r$ ) Gheek aorist participle and verh.-Coptic, having, strictly speaking, no past participle, renders the common Groek construction of participle and verb by two verbs in the preterite, either used asyndetionlly or joined by 'and.' But one of the two verbs may be in a certain verbal form which was formerly regardod as a participle, but is now treaterl as a tense (past 'circumstantial'), though usually best translated as a participle. This form differs from the ordinary preterite ouly by having prefixed to it an $\epsilon$, which is frequently lost; hence in the mss. there is much confusion in the use of the two forms, and no inference can usually be drawn from the form actually found as to whether the underlying Greek had two finite verbs, or a participle with a finite verb. This applies to the Sahidic variants in Acts i. 2. Another good example is $\dot{\alpha} v a \sigma \tau a$ or ¿vaorás, Acts ix. 11, where the Sahidic is incapable of giving any aid.

The reversing of participle and verb into verb and participle is quite in accordance with Coptic idiom, and does not nocessarily imply any Greek variant.
(s) The Sahidic use of tenses often makes it impossible to say whether the translator had a future indicative ( $-\sigma 0^{-}$) or an aorist subjunctive ( $-\sigma \omega$-) before him.
( $t$ ) Passive.-Coptic, having no passive voice, usually expresses the passive by an impersonal 3rd plural of the active verb; thus in Acts vi. 1, for $\pi a p \in \theta \in \omega \rho o u v z o$ ai $\chi \hat{\eta} \rho a \iota$ the Sahidic rendering is literally negligebant vidnurs (cf. Woide), but the Groek original shows that the Sabidic is more correctly represented in Latin by negligebantur vidune.
(u) Sahidic often idiomatically anbstitutes direct discourse for oratho obliqua, e.g. Acts v. 36.

AOTS OF THE APOSI
LJST OF

| Symbol | MS. | Date |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| B | Brit. Mus. or. 7594, papyris | ca. 350 |
| V | Vienna (no number given) | ca. 400 |
| Bty | Ohester Beatty, London | cent. 11 |
| W | Bodleian, hunt. 394, paper | cent. xui-xil |
| Wfr | 》 vellum, fragments | cout x |
| H3 | " hunt 3, paper, lectionary | cent. xii-xiln |
| Boall | " copt d4, paper, fragments | probably cent. |
| R1 | Vatican, copt. xev | cont $\mathrm{xl-x} \mathrm{x}$ |
| R2 | " \# lxxpui | cunt ix |
| R3 | " $\quad$ " lxxix | centr xi |
| Wess 1-18 | Vienna fragments (details below) |  |
| Brit 116 | Brit Mus. or. 3579B, paper | cent. xi-xıl |
| Brit 117 | " $\quad$ " | cont. x11-xnii |
| Brit 118 | " " | cent ix |
| Brit 119 | " \# \% paper | cunt xii-xiii |
| Brit 121 | " " $\quad 3$ | cent. xii |
| Bdg 1 | " " 7029, paper | cent. $x$ |
| Bdg 2 | " ", 7021, papor | cornt. $x$ |
| Leid 21 | Leiden, Insinger 21 | 8 |
| Lerd 22 | " $\quad 22$ | late |
| Leid 23 | \% 23 | ? |
| Lemm | Berlin, or. 409, paper, lectionary | Jate |
| Mun | Manich, Royal library, fragment | cent. xi |
| Oai | Cairo, fragment, lectionary | cent. x I |
| Bour | fragments from Asfûn (\%) | latu |
| Masp | fragment from Asfín | Tata |
| P | Paris, Bibl. Nat, fragment, lectionary | late |
| Pet | W. M. Flinders Petrie, fragment | late |
| T | H. Thompson, fragment, paper | lale |
| Ost | Cairo, Ostraca No. 8137, limestone | cont. vii (3) |

## SAHIDIC COLLATION

(vellum where not otherwise stated)


## DETAILS OF VIENNA FRAGMENTS PUBLISHED BY WESSELY

(mentioned above)

| Symbol | Museam Number | Century | Contents | Relerence to Wessely |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Wess 1 | Litt. Theol | ca. viin | 1. $6-20$ | Texte II, p. 14 (No. 59). |
|  | No. 16 |  |  |  |
| " 2 | 9714 | xi-xii | i. 1-6, lectionary | " III, p. 206 (No. 170). |
| " 3 | 9710 | xr-xii | ii. 1-19 " | " " p. 207 (No 171). |
| " 4 | 9339 | ix-x | ii. 12-25 | " " p. 108 (No. 147) |
| " 5 | 9123 | xil-xil | 17. 14-33 | " " p. 110 (No. 148). |
| " 6 | 9708 | ca. xil | v. 12-18, lection- ary | " " p. 200 (No. 172). |
| " 7 | 9723 | x-x | 71. 44-50 " | " " p. 187 (No. 164). |
| " 8 | 9098 | vill-1x | 1x. 35-x. 3 | " " p. 112 (No. 149). |
| " 9 | 9117 | x11-riil | 1x. 39-x. 6 | " " p. 115 (No. 150). |
| " 10 | 9723 | x-xi | xiii. 17-2Q, lectionary | " " p. 187 (No. 164). |
| " 11 | 9008-12 | xii-xiil | 1ul. 29-xv2. 16 | " " p. 121 (No 153). |
| \% 12 | 9720 | ca. xi | xil. 44-50, lectronary | " " p. 221 (No. 177). |
| " 13 | 9061 | ca. ix | xvi. 15-31 | " " p. 117 (No. 151). |
| " 14 | 9049 | can xii | xviii. 26-xix. 9 | $" \quad " \text { p. } 119 \text { (No. 152). }$ |
| \% 15 | 9694 | xi-xil | xxi 5-10, lectionary | " " p. 214 (No. 174). |
| \% 16 | 9008-12 | xil-xii | xxu, 25-xxum, 18 | " " p. 129 (No. 153). |
| " 17 | 9152 | ca, xii | xxvii. 9-21 | " " p. 132 (No. 154). |
| " 18 | 9110 | xi-xiii | xxvii. 27-34, lectionary | " " p. 198 (No. 168). |


an the relation of verb and participle hero see above, p. 321.
${ }^{6}$ See Textual Note, above, p. 6.

|  | Sahidic | Seh 3rse | Tr | SAC 81 | Antioch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 15 | Kac ev] ev ie |  | $\times$ |  |  | D |  |
|  | Om TE |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | elzrev at close of verse |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | ovopatur after ecxool |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | (Wessl defective) | W | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 16 | 'the scipture which |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | he foretold in the |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Holy Spirit' ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | B | $x$ |  |  |  |  |
| 17 | $\eta \mu$ \% ] autots ${ }^{\text {b }}$ | Brid | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 18 | Om $\mu$ ep |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | W | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | eк $\mu<\sigma \theta 0 v]$ ex тоv $\mu \sigma \theta 0 v$ | B | $\times$ |  |  |  | minn |
|  |  | Wess ${ }^{1}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | asıčas] +avtov |  | $\times$ |  |  | D |  |
|  | om кac $10^{\circ}$ | B | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | om $\mu$ eros | B | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | om кんц $2^{\circ}$ |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 19 | equyero]+'hase res' |  | $\times$ | cf. 8 |  |  |  |
| 20 | ¢v avti] ev rocs $\sigma \kappa \%$ - |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\nu \omega \mu a \sigma L \nu$ avtou (cf. <br> Ps. $1 \times 7 \ln$ 26) |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 21 | eLon入*ep] +aurous | W | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | eф $\ddagger \mu \sim s]$ aф $\eta \mu \omega \nu$ |  | x |  |  |  |  |
| 22 | Ovv $\eta \mu<\nu]$ ๆ $\mu \nu \nu$ | B | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  |  |
| 23 |  |  |  |  |  |  | mann |
| 24 | om kae | W | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  |  |
|  |  <br>  | BW ir | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | avaסer§ov eva ex тouT $\omega \boldsymbol{\tau} \boldsymbol{\tau} \omega \overline{0}$ ठvo op $\epsilon \xi \in \lambda e \xi \omega^{\circ}$ |  |  |  |  |  | minn |
|  | Om er |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  |  |
| 26 |  | $\begin{gathered} \mathbf{B} \\ \mathbf{B W} \end{gathered}$ | $\times$ $\times$ $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | BW | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Om ext to avto |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | om kal $1^{\circ}$ | Wfr | $\times$ |  |  |  | minn |
|  |  | Wess ${ }^{\text {s }}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\beta$ colas] $\beta$ coctus |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | om кaөypevoc | $B$ | $x$ |  |  |  |  |
| 3 | oma kcul 10 | Wfr | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | Wess ${ }^{\text {s }}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | rupos] 'ene igne' |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  | 38 |  |  |  |
| 4 | om kal $1^{\circ}$ | BWfr | x |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | Wess ${ }^{3}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | г $\boldsymbol{\lambda} \eta \sigma \theta \eta \sigma \alpha \nu \delta$ | W | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | ¢ $81 \delta$ Ov] +avtots |  | $x$ |  | f. Ant |  |  |
| 5 | omm katoukovites | B | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |

a This is no doubt a blunder, as the verbal change involved is slight.
${ }^{6}$ Apparently, but the MS. (B) is imperfect here.

- In this passage the Sahrdic was capable of preserving the order of the Greek anorels.

a B has blundered here in a manner which cannot be accountod for.
- For vтoray the Greek word itself is used; of. 2 Cor. xii 12 (uто
- This has neither sense nor (Ooptic) grammar.

- The Coptic article before jwis is idiomatic, but not so that before odous. The latter word standing without the artiole should be rendered in Ooptic with the indefinite artiole, not with the definite article as here. But in Ps. xv. 11 (Sahidic) the definite artncle is also used to render the Groek ofous without the artiole.
${ }^{6}$ Sahidio reads literally ess to ovona, which, as betwoen ert and ar, seems to represent the former, although both ext and ev are ausceptable of being rendered by their appropriste Ooptic prepositions reapectivaly.
- The taxt of $\mathbf{B}$ is strangely corrupt, bat nevartholess translaiable. The intrusive exaroy is merely a fragment of the losi word for $\pi \lambda_{e c o \sigma}{ }^{2}$, but it is impossible to account for the complete disappearance of the Coptic word for бгенартирато.

|  | Sahidı | Sdh Mcs | $1 \mathbf{x}$ | NAO81 | Antioch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 48 | om ${ }^{\circ}{ }^{10}$ <br> фoßos］$+\mu$ күas <br> $\pi a \sigma \eta \psi_{\chi \eta]}$＇upou <br> every one，upon every soul <br> $\left.\delta \in 2^{\circ}\right]$ rap | W | $x$ |  |  |  | 1518 |
| 44 | eтt to auto］そrav ext то аито кае |  |  | ŞAC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 45 | ктпната］＇orchards＇ <br>  tas vãapgels autup |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | om kal $3^{\circ}$ | B | $x$ |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | B | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  |  |
| 46 | $\left.\tau_{\varepsilon}\right]$ ठे $\epsilon$ <br> нета а аал入еабєшs а－ <br>  סtas avt $\omega$ D карס̄ıas］＋avт $\omega$ | B | $\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{x} \\ & \mathbf{x} \\ & \mathbf{x} \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  | minn |
| 47 III | Om onov | W |  |  |  |  | munn |
| 1 | om $\tau \boldsymbol{\eta} \boldsymbol{\nu} \boldsymbol{\epsilon \nu a \tau \eta \nu}$ <br>  <br>  тทร тробеuХทs | Lenm | $x$ |  |  | cf．D |  |
| 2 | om ка日 $\eta \mu е р а \nu$ |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 3 | os］outos | （ ${ }_{\text {BH }}$ |  |  |  | D |  |
|  | os］outos $\delta \mathrm{e}$ | W | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 3 f. 8 | om $\mu e \lambda \lambda$ oytas ．．． เway（homocotel） ทрата autous סidoval auTh ब $\lambda$ еฑ $\mu \sigma \sigma \nu \nu \eta \nu$ | B | $x$ |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 4 \\ & 5 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { om } \delta e \\ & \text { om } \quad \text { ose execxey } \end{aligned}$ |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  |
| 6 | autocs（homnocotel．） тetpos］＋autw $\delta \delta \delta \omega \mu \mu] \quad \delta \omega \sigma \omega$ | B | $\begin{aligned} & x \\ & x \\ & x \\ & x \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  |
| 7 | тарахрŋра бе］каь тарахрэра | B |  |  |  | D |  |
| 8 | om rat $2^{\circ}$ <br> om kac $5^{\circ}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { WH } \\ & \text { Lemm } \\ & W H^{3} \\ & W \end{aligned}$ | x | A |  |  |  |
| 9 |  | $\underset{H^{3}}{\substack{\text { BWW } \\ \mathbf{H}^{3}}}$ | $\begin{aligned} & x \\ & x \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  |
| 10 | om $\delta \mathrm{e}$ <br> om kal 10 <br> ка．$\quad$ ส $\left.\lambda \eta \sigma \theta \eta \sigma_{\alpha y]}\right]$－ <br> $\pi \lambda \eta \sigma \theta \eta \sigma a \nu \quad$ हैe | BW <br> $\mathrm{H}^{8}$ | $\left\|\begin{array}{l} x \\ x \\ x \\ x \end{array}\right\|$ |  |  |  | pesh |
| 12 | атекрьуато］єитеу xpos top $\lambda$ aov］aurols omi mpos toy $\lambda$ any <br>  <br>  $\eta$ еvбвßeca $\eta \mu \omega \nu$ | VWH B |  |  |  | of．D <br> cf．D <br> of．D |  |


a The Sahidic word does not represent a Greak aßapuyare, but is the usual word for 'despise,' employed to render кaraфpopezv and sometimes arupajecr. It has no nuance of 'weighing down,' 'opprusaing,' or 'treating hardly,' and would never be used to render $\beta$ apupelv.
${ }^{3}$ Beginning at this point most of the minor variants which do not correspond to known Greek readings are omitted. Some such, however, have been mentioned becsuse of their relation to the Latin or Syriac veraion or sa illustrations of the freedom of the Sahidic translation.

c This seams to correspond to Codex Bezee about as exactly as Sahidic idiom permits, in both words and order. In ore is of course a natural rendering of $\delta$ ca $\tau 0 v$ бтоцатоs.
' Is this possibly a survival of the 'Western' Greak which underlies the Latin at ille diarit : deo (gig) ${ }^{\text {? }}$

|  | Sahuluc | Salt | Tr． | NAC81 | Antuch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 81 | $\alpha \mu а р т \iota \omega \nu]+e \nu$ avt ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  |  |  |  | D |  |
| 82 | omev autw |  |  | 35 | Ant | I |  |
| 33 | акоубavtes］akovovtes | W |  |  |  |  | P |
|  | ＋таита eтpetovto | W | $\times$ |  |  |  | minn |
| 34 |  |  |  |  | Ant | D |  |
| 35 | $\pi$ tpos autous］пpos tous |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | ouvax日aytas <br>  | B |  |  |  | of D |  |
|  | apXoytas kal tous | W |  |  |  | D |  |
| 86 | om tıpa |  | $\alpha$ |  |  |  | h |
| 87 |  | W |  | C | Ant | D |  |
| 39 | avrous］avto | W |  | 0 | Ant |  |  |
|  | ＋ovte ol Tupapyol lpav | B |  |  |  | D |  |
| 40 | тapmr eildev］＋avrocs | BW | － | of． A |  |  |  |
|  | ате入ขбки］＋avrovs | BW | $\times$ |  | Ant |  |  |
| 41 | Tov ovouatos］＋Toutov | VW | $\times$ |  |  |  | cf．min |
| 42 | tov хpiotod unбove］ roy kuptoy เทбovy （тоу ${ }^{\text { })}$ хребтор | BW |  | cf．C | cf．Ant | D |  |
| VI |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | тautaus］exetvacs |  | $\times$ |  |  |  | minn |
|  |  | W |  |  |  |  | b |
| 2 |  | W | $\times$ |  |  | D |  |
|  | etrap］＋autous |  | $\stackrel{\times}{\mathbf{x}}$ |  |  | of．D |  |
| 8 | етгюке $\psi \omega \mu \in \theta$ ］еть－ бке廿аб日e |  |  | NAO | Ant |  |  |
|  | $\text { om } \delta \varepsilon$ | W | $\times$ |  |  | D |  |
|  |  | W |  | AO | Ant |  |  |
|  | tov тreveratos aytov | B |  | cf． AC | cf．Ant |  |  |
| 5 | om кal | B | $\times$ |  |  |  | minn |
|  | －入oryos］＋ovios |  |  |  |  | D |  |
| 8 |  натоs тov кuplov |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | เทбои хрьттоu |  |  |  |  | D |  |
| 9 | 入ауоиapos |  |  | SA． |  |  |  |
| 12 | түaүon］＋avtoy |  | x | A |  |  |  |
| 14 |  |  |  |  |  |  | $8 \min n$ |
| 15 | arye入ou］＋tov 价 | W |  |  |  |  | h |
| VII |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\boldsymbol{\epsilon} \boldsymbol{\phi} \eta$ |  | x |  |  |  |  |
|  | akovarar］$+\mu$ Ov |  | x |  |  |  | minn |
|  |  | B | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | к＜ac 20］$\alpha \lambda \lambda \alpha$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 6 |  |  | $\times$ |  |  | of．D |  |
|  | aurou］$\sigma 00$ |  | $\times$ | ＊ |  |  |  |
|  | auto］autovs |  | $\times$ |  |  | D |  |
| 7 | rab tol 70 8e |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 10 | T0vtov］autov |  |  | BryAC | Ant | D |  |
| 12 | ets alyuriop］ev |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  | Ant | D |  |


a There is no doubt as to the words of the original, since the Greek words ( $\theta \lambda c \psi \iota s, \delta c \omega \gamma \mu o s$ ) are retained in the Coptio.
b The Sahidic particle here used strongly anggests re as its original.

\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline \& Sahidıa \& Sah mase \& Tr. \& NAOS1 \& Antroch \& D \& <br>
\hline 9 \& om $\mu$ eqay \& \multirow{11}{*}{B
B
W} \& \multirow[b]{7}{*}{$\times$} \& \multirow[b]{11}{*}{SAC 81

0} \& \multirow{5}{*}{Ant} \& \multirow[b]{8}{*}{${ }_{\text {cf }} \mathrm{D}$} \& \multirow{12}{*}{1838} <br>
\hline \multirow{3}{*}{12} \& om ка入оицеข ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \&  \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \&  \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \& тo ovoma \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline 13 \& Ta] $\tau \epsilon^{\text {a }}$ \& \& \& \& \multirow[t]{3}{*}{Ant} \& \& <br>
\hline 16 \&  \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline 21 \& om $\boldsymbol{\gamma a p}$ \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{7}{*}{25} \& $\mu \eta \delta \in \nu] \mu \eta$ \& \& $\times$ \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \& $\delta<\alpha \mu а \rho \tau v \rho a \mu \varepsilon \nu 0<]+\tau \omega$ $\pi \lambda \eta \theta \epsilon \iota$ (or ox ${ }^{(\omega)}$ \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \& ขтебтрєфоу] vat- \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>

\hline \& $$
\begin{gathered}
\sigma \tau \rho e \ell \alpha \nu \\
\tau \epsilon] \delta e
\end{gathered}
$$ \& W \& $x$ \& C \& Ant \& D \& <br>

\hline \& om TE \& B \& $\times$ \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \&  \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \& \%e, цбарто \& \& $\times$ \& \& Ant \& \& <br>
\hline 26 \& обор] + $+7 \eta$ є $є \eta \mu$ ע om autn eatlv єpпиos \& \& \& \& \& \& pesh <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{27} \& om kal \& B \& $\times$ \& \& \& \& 69 <br>
\hline \&  om os $2^{\circ}$ \& \& $\times$ \& \& Ant \& D \& <br>
\hline 28 \&  \& \& \& ${ }^{\text {c }}$ \& \& \& <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{30
33} \&  \& W \& $\times$ \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \&  \& \& $\times$ \& C81 \& Ant \& \& <br>
\hline \multirow[t]{2}{*}{34
35} \& 入eरet]+тоито \& \& \& B3\%AC 81 \& Ant \& \& <br>

\hline \& | Toy $\operatorname{\text {Incoun]TOyKuploy}}$ |
| :--- |
|  | \& \& \& \& \& \& cf. pesh <br>

\hline IX \& \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline 1 \& om ext \& BW \& \& 5 \& \& \& <br>
\hline 2 \& om tys oiov outas \& B \& \& \& \& \& minn <br>
\hline 4 \& $\left.\sigma a 0 u \lambda \sigma_{0} \sigma u \lambda\right] \sigma a u \lambda e$ $\sigma \alpha u \lambda e^{e}$ \& \& \& \& \& \& minn <br>
\hline 5 \& - ठe] + $\times$ vplos eetey \& \& \& of. $\$ 181$ \& Ant \& \& <br>
\hline \multirow[b]{6}{*}{7} \& +autc before eүш elu \& W \& x \& \& \& \& $\min$ <br>
\hline \& 'they were hearing indeed the voice, \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \& they not under. standung it: for \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \& they were not see- \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \& ing anyone (or \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \& snything)' \& W \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline 8 \& om $8 \subset 20$ \& \& $x$ \& \& \& \& minn <br>
\hline \multirow[b]{2}{*}{11} \& om euoryayoy \& B \& $\underline{x}$ \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline \& кuplos] +eımey \& \& $\times$ \& \& \& \& 1522 <br>
\hline \& бaviop] тарбеa ovo- \& \& \& \& \& \& <br>
\hline 12 \&  \& \& \& *A 81 \& \& \& <br>
\hline
\end{tabular}

a Sahidic renders $\delta e$, and this is the reading of 242 , 467; but $\tau e$, found in all other Greek MSS., would also be rendered by ie in Sahidic.
${ }^{6}$ This is probably an error for the literal rendering of the Greek found in B Bour; only the addition of a single letter is involved.

- This vocative form is not Ooptic at all, and must have been copied direet from the Greak original.

|  | Sahidıc | Sah. yss | Tr． | NAC SI | Antroch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 13 |  ected（or the lake） |  | $\wedge$ |  |  |  | 460 |
| 15 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\tau^{\tau} \omega \nu \in \theta \nu \omega \nu$ |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 17 | om $\delta \varepsilon$ | B | $\times$ |  |  |  | ${ }_{\text {minn }}$ |
|  | －кuplos］＋$\downarrow$ nouvs | BV |  |  |  |  | pesh |
|  | om tワoous |  |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 18 | от коц |  | $\wedge$ |  |  |  | minn |
|  | $+\pi а \rho а \chi \rho \eta \mu a$ aрaбтаs b |  |  | cf $\mathrm{C}^{\mathbf{2}}$ |  |  | cf L |
| 20 |  $\delta \alpha \iota \omega \nu$ |  |  |  |  |  | perp |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  | m |
|  | to xpegtos before o utos | B |  |  |  |  | 441 Iren |
|  | ＋ıךбovs o xpuotos be－ |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | fore o vios | W | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 21 | aкоvovtes］＋autov | W | $\lambda$ |  |  |  | 440 |
|  | om ev ıepovã $\lambda \eta \mu$ | W |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | ＋тavtas before tous етькалоขцєעоия | W | $\times$ |  |  |  | minn |
|  | нac．．e $\lambda \eta \lambda v \theta \varepsilon c]$＇and |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | cause of thishither＇ |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 22 | ＋rous before couiouous | BV |  | A081 | Ant |  |  |
|  | ＋тaptas rous before covóalous | $\mathbf{W}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | $\boldsymbol{\nabla}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
| 24 | $\sigma \alpha u \lambda \omega]$ т $\alpha \nu \lambda \omega$ |  | $x$ |  |  |  | H |
|  | om кaL 10 |  | $x$ |  | of Ant |  | L |
| 25 | autou］autov |  |  |  | Ant |  |  |
|  | от каөךкау |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 28 | ecs］$\epsilon{ }^{\text {¢ }}$ ， |  | $\times$ |  |  |  | H |
| 29 | ＋кац bеfore таррทбиа－ sopevos |  |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 30 | кauбapetap］＋vuktos |  |  |  |  |  | minn |
| 31 | $\text { om xal } 3^{\circ}$ | B | $\times$ |  |  |  | 323 |
| 34 | eirep autw o тetpos］ <br> －тетроs atepláas |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | avte etred autw （om autw B） |  |  |  |  |  | perp |
|  | om ulvea | B | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  | por |
|  | to kuplos before ıท丁ous |  | $x$ | A |  |  |  |
| 35 | otrıpes］кac по入入o |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | кupıov］$\theta$ sov | $\mathrm{BVH}^{3}$ | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 36 | $\mu \alpha \theta \eta \tau \rho \mu]$ ］$\delta \in \lambda \phi \eta$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |

a See note e，p． 884.
＇The word for＇immediately＇is clearly taken by the Sehidic translator with avactas，and not with the preceding clause．In $W$ it is followed by $\delta$ e： in $V$ a stop is pat after the rendering of avaß入equs $\tau e$ ．In $B$ there is neither de nor stop ；but since Coptic idiom puts tamporal adverbs at the head of their sentence，the adverb here would naturally be understood as attached to avacras； and this is made decisive by $W$ and $V$ ．

|  | Sahduc | Sah 386 | Tr． | NAC81 | Antroch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 37 | om $\boldsymbol{\delta E}$ | B | $\times$ | 81 |  |  |  |
| 38 | om oc $\mu$ a日 mral $^{\text {a }}$ |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | रovtes | B | $\times$ |  |  |  | m |
| 39 |  | BW | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | om $\mu$ er avtwy ováa | B | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 40 | om ка． 10 | WH $^{3}$ | $\stackrel{x}{x}$ |  | Ant |  |  |
|  |  |  | $\pm$ |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | WH8Y |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | เทбou хребтои | Wess，${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  |  |  |  | gig |
|  | $\alpha \nu \alpha \sigma T \eta \theta c]+\epsilon \nu$ ovo $\mu a T L$ เทб0v रplбт0v | ころesp |  |  |  |  | g cod |
|  | avrns］＋${ }^{\text {immmediate－}}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\frac{42}{x}$ |  | $\mathrm{H}^{3}$ | $x$ |  |  |  | perp |
|  | к＜plos］0e0\％ |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5 | om tuva |  | $\times$ | 5 | Ant |  |  |
| 7 | оккет $\omega \boldsymbol{]}$ ］＋avtou |  | $\times$ |  | Ant |  |  |
| 11 | om karaßalvov |  |  |  |  | d |  |
|  | ＋เ8ou before $\sigma$ кevos | $\left\|\begin{array}{c} \mathrm{T} \mathrm{Bdg}^{2} \end{array}\right\|$ |  |  |  |  |  |
| 12 | om Tクs $\boldsymbol{\gamma} \eta \mathrm{s}$ | W | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  | of． C | Ant |  |  |
| 16 | evtus］$\pi a \lambda / v$ |  |  |  | Ant | D |  |
|  | om evous | BWTM | $\times$ |  |  |  | $\min n$ |
| 19 | eirey］tavtw סvo］tpess |  |  | $\begin{gathered} \text { of. } \$ \mathrm{AC} 81 \\ \text { SAO } 81 \end{gathered}$ | Ant | D |  |
| 21 | ＋$\eta$ before aurue |  |  | NAC81 | Ant |  |  |
| 22 | eเтav] + троs avtov |  |  |  |  | D |  |
| 23 | avtous］＋（0）жerpos |  |  |  |  | D |  |
| 24 | $\left.e c \sigma \eta \lambda \theta_{e v}\right] \operatorname{ec\sigma \eta \lambda \theta o\nu (-a\nu )}$ | W |  | $\$ A O$ | Ant |  |  |
| 25 | autous $2^{\circ}$ ］avtou |  |  | $\mathfrak{B A O}$ | Ant | D |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 27 \\ & 30 \end{aligned}$ | om ext tous mooas avtw］$\sigma_{0}{ }^{a}$ | BV |  |  |  | of．D | Vg．cod C |
|  | + ＋ұотеval каи before тробеихоиер os |  |  |  | Ant | D |  |
|  | avnp］arye入os Tou |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 31 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 31 | $\eta$ тробєvXT］as $\pi \rho \circ \sigma-$ evxal | $\mathrm{H}^{3}$ |  |  |  |  | 1518 |
| 32 | өa入а $\sigma \sigma \alpha \geq]+$ оs жара－ уедодеуоs $\lambda a \lambda$ тба |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | oot $\lambda$ oyous ous $\sigma$ u－ $\theta \eta \sigma \eta$ |  |  | of． C | cf．Ant |  |  |
| 33 | трог $\sigma 6]$ xpos ๆuas | V |  |  | cr．Aut | of．D |  |
|  | тe］$\delta \boldsymbol{e}$ e |  | $\times$ |  |  | D |  |
|  | Tov $\theta$ eov］ \％ov |  |  |  |  | D |  |
|  | om таребце⿱ |  |  |  |  | D |  |
|  | om тapra |  |  |  |  | D |  |
|  | кuplou］$\theta$ eov |  |  |  | Ant | D |  |
| 34 |  | B | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 36 | 入orov］＋avtou |  |  |  |  |  | 614 |
| 87 | ＋upecs before oidare |  |  | \＄$\triangle$ AC 81 | Ant | D |  |

－Apparently B，which omits кac before $\sigma v y o \mu \lambda \omega \nu$ ，attaches ovvopl $\lambda \omega \nu$ бoו to the preceding ay $\theta \rho \omega \mathrm{mos}$ e $e \mu$ ；in $V$ the insertion of $\delta \varepsilon$ after the word for oupopi入ar cuts off this latter from the preceding．



- This adverb seems to represent acrevos (or ev exceveca; for the Sehidio randering is in fact indeterminate as between these, although it is in form exactly ev acrevela), and to have bean transferred from the later to the earlier half of the verse.

|  | Sahudic | Stah mas | Tr | ＊${ }^{\text {AC } 81}$ | Antioon | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 14 |  | $\begin{gathered} B V \\ \underset{W}{W} \end{gathered}$ |  | 81 | Ant | of D | 917 |
| 15 | om tıs |  | $\times$ $\times$ $\times$ $\times$ |  | Ant |  |  |
| 17 |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  | 1838 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 18 | om ws етротофорŋбер］етро－ |  |  |  |  | D |  |
|  | фофорचбеу |  |  | AC |  |  |  |
| 19 | $\kappa а т \epsilon \kappa \lambda \eta р о \nu о \mu \eta \sigma \epsilon \nu]$ ＋azrots | $\left\|\begin{array}{c} \text { BV } \\ \text { Wess }{ }^{10} \end{array}\right\|$ | x | AO | Ant |  |  |
| 20 | om ws | Bowr | $x$ |  |  |  | 614 |
|  | om ws ．．．тедтұкортa om $\mu$ етa tavta є $\delta \omega \kappa$ ке＂］＋autors крıтаs］＋ws етебь те－ | Bour |  |  | of．Ant | $\underset{D}{\text { cf. } D}$ | ninmer |
|  | тракобlots Kal $\pi \in \nu$－ тпкоута ＋Tov before жрофттои | Boar |  | 0 | Ant | D |  |
| 22 | ＋Tou before трофттои <br>  ＇cenientem in corde meo＇ |  | x | 0 |  |  |  |
| 28 | rap］ouv | $\begin{gathered} W \\ \text { Bour } \end{gathered}$ |  |  |  | D |  |
|  |  |  |  | C |  | D | $\min n$ |
| 25 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { e入erev] +' to the } \\ & \text { multitude ('multr- } \\ & \text { tudes' W)' } \\ & \mu e r ~ \epsilon \mu e]+\iota \sigma \chi u \rho \sigma \epsilon \rho o s \\ & \mu o v \end{aligned}$ | most codd． <br> Bour | $x$ <br> $x$ |  |  |  |  |
| 26 28 28 | авраал］$+\kappa \alpha$ evpoytes］+ кал avtov |  |  | \＄AO81 | Ant | of．${ }_{\text {D }}$ |  |
| 29 | каөе入оутеs］＋avtop eө $\boldsymbol{\eta} \kappa \alpha \nu]+$ autop |  | $\begin{aligned} & x \\ & x \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  | Vg |
| 31 | oเтves］+ yvy autov］avt $\omega$ | W | $\mid x$ | ＊AC81 |  | of $D$ |  |
|  | aurou］ouv autc | $\left\|\begin{array}{c} W_{B s} \\ \mathbf{W}^{11} \end{array}\right\|$ | $x$ |  |  |  |  |
| 32 | $\pi a \tau \in \rho a s]+\eta \mu \omega \nu$ |  |  |  |  | D |  |
| 33 | $\eta \mu \omega \nu]$ aut $\omega\rangle{ }_{\eta \mu \nu}{ }^{\circ}$ «7бoun］top ruploy итбouy хрибтоу |  |  | 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 36 | $\text { om } \mu \in \nabla$ | $\left\|\begin{array}{c} B \\ \text { Bess } \\ \text { 11 } \end{array}\right\|$ | $\times$ |  |  | D |  |
| 38 | touto］toutov tou iñou |  | $\times$ | of．\＄SAC 81 | af．Ant | of．D | gig |

a Sehidic connects $\eta \mu \nu \bar{v}$ with avacrnous，＇having raised op to us．＇See the Textual Note，above，p． 124.


${ }^{\text {a }}$ Thus Sehidic reading, in which the Greek verb reetecv is used, may represent no Greek variant, for the Copts were very fond of that word and not infrequently used it where there is no reason to suspect a Greek original; it was completaly adopted into the Coptic language. It may here have been suggested by vs. 19.
b The omission of eus before both 'Iconumn' and 'Antioch' is idiomatio in Sahidio. By using another conjunction, however, the translator could have repeated the preposition, if he had wished to do so.




- The preposition following the verb means literally 'at the feet of'; bat this does not necessarily imply here rpos rous todas in the original.

|  | Sahiduc | Sah．yss | Tr． | NAC81 | Antuoch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 38 | oc paßbounot］oc $\delta<\alpha-$ <br>  ефорךөضбау $\delta \epsilon]$ кац <br>  om anoufaptes | $\left\lvert\, \begin{gathered} 13 \\ B_{B} \mathrm{R}^{2} \end{gathered}\right.$ | x $\times$ |  | Ant |  |  |
| 40 |  тарєкалебад аитогs |  |  |  | Ant | cf．D |  |
| XVII |  | W |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3 |  |  | $\times$ |  |  |  | minn |
| 5 | ome O $_{\text {opv }}$ | B | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 6 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Twvas a } \delta \in \lambda \varphi o u s]+a \lambda- \\ & \lambda o v s \end{aligned}$ | W |  |  |  |  | e |
| 8 | סe］＇and＇ |  | $\stackrel{\times}{x}$ |  |  | D |  |
| 11 | \oyov］＋tou kuplov | B | x |  |  |  | $\Theta$ |
| 12 | кац т $\omega \nu$ e $\lambda \lambda \eta \nu \delta \delta \omega \nu$ odeyoct＇and rich Greek nomen and manymen＇（as part of subject） |  |  |  |  | cf．D |  |
| 13 |  | W |  |  |  |  | H |
|  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { om тOTE } \\ & \text { om } \epsilon \omega \mathrm{s} \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  | cf．D | ${ }_{\text {minn }}^{\text {m }}$ |
| 15 | epto入 $\left.{ }^{2} \nu\right]+\pi a \rho$ autou ＋rois befonc ed Ty |  |  |  |  | of．$D$ | Vg |
|  | aropa |  |  |  |  | D |  |
| 18 | om kal $1^{0}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { VW } \\ & \text { Cdi } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  | minn |
|  |  | B | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 19 | ঠuvaцеөa］＇$w e ~ w i s h ' ~$ |  | x |  |  |  |  |
| 20 | $\theta$ 新 $\frac{1}{}$ tavta elval］＇are these＇ |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  |
| 23 | om кal $2^{\circ}$ |  | x |  |  |  | 1898 |
| 25 | ка тa тадтa］＇to everything＇ | B |  |  | cf．Ant |  |  |
|  | xal Ta тavTa］＇to the |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | world＇${ }_{\text {cas }}$ | W |  |  | cf Ant |  |  |
|  | everything＇ | $\mathrm{H}^{3}$ |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 27 | кau 10］$\eta$ |  |  | A |  |  |  |
| 23 | $\eta \mu \mathrm{as}]$ v $\mu$ as |  |  | \＄A 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 30 | атаүуе入лel］тара $\gamma$－ $\boldsymbol{\gamma} \boldsymbol{e} \boldsymbol{\lambda} \boldsymbol{\lambda} \epsilon^{\text {b }}$ |  |  | A | Ant | D |  |
| 32 | om кal ma入ıy |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 38 34 | ＋xal befors outws |  |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 34 XVIII | ＋o bejore apeorayecrys |  |  | \＄A | Ant |  |  |
| 1 | $\mu e r a]+\bar{\epsilon}$ | W | $x$ |  | Ant |  |  |
| 3 6 |  | W |  | A | Aut | D |  |
| 6 | $\boldsymbol{T \eta \nu} \begin{gathered}\kappa \in \phi(a \lambda \eta \nu] \\ \kappa \in \phi a \lambda a s\end{gathered} \quad \tau a s$ | B |  |  |  |  | minn |

${ }^{a} B$ uses the Greek word siakovoc and a Coptic word for du入akes．The Sahidic does not use in this verse the same word for papforxoc as in ve， 35. V is defective here，as usually happens at points of critical intereat．
${ }^{6}$ The Greek word is used．

a The Greek adverb eu入opws, here used in the Sahidic text, is otherwise practically unknown in Coptio literature (it occurs once in a theological tract), and is not found in the Greek O.T. or N.T., exceept once in Msoosbees (of which we have no Coptic version). In view of this it is almost certain that it was taken over from the translator's Greek original. Compare the Latin renderings, rationalzter e, merrto gig, reete vg. It is worth notzng that the Bohainc version
 in Coptic literature, and was fully adopted unto the language. As the Copts orten substituted a familiar Greek word for an unfamliar one, it seems likely that in the Bohairic, again, it is evioyws or some other adverb, rather than cara $\lambda o y o y$, which is represented by ka $\lambda \omega$.
${ }^{6}$ V here follows the Greek order. B has the names in the order 'Aquila and Priscilla,' but it looks as if the order had originally been different; for when

(as here) the subject tollows the verb, a partucle (similar to English 'namely') is required before it. Thus W has 'when they heard him namoly Aquila and Priscilla,' and V has likewise 'namsly Priscilla and Aquila'; but B reads 'when they heard him and Aquile namely Prisoills.' This as ungammatical nonsense, but it strongly suggests that the Coptic saribe of B had in his Coptic original the same reading as that of $V$, with the names perhaps marked to be reversed.
a The Sahidic MISS. (BW), and a citation of thrs verse in a Coptic version of the legend of Cyprian of Antioch, have here an abstract word formed from the Greek word aforspos. Such an out-of-the-way word suggests a corruption in the translator's Greek original.

W reads rov $\theta$ cov, but has rov kuplov against it in the margin. $B$ and $V$ read tou kuplov in the text.

a B has the artule with 'Ephosus,' W omits it.


## ${ }^{a}$ See above, p. 819 (d).

o The same word is used to render $\tau \eta$ extovon and $\tau \eta$ epxopenv.

- The conversion here of oratio obluqua into recta is quite in accordance with Coptic idiom.

a The Coptic preposition used here, though aapable of a great variety of meanings, cannot mean to take s vow 'on one,' i.e. be responsible for it, which would appear to be the meaning of eф eavrev (AO, Antiochisn, D). The primary meaning which the Coptic preposition suggests is to make a vow 'for,' or 'on behalf of,' oneself ; and perhaps it might be stretohed so as to mean 'of oneself,' ' of one's own accord.' It is so used in John xii. 49 ( $\xi \xi$ eprauroi), and hence probably atands here in Acts for a $\alpha$ eautap. Some confirmation of this may be found in the Bohairic version, where another preposition is used which makes no sense in Coptic, but is a literal translation of aro.
b The word ' temple' also stood in $\nabla$, which is defective. What Greak word is rendered by the native word 'temple' is diffioult to say. It might even be romos; for though that would normally be rendered by the native word for 'place,' yet in later Ooptic, at any rate, the Graek word was adopted into the langaage with the technical sense of 'shrine,' usually the burial-place of a saint, and that association (snpposing it to have existed so early as this Coptic varsion, as to which it would be resh to hazard an opinion) may have suggested the rendering 'temple' for roros. But of course the same native word is used to render cepoy in the present passage; while at the close of the verse rorov is rendered by the Ooptic word for 'place.'

|  | Sehudre | Sah yss | Tr | SAO81 | Anmooh | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 80 |  $\sigma \theta \eta \sigma a p$ al $\theta$ vpat | B |  | of．$\$$ |  |  |  |
| 31 | тє］ $\boldsymbol{\delta} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}$ | W | x |  | Ant |  |  |
| 32 |  eкатоутархаs |  |  |  |  |  | of． 257 |
| 39 40 |  |  | 2 |  |  | of．D |  |
| XXII |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\mathbf{1}$ | om $\mu$ ov | B | $x$ |  |  |  | 2147 |
| $5$ | єцартиреє］дартиреє om кat befors $\epsilon \pi$ |  |  | SA | Ant | cf．D |  |
|  | otohas |  | $\times$ |  |  | D |  |
| 7 | om тpos tous adèोфous $\sigma a 0 v \lambda$ $\sigma \alpha o v \lambda] ~ \sigma a v \lambda e$ |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | баv ${ }^{\text {a }}{ }^{\text {a }}$ a ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  |  |  |  | D |  |
| 8 | arexpe $\left.\theta_{\eta \nu}\right]+\lambda \varepsilon \gamma \omega \nu$ | B | $\times$ | cf．$\$$ |  |  |  |
| 9 | $\left.\varepsilon \theta e \alpha \sigma \alpha_{0}{ }^{2}\right]+$ кал $\varepsilon \mu$－ фовок еүероуто |  |  |  |  | D | LP |
| 10 | om kuplos |  |  |  |  | D |  |
| 11 |  |  |  |  |  | d | cf 1611 |
|  | ovóep e $\beta \lambda \boldsymbol{\lambda}$ етор］ouk eve $\beta$ 入етор <br>  | $\left\|\begin{array}{c} \text { B } \\ \text { Brit } \end{array}\right\|$ | $x$ | SA | Ant | d | g18 |
| 12 | $\text { кarouxovעт } \omega p]+e \nu$ |  |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 18 | баov入］$\sigma a \nu \lambda$ ¢ |  |  |  | Ant | d | 614 |
|  | ome eis autov |  |  |  |  | d | 5 |
| 14 | ectrep］$+\mu$ OL |  | $\times$ |  |  |  | minn |
| 18 | om ev raxe |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 22 | aurou］＋＇the malti－ tade（＇multitades＇ |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | W Brit ${ }^{\text {² }}$ ）${ }^{\text {\％}}$ |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 29 | ovv］$\delta e^{6}$ |  | $\times$ |  |  |  | $\min$ |
|  | om ${ }^{\circ} \epsilon$ <br> סedekws］＋как тара－ |  | $\times$ | \＄ |  |  |  |
|  | хрприа eגuбер avtop |  |  |  |  |  | 6141611 |
| 80 | om èugev autop кal |  |  |  |  |  | See |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  | Textasl Note |
|  | eus autous］＇in their midst＇ |  | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| XXIII |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 6 | кац ауаотабешs］тทs <br>  | $\left\lvert\, \begin{array}{c\|} B \\ \text { Wess }^{16} \end{array}\right.$ | x |  |  |  |  |
| 7 | ететебе］еуе⿱ето |  |  | SAC | Ant |  |  |
| 8 | та анфотяра］＇that there is resurrec－ |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | tion and there is |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | angel and there is spirit＇ |  |  |  |  |  | h |
| 9 | arye入os］$+\mu \eta$ өeo $\mu$ ax 0 － |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 10 | ayetv］+ Te |  |  | NAO | Ant |  |  |

## a So also Bty in xxvi 14.

${ }^{3}$ Beginning at this point $D$ is lacking for the rest of the book．

a Coptic has two words for 'boy' or 'youth,' both native. One of these was used in va. 17, and in the Coptic variant from the Greek at the beginning of vs 18. For the Greek עeaviav here (later, in vs. 18) the other Coptac word is ased, as if to denote the change from veavias to veaplokos (SA.81), although this motive is by no means certain, as both the words are very common in Coptic. The second word often (bat not necessarily) imples a more advanoed aga; the first may be used even of a small child, the second never of anything less than a youth. The Bohairic uses in both places the same word (the 'second' one mentioned above). In vs. 22, for veayboxop, the Sahidic tranalator uses the 'second' word again, thus confinming the inference that in vs. 18b he read peaviokov.
 there is a small space left between šand e, but probably no letter lost, although there is a bare possibility of effe having been corrupted into gec. In W there is presumably no donbt of the reading 100 ; $\nabla$ is defective.

a The Sahiduc here uses the Greek word; but, as always, in the nominative treated as indeclinable. B prefixes the indefinite article, which shows that his original was oracuv. W and $\mathrm{R}^{3}$ have no artucle at all, so that for them it is impossible to say whether the oxiginal was singular or plural. The Bohairic has the plorel.
${ }^{3}$ B has a lacmos from criv. 16 to xxvi. 32 ; $W$ is lacking from xxiv. 20 to the and.

- With xpuotov, vs. 24, both $V$ and $\mathrm{R}^{2}$ fail us; but $\mathrm{R}^{3}$ resumes at vs. 25 еүкратесаs.

${ }^{6}$ For chapter $\mathbf{x x p}$ we nse only two fragmentary mss., namely $\mathrm{B}^{3}$ and V . In ves. 1-12 all Sahidic readings which relate to any dispated point are cited, including those which agree with the Greek of Codex Vatioanus, and from the silence of the tables for these verses nothing can be inferred as to the Sahidic. From vs. 18 to the end of the chapter, $\mathrm{R}^{8}$ is nearly complete, and, in accordance with the general plan of the tables, may be taken, wherever its reading is not here noted, as not disagreeing with the Greek of Codex Vaticanus (exoept, as usual, in points probably referable parely to the translator).
b The words suppled fill the lacunse exactly, and can hardly be doubted. VOL. III

a In chapter xxvi we have vos 1-10 in $\mathrm{R}^{3}$, and unfruitful fragments in V as far as vs. 8, and in Horner's Ood. 20 to vs. 7. For the remainder P has vs. 16 ecies $\mu \mathrm{e}$ to vs .19 огтacua; B resppears in the last four words of vs .32 ; otherwise the only Sahidic authority for xxvi. 11-32 is Bty (uncollated).
- For chapters xivii and xxviii a nearly continuous text has been preserved, and the method ordinailly employed in constructing these tables is followed. But the very free renderings of the Sahidic, where no Greek variant is implied, are adduced somewhat more sparingly than hitherto.
 that the Coptic evidenoe for dufferences in the original is not strong.

c H ${ }^{3}$ Bty P Brit ${ }^{190}$ have the reading of Ood. Vaticanus; B has '[.... se]venty-five', which leaves indeterminate the number, as well as the presence or absence of $\omega s$.
${ }^{-}$In chapter xxviii we have B with lacunae (vss. 21, 22, 28, 29, and part of vs. 30 are missing) ; together with $P$ for vss. 2-8, 8-18, 20-28; and Britim for ves. 15-17, 23-25.

${ }^{6}$ The spelling rov- (so Bty, ves. 7 and 8) is definitely attested for vs. 8 in B, and no doubt was also found in the same name (now mutilated) in vs. 7.

[^263]
 Bty, which came to light too late to be fully included in these Tables.

## APPENDIX V

## THE BOHAIRIC VERSION

Thesse paragraphs and Tables are due to Sir. H. Thompson.
Eleven mss. of the Bohairic version of Acts were collated by Horner for his edition (1905); he has given them the following symbols :
A. Brit. Mus. or. 424 . a.d. 1307. Said to be copied from a text written A.D. 1250.
B. Milan, Ambrosiana. 14th century. An oriental polyglot.
F. Dayr el Muharrak, Egypt, 12th century.
F. Paris, Bibl. Nat. copt. 21. A.D. 1338.
G. Rome, Vat. copt. 14. a.d. 1357.
K. Rome, Vat. copt. 12. 14th century.
N. Oxford, Bodleian, hunt. 43. A.d. 1683.
O. Rome, Vat. borg. copt. 51. a.d. 1740.
P. Brit. Mus or. 8786 (formerly Curzon). A.d. 1797.
S. Paris, Bibl. Nat. copt. 66. A.D. 1609.
T. Paris, Bibl. Nat. copt. 65. A.d. 1660.

These Mss. fall by date into two groups:
(1) ABTFGK
12th to 14th century.
(2) NOPST
17 th to 18th century.

None, therefore, is very early.
As regards their text they fall even more distinctly into two main groups :
(1) $A B P+F S$.
(2) FNOT.

GK lie between these two groups.
The group $\Gamma$ N OT present virtually a single text, $\Gamma$ being the oldest extant ms. of any type. The text of this group seems to be somewhat influenced by the Sahidic.

ABP are closely associated; but B is a very close follower of the Greek Codex Vaticanus, while $A$ is an eccentric ms. with many peculiar, and often corrupt, readings. A was unfortunately adopted by Horner for his text and translation (The Coptic Version of the Now Testament in the Northern Dialect, vol. IV, 1905), which therefore do not correspond to the average Bohairic version.

Practically $A, B$, and $\Gamma$ are the only wss. of any importance. In the following tables the minor msss. are often indicated by a figure ; thus ' $A+4$ ' means $A$ and four later mss., not including B or $\Gamma$. Where only some of the arss. are referred to, it may be taken for granted that other wss. offer the competing reading. The uss. referred to in the column giving the readings are Bohairic mss. in every case. Greek words used in the Bohairic text are usually represented in Greek letters.

For chapters i -iii the Bohairic variants from the Greek of Codex Vaticanus are given fully, although most of them are due only to the necessity of Bohairic idiom or the freedom of the translator. Beginning with chapter iv, as a rule only those Bohairic readings are mentioned which show with more or less probability that a variant from Codex Vaticanus was present in the Greek text used by one or more of the Boharric mss. ; minor variants, for which no Greek evidence is found in the apparatus of Tischendorf and von Soden, and which are not attested by the Latin or Syriac version, are usually omitted No comparison with the Sahidic is here attempted; that would involve much greater complication than the purpose of the tables permits, although such a study, with adequate knowledge of the Egyptian vernacular, would be interesting and fruitful. Where no Greek evidence is at hand for a Bohairic variant, Syriac or Latin evidence is sometimes adduced ; these statements, however, have not been made complete; they merely call attention to the fact that such evidence exists, and give one or two specimens of $i t$.

The lacunae of the Greek mss. C 81 D must not be overlooked. As in the Tables for the other versions, only departures from Codex Vaticanus are noted; 'silence' does not indicate that the Bohairic positively attests the reading of Codex Vaticanus as against a variant of other Greek mss.

The close agreement of the Bohairic with the Old Uncial text will be observed. A large proportion of the variants included in the Bohairic Tables (in so far as they represent Greek variants at all) are cases where Codex Vaticanus stands alone among Greek mss., or has but very slight support, perhaps due to independent coincidence with it in error on the part of one or more minuscules.

Tischendorf's statements about the Bohairic version require some revision in the light of present knowledge of the Bohairic Mss.

The following are some of the points which need to be borne in mind in seeking the Greek text implied by the Bohairic translation. It must, however, be remembered that a translator will sometimes force his native tongue to abnormal constructions which he would not use in original composition.
(a) Owing to frequent confusion of $\Delta$ and $T$ in the transliteration of Greek words in Coptic, $\delta \in$ may represent $\tau \epsilon$ as well as $\delta \in$, and not necessarily imply a variant reading; cf. Acts i. 15, ii. 40, xiii. 52.
(b) Asyndeton, such as the Greek does not permit, is normal in Coptic.
(c) Coptic has no vocative, so that, for instance, for oì o cinćv (Acts iv. 25) the idiomatic Coptic rendering is 'he who spoke.'
(d) Coptic does not distinguish between xpırтós and ó xpıotós (the article being always used); nor between кúpos and ó кípıos (always 'the Lord,' when used of God or Christ). Before the proper name of a person (e.g. $\delta$ ' ${ }^{\prime} \eta \sigma o v_{s}$ ) Coptic does not admit of the definite article. Before the name of a city the article was sometimes used, sometimes omitted; it was never used before such a name beginning with $\theta$ (cf. $\theta_{\epsilon \sigma \sigma a \lambda o v \epsilon \epsilon \kappa \eta \nu, ~ A c t s ~ x v i i . ~ 1), ~ w h i c h ~}^{\text {a }}$ was regarded as already containing the feminine article ( T in Coptic).
(e) In such a case as $\tau o \grave{s}$ áde $\bar{\lambda}$ фoús (Acts vii. 25) Bohairic idiom requires the rendering 'his brethren.'
( $f$ ) The Coptic so-called 'future in NA' is habitually used to render the Greek aorist subjunctive, and therefore may represent either - $\sigma 0 \mu \varepsilon \nu$ or $-\sigma \omega \mu \varepsilon v$; cf. Acts ii. 37, iv. 16.
( $g$ ) Two indicatives (without a connecting 'and') form the idiomatic Coptic rendering of a Greek aorist participle and indicative (similarly with aorist participle and infinitive).
(h) The Bohairic can give a quotation only in oratio recta, having no construction of accusative with infinitive after a verb of saying.
 version by a relative sentence with the verb in the 3rd sing. active, 'the Lord' being understood as subject; cf. Acts ii. 16.
(j) Coptic does not put the adverb before the verb.
(k) Coptic is often incapable of reproducing the artificial order of Greek, e.g. Acts xavii. 23, xaviii. 7.
(l) In such an expression as חérpos סè $\pi \rho$ òs av̉roús, Acts ii. 38, the addition of the verb 'said' is required by Coptic idiom.
( $m$ ) In such a case as Acts ix. 37, גov́ravtes óe ét $\eta$ ка, , 'but having washed her, they placed her' (Boh), the Coptic cannot omit the object after the transitive verb.
(n) In such a case as кai eis $\Lambda$ vortpav, Acts xvi. 1, the preposition could be repeated in Coptic, though it is more idiomatic not to do so.
(o) The following are some instances in which Coptic does not indicate a distinction proper to Greek :
between 'in' (local) and 'by' (instrumental);
" àmó and éк ;
" 'only;' adverb and adjective (e.g. Acts xi. 19);


", $\quad$ pods aưtoús and $\sigma$ òv aủroîs (Acts xr. 2).
(p) 'From the beginning' is the usual phrase employed to render $\pi \rho 0$ - ('fore-') in compounds, as $\pi \rho о \tau \epsilon \tau a \gamma \mu$ évovs, Acts xvi. 26 (Codex Bezae).
(q) The Copts frequently rendered an unfamilhar Greek word by a familiar one, also Greek; thus Acts xviii. 14, for кãà dóyov Bohairic reads $\kappa \alpha \lambda \omega \hat{\omega}$, not the uncommon e ${ }^{3} \lambda{ }^{\prime} \gamma \omega \mathrm{\omega}$ (so Sahidic); Acts xix. 39, Bohairic has vó $\mu \mu$ os for the unfamiliar évvopos.

|  | Boharric | Transl | NAO81 | Anthooh | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| I |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | ave入 $\eta \mu \phi \theta \eta$ +'to hearen'a | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 3 | om $\tau \alpha$ | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 5 |  not many days these |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | (things) happened' | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 6 | 'wilt thou restore' |  |  |  | d |  |
| 7 | eเтey (cod. A+2)] eเted $\delta \in$ (codd. BF eta.) eltey ouy (cod, K) |  | $\underset{\text { BCorr }}{K \in A}$ | Ant |  | Aug |
| 8 | om Ev $2^{\circ}$ |  | A081 |  | D |  |
| 10 | кal $\omega s] \omega s$ סe (except codd. |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | FS, which lack both words) | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | om kal $2^{\circ}$ (cod. A) | x |  |  |  |  |
| 11 | om ees toy oupayop 20 (codd. A+2) |  |  |  | D |  |
| 13 | kar ore (codd. $\Gamma$ eta)] |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | tote (cod. A); and rore' (codd. BG) | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | $\begin{gathered} \text { roтe' (codd. BGG) } \\ \text { кau caккßos (codd. BG+4)] } \end{gathered}$ | $x$ |  |  |  |  |
|  | om cou (codd. $A+4$ ) |  |  |  | D |  |
| 14 | ovrot] $+\delta \epsilon$ (coodd. $A+1$ ) | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 15 | 'but ( $\delta \mathrm{c}$ ) there was a multitude gathered |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | together making about |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | 120 names' | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 17 | 'the reckoning came to |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | him of the $\kappa \lambda$ Inpos of this duckova' |  |  |  |  |  |
| 18 | 'and he was manfest's | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |

a The usual Coptio rendering of the Greek word is 'taken upward'; here the adverb is replaced by 'to heaven.' Probsbly, however, this merely represents dya-, and not a reading els $\tau \boldsymbol{y} \nu$ oupavby in the original.
${ }^{6}$ Elsewhere in Acta, whare this phrase occurs, the Coptic (which has no neuter) inserts 'the thing' as subject. Here this is not done, and the strict translation is 'and he was manifest.'


- The position of 'divided' at the end is necessary idiomatically.


[^264]|  | Bohamric | Trans | N゙AC81 | Antiven | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 6 7 10 12 | whrch renders 'but he was thinking that,' etc.) $\pi$ тetpos] +' to him ' $\pi \in \rho \iota \pi a \tau \epsilon 1$ ] 'rise, walk' om ofetcas ( $\operatorname{cod}$ A) om autw (codd. AFS) $\qquad$ | $\times$ | AC 81 | Ant |  | 1522 |
| 18 16 | 'and ' (codd. $\Gamma+4$ ) <br> 'the God of Abraham and the God of Iseac and the God of Jacob' $\tau \eta \pi L \sigma \tau e L]$ ' in the faith' eбtepewrey 'hath made strong' (codd $\Gamma+6$ )] 'hath healed' (codd. $\mathrm{AB}+2$ ) | $\times$ | $\underset{A C}{S H C}$ | Ant | $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{D} \\ & \mathrm{D} \end{aligned}$ |  |
| 18 |  prophets' | 2 |  | Ant |  |  |
| 20 | e $\lambda \hat{\theta} \omega \sigma \iota \nu]$ 'come to you' <br>  кєХеเриб $\mu \in \nu 0{ }^{2}$ <br>  Christ' | $\times$ | AC81 |  |  | $\left\{\begin{array}{c} \text { hel-※ } \\ \text { Irein } \end{array}\right.$ |
| 21 | oupayov] 'the hearens' xpoy $\omega D$ ] 'the time' <br> ' by the mouth of his holy (om'holy,'cod A) prophets from eternity' | $\underset{x}{\times}$ |  |  |  |  |
| 22 23 | autov aкovaeote] 'histen (2mperative) to him' tou $\lambda a 0 u$ ] 'her people' |  |  |  |  | $\operatorname{minn}_{614 \min }$ |
| 24 | кal тavers $\delta \in$ ] 'and all' om ogol | $\times$ |  |  | cf. D |  |
| 25 | v $\mu$ ecs] $+\delta \in$ (codd. A+2) $\nu \mu \omega \nu$ ] 'our' (except codd $\Gamma+3$ ) | $\times$ | 5 SC | Ant | D | 1872 |
| 26 | 'sent him to bless you so that' exaotov]'each one of you' | $\times$ |  |  |  | $\min$ |
| IV |  + 'these things ' (codd. $\mathrm{r}+4$ ) |  |  |  |  |  |
| 12 | apXLepeเs] 'priests" - отратт $\mathbf{y o s}$ ]'thestrategi' © $\alpha \nu \theta \rho \omega \pi \pi=s]$ 'to men <br>  should be ssved ' |  | SA 81 | Ant | $\begin{aligned} & \overline{\mathbf{D}} \\ & \mathbf{D} \end{aligned}$ | pesh <br> pesh |
| 21 | $\mu \eta \delta=\square$. . . $\lambda$ aop] 'not having found any pretextagainst them with regard to the mode of punishing them on account of the people' |  |  |  | D |  |
| 28 82 | ๆ $\beta$ ovi $\eta$ ] 'thy counsel' <br>  |  | $\begin{gathered} \text { sis } \\ \text { st } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ant } \\ & \text { Ant } \end{aligned}$ | $\xrightarrow{D}$ |  |


|  | Boharric | Trangl． | S゙AC 81 | Antroch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 33 | тov кupıov ıทбou］＇Jesus Christ＇（codd．FS）； ＇JesusChrist the Lord＇ （codd．GKP），＇Christ Jesus the Lord＇（codd． BrO）；＇Jesus Christ our Lord＇（ $\operatorname{cod} A$ ）， Christ Jesus oun Lord＇（codd NT） | ， | SA |  |  | minn |
| $\stackrel{36}{\nabla}$ | ＇Barsabas＇（exceptcod B） | 4 |  |  |  |  |
| 8 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { etrey } \delta e]+ \text { 'to him' (ex- } \\ & \text { cept cod. B), } \end{aligned}$ | 2 |  |  | of D |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 8 \\ & 9 \end{aligned}$ | ateкре $\theta$ ク］＇ssid＇ <br> rn $\theta u p a$＇the doors＇ |  | A |  |  |  |
| 21 | тарасероцеуоі］тарауеро－ mevos |  | B\％\％A | Ant | D |  |
| 26 | TYeN］ them ，they brought |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 82 \\ & 36 \end{aligned}$ | omev autw（exceptcod．A）入еүшу єьval $\tau เ \nu a$ eautov］ ＇saying，I am he＇ |  | 5 |  | D | h |
| 42 | тоу хриттор（ 7 бoup］＇Jesus Christ＇（except cod．B） （order） |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| $\begin{gathered} \text { VI } \\ 3 \end{gathered}$ |  |  | NAC | Ant | D |  |
| $\underset{6}{\stackrel{18}{V I I}}$ | om ${ }_{\text {courov（twolatecodd．）}}$ |  | SA． | Ant | D |  |
| 8 | seed＇ <br> เбаак тор сакш $\beta$ кац เакш $\beta$ ］ <br> ＇Isasc begat Jacob and Jacob begat＇ | 2 | 5 |  |  | pesh |
| 10 | ＋＇over＇befors onop TOD oskoy toutov］＇his house＇ |  | $\begin{gathered} \$ A O \\ B^{2} \$ A C \end{gathered}$ | Ant | D |  |
| 12 | opica бeitca］＇that wheat is sold＇ |  |  |  |  |  |
| 15 | ＇but Jacob came down to Rgypt＇ |  | SAC | Ant | D |  |
| 26 | $\omega \phi \theta \eta$ avtous］＇he sp－ peared to others＇ |  |  |  |  |  |
| 30 | aryenos］＇an angel of the Lord ${ }^{\text {² }}$（cod．B） |  |  | Ant | D |  |
| 81 |  ＇haring seen the rision wondered＇（order） |  |  |  |  | minn |
| 32 | ＇and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob＇ |  |  | Ant | D |  |
| 38 |  ＇the shoe from thy feet＇（order） |  | \＄3081 | Ant | D |  |
| 85 |  |  | $\text { sc } 81$ |  | D |  |


|  | Boharic | Transi | NaC81 | iAnt．och | v |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 36 | ${ }^{T n}$ acyurra］＇the land of |  | SHE 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 37 | ws eme］＋＇\haten to him＇ |  | ${ }^{0}$ |  | D |  |
| ${ }^{38}$ |  |  | NAC81 | Ant | D |  |
| 42 | ＇sacrnfices on（the）desert |  | B\％AC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 43 | Tov $\theta$ eoul＇your god＇ |  | SAC 81 | Ant |  |  |
|  | $\rho о \mu \phi \alpha] \rho \in \phi a \nu($ codd．$B+5)$ ； pךфav（codd．A「＋3） |  | AC |  |  |  |
| 46 | $\tau \omega$ otk ${ }^{\text {ct }}$ ］＇the God＇ |  | ${ }^{\text {AC }} 81$ |  |  |  |
| 49 | кal $\boldsymbol{\eta} \boldsymbol{\gamma} \boldsymbol{\eta}]$ ］＇but（ $\delta \boldsymbol{\sigma}$ ）the earth＇（codd．AB＋4） оикобон $\quad$ баге］＇ye will |  | NAC 81 | Ant | D |  |
|  | buyld＇${ }^{\text {a }}$ ， |  | SAC81 | Ant | D |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 51 \\ & 55 \end{aligned}$ | карогas］＇in their heart＇ тขeveatos aycou］＇of faith and the Holy Spinit＇ |  | 81 $*$ | Ant |  |  |
| VIII |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 14 | т7p по入入ep］＇a city＇， |  | 081 | Ant | D |  |
| 14 25 |  |  | A |  |  | $\min$ |
| 28 | om каL before каөךpevos | 3 |  |  | D |  |
| ${ }^{34}$ | 入erel］＋＇this＇ |  | B\＄4C81 | Ant |  |  |
| 5 | เทбous］＋＇the vajwpeos＇ （codd． $\mathrm{B}+3$ ） |  | $\triangle \mathrm{C}$ |  |  | $\min n$ |
| 12 | om ev opapart（except cod． A） |  | N4 81 |  |  | man |
| 17 | ıทoous placed after кvpios （or der） |  |  |  |  |  |
| 24 | бau入 $\omega$ ］＇Paul＇（ $\operatorname{cod.}$ B＋3） | \％ |  |  |  | H |
| $\begin{aligned} & 25 \\ & 28 \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  | Ant |  |  |
|  | （ $\operatorname{cod.}$ A）${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| ${ }_{8}^{8}$ |  |  |  |  |  | minn |
|  | өa入a $\sigma \sigma a \nu]+$＇this one who if he shall come will speak to thee words in which thou wilt be saved，thou （om＇thon，＇one cod．） （codd．GK） |  |  |  |  | $\min$ |
| 7 | סvo Tup ouketwi］＇two servants of his |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 11 | оm кataßaupov |  |  |  | d |  |
| 18 | om $\epsilon \pi<\tau \eta s$ erveayrol＇they were | 2 |  |  |  |  |
|  | askang＇（impf．） |  |  | Ant | D |  |
| 19 |  סvo］＇three |  | sac81 stac 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 21 | $\left.{ }_{\text {aurca }} \delta_{6} \quad \eta \geqslant\right]$＇the thing |  |  |  |  |  |
| 24 | concerning which ${ }^{\text {cous }}$ |  | SAC81 |  | D |  |
|  | ＇his kinsfolk＇ |  |  | Ant | D |  |


|  | Bohaurne | Transl | \$ ${ }^{\text {a }} \mathbf{0} 81$ | Antıoch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 26 | $\text { av0pwios equ] }+ \text { 'llke }$ thee' (codd. KS) |  |  |  | D |  |
| 37 | otōarc] ', ye (pronoun) |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | know, ', |  | SAC81 | Ant | D |  |
| XI | кәрvүر[a] ' baptism' |  | $B^{2} 5 \mathbf{A C} 81$ | Ant | D |  |
| 3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | eat' Wentert, dhast |  |  | Ant | D |  |
| 4 | $\text { om ka } \theta e \xi \eta s$ |  |  |  |  | L |
| 11 | $\eta \mu \varepsilon \nu$ ] 'I was' |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 24 |  <br> 'a great multitude |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | followed the Lord' |  | B2xA 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 25 | avaor $\sim^{\text {a }}$ ¢ ] 'seeking for' |  | BY ${ }^{\text {P }}$ AC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 26 |  |  | A (cf. BD) | Ant |  |  |
| 27 | xp\%otlap- (codd. ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ar+5) avtaus] 'those' |  | $\begin{aligned} & \$ 81 \\ & \text { SA } 81 \end{aligned}$ | Ant | D |  |
| 28 |  |  |  | Ant |  |  |
|  | (preter ste) |  | \$4 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 5 |  |  |  | Ant | D |  |
| 18 | $\pi \rho o \sigma \eta \lambda \theta e]$ 'came forth' |  | $\mathrm{B}^{2}$ |  |  |  |
| 24 | tov kvplov] 'God ' (codd. $\Delta \Gamma+5)$ |  | S4 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 25 | ets $\iota \in \rho о \nu \sigma a \lambda \eta \mu$ ] 'from Jerusalem' |  | A |  |  |  |
| XIII |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 6 \\ & 9 \end{aligned}$ | Bapınбous] Bapıทoou om arevioas els autov |  | $\leqslant$ |  |  | vg |
| 13 | oc $\pi \in \rho \iota$ тav入op] +'and Barnabas' (codd. $\mathrm{AB}+1$ ) |  |  |  |  |  |
| 14 |  |  | 81 | Ant | D | cr. pesh |
| 18 | om $\omega$ s |  |  |  | D |  |
|  | етротофорทбер] nourshed them' |  | AO |  |  |  |
| 20 | om каL тevtørovta* | $\times$ |  |  |  |  |
| 22 | ¢eббal]+'s man' |  | SHAC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 25 | $\pi]^{\prime} \text { 'who' }$ |  |  | Ant | D |  |
| 28 | $a \beta p a a \mu]+ \text { 'and }^{\prime} \text {. }$ |  | SAC 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 28 | a<t<av өavarov]+‘in him' avoupe日 $\eta_{\eta}$ at autop] 'to kill him' |  |  |  | D | cf. pesh |
| 31 | etoc]+'now' |  | SAC81 |  | of. D |  |
| 83 | toss tenvors $\eta \mu \mathrm{m} / \mathrm{D}$ ] the sons' (codd. AB+4); 'their sons' (codd. $\Gamma+4)$ |  |  |  |  | $\operatorname{minn}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & 88 \\ & 39 \end{aligned}$ | Tovto] 'this (man)' ey routcul 'but in this |  | SAO81 | Ant | D |  |
|  | one" | 8 |  |  |  |  |
| 40 |  |  | AC 81 | Ant |  |  |
| 46 | $\lambda a \lambda \eta \theta \eta \mathrm{pac}]$ 'to spleak' | \% |  |  |  | Vg |

${ }^{6}$ This omission was a very easy error in Boharric, as the reading is



|  | Bohairyc | Transl | sacel | Antroch | D |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 26 | ＇but immediately all the doors were opened＇ |  | SAO81 | Ant | D |  |
| 30 | $\text { єф } \mathrm{B} \mathrm{\Gamma}]+ \text { 'to them' (except }$ |  |  |  | D |  |
| 32 | tov $\theta$ cov］＇the Lord＇ |  | AC81 | Ant | D |  |
| 34 | tov oukov］＇his house＇ тратеऽap］＋＇before them＇ | 8 | STA | Ant | D | pesh vg |
| 37 | omm | 8 |  |  |  |  |
| $\underset{\mathbf{3}}{\underset{\mathrm{XVII}}{ }}$ | тарать⿴囗ениоs］＋＇before them |  |  |  |  | $\min$ |
| 4 | －xplotos o เทбovs］＇Jesus Christ＇（order） om te $1^{10}$ |  | 3 |  | D |  |
| 18 |  surrection＇ | ？ |  |  |  | $\operatorname{minn}$ |
| 25 | om кац тa жарта（except $\Gamma+5)$ |  |  |  |  | 33 |
|  | кац тa таקтa］＇in all places＇（thiee later codd．） |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 26 | тробтетаүнеуоиs］＇ap－ pointed from the be－ ginning＇ |  |  |  | D |  |
| 28 | ๆpas］＇you＇ |  | STA 81 | Ant | D |  |
| 29 | кац еข $\theta \nu \mu \eta \sigma e \omega s$ ］＇or thought＇ |  |  |  | D |  |
| 34 | apeotareetrps］＇the apto－ <br>  |  | SA | Ant |  |  |
| XVIII |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | titiou］＇Titus＇ <br> ey עuкть סL оранатоs］＇by |  | 5 |  |  |  |
|  | mesns of a vision in the night＇（order） |  |  | Ant | cf．D |  |
| 19 | кarทprทoap］＇he went＇ |  |  | Ant |  |  |
| 21 | om \％raico（codd． $\mathrm{AB}+4$ ） |  |  |  | D |  |
| 22 | om ayapas кal |  |  |  |  |  |
| 24 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 25 | om de after e入a入et |  | A of． $\mathbf{S t}$ | Ant | D |  |
| $\frac{\text { XIX }}{2}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 2 \\ & 4 \\ & 7 \end{aligned}$ | om zpos autov（codd．A．K） <br>  om $\omega \sigma$ ce | $?$ |  | Ant |  |  |
| 12 | $\eta$ ］＇and＇ |  |  |  |  | $\operatorname{minn}$ |
|  | атоферебӨal ато тои xpentos autov］＇were |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | taken from his body |  |  |  |  |  |
| 24 | and placed＇${ }_{\text {vavs］}}$＇sulver temples＇ |  | （H）A | cf．Ant Ant | ${ }_{\text {cf．}} \mathrm{D}$ |  |
| 26 | Oewpecre каи aкоvere］＇hear and see＇（codd．FS） |  |  |  | D |  |
|  | om жecoas |  | 3 |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & 27 \\ & 28 \end{aligned}$ | oxкоицешฑ］＇the oukourevn＇ akovgaites $\delta$ e］＋＇these |  | SBA | Ant | D |  |
|  | （things）， |  |  |  | D |  |
| 34 | om $\mu \subset \gamma_{a} \lambda \eta$ $\eta$ aртөرмs |  | ＊${ }^{\text {a }}$ | Ant | D |  |




APPENDIX V. BOHAIRIC 371

|  | Bohame | Transl. | NAO81 | Antrooh | D |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & 41 \\ & 44 \end{aligned}$ | $\beta$ cos] ${ }^{+}$' of the waves ' таутas] us all'a | 2 | 081 | Ant |  |
| $\underset{7}{\text { XXVIII }}$ | $\pi 0 \pi \lambda \omega \omega] \pi n 0 \nu \pi \lambda \cos$ (except $\operatorname{cod}$ P) |  |  |  |  |
| 8 |  cept cod T) |  | 81 81 |  |  |
| 15 21 | $a \delta e \lambda \phi \circ 1]$ 'the brethren' $\pi \in \rho \iota \sigma 0 v]$ ' against thee' |  | $\$ 481$ | Ant |  |

a Codd. $\Gamma+4$, while reading ' us,' have 'all' in the 3rd person plural (declined, with pronominal suffix) instead of the 1st person. This indicates some confasion of text.

## THE COMMENTARY OF EPHREM ON ACTS

By FREDERICK C. CONYBEARE

[THE translation here published of the Armenian version of Ephrem's commentary on Acts and of the sections drawn from it in the ancient Armenian catena, and most of the accompanying footnotes, were prepared for this volume by Dr. Frederick C. Conybeare, Honorary Fellow of University College, Oxford, who died January 9, 1924.

The editors of The Beginnings of Christiansty would here express their gratitude to their friend Dr. Conybeare, and thair honour for his memory. His extraordinary learning in fields explored by but few scholars, his conscientious sense of obligation for making his great acquistions useful to the world of learning, his unremitting dilggence in labour, and the fruitful actuvity of his distinguished and ingenious mind, are known to a wide circle of students of the subjects which touched his own. With these high qualities was associated a singular generosity in contributing assistance (not to be secured eassly, if at all, from other sources) to the work of his acquaintances and fruends. Those who knew him intumately not only received liberal aid from his far-ranging and freely imparted information, and from his kindly but penetrating critncism, but learned to value still more the sincerity, the sungle-minded fidelity to trath, the firm purpose, and the lovable nature of their friend.]

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

An Armenian catena on Acts was published in 1839 by the Mechitarist fathers of San Lazzaro in Venice ${ }^{1}$ from two codices in their library, one written in the year 1049 of their era, that is, A.D. 1600 , the other old but undated. The mss. supply two notes, one a colophon by the Armenian translator of Chrysostom's commentary on Acts, the other a preface by the catenist George of Skevrha, who

[^265]adapted and abridged that translation, and interwove it, as he says, with the Armenian version of Ephrem's commentary on Acts.

The earlier note begins thus: "In the year 6501 of creation, and in 1077 of our Saviour's advent, and 525 of the Armenian era of Khosrov, in the reign of Michael, son of Ducas, and in the patriarchate of Kosmas, I, Gregory son of Gregory the Parthian (Palhavuni) . . . having been found worthy of the throne of my ancestor St. Gregory, was in accordance with the vision of the seer St. Isaac driven out by the violence of the Scythians' sword and made my way to the gleaming abode of St. Constantine [ e e. Constantinople]. And I discovered there the interpretation, sought for by many, of Acts by the great John Chrysostom. . . . And meeting with the wise rhetor Kirakos, who was equipped with Greek and Armenian culture, I gave the treasure of my soul to be with abundant grace translated. And havng recelved it with sincere joy, as if it were the tablets of the first prophet, I traversed with much fatigue the expanse of the Libyan and Assatic Sea, and providentially reached the portion of Shem on the slopes of Taurus, the angelic abode of saints, and there found my son, the gifted Kirakos, my spiritual son, and pupil of the learned George my vicegerent [or successor]. He gladly undertook to reparr the rude text of the rhetor, remoulding it in our idiom so as to be easy to listen to and harmonious."

The above is an account of the version of Chrysostom's commentary used for this catens. If, as the Armeman editors allege, an old fifth-century translation of that father's commentary once existed, we have not got it here. ${ }^{1}$

In the other note the catenist dedicates his work to the Lord Johannes, Brother of the King, Bishop of Dlek Maulevon, and Overseer of the holy clergy of Gṛner. He declares that he has been requested by that prelate to compose this catena, asks his readers to pardon his shortcomings, and recommends them to read for themselves the full commentaries, which he has abridged and woven together.

The bulk of the catena contained in the two codices consists of extracts from Chrysostom. Next in amount to this father comes Ephrem. The catena also contains matter attributed in the lemmata to Gregory of Nyssa, Gregory of Narianz, David the Philosopher, Dionysius [of Alexandria ?], Cyril of Jerusalem, Cyril [of

[^266]Alexandria ?], Kirakos, and Nerses Catholicos, patriarch of Sis in Armenian Clicia. This last father died about 1167, so that the catena may have been made soon after that date. ${ }^{1}$

The sections of this catena headed 'Ephrem' were translated by me for Dr. Rendel Harris, who printed the chief part of them in his Four Lectures on the Western Text of the New Testament, 1894. I subsequently contributed a fuller study of it to the Amercan Journal of Phlolology, vol. xvii., 1896, pp. 135-171.

It has been supposed by scholars that Chrysostom's commentary, which contains many Bezan readngs, rests on the work of an older commentator, who used a Bezan text. I suggested in the American Journal of Philology that the Armenian catenist might have had in his hands not Chrysostom's commentary at all, but this assumed earlher work, parhaps written by Chrysostom's master Diodorus of Tarsus. Such an hypothesis seemed to explain several characteristics of the Armenian. Frrst, the fact that its text follows the order of the verses, whereas Chrysostom, after running over a long section of the text in its proper sequence, then, after the stereo-
 out a verse or verses here and there, in any sort of order, and to append detached comments which cohere with, and sometimes even repeat, the comments made in his first and more orderly review. Not seldom, too, his commentary cites the same verse in several forms. Secondly, the catena, in sections ascribed in the lemmata to Chrysostom, has many Bezan readings. Were not these drawn from the older commentary used by him, from which were derived other Bezan readings of the Greek text which he was translating? Thirdly, the catena constantly presents a text of Chrysostom widely different from Montfaucon's. Were not these variations of text such as might be expected, if the Armeman document said to be a version of Chrysostom really preserved the work of another older author whom Chrysostom had exploited?

This hypothesis broke down when in 1919 I collated the New College ms. of Chrysostom on Acts, for there I found a text of Chrysostom identical with that of the catena, and so greatly different from Montfaucon's that it must represent another edrtion of his homilies. A comparison of the two texts suggests indeed that he

1 [The Armenian historian Kirakos of Gandzak (thirteenth century) states in his History of Armenis (Tyflis edition, 1910, p. 104) that the Vardapet Ananias of Sanatin (in the Borchalo distnct near Tiflis) " made into a commentary on the Apostle the words of Ephrem and John Obrysostom and Cyril and other saints." Conybeare, however, to whose attention this was brought, became convinced after investigation that Kurakos was in error. Ananias, as the leading exegete of the peniod in the Caucasian district, was a natural subject for a compliment of Clician orgin.-R. P. B.]
delivered the homilies twice over, and that Montfaucon's text and the New College codex rest upon the shorthand notes of two different deliveries. The catenist certainly had the genuine Chrysostom in his hands, and it was he who skalfully rearranged the disrecta membra of the Greek original to form an orderly whole. Further, since the catenist combined Chrysostom and Ephrem, the explanation suggests itself that Bezan variants in the catena not found in the Greek texts of Chrysostom are due to the catenist's use of the only Bezan text he possessed, namely that of Ephrem.

This last surmuse has been justified by a further discovery. Father Joseph Dashean's catalogue of the Armeman mss in the Mechitarist convent at Vienna prints from Cod 571 the beginning and end of a long fragment, and the closing paragraph resembles the last citation from Ephrem given in the catena. By the kindness of Father Akinean, librarian of the convent, a copy of the codex was procured, and it proved to contain an almost complete text of the lost commentary of Ephrem on Acts, amply revealing the character of the earliest Symac version used by that writer. The Mechitarist Fathers of Vienna published in 1921 the Armenıan text, which is a translation made in the fifth century. ${ }^{1}$

This commentary of Ephrem is bref and cursory; the author only touches on the text here and there, passing over large tracts of it without remark, and summarising only the portions which interested him, especially the speeches, in which, unfortunately, are found fewest peculiarites of the Bezan text. ${ }^{2}$ Ephrem seldom quotes the text verbatim; and perhaps it is well for us that he does not,

[^267]since Armenian translators regularly reproduced texts from Scripture in the current form familiar to them after the year 430. In its meagre brevity, and in the way in which it leaps from chapter to chapter, omitting entire episodes, the work resembles Ephrem's commentary on the Diatessaron, or Cassiodorus on Acts.

Between the catena and the full commentary there is a marked difference in Armenian style. The commentary is no more than a Syriac treatise written with Armenian words; Syriac idioms and syntax colour every sentence, and the result is often a chaos which I have not tried to set in order. The split relative is everywhere, for example (chap. v 1), illos ' quod' [indefinite case] spuritus sanctus omnia explorans habrtabat in allis. The personal endungs or references of the Syriac verb are regularly reproduced, although the Armenian inflexions render them superfluous; thus, implebant alli, ducit alle, where implebant and drect alone would suffice. The Semitism 'added and ' before verbs is frequent. It is the most Syriacising version of a Syriac original I have ever met with in Armenian literature. It is dated by Father Akinean in the fifth century, a period in which the Armenians rendered many books from Syriac, even such, like the works of Eusebius, as they afterwards had in Greek.

The catenst, on the other hand, tried to eliminate such peculiarities, and to turn the text into good Armenian. Although he largely removed uncouth Syriac idioms, he was otherwise accurate in his excerpts. ${ }^{1}$

In the Venice codices of the catena not a little Ephremic matter is labelled 'Chrysostom' in the lemmata; and not a little of it is embedded in sections drawn from Chrysostom. The whole catena, like the work of Chrysostom on which it rests, is divided into fiftyfive homilies, headed: "I. That it is not right to defer baptism; II. Against the Hellenes," etc. At the beginning of each homily the name of the author cited is omitted, but the matter is in such cases Chrysostom. I have often, following Akinean, headed it 'Anon.' The Chrysostom matter is rearranged to suut the order of chapter and verse, as in the Greek catenae.

In the midst of his Chrysostom the catenist often introduces a single sentence of Ephrem, so that only since the recovery of Ephrem's integral text has it been possible to disentangle so confused a skein. Not so often he slips sentences of Chrysostom into sections mainly taken from Ephrem. We see here how ancient texts came to be conflated.

As to Ephrem's text of Acts, the evidence is not so ample as could be desired, but it is decisive. First, Ephrem knew nothing of the Peshitto text. Secondly, he used a primitive Syriac verson

[^268]of a Greek text almost identical with that of Codex Bezae. Thirdly, whenever he does vary from the Bezan text, it is never to agree with the great Greek uncials, but with the scholia of Thomas of Heracleia, or with the Fleury palimpsest of the Old Latin, or with Gigas or some other of the Old Latin texts, or with Irenaeus, Tertullian, or those parts of Augustine which preserve what I believe to have been the primitive text of Acts.

The bulk of the text of the commentary is only contained in Codex 571, f.1a-22a of the Mechitarist convent in Vienna, written A.D. 1284. In this the beginning as far as chap. n. 14 is lost. The first part of the lost passage is found in two manuscripts of the same library, Cod. 47, f.143a-145b, and Cod. 305, f.74b-76a. Variants of Cod. 305 rarely affect the sense, and almost wholly concern the spelling.

Codex 571, besides the long lacuna Acts i. 1-ii. 14, has others, viz. : vi. 43-viii. 28 (one folio lost), xv. 3-12 (one folio), xvi. 29xix. 9 (one folio). It is also much lacerated, so that in folios 10 , $12,13,14,15,17,18,19,20,21$, numerous lines or parts of lines are lost or illegible.

I have rendered the text of the three codices of the commentary into Latin, my only care being to make my version quite literal and to retain the ordo verborum of the original. I have added in English (with references to the pages and lines of the Venice edition, 1839) the Ephremic sections of the catena, which possesses the value of a second manuscript of the text and must be consulted, not only to fill up lacunae big or little, but also for the restoration of many passages of the unmutilated text. Citations of the Armenian volgate in the catena are rendered into Latin.

Most of the shorter lacunae of Codex 571 admit of being filled up from the catena with absolute certainty, and these supplements are added in square brackets.

Where the catena does not help us, Father Akinean has conjecturally restored the lost text, and this conjectural matter I have enclosed in round brackets.

In footnotes I have drawn attention to Bezan or primitive readings found in Ephrem. Careful scrutiny may reveal more of these.

I have excluded from my version of the catena a few sections labelled ' of Ephrem,' but really derived from Chrysostom, as a comparison of them with the original Greek, especially with the New College codex, suffices to prove. On the other hand, the catena contains, as stated above, under the heading ' of Chrysostom,' much which is really Ephrem. Where the latter's text is preserved it was a simple matter to detect these elements ; but in the long lacunae it needed much weighing of evidence to do so, and

I was guided by two considerations: first, that certain passages are in the style of Ephrem and marked by Syriac idıom, secondly, that the Greek sources altogether lack them. It is to be hoped that a second copy of the integral text may be found in some collection of Armenian mss. In Valarshapat, according to Kareneantz's catalogue, there are seven copies of Chrysostom's commentary and eight of a commentary on Acts by Matthew Vardapet. In some of these the work of Ephrem may easily be lurkng ${ }^{1}$
F. C. C.

[^269]
## COMMENTARY

Codices 47 1. Liber Actuum (praks) Apostolorum Lucae Evangelistae est sicut and 305.
didicimus. Is autem quamvis unusex discipulis est, munime sodalis fuit domini nostri. Apostolorum vero ab initio socius erat. Qui quamvis evangelium, sicut audivit a discipulis, conscripsit, Actus Apostolorum tamen sermbendo personaliter furt oculatus testis. Is igitur quum videret insidias, quia post evangelum ${ }^{1}$ quod scripsit sumpserunt fecerunt ${ }^{2}$ evangaliom, cuius titulus Pueritis ${ }^{8}$ Domini Nostri, sodales vero eorundem Librom Quaestionum in nomine Marise Discipulorumque scripserunt, qui dicunt quod XVIITesimo mense ascendit Primogenitus, de quo Apostoli eius post XI dies scribunt quod ascendit-ergo ut frustraret insidoosos libros heterodozoram de evangelio domini nostri, iuventutis, dico, et senectutis, posuit in intio libri quem scripsit, scilicet Actuum (praks) Apostolorum, nitiom evangelii dommi nostri atque finem; ut demonstraret omnem actum, quacunque inveniatur scriptus in nomen domini nostri, qui senior est quam baptisma Iohannis, et iunior est et posterior quam dies ascensionis eius post $X L$ dies, alenum et superfluum esse quosd verum evangelismum. Quoniam igitur duxit, Nisi ego discedam, paracletus non veniet ad vos, ergo paracletus ad finem pentecostes venit, et manifestum fuit quod ad finem XU dierum, sicut dixit apostolis, ascendit ille; falsiloquusque fuit insidiosus sermo heterodoxorum qui dicunt quod post XVIII menses ascondit.
2. Soripsit etiam de resurrectione domini nostri et de adscensione cius et de adventu spuritus ad exitum pentecostes.
3. Soripsit etiam de paucitate discipulorum et de incremento quod quibusdam diebas lapsis factum est illorum.
4. Scripsit etism de curatione claudi de utero matris eius, etiam quod per curationem in quadragesimo anno duo mellia addtti sunt ecclesise.
5. Saripsit etism de adventu Sauli ad Damascum et de visione quas evenit in via, de cascatis et apertis oculis eius, et de persecutione eius in Iudaea, et quod dimiserunt eum in sporta de muro, ille autem profectus est Ierusalem.
6. Scripsit etiam de descansu Shmavonus ad Lidiam urbem, et de curatione erus qui per octo annos paralyticus fuerat.
7. Scripsit etiam de muliere beata, quae experta est curationem

[^270]
## CATENA

Or the Acts (gorts) of the Apostles the author is Luke the gospeller, ${ }^{13}{ }^{13} 13$ who though from the begnning of Christ our Lord's preaching he ${ }^{14.22}$ was not with hm, yet joined the apostles of the Lord Christ from the beginning forth of the descent of the Spirit and earler. And although the gospel which he wrote, as he heard from Christ's disciples, he did write, yet of the Acts of the Apostles which he wrote he was whth his own eyes an eyewitness sure. This then is later than his gospel which he wrote, for he saw that certain impostors wrote out of their heads a gospel, in name, ' Of the Childhood of Christ our Lord,' and others, a book of 'Questions' in the name of Mary and of the disciples of Christ, in which they say that after the resurrection it was after eighteen months he ascended, the Firstborn, of whom his apostles write that it was after forty days exactly that he ascended into heaven,--so then Luke, in order to frustrate the false books of the heterodox from the gospel of Christ our Lord, who invent an older and younger series of works about the Lord Jesus, some of them prior to his baptism and others subsequent to his ascension after forty days, lays down in the book of Acts of the Apostles a beginning and end of our Lord's deeds, in the same way as do the other gospellers, beginning from the Lord's baptism by John until his ascension on the fortieth day, in order to show that any deed, wherever it be found written, in the name of the Lord Christ, prior to his baptism or later than the fortieth day of his ascension, is a deed foreign to Christ our Lord. And it is clear thence that Christ himself said to his disciples: Unless I go, the Comforter will not come. And the Comforter at the close of Pentecost came on the fiftieth day after his resurrection. It was clear then that at the fulfilment of the quadragesima, as the apostles said, Jesus ascended, and false are the impostors who say his ascension was after eighteen months. So then Luke wrote about the resurrection of our Lord, about his ascension, and about the coming of the Spirit, and the increase of the disciples, and of whatever followed.
per Shmavonem; et de revelatione; factum enim est super eum venire Caesaream, ut per Cornelium incurcumcisum proveheretur novo modo evangelismus dominı inter ethnicos.
8. Scripsit de discipulatu qui factus est Antiochiae per Paulum et Barnabam, et quod appellati sunt ibi novo modo Christiani.
9. Scripsit etiam de Agabo qui prophetavit de fame quae evenit, cuius in tempore famus dederunt portari discipuli evangelii de quovis quodcunque eorum fuit ad ministerium sanctorum in Ierusalem.
10. Scripsit etiam de Agrippa, quod occidit Iacobum fratrem Ioannis gladio. Voluit occidere etiam Petrum; in eadem vero nocte solvit vincula angelus et egressus est, hberatus est usque Caesaream. Etiam quod propter eum accepit Agrippas retributionem peccatorum suorum, et mortuus est devermibus quum degredereturde bemate ${ }^{1}$ suo.
11. Scripsit etiam quod segregati sunt Paulus et Barnabas per manuom impositionem apostolorum ad docendos gentiles.
12. Scripsit quod perculsus est oculos suos Barshuma magus et admiratio ${ }^{2}$ occupavit hegemona.
13. Scripsit curationem quae fuit per Paulum claudi ab utero matris eius, ita ut propter curationem eius deos nuncuparent Paulum et Barnaban.
14. Scripsit de dspatatione eorum quae facta est Antiochise, contra Iudaeos, discipuli evangelii, qui volebant subiicere ethnicos, qua causa a Shmavone et Iacobo. ${ }^{3}$
15. Scripsit quod separati sunt invicem Paulus et Barnabas, et quod circumcidit Timotheum Paulus ipse qui impeditor erat circumcisionis.
16. Scripsit quod praepediti sunt quin loquerentur in Asia, et quod properarant abire et intrare Macedoniam.
17. Scripsit de puella incantatrice quae divinationibus suis quaestum praestabat dominis suis, sed curatio eius auxit tribulationem apostolorum.
18. Scripsit etram de motu terrae qui factus est in carcere et de fide facta apud custodem carceris.
19. Scripsit etiam de profectu eius usque Thessalonicam, ${ }^{4}$ et quod praepeditus est a spiritu quin loqueretor illic, quia persequebantur illum ab initio quum veniret evangelizaturus eos.
20. Scripsit etiam de adventu eius ad Athenas et de circuitione inter idola et controversione eius contra philosophos.
21. Scripsit et de adventu eius ad Corinthum et doctrinam quae aucta est et de Apolos (sic).
22. Scripsit de Ephesiorum iterato baptismo, quia in baptisma

${ }^{2}$ This paragraph laoks grammatioal sequenoe.



Ioannis baptizati erant, et acceparunt par manuum impositionem eius spiritum in omnibus linguis loquendi.
23. Scripsit de virtutibus quae per Paulum factae sunt et de Iudaeis idolorum filis, qui dolo exorcizabant daemonia in nomme Iesu quem Paulus praedicabat.
24. Scripsit etiam de persecutione quae exorta est contra eos Ephesi per Demetrium auri opficem.
25. Scripsit etiam de congregatione suorum noctu in coenaculo, et quod obdormivit homo ceciditque, mortuus est, et suscitavit eum Paulus.
26. Scripsit de vinculis quae manebant illom in Ierusalem et de ingressu eius, et quod purificatas est et intravit templum, et quod contarbaverunt urbem contra eum Iudaei Asiani.
27. Scripsit de centarione qui dimisit eum ad proconsulem, ne putaret quod per phantasiam tradiderit eum morti.
28. Scripsit de iudicio eius coram proconsule, et quod detentus est ille in carcare biennium donec advenit alius hegemon.
29. Scripsit de Paulo, quod proconsul volebat dare eum munus Iudaeis, et quod appellavit Caesarem, ut praetextu Caesaris ante mortem suam praedicaret in Roma urbe.
30. Scripsit de descensu eius ad mare et de fluctibus tumefacti maxis qui oborti sunt contra eum, quod vero dixit illi angelus in visione quod nemo eorum qui tecum sunt in nave periturus sit.
31. Scripsit de vipara quae circumvolvit sese bracho eius, et quod excussit proiecitque eam, neque nocuit illi.
32. Scripsit de ingressu illius Romam, et quod dedit mercedem biennio aedis de labore manuum suarum, dum opitulabatur cotidie hominibus qui ingredrebantur ad eum.

Codroes 47 and 305.
i 1 -3

Haec omnia scripsit Lucas evangelista, sicut initio sermonis sui dixit: Primam sermonem de quo ${ }^{1}$ incepi dicere, 0 Theophile, quod delectabilis est deo, neque actus apostolorum sunt quos narrare paratus sum, sed quodcunque coepit dominus noster facere. Quae ergo sint ea quae fecit, nisi quae evangelizabant, fecit scripta Lucas ? Et quando coepit facere? A baptismo Ioannis. Et quando iterum finivit? In qua die iussit apostolos in Galilaea annuntiare evangelium. ${ }^{2}$ Quos elegit :-id est inter omnes gentiles quos vocaverat ille. ${ }^{3}$ Monstravit sese quis mansit post crucem non sine signus sed cum multis signis et prodigiis, quae fecit quadraginta dies, quo tempore apparebat illis in omnibus similitudinibus et loquebatur de regno quod annuntiabat ante mortem suam, una ${ }^{4}$ cum ceteris. Cui gloris in saecula, amen.

[^271]Ephrem: Usque in diem praecipiendr apostolis per spiritum p 19 sanctum. As beforehand we said at the begunning of the acts of ${ }^{i} 2$ the Lord, and he fixes the end, saying : usque ad diem praceipiendi, which is the day of his ascension, in order to dumbfound the utterers of lies.

Ephrem: He showed then that he remained after the cross $p .20$. not without signs, but in many signs and in many prodigies, which $\mathbf{i 3}$ he wrought in the forty days, the while (or how) he appeared to them in all similitudes, sometimes among those who knew him, sometimes among those who knew hum not, as he elsewhere says: oculi eorum tenebantur, that they should not know him. And Lk mov. 16 subsequently: cognoverunt eum. ${ }^{1}$ Lik. mer. 35

Ephrem: Not as having any wants of nature thenceforth, of p. 21. food, but condescending to a certain demonstration of the resur- i4 rection. ${ }^{2}$

Ephrem : And this with such firmness, becanse he willed not p. 28 . to reveal to them this day of his ascension, which they saw with ${ }^{\text {i. }} 7$. their own eyes.

[^272]Ephrem: Nam accipietis vrtutem and encouragement super- p. 30. veniente spiritu in vos. And ye shall go forth from the upper room ${ }^{2} 8$. and shall be manifest to the world, witnesses of my resurrection, and of what ye heard and saw from me, not only in Jerusalem, the city of crucifiers where ye were ternfied, but also among Samaritans and all races.

Ephrem: But as Elias ascended in sight of Elisha, lest they p.31. should say: Jezebel slew him. For as the signs wrought by Elisha i. 9. make credible his ascension, so too the miracles wrought by the apostles make credrble the Lord's ascension. Lest they should say: they stole him. Et nubes concealed eum ab oculis eorum, clearly by his passing within, lest the apostles should over-weary themselves by gazing after him.

Shmavon then the Zealot is by Matthew and Mark called Simon p. 35 the Cananean. Perhaps in Hebrew he was called literally zealot, ${ }^{2} 13$. and it is affirmed by many that he was son of Joseph, father of God, and brother of the Lord. Furthermore Juda son of Jacob was a brother of the same Simon and son of Joseph, and he also was the Lord's brother. It was he who wrote the Catholic epistle, called after his name the Epistle of Juda, at the beginning of which, instead of terming himself brother of the Lord, he hombly writes, Brother of Jacobus. Whence it is clear that he is the very person named Lebeos and Thadeos by Matthew and Mark. Nor is it true that they refer to one person and Luke to another; they only call one and the same person by different names; nor need we be surprised, for in Hebrew a man often had two names or more. Hence the discrepancy of the evangelists in respect of Thadeos and of Juda son of Jacobus is one of names only and not of persons, for of the first ones chosen by Christ not one was lost save Juda the traitor. It is certain, then, the other Thadeos who was with Abgar was one of the LXX, as their tombs bear witness. For the Thadeos who was of the LXX died in Armens in the Canton of Artaz; but Juda son of Jacobus, the one who according to Matthew and Mark was Thadeos one of the XII, died in Ormi of Armenia. Thus is confirmed the harmony of the evangelists as regards the names of the apostles. ${ }^{1}$

2 That all the above, except the last two sentences, is Ephrem, is shown by its reourrenoe in Isho‘dad's commentary on Acts, Horce Semeticas, Cambridge, 1913, p. 5. Here the order of the apostles is enumerated from the Diatessaron, and the text proceeds thus: "From which it is evident that Simeon the Cansanite, whom Matthow and Mark mention, and the Diatessaron, is Simeon Zelotes, whom Lake mentions in his two books, and Judah bar Jacob, whom Luke mentions in his two books, is Lebbseus, who was called Thaddai by Matthew and Mark, whence the one of the evangelists who mentions him does not mention the other; and the one who mentions Simeon the Janaenite does not mention Simeon Zelotes. Now Lebbseus is not the name
of a man, but the name of his village, to say that he is a Lebbaean, and from this it is evident that Thaddai and James were Lebbaeans, that is, from Lebbi; and the father of James was Halfai But the name of Thaddai was once Judah, and, at the last, in his discupleship, his name was changed and he was called Thaddar; as also Sumeon was called Peter, and the sons of Zebedee Benai Ragahy, and Levı Matthew."
[To the above note by Conybeare, Piofessor Burkatt adds the following :
There are grave reasons for doubting whether any of the section attributed to Ephrem on 1. 13 (the names of the apostles) really comes from him or from any of his contemporanes.

1. The Catens (on Acts 1. 13) speaks (end of col. 17) of 'Jude son of James,' i.e. 'Iovias 'Iaкi'ßov, and says that this Jude was son of Joseph, therefore brother of James, and adds: "It was he who wrote the Catholic epistle." The writer of this sentence knew the Epistle of Jude and accepted it as canonical. Therefore he was no Syrian, for the Peshitta only includes James, I Peter, and 1 John, out of the seven Catholic Epistles. And farther, even this reduced canon of the Peshitta seoms to have been one of Rabbula's innovations, for there is no certain trace of any of these Epistles in Syriac before 411. Ephrem himself never refers to them in any of his volumnous genume works. The most that can be alleged is a quotation of 1 Peter and a quotation of 1 John in the 'Severus-Catena' (see the begnning of Samual), itself a suspect source. When, therefore, we find Armemsan complations of a later age contradicting the testimony of the ancient Syriac evidence, it seems pretty certam that the compler has affixed a wrong label, or has derived his material from a tounted souroe.
2. The compiler goes on to tell us about Lebeos and Thadeos. 'Thaddaeus,' of course, is the true reading of Mark in. 18, meluding syr.sm, whle the Weaterns have 'Lebbaeus' (D lat.eur), or 'Judas' (e and virtually o), or omit altogothor (W). In Matt. x. 3 the 'true' text again has 'Thaddseus,' but D lat.afr have 'Lebbaeus' and lat.eur has 'Judas Zelotes.' Here syr.sin (hrat cur) has 'Jude son of James,' in which it is supported by the Acts of Thomas, and virtually by Isho'dad's Diatessaron-list (see my Note, Evangelion do-Mepharreshe, I. 270 f). The later Greek mbs. and the Peshitta have ' Lebbaeus surnamed Thaddseus,' but there is no trace of this name in Syriac before Rabbula (411-435).

All therefore that the Armenian catenist and Isho'dad put in about 'Lebbaeus who was colled Thaddaeus by Matthew and Mark' can hardly come from Ephrem or from a Diatessaron source. It must be later, something written after the Peshitta had supplanted both the Diatessaron and the Evangelion da-Mepharreshē. Isho'dad's express quotation of the Diatessaronlust is all right ; no doubt his source knew the Diatessaron-text as well as that of the Peshitta of Matthew. That is to say, it was probably a Syriac-speaking soholar writing about the middle of the fiflh century, not earlier. Or was it possably the learned Jacob of Edessa ?
3. The Christian missionary who 'was with Abgar ' and evangelized Edessa, was called 'Addai,' accordung to the unammous testumony of the Syriacspeakng Ohuroh. Easebius identufied. Addai (which in Greek would be Addaeus) with Thaddaeus, but this identification had no unfluence in Symac-speaking lands (in Eus. H.E. 1. 13 [Syriac] 'Thaddaeus' is called not Thaddai but Haddai in one of the two Syriac mss.). Therefore 'Thadeos who was with Abgar' is not likely to be Ephrem's remark.
${ }^{1}$ But that he fell to earth and burst asunder and his bowels were p. 38. poured out, comes to the same thing. For he shut the door against ${ }^{i} 18$. himself before he strangled himself, and remained on the gabbet there during Paraskeve Sabbath. When he swelled up and became heavy, was cut the cord by which he hung, he fell, burst asunder and was poured out. But the stench of corruption of the heap and of his gats brought together the sons of Israel to come and see his infamy and the awful sign which heralded for him hell-fire. ${ }^{2}$

Ephrem : De quo excessit Iudas ambulare in locum suum. Not p. 42 into that which is lominous which the Lord promised him, but into ${ }^{2} 25$. the dark.
[Dion(ysius) : For the lot so called manifests a sort of divine p. 43. gift of the holy rank of that divine election, whence also (it shows) ${ }^{26}$ how they received into the apostolic number of the holy Twelve the one divinely manifested by the divine lot. For he was numbered and called com undecim apostolis twelve. ${ }^{3}$ ]

[^273]LACUNA, ACTS I. 4-II. 14

Chrys : He shows also the prediction of Christ to have been p.39.22 in part fulfilled in regard to the trator: Vae homini illi, bonum erat el si natus non fursset, which might be said in regard to the Jews, to wit, Wretched are ye, for if your gaide Judas suffered thus, much more yourselves. But he did not say anything of the kind, but seeing that what they bought for the Tombs of the Strangers is aptly called the place Akeldama after the issue in chief, that is, through the desolation which Jerusalem suffered at the hands of 'hitus and his. Wherefore, settong forth next the suitable award of the field, he adduces the prophet: It is written, he says, in the Book of Psalms, that is in the hymns of David: Fiat commoratio eius deserta, et in his abode (or roof) let no one dwell. This he sald about the city and house. Very aptly, for what is more waste than a tomb. But the desolating of the house in which the traitor strangled himself harbingered the last desolation of the Jews. For the men of Vespasian and Titus wasting them with the sword and hunger, the city became according to the Jews' decision a grave of strangers, that is, of the besieging solders. ${ }^{1}$

 The identification is due to Professor Burkitt, who remarks that the Syriao translation of Dionysius was made by Sergus of Ras 'Ain, who dued in 536, a fact which gives us a messure of the dste of the catena. Isho'dad also (Comm. on Acts 1. 26, Horae Semstrcae x. p. 7) quotes Dionyenus on Acts i. 26 : "Dionysius says that they recerved a revelstion about thrs." The second, shorter, sentence, referring to the 'eleven,' is not taken from the passage in Dionysius Areopagita.
${ }^{1}$ Here as usual the catenist weares into one conneoted whole the disjecta membra of Chrysostom, 24 пा and 27 в о, thas:
 тойто тepl тои̂ xшplov кal тท̂s oikias.













The form of citation of Pa. Lxix. 25 (lxvii. 26) in the catens is noteworthy. The first part agrees with the Armenran vulgate (while Ohrysostom 24 x , but not 27, reads abitay for abrot). The second part is gaven in a unique form, not found in Ohrysostom's aitstion (24x) nor anywhere else, but apparently


Ephrem (?): Et cum complerentar dies pentecostes, erant omnes p. 44. concorditer in uno loco. Pentecost with the Greeks is called fifty, ${ }^{11}$ I. and it was one of the great and notable feasts of the Jews, appointed seven times seven days after Zatik on the 50th, and at the same tume the beginning of harvest, on which day also took place the givng of the law in Sinai. Moreover the 50th year was at that time honoured in Israel by remission of debts and a return afresh of patrimony. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrem : A voice of violent wind was in the house where the p. 45
The catenist goes further, and refers to ' the house in which the traitor atrangled humself,' a description to whoh nothing in Chrysostom's text corresponds. I believe this touch must be from Ephrem, and thst the catenist also dernved his citation of Ps. lxix. 25 from Ephrem's commentary. We may conclude: (1) that the older commentary on Acta used by Chrysostom had the reading of Thomas of Harkel; (2) that Ephrem had the same. The only alternative supposition is that the text of Chrysostom used by the Armenian translator of A.D. 1077 contained kal $\in v$ Tֶ̂ oikla, so that the catenust took it from the Armenian version of Chrysostom. Unfortunately, of this version a few pages only have been pronted in Venice, so that we cannot test the hypothesis ; but it is improbsble, because the New College text of Chrysostom, which otherwise perfectly fite the catena, shows no departure from the Greek text of Acts in the second part of the citation. The form of ertation in the catenist does not exactly correspond to the Armenian version of the Psalmes, and in any case the catenist would have had no reason to turn away from the Armenian volgate text of Acts i. 20. The T.R. reads :

This is also the readmg of D. Professor A. C. Clark notes that aútûv is read for au'rof probably in Thomas of Harkel's soholion, which agrees substantially with the Syro-hexaplar (see above, p. clxu), and certainly in d $t$, while for ral $\mu \eta$. . . aúvin Thomas has 'et in tabernaculo eorum non sit quu habitet,'


The first airev is found in wss. of the Armenian lectionary, and is due to the influence of codices like $\mathbf{C} 81$ from which the earlier Armanian text of Acts was revised about the year 430. The longer vamant of Thomas is not recorded by Zahn or Blass, yet it stands en toutes lettres in the catena.
${ }^{1}$ One of the two Venice mss. of the catens adds this note from the catenist's hand :
"Mark this passage. Pentecost is in his own commentary called by John 'the beginning of harveat,' but he means the Levitical zatils by 'begunning of harvest,' for it was at zatik they dedicated on the altar, and so far forth pentecost appears to be the and of harveat. Choose as you please. Moreover it was the 50 th year in whioh the Lord was crucufied and the Spirit descended. It is not alear. This last mformation we derive from Philo and the Chronicon and were perplexed."

I can find no simular passage in the Greek texts of Chrysostom. In the catens it begins the fourth homily and is acephalous, as the first section of a homily always is ; yet I doubt if Ephrem wrote it.

Coder 571. . . . stabant circa illos. Coepit annuntiare evangelum ad i. 15-22. exitum pentecostes. Non dicit, Musto ebrii sumus, sed Spiritu sancto impleti sumus. Ergo considerate et mementote propheticum spiritum de ore Ioel prophetae et videte quae in illo tempore locutus est et in diebus salutis patrum nostrorum, quae facta sunt a Sunakerim rege Assyrise, mysteriose consummata sunt, en, hodie persalntem gentilium. Coram vobis actibus et re vera consummantur. Id enum quod disit deus: In diebus novissimis emittam spiritum meum super omnem carnem, et prophetabunt filii vestri et filiae vestrae, et uuvenes vestri visiones videbunt, en hodie consummatum est re vera et actibus, sicut vox superna et odor internus et linguse, quase inter nos omnes loquuntur, testificantur nobis. Audite abhinc non verba Galilaeorum, sed verba apostolorum qui spintu sancto digni facti sunt. Iesus igitur ille qui educatus est in Nazareth, vir ille qui apparuit in signis et prodigis, quaecunque fecit deus per illom. Praedicabant oun illis virum, ut tanquam lac darent illis evangelium, ut postquam perfecti forent et fierent confirmati, praedicarent illis iudicem et creatorem et deum tanquam verum cibum.

Hunc ait qui defintus separatus fuit consilius dei, ad haec omnia quas fecistis apud illum, quia sum sascitavit deus, juxta quod non decebat neque commodum erat quod maneret in mferno, ${ }^{1}$ id quod David cecinit de eodem: Duxit dominus domino moo, sede ad dextram meam. Iterumque dint: Non dereliquisti animam meam in inferno neque dedisti sancto tuo videre corruptionem.
道. 29
Quod minime de David implentur ista, manifestum est, quia sepulohrum Davidis usque in hodiernum diem apud nos cst. Icsum autem deus suscitavit, nosque sumus testes eius, nobisque tostrficantur, ecce, vox et odor, omnesque linguas quibus iam ante vos loquimur. Non igitur David, qui sepultus est inter vos, ascendit in coelos, sed filius Davidis cui promissus est per Davidem thronus dei. Scripsit enim : Dixit dominus domino meo, sede ad dextram meam. Ergo e testimonio prophetarum et Davidis quod adducitur vobis, et e voce quam audistis, et odore fragrantise quem acciptis, et omnibus lingais quas loquimur et auditis, vos, omnis domus Isrselis, qui congregati estis hodie hic, sciverunt (sic) et cognoverunt quod fecit Christum et sedere fecit eum ad dextram, hunc Iesum quem vos crucifixistis.

[^274]disciples of Jesus were assembled, and a sweet smell exhaled from the violence of the wind and filled all the house.

Nyss. Eph. : Eit replent totam domum ubi erant sedentes. And p. 45. how did the wind fill the house? Evidently with a sweet odour in 2 and brilliant light. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrem : Seditque supra singulos eorum. That is, the tongues p. 47. appeaing sat upon them individually. It is clear they severally ${ }^{\text {u }}{ }^{3}$ sat on each, all the portions sitting down on them one by one. This is why, resuming the whole of the portions in one because of their identity of nature, he uses the singular and says, It sat upon each. ${ }^{2}$

Ephrem : Facta autem hac voce, convenit multitudo et con- p. 48. gregata est. The voice which came from heaven was audible to ${ }^{\text {n. }}$ 6-8. all citizens, and the smell which exhaled from the violence of the wind collected the many together. This is the sound which there was.

Ephrem: These same people whom the dread sound starred p. 49. and the fragrant smell led gathered together, when they saw the ${ }^{\text {u. }} 6$. Galleans talking in all tongues, wondered, as he says: Quoniam audiebat uniuscuiusque linguis loqui eorom. But let no one imagine the Apostles were speaking in their native tongue, while their hearers heard (them speak) in their own several tongues.

And showed their good will, for, amazed at what had happened, p. 50. they said, What is the meaning of this ? ${ }^{3}$

Ephrem: For as the dawn is sign of sunrise, so the signs on the p. 55. day of the cross of Christ harbingered the outpoaring of the Spirit ii 17. of God.

Ephrem: Whoselighthevouchsafed to theGentiles, and thevapour p. 56. of smoke to the crucifiers for the exacting from them of requital for ${ }^{\text {i. }} 20$. the blood of Christ and of the just. And there is darkened upon them the sun before they be caught in the lake of fire, of which he says: Antequam venerit dies domini magnus et manifestus.

Ephrem: He proclaims him man human, that as with milk he p. 58 may feed them with the gospel, but, when they be made perfect, ${ }^{2}$ 29.36. they shall proclaim him judge,screator, and God.

1 The above is headed Nyss-Ephrem, but it can hardly be from Gregory of Nygsa. But compare a paragraph in a later paragraph of the catens ( $p$. 46) headed Navianzen: "Therefore in various forms it appears, for not a wind and smell and light only, but tongues visible they saw, and these like fire, to inducate many persons through fire." But Nazianven is no more likely than the other Gregory to have had a reference to the odour of sanotity in his text of Acte, and we may suspeot here the influence of Ephrem.

2 Chrysostom 33 в d is a little similar, but there is no reason to regard the ascription to Kphrem as wrong.

3 The catenist injects into the middle of a pasage from Chrysostom the words exirî reyovbit (so D Aug. Oontra ep. Frund). His source must have been Ifphrem, for Chrysostom lacks the words, and the catenist hardly added them de suo.
t. 37-41.
in 1-16.

Quidam vero ex iis, ${ }^{1}$ postquam viderunt verba prophetarum, nam iterabat Shmavon re vera, sed et linguae quidem testricabantur de eodem, exterritı sunt, et incipiebant dicere illi:Quid autem faciemus et vivamus? Ait illis: Postquam confessi eritis eum quem negastis et poenitentiam egertis, et baptizati eritis in nomen lllud quem crucifixistis, remissio quas latet in baptismo eins expiat vos ab iniquitate quam patrastis, quum crucifixistis eum. Postquam autem expiati estis et purnicati, tum denique munerbus spirtus quem vidstis apud nos digni fietis vos. Admiseront multi, baptizath sunt, et appositse sunt illis animse fere tria millia.

Iterum quam accedebant ad ecclesiam, curaverunt ibj clandum ex utero matris eius, et quoniam non sciebat ambulatio quid esset, exsiliens exsiliebat, etingressus est ecclesiam. Incepit dicere congregationi quae congregabatur illic videre claudum: Deus, ait, glorificavit filium suum variis miraculis quse fecit mter vos. Sed vos sprevistis et negastis eum coram Plato, qui volebat liberare eum, ${ }^{2}$ quia scivit propter odium eos tradrdisse sibi eum; et petuvistis Baraban et trucidastis caput repromissum vitae. Eum enim suscitarit dens, nosque testes eius sumus, nobisque testis curatio quam vobis omnibus coram dedimus illi
iii. 17-26.

Ne igitur profligaret spem eorum quia crucifixerant, et omnino prorsus perderentor, allevavit ex illis Shmavon dicens ipse: Scimus, ${ }^{3}$ ait, quia per ignorantiam fecistis hoc, ipsissims verba quibus usus est dominus, Non sciunt quod faciunt. Iteravit ea etiam Paulus, Si scivissent, non cracifixissent dominum gloriae. Deus, ait, quod praenuntiavit ${ }^{4}$ per os prophetarum, quod crucietur Christus, eodem modo implevit; neque: Vos fecistis, quamvis per invidiam vestram fecistis. Si enim prophetae, utique non volentes, impleverunt apud eos, non ait: Poenitemini quis obliterabuntur peccata vestra. Et advenient vobis ${ }^{5}$ tempora refrigerii pro iudicialh ira quae per Danielem imposita est vobis. Moses ergo dixit quod prophetam suscitabit vobis dominus deus e fratribus vestris sicut me, illum audistis quodeunque locuturus dicturusque sit, quia filius dei est, et quia etiam prophetse qui post Samuelem locuti sunt de his diebus. Ne fraudemini benedictione quam benedixit deus Abraham dicens: In semine tuo benedicentur omnes populi terrae. Propter hoc enim ad vos missus est, non ut trucidaretis eum, sed ut benedicamini per eum.

[^275]Ephrem : Cui omnes nos sumus testes. And to us is witness p. 62. the violent sound which resounded, and the sweet odour which in 32. exhaled, and the strange tongues we speak.

Ephrem : For the remission which lies hidden in his baptism p. 66. is absolver of you from iniquity, for that ye crucified him. And ii. $88-39$. when ye are absolved and sanctufied, then of the gifts of the spirit ye behold in us ye become worthy, ye also. And he confirms his utterance and says: Vobis enim est repromissio et filiis vestris. Clearly it is from Joel, this thing gospelled: Effundam de spiritu meo.

Ephrem (?) : Quidam vero dicunt, quia imperitus erat neque p. 73. scibat ambulare, nunquam enim ambulaverat.
in 2.

For on the wishing of Plate to liberate him, you did not wish. $\quad \begin{gathered}\text { p. } \\ \text { iii } 18.8 .\end{gathered}$
And here, that a witness for you the healing which we gave him ${ }_{\text {wig }}^{\text {p. }} 79.15 \mathrm{f}$. before you all.

Lest he should cut off their hope who cracified him, and they ${ }_{\text {min }}^{\text {pin }}$. 79. should be utterly lost, he returned, let them off, giving faculty of p. 80.29 . repentance. ${ }^{1}$

Who forestalled preached by the mouth of all the prophets. pis. 88. 37f.
${ }^{1}$ This as usual amidst matter from Chrysostom.

1v. 1.4 Qura ergo exspectabant sacerdotes alteram diem ut tormentarent apostolos, sed propter curationem claudı quae facta erat appositi
iv. 5-21.
iv. 23-31 sunt illis, et erant quinque mullia numero. Adduxerunt ergo apostolos crastina dee, et quia non admisit tormentan eos curatio claudi, qui stabst ante eos, minatr sunt illis et dimiserunt. Apostoli tamen resurrectionem domini coram omnibus sune timore annuntiaverunt. Et appositi denuo et dicebant: Nos quae audivimus ab illo et virtutem miraculorum quam nidımus ab illo, celare atique possumus?

Postquam autem advenerunt apostoli narraveruntque socis suis quse evenerant, coeperunt precari, dicendo : Tu es qui locutus es per Davidem : Quare tremuerunt ${ }^{1}$ gentes et populi meditati sunt inania? Contra erant reges, Herodes, et principes, Platus, et meditati sunt simul de uncto eius. Christum igitur quem spreverunt, patrem quem non spreverunt, spreverunt per eum. Congregati sunt reges Hebraeorum, Herodes, et principes ethnicorum, Platus, facere omnia quae decrevistr, id est, omne quod scripsisti in prophetrs de Christo. Nisi accipiant illum, immo voluntas tua utique voluit, fiat hoc omne quod scriptum est de ingressa gentiliam, quas non acceperunt illum Judaei. Si enim accepissent eum, tanquam prophetant Zacharias, laetitia fuisset illis ingressus euvs ad eos; sed quia contristaverunt et trucldarunt eum, extirpatio et indignatio facta est illhs, quomodo poscuit super illos Daniel indiciom. Conturbatus est mundus omnis ad rocem petitionum et supplioationum eorum, et impleti sunt spiritu et sine metu loquebantar cum omni homine qua voluit audire verbum eorum. ${ }^{2}$
iv. 32-35. Et erat unammitas inter eos: potentes qui erant inter eos possessiones suas vendebant et afferebant in medium, causa ornandi vestitu pauperes qui discipuli sunt facti, et discipulabant. Ea omnia facta sunt, ut perficerent verbum domini nostry : Egrediantur in omnes regiones ad evangelismum sine sarupulo ullo et sine praepedimento.

Occiderunt domum Ananiae et suorum, non solum quis furtum fecerunt et celaverunt, sed quis non timuerunt, et voluerunt decipere eos in quibus spiritus sanctus omnia investigans habitabst.
v. 11-87. Rursus denuo apprehenderunt vinxerunt propter curationes quas faciebant, et liberati sunt ab angelo, ut advenurent loquerentur de Christo in templo. Sacerdotes destiterunt ire stare in templo in precibus mane, ${ }^{8}$ sed adsederunt udicandi causa apostolos, non enum magis putabantur tormenta apostolos quam preces? Incedebant primo in ecclesiam et valuerunt, ut quum docerent, non sit opus is mittere quaerere eos, sed actu et operibus impletum est in illis verbum
${ }^{1}$ (2) tremuerunt for fremuerunt.

2 v. 21 еेеро

And whereas the healing of him did not allow of torturing them. p. 9023. 15 21

Ephrem: Adversus dominum et adversus unctum. For in p. 94. rejecting Cbrist they withal rejected the Father, whom they rejected iv. 96 t. not. Convenerunt enim, etc.

Eiphrem : Thus were slain the house of Ananias, not only because p. 102. they thieved and hid, but because they feared not, and desired to v. 1-10. deceive them in whom the all-searching Holy Spirit dwelt.
domuni nostri dicendo: Qui occidat vos, aestimabıtur fidelis minister esse dei. Postquam igtur comminati sunt occidere apostolos, liberavit eos Gamaliel, qui veluti trmore affecit et assentiri compulit ${ }^{1}$ sacerdotes istis verbis: Ante, ant, quam tempus hoc, id est ante natum domini nostri, exstitit, att, Thaude unctus maga, et aberraverunt post eum quadringenti viri, que factı sunt in morte eius nihil. Exstitit denuo Iuda Gallaeus, in diebus quum censebant ${ }^{2}$ homines in terrae censu, quo tempore natus est dominus noster. Hoc igitur fecit Satanas ante natum domini nostrı et in hora natall, quia audivit de natu elus per annunciationem angelh, qui annunciavit Zachariae et Mariae et de eo quod umpeditus est Shmavon senex qum gustaret mortem antequam videret ${ }^{\frac{1}{~}}$ dominum Christum.
v. 40-42 Quamvis ergo non mortui sunt apostoli propter consilium Gamaliels, minando tamen minati sunt illis ne loquerentur in nomine illo. Sed apostoli unus ab altero audiebant hoc, ita ut in templo et in domo assidue et indesinenter praedicarent dominum nostrum.
n. \& , 10,12. Postea deprehenderunt Stephanum propter sagna eius et prodigiosam sapientam, et quia omni tempore roboroso argumento $\mathbf{e}$
iv. 13.
vi. 2-43. prophetis desumpto circumbat eos et conturbabat, ${ }^{4}$ quia dicebant apostolos esse ignaros et imbecillos et litterarum inscios.

Coepit Stephanus repetere illis ab Abrahamo cum ceteris patriarchis ${ }^{5}$ qui erant curca eum, et descendit usque ad Mosem. Itaquo ostendebat quomodo contumelia affecerunt patres corum Mosem, qui a deo missus est ad illos salvator, ita stant oppositu illi Christo. De quo Moses dizat, Prophetam suscitabit vobis dominus tanquam

[^276]Ephrem: Post hunc, he says, oxstittt Indas Galilacus in diebus $p 115$. facti census et rebellem fecit populum multum post se. Satan then ${ }^{\nabla} 37$ raised them up before the burth and at the birth of our Lord For he heard about his birth from the words of the angel that was wnth Zachariah and Mariam; nny, and beheld that Shmavon, the old man, was prevented from tasting death untal he should behold our Lord Jesus Chrsts ; he was eager by means of these revolts to damage the cconomy of Chrsst But in his haste, as he, so also this one perished, and those who obeyod him were seattered.

Not only were they worsted, but they could not contest any- p. 124, 16 f. thing aganst (him). For with powerful argument from the prophets ${ }^{\text {vi }} 10$. he turned them round and routed (them).

Ephrem: But since they taunted the apostles with being silly p 19735 f . and Ignorant, he began to repeat to thein the soripture; beginning from Abraham he sums up as far as Chrst and their shamelossness.

Eplirem ( ${ }^{(2)}$ : Quu nutritus est tribus mensibus in domo patris sul. Whon, says Paul, they hid in faith; for the heauty of his mien gave hope of God's graer to rescue him. But being no longer able to hide him, though they wished to, they cast hum into the river . . . when they despared of human aid and exposed him, then the benevolence of God was resplendently shown . . . him who ought to have died and was nigh unto death, having been thrown into the river, the king lumself brought up. ${ }^{1}$

Numquid interlicere me tu vis, quemadmodum interfecisti heri p 1363415. Aegyptium? Thus did they instantly forgel the good service and pay bauk with hatred his bencfit. For, behold, ho published abroad what had benn done in secrect for his safety. ${ }^{2}$

Siplirem: And in order to demonstrate that it was not now p. 144. only that thuir sin had begun, but from the very beginning when they wero chosen. For, lo, thay worshipped idols, which thing also God suffored, and they abandoned the service wondrous of God's

[^277]me, ipsum audietis. Demonstravitque iterum quod derelinquerunt tabernaculum horae et fecerunt tabernaculum Mo[loch].
tabernacle, and chose the tabornacle of Moloch, the dead rot of idols. Wherefore, because of the dead image they worshipped, he reprosches their folly and impiety. Suscepistss tabernaculum Moloch. This is the excuse of sacnices. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrem: Wherefore after showing how they exchanged the p. 146. tabernacle of glory for the tabernade of Moloch, and how the highest viL 43.53 . set at naught the temple of their boast, that they might make a temple for him through fear of God. But as he knew they would not profit tharcby, but sought to slay him, he rejoicing in spirit turned his discourse against them and rebuked their hardness of hoart in the words of the prophets, and not in his own: 0 duri cervice et incircumcisi cordibus, wherewith Jeremiah reproached them. He also set at naught the circumcision of the flesh and extolled that of the heart, which God seeks, God from whom they revolted. Wherefore to the accusations of the prophet he adds his own.

Ephrom (?): Fit ullo plenus erat spiritu sancto, intendit in p. 140. 27coelum et vidit gloriam dai et Iesum stantom a dextra dei. It is 15014 olear, lo , that the sufforers for Christ enjoy the glory of the entire ${ }^{\text {² }}$ 55-66. Trinity. He saw the Father and Jesus on his right hand; for Jesus only appears to his own, as after the rosurrection to the Apostles. And as the champion stond in the midst of the mad slayers of the CL. rit 15. Lord without a helper, and as it was the hour of the crowning of the first martyr, he saw the Lord with a crown who stood on his right hand as one encouraging victory over death, to show that in the same way he secrectly aids those who for his sake are given over to doath. Therafore he reveals what he saw, the heavens opened, which since they were shat to Adam ware first openod to Christ alone in the Jordan, but aftor the cross were opened also to the sharess of Christ's cross, and first to this man, as he says : Eluco video coolos apertos ct filium hominis stantem a dextra dei. Sce you not, that he rovealed the cause of the lightaning of his countenance, for he was about to behold this marvellous vision. That is why ho was changod into the likoness of an angel, that his ri. 15 . testimony might be trustworthy. ${ }^{2}$

Ephrem (?) : Wharofore the ssint, desiring to frighten them, pis1.5\#t.
${ }^{2}$ Tho above is labolled Fhprever, and it agrees with the last words bafore the lacuna bogins; but the paragraphs which follow it in the estons without ahange of asoription, and which fill most of pages 144-145, aro Ohrysostom.
a The alovo is not Chrysostom, though it comos amidst mattor taken from hive. The stylo resombles Kiphram. The words 'the ohampion stood in tho midst ' soom to coho the addition of $D$ in chapp. vi. 15 ecraros iv $\mu / \sigma \omega$ airair $D$, "stantir inter illos' h rg.oodd. A rhapsody of Erphrem on St. Stophena, read in the Armonion monologion, rathor implics the same addition. The catens-artrect rofars baok in its context to vi. 15. The monologion rans: "The powor of Christ was dwolling in him, and theroly his countenanoo was made resplendent in the midst of his elayers."
cried out with a loud voice. ${ }^{1}$ With high-pitched vorce he pealed into their ears what he saw, in order to quell ther frenzy. But they what? They stopped their ears luke serpents.

Ephrem: And forasmuch as it seemed a small thing in his eyes p. 152. to cast a stone at hum, he became a guardian of chattels for his vi. 68.59 slayers, in order that the lot might be dirided among all of them ${ }^{2}$ Et lapidabant Stephanum. Not adly does he repeat the story of the stoning, but in order to show that it was the false witnesses ${ }^{3}$ who first began to stone the Lord, so as to give the mpression that they were keeping the precept of the law which says that the hands of the witnesses shall cast the first stones at the blasphemer. They were craftuly struving to establish such an opinion by means of false witnesses against the samt, et lapidabant Stephanum, who cried aloud and said : Lord Jesus, recelve my spirit.

Chrysostom: But see how providentally arranged was their p. 163. 13fi flight for the salvation of others, lest honceforth they should all ${ }^{\text {vel }}$ l settle down in Jerusalem only, but that the word mught be spread in remote regions. . . . The apostles however because they dessred thus to draw the Jews to themselves, did not quit the city, but in other cities also furnished cause for being bold enough to preach the word of life. ${ }^{4}$

Ephrem: And it is similar that in that day they took their p 163.7 fi possessions as spoll, whom the Apostle prasses, saying: Ye accepted ${ }^{7}$. 1. with joy the plunderng of your goods. Et omnes dispersi sunt per vicos Iudaese et in Samanam praetor apostolos. It is clear they were in full flight from the presence of the persecutors.

Ephrem: Saulus autem devastabat coclesiam, per domos in- p. 154. trans trahebat viros ac muleres, tradebat in carcerom. For in this vw 3 persecution which was to scatter and pursue the disciples from

[^278]vii. 28-39. . . . in currum eins et adreniens evangelizabat de Christo de lectione Isaise, et baptizarit eum. Statim habitavit ${ }^{1}$ super eum ascendentem e lavacro baptismi spiritus virtutis operum, ut oparibus
 hal ※. Jerome.

Jerusalem, it seemod to the priests, the judges, and to Saul that the gospel was already paralysed at the vory start; and therefore Sarl roamed around from house to house to search and see if he could still find any one.

Ephrem : So Philip went down thence and in the power of his p. 155. signs filled the land of the Samaritans with his teaching, so much so ${ }^{\text {vel }}$-.13. that even Shmavon the magus, who through his wizardry astounded the Samaritans, undertook to go down with the Samaritans unto the baptism of the font, which in due sequence the evangelist relates.

Ephrem : And thas is why they sent Peter and John, that by p. 158. their imposition of hands the Shamartatri might receive the spirit vin 14-17. of signs and astonish the children of Jerusalem by works of the spurt which the Shamartatri wrought. Tunc imponebant manus super illos et accuprebant spiritum sanotum. It is clear that making prayer, as he said, they laid on hands. For not merely had the Holy Spirit been given, or they could give it, but there was need of many petitions; for it is not the same thing to meet with hoaling and to receive the power of healing. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrom (?): It was much that he even of himself confessed that p. 161.9 it he was overtaken by punshment, and that his soul was guilty. ${ }^{\text {anl }} 24$. For the magus said, Precamin vos, etc. These words are of one confessing his fanlts, and this he said toward his purification as being repentant. But it was necessary he should from the depths of his heart weep and lament, that perchance he might be reconculed. But see him to be polluted with all wizardry, and bound with indissoluble knots in the cords of evl. For whan he was reproved, he believed; and when again he was reproved, he humbled himself, imagining he could hide. But affrighted at their multitude he feared to deny his rovealed sins; and though he might have said: I knew not but acted out of simplicity, he dreaded to do so, for he was convicted previously by his signs, and again because he opanly mocked his evil designs. Therefore in the long he fled a fugtive to Rome, thinking the Apostles would not arrive there. ${ }^{2}$

Ephrem : But it is in keeping that ho came because of this, p. 183. for he received it in suocession from the tradition of the Queen of rili 27 . the South who came to worship in the temple in the days of Solomon.

Ephrem: Wherefore as he went up from the font of baptism, p. 168. there dwalt forthwith upon him the spirit of might of works, that vil 38.39 .

[^279]spintus qui inter Indos operabatur, credibilis fiat crux pudefacta quam praedicabat.

Shaval autem minis suis quibus persequebatur omnes de Ierusalem, epistolam accepit et decretum petut, cum nemo mandaret eum, ipse obstinatus sponte in omnes civitates, ubicunque manerent, ubicunque invocarent nomen illud, discessit persecuturus eos; quoniam plus quam sacerdotes nimis asper erat contra ecclesiam. Non erat el longanimitas; si adderet persequeretur, atque deinde vocaret eam, ut antequam persequeretur quantum studuit, ecclesiae enim discipulum reddidut eum. ${ }^{1}$ Luce ergo quia caecavit eum, metu affecit eum, ${ }^{2}$ et leni voce persuasit eum. Is consensit assentinn, quia metuit contemnere humlitatem domini nostri qui voce apparebat, et contremuit denuo spernere violentiam eius qui per lucem praevenit eum et circumdabat. Cecidit Shavul dum stupefactus stabat, non post vocem sed ante vocem, in haesitationem et in admirationem percussus stabat, quis e coelo caecaverit eum, qua ecce Iesus neque e morturs, uti putabat, resurrexerat. Postquam vero dixit : Shaval, cur persequeris me? immo defecit mente sua, quod ego propter caelos persequor, neque quod eum cuius habitatio in caelis est persequor. Ant ill : Quis es tu, domine meus, qui in caelis parsecutionem pateris \& Quoniam ego Iesum qui inter mortuos est, una cum discipulis Iesu, persequor. Dicit illi domunus: Ego sum Iesus quem to persequeris. Tunc dum stabat in tremore propter ea quae evenerant illi, et quis conterritus metuebat ${ }^{8}$ ut forsan surgeret de terra ubi coniectus erat, utque lux amota ab illo rediret ad illum, dentuomque crepitu in trepidatione erat, ne forte haberet poenam maiorem quam eam

[^280]by the works of the spint which he wrought in the Indes might become worthy of credence the cross disdaned, which he preached. Et angelus domini raput Philppum et amplus non vidit eum eunuchus. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrem: But he-for no one sent him-humself obstinate of $p$ 108 18 f . wnll, accessit ad principem sacerdotum etc. (to the end of the verse). iv 1 .

Ephrem: And forasmuch as he was much harsher toward the p. 16910 If. churches than the priests and others, Cood was not so longsuffering ix 1 toward hun as that he should abound (or continue) in persecutions, and he should later on call him ; but before he should persecute the Church as much as ho wished, he made of him a disciple.

Ephrem: So then in that with light he blunded, he appalled p 169 31him, and with fear of the dread glory he quenched his wrath and 170. 11 with soft voice softenod hum. Wherewith even he was induced to submilt; for lee feared to despise the humility of our Lord who with gentlest voice appeared, and he was terrified to contemn his violeuce who by dint of violent light dazzled him. And while he was flang to earth, reft of sense he lay, not aftor the voice but before the voice, lost in wonder as to who from heaven had blinded him, for lo, Jesus had then not in any wise risen from the dead according to his opmion. But when he said to hum in reproach. Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? In what by me wronged doest thou this to me, he fainted in his mind and thought: I for sake of the Lord of heaven do persecute, can it be that I persecute him who dwells in heavon? Next he asks: Who art thou, Lord? Forthwith ho owns himself a servant. Who art thou, Lord, who in the hoavens art perseonted, for I do persecute that Jesus who is among the dead, along with his desciples. ${ }^{2}$

Eiphrem: And whist he still was all $a$-tremble because of the p. $17019 f$. events which had happened to him, and, awestruck, he feared lest is. $6,8$. perhaps he should not rise from the ground where he was thrown, and lent the light which was ruft from him would never more return to him, and his teeth were chattering with excitement, lest haply

[^281]quam acceperat; propterea ait lli: Quid vis, domine meus, ut faciam? nam quaecunque adhuc feci, ignarus feci; quandoquidem accepi praeconium tuum una cum praeconiatione, ut poenas rependam mea persecutione, quam cumulavit mihi persecutio mea. Attamen non curavit eum in loco ubi caecavit eum, ut Damasci cuncti advenirent et viderent eum, minitabundo signo quod impositum est illi.

Viros autem qui cum illo erant, quamvis stupefecit eos vox quae e caelo evenit, sed effusionem lucis non viderunt, ne obcaecarontur etiam illi, forentque in confusione. Ceecavit Shaval re vera, sed misertus est eos per gratiam, et quia epistolam a sacerdotibus illo quaesiverat, non autem illi, et quia etiam in praedicationem et in apostolatum ille rursus selectus erat, non autem ill. Verbera hausit duobus ocrlis, quia ausus est persequu integrom et immaculatum corpus ecclesiae.

Amoverunt elevarunt eum de terra, et in magna ignominia, postquam levatum habebant illum, trahebant ducebant Damascum, ubi profectus incedebat magna insolentia, ducebant, mintroduxerunt eum illic. Sed postquam manserat ille triduom, ut agnoscerent eum Damascus et omnes qui circe eam (urbem) quod verbera adbibit, et postea consensit, neque dono corruptus persuasus est ut taceret et quiesceret.
ix. 10-19. Apparuit dominus in visione noctis Ananiae, ut sine metu adiret curaret persecutorem. Et apparouit iterum Shavalo, ut sine scrupulo illuminaretur coram curatore suo. Ingressus est et curavit et baptizavit eum, et accepit gaudium de cibo, quis par dies non gustaverat.
ix 20.25. Shaval igitur qui profectus incedebat conturbare discipulos evangelii, inventus est conturbator persecutorum evangelii, et aiebat filium dei esse Iesum hunc quem vos putatis in inferno esse, duas naturas illius praedicavit, deitatis et humanitatis, audientibus et infidelhbus praedicabat. Quia vero conturbavit urbem tali evangalizatione, torbata est cuncta civitas Damascenorum contra illum. Atque ne praepediretur is morte sua praedicatione cuius desiderans egebat, consilium inivit descendere per murum, non ut accederet ad civitatem ethnicorum, ubi accepti erant eum, sed
ix. 26-30. Ierusalem, ubi plus quam Damasci comminabantur illi. Quando
penalties of punshment greater than what he had received should overtake hum, he gives hum hope of clemency and of seeing once more.

But he did not heal hum there on the spot, but blinded hum. ${ }^{1}$ p. 170.27 f .
Ephrem: In order that all Damascus might come, might see ${ }_{\text {p. } 170}^{\text {ix }} 829 \mathrm{E}$. him, for the awful sign which was wrought in him.
"18. 6.
Ephrem : But also the strong effulgence of light they saw not, p. 1712 f. lest they too should be blinded and confusion result. But he $1 x .7-8$. blinded Saul in very truth and took pity on him by grace.

And because it was he, and not they, who asked for the letter p. 171.6 if of the priests, and because it was he that was chosen for the ix 7 . apostolate of preaching and not they. ${ }^{2}$

Eplurem: Therefore it was then that he both raised him aloft p. 171.9 f. inscrutably into the thurd heaven and taught him meffable things ix 8 . transcendently, that he should not prove in any way inferior to the pillars of the church and short of equality of highest honour of apostolate. ${ }^{3}$ But in that moment surrext, ait, Sanlus de terra, apertisque oculs puhl videbat. He was smitten in his two eyes, because he presumed to persecute the whole and spotless body of the church. Ad manus illum sumentes introduxerunt Damascum. In great ignoming they drew and brought him to Damascus, whither setting out he was proceoding in great pride. They drew and brought him, him who had expected to draw others by force, as if bound thoy brought him within, who was about to bind others.

Ephrem: Et crat ibi tribus diebus neque videbat. In order p. 17130 It that Damascus and all around it might know him, that he was ix 0. amitten and then had come to himself, and that ho was not seduced by any bribe to be silent and be quiet.

Apparuit dominus . . . curatori (lit. 'physician') suo. p. 172.
Ephrem: And he who sot forth to go and molest the disciples ix 10. of the gospol, proved to be a molester of persecutors of the gospel, ${ }_{\text {ix }} 177.17$ for he said: Jesus is the Son of God whom ye imagine to be in hell. And he proclaimed his godhead and his becoming man alike to those who listened or who believed not.

Ephrem: So then when he stirred up Damasous with the gospel p. 180.14n. which he began to preach there, all Damascus was stirred up against ix i2-23. him.

Ephrom: But lest he should be prevented by his death from p. 180.36. preaching there, which he wanted to do, he planned to descend by the wall ; not in order to proceed to cities of the gentiles, where they reccived him, but to Jerusalem, which more than Damascus

[^282]igitur a Iudaeis qui ibr erant insectabatur, discipulis vero qui in Ierusalem erant non erat credibils, tunc Barnabas ex omnibus sociis suis accessit, mannu ${ }^{1}$ prehendit eum et duxit ad apostolos. Postquam vero consederat, narravit Paulus nsionem, et turbavit Iudaeos, qui studebant occidere eum, transportaverunt illum Caesaream et ab inde Tarsum, civitatem eius, miserunt eum.
ix. 33-43. Shmavon vero postquam curaverat Anes qui erat paralyticus, etiam vivificavit Ioppae muherem beatam, itaque resurrectione elus plurimos convertit
x 1-44. Arcessivit illum Cornelius ex ethnicss per visionem quae facta est supar eum. Ne autem sperneret Shmavon neque accederet, apparuit illi in visione vas veluti lintei magni, quatuor caudis suspensum de coelo, et erant in eo animalia omnia manda et immunda, et dixat illi in hora esumendı eius: Occide et manduca. Quum non consentusset vocl, addudit et duxit illi : Quod Deus purificavit, tu ne immundum fac. Atque dum admirabatur propter visionem, en, viri advenerunt propter eum. Ait illi spiritus: Ortus incede, neque haesites cum viris qui venerunt inquirere te, quia ego mittam eos. Ergo advenienti Shmavoni obviam int illi Cornolius, prostravit sese ill et condust eum in domum suam. Invenit varos multos, quia praeparath erant audiendi eum causa. Postquam vero rogavit eos quae cansa fuerat arcessendi ipsum, narravit el Cornelius visionem suam. Respondit Shmavon et ait: Certe sine personarum acceptione est deus, etenim inter ethnicos quu nsis sunt nobis contemptibiles, si inveniatur aliquis qui adorat eum in veritate, acceptabilis est coram illo. Dumque ipse adveniens narrabat de praedicatione domini, unde et ubi incepit et ubi finivit per crucem, et de resurrectione eius et de $X \mathrm{XI}$ diebus, ${ }^{2}$ quia mansit jlle et deinde ascendit, ${ }^{3}$ et quod testificabant de eo omnes prophetae, et quod purgetur omnis quicunque baptizatur creditque in nomen eius, et ecce, spiritus sanctus per linguas advenit et habitavit super cunctos
$x$. 45 -x. 3. audientes verbum, et inceperunt loqui linguis linguis. Cecidit stupor super circumcisos qui cum Shmavone erant, quod ethnicis etiam effusa diffusa sunt dona spiritus, et manifeste omnibus linguis iam stabant loquebantur veluti apostoli. Conversus est Shmavon ad circumcisos qui cum illo erant, et ait illis: Quid potest impedire baptismum in illis qui antequam baptzari acceperunt spiritum sanctum tanquam nos? Baptizavit eos in redemptionem qui acceperant spiritum, non propter linguas tantum, sed per spiritum qui, antequam baptismum acceperunt, certiorem fecit populum quod a deo esset vocatio eorum.

[^283]threatened hum. Accipientes autem eum discipuli noctu per murum dimiserunt suspendentes dimiserunt in sporta, in order that without suspicion the matter might be.

Ephrem: So when he became a victim of persecution by the p. 184.17if Jews who were there, and was not trusted by the disciples who ${ }^{15}{ }^{26-27}$ were there, for, he says, non crodebant quod esset discipulus, then Barnabas of all his companions who were in Jerusalem took him by his hand and led hum to the apostles.

And whercas he sent to Petor Cornelius of the gentiles, by mean of a dream which came upon him, he urged that Shmavon might not despise and not come. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrem: That also among the heathen who to us seemed despicable, if there be found one who in truth worships him, he is acceptable before him.

Ephrem: While than Peter, having entered, recounted our Lord's preaching, whenoe and where he began, and where he ended on the cross, and about his resurrection, and about the forty days he romained and afterwards ascended, and that all the prophets witness unto him, and that every one is forgiven whosoever belicves and is baptized in his name-then forthwith the Holy Spirit camo by way of tongues and settled on all the hearors of the word, and they began to speak with divers tonguos, as the sequel of the history shows.

Chrysostom: Wherefore too Peter taking occasion turnod to p 208.7 ff the aircumcised who were there with him. He made answer and $x$ 47-ii 2 . said to them : Surely water could not hinder for the not baptering of those who too have received the Holy Spirit even as we have. . . . Therefore he first made answer, and when more particularly the facts criod out, not by the tongues alono which they spoke, but also before baptium they received the Spirit, which intimated to the congregation of Jows that of God was the calling of the gentiles. Tune rogaverunt cum ut maneret apud cos aliquot diebus. Because thenoeforth they sottled down in intimate relations with him;

[^284]Ergo quamvis apparebat testis et intermedia visio Cornelii et Shmavonis et adventus spiritus ad illos ante baptismum, et quod omnes linguas veluti apostoli loquebantur, tamen reprehendebant circumcisi [Shmavona quando] venit Ierusalem, et dicebant quod viros infideles introdurerat, manducavit et bibit oum illis.
xi. 12. Persecutio vero [quae facta est] propter Stephanum dimisit eos quos persecuti erant docere et discipulos facere in Phoenice et Cypro.
nn 22-28. Barnabas vero accessit adduxt Paulum a Tarso Antiochiam, et per doctrinam eorum quae furt ibi, novam nomen Christianorum in omni terra.
sii. 1-19. Facta est denuo persecutio ab Agrippa ${ }^{1}$ rege Iudseorum, sumens enim habebat unam partem e quatuor regionibus Palestinorum; occidet Iacobum filium Zebedsei. Postquam vidit quod ad mentem inivit hoc modo Iudaeorum, deprehendit inolusit Shmavona in vinculis, ita at mane occideret. Apparut angelus in luce magna, et soluta sunt vincula de manibus eins et eduxit llum. Uti videbatur Shmavoni, visionem videbat. Quando autem ad sese reversus est, et intellexit et gratias egit. Accessit ubi congregati sunt omnes discipuli, et postquam agnovit puella vocem eius, minime aperuit illi ianuam, sed propter gaudium suum oucurrit adnuntiatura sociis eius. Sed non crediderunt illi. Dixerunt quod angelus eius sit, id est quod angelus apparuisset puallae, [qua non exspectabant] Shmavons. Quando autem viderunt illum, [narr]avit illis quasecunque fecerat angelus. Discedtt ille in aliam regionem evangelizaturus. Agrippe moeroit magna in ira et occidit custodes, quos enim laetos reddidit occiso Iacobo, eosdem maestos reddidit occisio custo-
ni. 21-23. dum qui occiderant apostolum. Ad calcem eius quoniam praestiterunt andientes Agrippae sapientiam dei neque novit sese neque glorificsvit deum, subito quum descenderet de bemate suo ${ }^{2}$ consumptus est a vermibus et mortaus est in 1000 .
xii25-xiij3. Shavul autem et Barnabas qui tulerunt cibaria sanctorum in Ierusalem, reversi sunt cum Iohanne qui vocatus est Marcus, et Lucas Cyrensicus (sic). Hi autem ambo evangelistas sunt, et ante discipulatum Pauli scripserunt, et idcirco iterabat ex evangelio eorum ubique.

Dixit enim illis spiritus sanctuss segregandos illos esse, Paulum et Barnaban, ad opus ad quod electi sunt, et posuerunt manus super eos, sive ut acciperent sacerdotum sive ut acciperent inde linguas et opera. Hoc utiqueest quod ' dextram communionis dederuntmihi et Barmabae, ut sacerdotio fungamur et doceamus inter ethnicos, illi vero inter ciroumcisionem.'
xtie 4.12 (Et missi a spiritu descenderunt) Seleuciam et Salmenam, dum

[^285]wherofore he too, suitably confident, remamed with them. Now although there was as witness and intermedary of these facts the vision of Cornclius and Shmavon and the advent of the Spirit on them before their being baptized, and the fact that in all tongues luke the apostles they also spake, yet not because of that were the Jews friendly disposed toward hum, but the circumoised blamed Shmavon when he reached Jerusalem, as he says, Audierunt Apostoli etc.

For when she recognised his voice, far from opening the door p. 227. 4fi to him, from hor very joy sho hastened to make the announcoment and 16 i. to the companions. ${ }^{1}$. . . But they not expecting the facts, did not ${ }^{\text {ni. }} 14$ admit this, but said to her, Thou art mad. . . .

Ephrem: In order whom he rejoiced by the death of Jacob, p $230.11 \pm$ them to sadden by the death of the slayers of the apostle.

2un. 18.

For they carried the rations for the needs of the saints in p. 233.33 s . Jerusalom. ${ }^{\text {a }}$
xii 25.
1 This is emboddlod in matter takon from Chrysostom. ${ }^{2}$ Ihmbodded in Chrysostom.
minist(rum habebant Io)annem quem Marcum vocant. Voluit dıscipul(us fieri eo)rum hegemon terrae, sed differebat eos Barshoma magus. Dicit ill Paulus: 0 plene omni malo et dolo, fiat super te manus domin, et fias caecus a luce hac diei neque videas solem. Et caecatus est ille in illa hora, et credidit hegemon ob signum rrae quod factum est in illo qui praepedibat eum ne crederet.

工ini. 14 xiv. 1
xiv. 2-18.

Postes venerunt Antiochiam in regione Phiposi (sic), et iussum est Paulo loqui in synagoga ibi. Quum vero loqueretur e prophetis de adventu domini nostri, de morte et resurrectione eius, et discipuli facti sunt eorum plures de circumcisione et de acrobustia, Iudaei autem dederunt consllium principibus et feminis nobilrbus et magnatibus urbis, et fecerunt tribulationem ${ }^{1}$ Paulo et Barnabae, et expulerunt eos e limitibus suis.

Profectique venerunt Iconium et converterunt plures ex Iudaeis et Graecis.

Seniores vero exorti persequebantur iustos ${ }^{2}$ et lapidaverunt et expulerunt eos e civitate sua. ${ }^{3}$

Venerunt autem illi Lystram [ubs curavit Paulu]s claudum qui nunquam ambulav(erat. Id)circoque deos nominarunt eos, et sa(cerdot)es ${ }^{4}$ idolorum una cum plebe adduxerunt taurum ad sacrificium usque ad portas domi eorum ubi ingressi erant. Consciderunt apostoli tunicas suas, ut ostenderent et cogntum facerent quantum conscisse essent corda sua, et coeperunt clamare et dicere : Homines sumus quia annuntiamus vobis de deo, et ista cuncta prodigia quae cernitis eius sunt qui permisit filis hominum ${ }^{5}$ ambulare in viis idolorum. Id est, qui neglexit, ne censerent egestatem eius refugiom esse apud illos, coegit eum ut confirmaret eos et at ostenderet et manifestaret. Quamvis enim neglexit eos usque ad adventum, tamen adorare idols, id non volunt. Non reliquit semet ipsum sine cognitione, quia fecit illis bona; etenim per bona quae de caelo orant, cognoscere et landare dominum coelorum debebant, eo quod quam idols magis valebant, per eadem potuerunt cognoscere creatorem. Et quamvis non mist prophetas inter gentiles, famuli eius indesinenter locum prophetise, quae non erat indesinens, explebant. Eio igitur quod praedioarunt de uno deo, frustraverunt (ministerium idol)orum ab hominibus dereli(nquentibus veritatem) et consentiverunt ci(ves ne) sacnficarent Paulian(is propter prodigia quas) per curationem claud[i, adeo ut sacrificiis obla]tis deos facerant illos, sir. 19-22 [per calumni]as hominum Iudseorum qui adven(erant de Iconio

[^286]Chrysostom: Iudaei autem concitaverunt relhgiosas muleres p. 24810 ff . honestas et primos civitatis, et exciteverunt persecutionem in 8 mm. Paulum et Barnaban et elecerunt eos de finibus suis. ${ }^{1}$ Do thou see how many things were done by the opponents of the preaching, and to what insolence and wnckedness, of which in themselves they were not capable, they gave counsel to the head men and to women honest, noble, and the great ones of the city, and having aroused them to strife wrought also tribulation for Paul and Barnabas, and drave them out of their boundaries.

Ephrem : Qui in . . . vias suas. This means, as they abandoned p . 253.23 if the worship of lim, he abandoned, that is neglected, that they $8 \mathrm{\Sigma r} .16$. might not suppose his need, who was a refuge unto them, constrained him from the beginning to establish them.

Ephrem: That 18, though he neglected them, yet he did not p. ${ }^{253} 36$ wish them to worship idols. Wherefore he left himself not without clear witness, out of his benevolence grving ran from heaven; for 354. 7. 78. 18-17. through the blessings which were from heaven were they bound to know hum and to bless the Lord from heaven. Thus in that they were very much greater than the idols, they wero able by means of the same to know the Lord. For though he sent not prophets among the gentiles, yet his servants, which are the elements, continually filled the place of prophecy.

So much so that the city which, by means of the healing of the p. 256.27 ft lame man, with sacrifices called them gods, by means of the evil ${ }^{10 .} 10$.
${ }^{2}$ The differonoc in atung xiii 50 between the catona and Frphrem's text is not considorable. It conssist morely in the addrtion after 'womon' of the opithet zgash, which answors to 'honest, sober, prudont,' or 'solf-respecting,' and in Armenian vulgets in this passage ronders evoxiruovas. Tho other opithet talosn is one applued only to women, and answors to 'domina, matrona claxissima, lady.' The cummeniory of Ehphrem on Acts in this passage should be confrontod with his commontary on 2 IIm. iii. 11 (pp. 264 f.):
'Antrochis autom non ista Symoe, sod illa Plurygiae, ubi exoutarunt Indaei rootoros civitatis ot mulierces divites et focerunt tribolationem magnam super 008, oxpulsis eis extra fines suos (Aots xini. 60). Iconi autem post anteriorem tribalationom suscitarant perseorationem Indeai et gontilos ef lapıdantes eum ac Bamabam cicoorunt illos a civitate (Acts xiv. 5 f). Porro Lysturs per accusationem Iudneorum illuo venientiom ab Antiochia ot Ioonio lapidrbus percusserunt Paulum ot oduxorunt eam extra civitstem distrahondo, itso ut putarent cum mortaum esso (Acts xiv. 19). Quod antem haec ita faote fuerint, ecoe in Aclis duodoum apostolorum soriptament.'
 in Fiphrem's commentary on ve, 50 , seems to be reversed, while il looks as if wo had a conflation of that order with the nsual one, which placos the women first ; 'principilous ' looks like a doublet of ' magnatibus urbis.' There remains $a$ doubt, howrever, for meteamets, whoh literally moens 'very great,' 'mapnes,' may rondor the Syriac word for 'rioh,' and anower to $\pi$ roboros. But the addition ' of the city' makos this doubtful. I would see in it a rendering of
et Anti)ochia, ${ }^{1}$ lapidibus lapidar[unt Paulum et trahentes] eiecerunt eum extra [civitatem. Eit postquam] dies inolinavit et ten[ebrae factae sunt, ${ }^{2}$ clam] introduxerunt eum discipuli in [civitatem. Ergo ipsis] plagis velutn lonica ingredi[ebantur adversus] persecutores suos; sed ut confirmarent dscipulos evangelin qui ibs tribulatit erant. In tribulatione, ait, in qua vos estss, nosque in eadem sumus, oportet vos ingredi regnum dei, quod per nos praedicatur vobis.
xiv. 23.

İiv. 24-28. quen pracelcabant, presbyteros et draconos in fila in repidos faciebant in illis. Postquam vero transiverant regiones omnes, et venerunt Antiochism Assyriorum unde missi sunt (et advenerunt et narraverunt) qualem ianuam (aperousset doc)trina evan(gelii gentilibus).

Et ecce quidam Iudrei qui adven(erunt de Iudaea tur)baverunt mentem eorum qui dis(cipuli facti erant; illi vero e Shmavonıs) discipulis erant, [et quamvis in Chnstum credijderant, ${ }^{3}$ circumcisionem [et legem Mosis ob]servabant; at postquam viderunt qu[od gentiles silue his crediderunt, [inceperant dicere:] NLsa iuxta praedicationem Petri et [sociorum eius cre]datus, non potestis vivere. [Quod ctiam consti]tuit seditionem contra eos, et diait, [non destruere] circumcisionem et legem, quis adhuc [apud] apostolos observabant illi. Sed quia oportet, ait, omnis homo [in quo]ris credıdent in eodem maneat, ${ }^{4}$ id est quod incolae Iudaese stent maneant in curcumcisione et socii eorum tanquam apostoli praedicabant, gentiles vero stent maneant sine circumcisione, tanquam a nobss decretum datum est illis. Postquam viderunt illi quie Indaea Paulianos, quod in magna molestia
${ }^{1}$ The order 'de Iconio et Antiochia' is proved by the survival in Codax 571 of the last syllables of Antiochus. In the order of the atios it agreos with 'D h hol.mg. This coincidence with the Bezan text encourages the adoption of Akinean's restoration of the last preceding lacuna: 'et docentibus illis'; the more so becsuse Armenian vulgate here retains from the early Syriac, from which the first Armenian text was translated, the reading 8tarp $\beta 66 y \tau \omega$ סe cuitan cal סe $\delta a \sigma x b y \tau \omega y$. Nevertheless this reshoration does not explain the oblıque case 'multutudinis' or 'multitudini' (the gen, and dat. casos of the Armenian word bazmuthean here used are the same). I am therefore inolunod to see here a rendering of $8 \chi \lambda$ ovs, whoh is found in all forms of the Greek text, and to complete the lacuns thas : 'et consillum dantibus multitudini hominibus Indsens qui,' as if the origmal had been érioeloavres rovis $\delta x$ خous, as in D .
${ }^{2}$ xiv. 20 vespere $h$, of. sah.

 of Peter (provided the conjectural restoration of the laounas is nght) and not the Pharisees; but he perhaps implies rêv rentoreukb $\boldsymbol{\tau} \boldsymbol{\omega}$.

[^287]speaking of men, of Jews, with stones stoned Pual and dragged cast (hmo) out of the oity. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrom : CIrcunidantibus autem eum discipulis surgens intravit p 2504 ff. arvitatem. When the day grew late and darkness came on, the $\mathbf{7 r} \mathbf{2 0}$. disciples secretly introduced him into the city.

Ephrem : Et postera die . . . in regnum del. With the same p. 28623 \#i tribulation then as armour they took the field aganst the persecutors $\mathbf{2 v .} 2022$ in Lystra and Iconium and Antioch, where they persecuted them; not indoed to inflict wounds upon the persecutors, but to confirm the disculles of tho gospel who were there oppressed, saying: In the tribulation in which ye are, we also are in the same, whereby ye must needs enter the kingdom of God which is preached to you by us

Ephremu: Cum constituissent . . . creddderunt. Do you see p. 225725 ff . the power of the Gospel ? For in those citices whence they expelled $\mathbf{x r}$. 23. them along with the gospel they preached, lo, they with fearless confidonce appointed clders and deacons among them.

Nt quidum descendentes de Iudaca docebant fratres. Quia nisi p. 260.4 ff circuuncidamini secundum morom Mosss non potestis salvari. xv. 1. These men were of the Jows, men made discoples of by Peter and his. But although they had believed in Christ they kept up circumcisson and the law of Moses; and as they saw that the gentiles believed in Chrst without this, they went down from Jerusalem to Antroch, still having the dusease of avarice. They desired to alter from one thing to another those who were of the gentiles. They bogan to say, Unless according to the teaching of Peter and of his companions you believe, you cannot be saved. And lo, Paul was a bettor expert in the law than they, but did not suffer this in himself. ${ }^{2}$

Ephrem: Which thing indoed established a dissension aganst p. 201 1 f. them. And he demed abrogating the law and circumaision among ${ }^{2 v}$. 2 the Jews; for until now they still among the apostles observed the law and circumowion. But it is right, he says, that overy man in what he was when he believed, in the same shall abile. That is, that Jews should abide in the curcumcision, which Peter and his proachod, but the gontiles remain without circumcision, as was by us decreed. But as thoy would not break the law, and Paul's

[^288]erant, neque observare consentiebant legem, neque absolvere, saevibant et contra stabant et volebant pronuntiari udicium coram apostolis et presbyteris in Iudaea.
party did not consent to observe it, they became like wild beasts, they opposed those (nominatuve) who had come down from Jerusalem, and wished to pronounce a verdict before the apostles and the elders in Judaea. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrem ${ }^{2}$ : But Paul and his, lest they should abrogate without p 26114 the apostles anything which the apostlos because of the weakness $\mathbf{x v} 2$ of the Jews observed, pass, set off to Jerusalem, that there before the dusciples they may abrogate the law and circumcis1on, which without them they did not wnsh to abrogate. Which also he makes clear by sayng: Facta ergo non minuma sedutione, etc. ${ }^{3}$

Ephrem: But on their own arrval Paul and his related to the circumcised all that God had wrought through them the un. circumcised. As he says: Illi orgo deductı ab coclessa, etc.

Ephrem: ${ }^{4}$ Surrexerunt quidam do haeresi Phanssaeorum, etc. p. 28116 Note that those who brought Paul and his to judgment, although Paul and his desired whatsoever they narrated to be approved true by means of the elders, yet of themselves they were not disposed to be silont in respect of whatovor they washed. Wherefore in presence of the very elders they said: Oportet, and at is fitting fur you, circumcidere the gentiles and servare legem Mosis. ${ }^{5}$

1 xv. 2. From this and the full commentary it is olear that Ephrom's
 кpt0ف̂rıv i' $\pi^{\prime}$ aujroîs with D d.
${ }^{2}$ Thus paragraph comes under the hosdung 'Ephrem,' but ouly tho initial words aro his.
${ }^{3}$ Aftor tho catation of Acts xv. 2 in this catona-passago, a clauso from Chrysostom 248 a is intorpolatod, and thon follows another paragraph, relating to xv. 4, of which the oponing part as givon wbovo. The wholo of thus lattiar paragraph is oncribed to Elphrom, but only the oponugg part, hero quoted, can bo his. Noto the syriaoving style, espocially the oxprewsion, 'Paal and his.' The rest of this paragraph can be identiliod in Chrysostom, 248 u , $250 \mathrm{k}, 251 \mathrm{D}$. It runs:
"Thir narration was nol grexd of honour, nor for agann displaying thomsolvos or a satisfaction of any doficiency, for they wore not groedy of honour, nor doliciont oithor in anything. But it was an apology for the proachng to the gontiles, wharoby they rejoicod in the conversion of the gontulas"
*This paragraph is stall includod undor tho asoription to Ephrem; tho 'Wostarn' readings embodded in it prove it to be his, for Chrysostom has nothing to corrospond.
"Hore the alauso 'ihoso who brought Paul and his to judgmant,'
 arreßhaurcs aiboôs dvaßalyciv rpds rovs rpooßßurtpous D hol.mg in ve. 5, and excludos the Pharisces, who figure in the Creok taxta but are here montioned only in a citation of tho Armonian vulgaito due, not to Bphrom, but to tho catanisb. Here thon in vs. 5 , as litille as in vs. I, docs Ephrom involve twes dro tifs alpicews $\tau$ an \$apbraluy. His taxi of Acte only rovealod to him a Petrine faction that maisted on ciroumaision and the full observance
xr. 19-21. . . . ut vivamus in illo (. . . et post sermonem il)lum appro barunt ${ }^{1}$ [presbyteri verba Shmavonis et si]ne dissensione de[structs est dissensio per ob]edıntiam erga spiritu[m]: (postea locutus esı Iacobus frater domini n)ostri, et appo(suit et ait: Viri fratres, audite me, Shm)avon duxit quod certu(m est vobis), [non quod de intellectu s]uo, sed tanquam deus admon(uit) [significavt, id est quit eth]nicu in nomen Iesu [paratr erant, quod confiter]entur, ut im ple[rentur verba prophetarum qui prae]venerunt pracdr[cavorunt
 D hol ※.

Ephrem: And inammuch as the adjuducation was weighty with p. 26230 the pcople and with the gentles, and with the apostles and with their companions, there came, were mustered together the apostles and priests along with the mulutude, ${ }^{1}$ in order to see what verdict would come forth about this matter. Et post multam conquasitionem surgens Petrus dusit ad cos. Because Paul stood forth in Jerusalem to speak in the presence of Shmavon and his companions aganst the law, as also he spoke in Antioch in his presence against keeping the law. But Shmavon, who in Antioch kept silence, when Gal ıu 1. Paul stopping forth spoke against the law in Jerusalem, there dwelt in him tho Holy Spirit, ${ }^{2}$ and he began to speak aganst the upholders of the law thus. ${ }^{3}$

Ephrem: Why then do ye judge the thoughts of God, for that p. 264. $39-$ is to tompt God; for whatever God has given us through faith and through the law, he has given the same also to the gentiles through faith without observance of the law.

Wherefore on a sudden they reached conviction and ceased the p.206.37 f. enquiry. For the elders acquesced in the words of Shmavon, and writhout dissension was annulled the dissension through the counsel of the Spint. ${ }^{4}$

And well did ho say that Shmavon has set forth, in order to p. 968.3 ff . show that he himself desiros to bo in harmony with his wishes ; $\mathbf{x v}$ 14-15. for Shmavon did not presage out of his own mind, bat by dint of prophetic vision, according as God by the Spirt showed to him, that primum deus nsitavit in the begiuning sumero populum. Nay ho showeth of old that the matter is to be, that is, that the gentilos in the name of Jesus were in the future to confess, in order that there should be fulfilled the words of the prophets, who anticipated, proclaimed he would take a people from among the gentiles, that is choose, not idly, but of his name, which is to his glory. ${ }^{5}$ And not only is he not ashamed in hus name to chooso the gentiles, but even accounts it greater glory.

[^289]. . . (sicut ait pro)pheta: Eng(am de novo tabernaculum Davids quod destruc)tum erat, id est [filium eius qui erexit filos homin]um, ut fiant mul(ti . . . ut) [requir]ant dominum filu [hominum, id est Iudaei et omnes] ethnicl qui per prop(hetam memuerint), [mvocabitur nomen meum super] llos, ait dominus. Manifestum est [semper deo opus quod impletum est] in diebus nostris, ot de hoc [quantum stat in potentia ${ }^{1}$ ] mea confirmo verba Shmavonis quod (persuasimus) non ${ }^{2}$ cogere gentiles ad observationem legum, sed ista omnia fiant, caveant et observent sollicito mandato, abstincre a sacrificato idols, a fornicatione, et a sangume, ${ }^{3}$ id est, ne manducent super sanguinem. Imprimis Moses quidem in primis scculis in om(nibus civitatibus habebat vros, qui ubi synagog)ae erant, stabant il(is praedicatores quomodo legitur omns sabbato).
x7. 22-29. expediverunt illos Antiochiam ad fideles, ut cssent tes)tes cum Pau(lo et Barnaba, scribentes per manum eor)um epistolam. Nam scrip(serant id sicut pri)us dictum est. Ideo (ut dicant quodeunque proficit) tibi, malum est socio tuo. ${ }^{4}$ (Illa vero . . in admo)nitionem dederont, qua (drcunt: De quibus custodientes vos, repl)eti eritis spurtu sanc(to) ${ }^{5}$ [Tanquam enum, ait, obser]vabitis ista et si[ne circumcisione et observa]tione legum, ac[apietus spiritum sanctum loqui om]nes lenguas, siout [acceperunt socul vestri Cornel]1-
ani qui elec[ti prusquam vos. (Et descen)derunt illi Antrochiam et . . . (tradiderunt epistolam)] ecclesiae et caute(la magna unanıme stare in mandato) petiverunt fratres et con(firmaverunt eos . . .) Iudaiani et Sllvanenses per pro(phetiam. Et) reversus est Iudas post dies in Ierusalem ${ }^{6}$ et Silas remansit apud Paulum.
27. 36-41.

Post paucas dies quando docuerant in Antiochia civitato, coepit dicere Paulus Barnabae, ut redeant visuri in omnes civitates illas ubi in omnibus civitatibus docuerant illi. Bene visum est consilum hoc ${ }^{7}$ in oculis Barna(bae. Eit voluit Barnabas ducere se)cum Marcum, quem (Paulus orabat ne sumerent eum se)cum, quia separa(verat sese ab illis dum erant in) Pamphylia, et a (bi mansil neque voluit ire) cum illis ad opus (apostolatus. Propter i)lud
${ }^{1}$ I7. 19 propterea ego secundum me Iren. In Rom. j. 15 Armonian vulgate renders $\tau \delta \alpha a{ }^{\prime}$ ' $\mu e$ somowhat similarly.
i The word 'non' is necessary to the sense, but the negatave is not found in the Armenian text as printed.
${ }^{3}$ The text here used, xv. 20, lacks кal $\tau 00 \pi \nu \kappa \tau 00$, see note supra, pp. 285 ff.
4 I7. 29. On the Golden Rule here see note supra, pp. 265 ft . The words which remain in Elphrem's text, 'tibl malum est socio,' aro a gloss on tho precopt. The precise nature of the words to be supphed in the laoona, within the parcutheseis, seoms doubtful ; of. A. Merk, op. oit. pp. 236 f.

${ }^{6}$ xv. 34. So D gig vg.codd and in part hal $\%$ eta.
7 Iv. 36. So hal $\dot{\dot{x}}$.

Anon. : When being born his son reigns over all, who raised up p. 288.32ff. the sons of men, who were wallowing in sin, for they became a $\quad 16$. dwelling of the Son of David.

But thus vorily was rassed up this city by David's begotten, p. 289 6fí through whom the remuants of men sought the Lord, that is those ${ }^{x v}$. 16-18. of the Jews who belevod. And all the gentiles over whom has becn called my name, saith the Lord. ${ }^{1}$

Anon.: That is to say, clear and knowable was ever the work p 26919 ff which through tho prophets has been fulfilled in our days. ${ }^{8}$ xv. 18.

Well saith he, with authonty, I estcem it right, that is: Thus p. 269.33 it do I say it to be good, and so far as it hes in my power, I confirm ${ }^{\text {rr. }} 10$. the words of Shmavon. And as the gentiles had never heard of the law, he profitably enacts this from out of the law, lest he should soem to have slighted that. ${ }^{3}$

What Paul openly says to the Galatians: But not to straiten. p. 27010 ff . That is, not to molest and constrain them to the observance of $x .10$. the law. . . .

Ephrom : For, says he, as ye shall observe all this without cir- p. 277. cumcision and keeping of the law, ye shall receive the Holy Spirit xr. 20. to speak all tongues, as did your companions receive, Cornelius and his, who were chosen before you. ${ }^{4}$

[^290]discessat (Barnabas a Paulo et assumens se)cum duxit Mar(cum, appellatum Iohannem, navigarunt) in Cyprum. At Paulu(s Sllasque $a b$ ecclesia dis)cedentes transiverunt evangell(zare in finibus Assyriae et Cilhciae), spud quos et litteras ab [apostol]is [habebant, ut portarent ad] llos, ne venir[ent in par]tes am[bo] (et circum)irent in una regoone. Est causa quare [separab]antur ure et praedicare in regiones reg[ [ones iuxta exem]plum quo separavit sese Abraam [a Loto, ut Ab]raam fieret doctor inter Chanan[itas, et Lot] invenuretur iuxta exemplum Sodomi[tarum].

เvi. 16-21
1vi. 6-10.
. 16

Sed (Paul)iann venerunt attnnuerant Lystros; assumpsit Tim (otheum filium) maleris cunusdam credentis in dominum nostrum, et vol(uit Paul)us ducere eum secum. Isque quem mater sua non ciro(umcid) it, Paulus postquam accepit mandatum ab apo(sto)lis destruere circumcisionem, assumpsit circumcidht eum; sed non sine discretione fecit hoc, is qui omnia quas operabatur sell[gens sapienter oparabatur; sed quoniam] paratus crat [evangolyare Timotheus evangel]ismum Iud[seis ubique], ne propter perit[omon contemnerent] praedicationem eius, [consilium invit meditatus ost circum]cidere, contemptor ciro(umcisions. Ergo assumens circumc)idtt Timotheum, [non ut circumcisionem con] firmaret per id dos[tructor circumcisionis, sed ne ev]angelismrs [csusa incircumcssionis illius] distractus inven[iretur per id]. (Idcirco) assumpsit curcumcidtt eum (apud fratre)s qui erant in tor(ra ib)i, qui cognoscebant $p a$ (trem. N)am quamvis dives erat, tamen gentiles crat. (Dum) transibant civitates et manifestum (faciebant et ap)ostolatu intrepido praedicabant il(li verbum spiritus sanc)ti, ${ }^{1}$ et donec ecclesias confirmaban(tur inter filos) virorum per signa quae facta sunt (cotidie in) illis.

Impedivit illos spiritus sanctus quin loquer(entur) ulli ${ }^{2}$ verbum dei in regione ibi Asianorum, quia dignum et fas erat illos properareiro in Macedoniam. Ne igitur frustrarentur inter illos quin ${ }^{3}$ audirent eos, revelatum est illis procedere in Macedoniam, nam exspectabant illos etiam Bithyni prout impediti sunt illi ab Asianis, ut properarent venire [in Macedoniam, ubi praeparatum] est illis. Ap[paruit Paulo tanquam ${ }^{4}$ vir Macedo], adveniens onim o[rabat et impetrabat illum at ven[iret opitularetur illi in Macedoniam].
(Ibi obviam ivit) ills verna (quam habebat spritus pytho, quac in furorem ac)ta quaestum permag(num praestabat dominis suis. Ha cum videret Paulianos clam)abat post eos (et dicebat: Homines

[^291]Perambulabat, ait, regiones Syrorum ot Cliciorum, confirmabat p 28511 ff . ccclesias. Behold unto whom they had the letter from the apostles 5 r. 4L that they should carry unto them, first unto them he circulates, because he did not regard as a work of wisdom the traversing unprofitable courses through the same. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrem: Yea and otherwise. For they did not frivolously p. 28315 ff abandon each other according as it was thus providentially arranged ${ }^{\text {xr. }} 41$. that they should not procced, both parties, in one region; there is a roason why they should separate severally to go and preach in different regions (it. in regions regions), in like manner as Abraham parted from Lot, in order that Abraham should become teacher among the Canaanites and Lot among the Sodomites.

Ephrem: So then taking he circumcised him. Not whthout p 28619 ft discrimination doing this, he who selecting everything wisely acted ; xvi. 3. but in that Timothy was about to preach the gospel to Jows everywhero, last because of his uncircumcision they should set at naught his proaching, he planned, he purposed to circumcise him-not in order that thereby he might confirm circumcision, he the undoer of circumcision, but that his gospellung might not by reason of his uncircumcision be found riven asunder by the same. Therefore bocause of the gentles he set no store by these things.
[The catenist cites the Armenian valgate of these verses, but in p. 28788.
 which took place,' oquivalent to кai roîs onpeioos $\gamma \in v o \mu$ évoss, which are wanting in the Armenian vulgate, D, otc. It is clear that Ephrom read thom in his version.]

Cum venissent autem in Mysiam, tentabant ire in Bithyniam, p. 287. 88et non permisit eos spiritus. So thon they were prevented, that they might utter to nobody the word of God in the region of Asia, ho tells us ; but why they were prevented he did not add. ${ }^{2}$

Elphrem: But lest they should be brought to nought amidst p 289.10 II those who did not listen to them, it was revealed to them to proceed N. 0. to Maccionia; for the Bithynians also were on the look-out for them, so that they were kept away from the Asiatics. So then, that thoy might hasten to proceed to Macedonia, where he was prepared for them, there appeared to Paul as it wore ${ }^{8}$ a man of Macedonia, for he came and prayed and besought of him to come halp in Macedonia.

Ut autam visum vidit . . . diebus aliquot, etc. [but reading 'Philippopolis' for 'Philippi'].

[^292]isti sunt) filii dei qui (annuntiant vobis vam salutis). [Ergo quomodo haec daemon loquebatur? Clarum est quod aut] ne expellerent [illum de verna, aut sicut] decipiebat divinatione su[a et dabat opinionem quod ve]rum diceret, voluut decipere ctiam in hoc [quod ver]um erat, quia, testis pro veritate apud [filhos ver]tatus factus est. Sed nihil erat accept[abils apud] apostolos laudator et impeditor apostolorum, [quomo]do non fuit acceptabilis apud dominum eorum [daemon qui de domino] eorum inter Iudaeos praedicabat. Deditill (russum) Paulus et exat e verna et loc[0 merced]ls curationis quam debebant Paulo dom[ni pu]ellae turbaverunt cintatem contra, et apud Iudaeos quibus non praedicant calumniabantur eum.

Strategi civtatis principes scindentes tunicas suas ne forct impediebant, [et ad placitum voluntatis pop]uh qui con[gregatus est devinzerunt Parili]anos, et egerunt pos[uerunt eos in aede carceris. Ergo facts est] commotio in urbe [ibi, et ianuse carceris apertae sunt], et vincula inclu[sorum soluta sunt ab illis, et] ne esset moeror [custodi carceris qui credi]turus erat, nemo ex [illis ovasit; ${ }^{1}$ ergo propter hoc] dignus factus est bap[tismo lavacri] (1pse cum mulenibus et) [fi]lis suis. [Exterritı sunt et pavuerunt astratigi] optimates civ[itatis ob mo]tum, [sed nact veri]tate su[ [verunt quod re vera causa] eorum factus est motus [ille. ${ }^{2}$ Sed] confiteri illud non admiserunt. Et mis[erunt] clam dumitti eos. Sed Pauliani, [quoniam apud le]gem Iudaicam calumniabantur ab illis in di[ $0^{8}$ an]te, dixerunt quod Romani sumus, procul [et absque le]ge Iudaica et a tormentis civitatis principum, ne dimittant quidem nos clam sicut satis[facientes], sed ut ill adveniant dimittant nos. [Etrgo]

[^293]Ephrem: And why or how did the demon speak in this way? p 293.21 fi Clearly he erther considered it a bribe for the apostles, so that they xri 17. should not expel hun from the maiden, or else, as she decerved by dint of her divnations, and was guving the idea of speakng the truth, because also by reason of the doubtfulness of the oracles he gave, they were calleng him perverso and an impostor. He desired to decoive by the very fact that he was truthful, for a witness to the truth among the sons of truth he falsely feigned to be. ${ }^{1}$

But it was not wolcome for the apostles to be honoured and p. 29830 if praised of him, in the same way as was not for their Lord the devil $\times \mathrm{m} .18$. who proclanmed about their Lord among the Jews. In the same way Paul too restrains hm, because out of craft and malice of speech he did this. ${ }^{2}$

Ephrem: And instead of a reward for the cure which was due p. 294.38. to Paul from the owners of the grrl, they stirred up the city against 2952. him, and calumniated hm over the law of the Jews which he did $\mathbf{x i L} 19-21$. not preach to them.

Chrysostom-Ephrem : The head men then of the city rending p. 29617 fif their garments, wished to allay the riot of the crowd. That it $\mathbf{~ m L} .22-23$. should not be, they obstructed. And since they saw the mob enraged attackang, they wanted by blows to quiet down their wrath. And to gratify the will of the crowd which had collected, they pinioned Paul and his, and led off, placed them in the house of the prison; and gave orders carefully to guard them, desiring presently to hear about their case. ${ }^{3}$

Ephrem: There was then a quaking in the city, and the gates p. 299.24世 of the prison opened and the fettors of the confined fell off them. $\mathbf{x y} .20 .34$ And lest there should be distress on the part of the jauler, who was about to beliove, not one of them excaped. For because of this the jailer becsme worthy of baptism of the font along with his intimates as he mays: (xvi. 27-30).

Eiphrem: The astaritae the optimatos of the city were appallod and terrified by the earthquake, and learning the truth knew that thes earthquake was really on thioir account, but they did not choose to admit it. They sent secretly to liberate them. . . . Becarse then it was as to the law of Jewry they had been traduced by them on the day before, they say: We are Romans, far away and exempt from the law of the Jews and from the tortures of the chiefs of the oity. Far from their lotting us out privily, as if they were in any way boholden to us for favours, let them come thomselves and let us out.

[^294]ut fiat erga illos gratia haec, advenerunt petiverunt illos: Non scivimus instos esse vos, ${ }^{1}$ velut motus utique certiores fecit de vobis. Discedite argo, proficiamni ab urbe, ne forte post motum congregentur contra vos udem viri qui ante mo[tum congregati erant]. ${ }^{2}$
(Et profecti sunt ex ur)be et ambu(labant circumeuntes per Amphipolim et per Apoloniam) usque ad Thes[saloncam]. (ubi erat synagoga Iudseorum, et) accedit (Psulus ad Iudacos et quando prae)paraverat praed(ccare, quidam) [ex Iudaeis] (persuasi sunt et portio facti) sunt eorum. Si(militer plures gentilium) [una cum] maximis dominabus.
(Zelaverunt Iudaei et) conturbavarunt urbem, (et congregati adstiterunt palatio) Iasonis. Deprehenderunt Iasonem (et fratr)es et (egerant illos) ad principes civitatis et dicunt: Hi sunt [contra] Cresarem, quia novum principem iuxta Csesarem pracdicant. Exte[rii]ti sunt et paruerunt militum principes in eo rumore, petiverunt satisfactionem ab Iasone et a fratribus, uti m(iti)garent congregationem quae congregata est contra eos. Paulianos autem fugaverunt ad Khalaf ${ }^{8}$ cuvitatem. Et docebant in synagoga Iudaeorum, et interpretabantur scripturas in aures audientium suorum, ut certhores faciant tanquam e scripturss verum esse quod docuit Paulus. ${ }^{4}$
2vii. 18-28.
At postquam crediderant etiam in Khalaf et e Graacis et e feminis maximis, venerunt denuo etiam a Thessalonica, et turbaverunt urbem contra Parlum. Et praeteriit exiit Khalaboan Thessalonicensium. Et abiit ille a Thessalonica, ${ }^{5}$ unde expulsus est a persecutione. Sed impedivit [illum spiritus sanctus a praedicando ${ }^{6}$ ne for]te occiderent [illum] . . . revert . . . (cun)ctos (venit Athenas et loquebatur in synagoga apud Ind)acos et apud (liturgos, et adduxerunt eum in locum qui nom)ine vocatus (est Arispagos) . . . stetit (?) . . . su(0) novum aliquid (docet nos) . . . (res)ponsum dedit et ait illis (Paulus: Ministrare) et metuere scitis idolorum imagines, sed (nomen omnipotentis) dei cognoscitis, quomodo testificatur unum ex altar[ibus] vestris, illum veneramini.
 hol ※.

 invitation to depart, mentioned in the text of $D$, is not found in EPphrom ; see note suppra, p. 160.
${ }^{5}$ Khalaf, ie. Haleb, Beroea of the Thessalonians; see Mork, op. cil. p. 47.

${ }^{8}$ See Merk, op. cut. pp. 239 f., and of. supra, p. 382, No. 19. The Armanian is ' Yogav na i Tessalonikē.'



Ephrem : Et venientes deprecati sunt eos, et educentes rogabant p. 302.29 fi. ut egrederentur de urbe. So then that this act of grace might be $x$ vi. 39 . unto them, they came and besought them saying We knew not that ye were just, as the carthquake indeed has warned us about you. So we ask a grace of you, this, go up, depart from this city, lest perhaps after the earthquake there be gathered against you the same men who bofore the earthquake had been gathered.

Et quidam ex els orediderunt et adiuncti sunt Paulo et Silae. p. 306. 20. Clearly from among the Jews. . . .
xTLI 4

Against the Caesar they say, becauso they proclaim a new ruler p. 3079 \& alongside of the Caesar. . . . Concitaverunt autem plebem et prin- xvi. 7-9. cipes civilatis qui audrebant hoc, for the strategr were appalled and terrifiod at this report, et accepta satisfactione ab Iasone et a coteris dimiserunt eos. This the magnates of the city did in ordor to appease the mob which surged against them. ${ }^{1}$

But the Holy Spirit prevented him from preaching, lest perhaps p. 310. 3ethey should slay him.

Paul snith, It must varily be of Jesus, and more ospecially of p.314.32f. the Almighty God of all things. Him I announce to you, he says. xviL 23.
${ }^{1}$ The above is embndilod in matter taken from Cliryasostom.

Hunc exinde volo ostendere vobss, quod ipse est qui fecit mundum et omne quod in illo est, et non hebdomades, ${ }^{1}$ neque habitat ille in templo sicut idola conflata vestra; atque sacrificus qubbus daemones colebant, is non colitur, neque ullus eget omnium donator; et ex uno sanguine, ${ }^{2}$ 1d est, ex uno viro, factus est mundus hic filiorum hominum. Et divsit tempora aestatis et hiemis, et ordunavit terminos maris et siccae, et filiorum Noes. Et ut conquirant por manifesta absconditum, qui principium omnium ipse est, et ab oo stabiliuntur cuncta, et procul in abscondito suo. Quoniam per eum viximus in utero et per eundem apparemus.
${ }^{1}$ Perhsps a reference to Gnostio doctrine.
${ }^{2}$ xvi. 26 almaros D Iren Antuochian.
laduna, aOts xvir. 29-xix. 10

Eiphrem: Non in manufactis templis habitat, he says, like your p. 315. 37. idols smelted. And with sacrifices with which demons are worshipped, he is not worshipped, and of nothing is he in need, the 316. 3. Inii 24-25. giver of all things.

Ephrem: For these indeed cspecially communicated unto men p 318.3fi. knowledge, in every place the existence of heaven with its adorn- ${ }^{\text {27n }}$ 28-27. ment, in every time the firm standing of earth. And he divided the seasons of summer and wnter, and appointed limits of sea and dry land, even lor the sons of Noe, in order that they maght seek through things visible the hidden one, him that is himself cause of all.

Ephrem: Rughtly so, for the Athenisns, who up to this passage p.32s. 15 fif had listened to him, had not pationce to hear him about the resur- xon 32 rection, but they were vexed, and said : About this at another tome let us hear you.

Chrysostom: For he had to work, inasmuch as there in Corinth p. 325. 4ff. it was specially neolful for hum to take nothung because of false $\quad$ xvii 3 . apostles, as he said in his letter to them: In quo glornantar, et inveniantur sicut nos, and non impediatur gloriatio mea in regionibus Achaiae; and never for any act have we used this authority. Wherefore it was providentally arranged that there he should cling to them. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrom : So then, on their turning aganst him, when he saw p. 326.1 if that the Jews outrageously outrage hum, he shook out his garments, , mii. . . as he had learned from his Lord, and sand: Let not your blood come after the preachers, who cver day by day in tribulation with divers afflictions gospel unto you the gospel of your Lord; bat let there come after you the voice which said: They would not harken unto me, as neither have ye, for ye refused to harken to me. So then I go unto the gentules, who are prepared not to die through us like yourselves, but to live through us, which ye have not willed to do.

Ephrem : So then, although also of the Jews one man only of p. 32718 ff . the elders of the synagogue belioved, yet the gentile Cornnthians all together a big crowd ${ }^{2}$ were baptived.

Ohrysostom: . . . Sedit autem ibi annum unum et menses sex, ot docebat illis varbum of the Lord. But when he continued to be
p. 328.11 If xvin 11.16. there, the Jows bore it not, when they saw him making disciples of tho gontiles. (vss. 12 and 13) . . The Jews, in every way opposing the truth, after a year and six months were with one

1 The above is all from Chrysostom 295 o and 297 A , excopt the aitation of 2 Cor. xi. 10 and xiii. 10, both loosoly quoted from Acmenian voigate. Why doos the catonist add the text of 2 Cor. xi. 10, contauning the reference to Achaia? Was it bocauso he knew of the addution (xvii. 2) in D h hal.mg.
 that ho know of the addition ?
a xvili. 8 ot [quomodo mult]a plebs Corinthiorom audierant verbum domini, [Linti sun]t arodentes $h$.
accord come aganst him, and as they were not able to employ a law of justico, they employed violence; and because he continually day by day taught thom out of the law, they calumnated hum before the hegemon, and say: This man is teaching the sons of men to fear God contra legem. But he no ways complicd with them, wherefore Paul was in no way in need to make answer about this. ${ }^{1}$

Fiplrem : If however he has done any wrong according to your p. 329 1ff laws, or if unworthy statements should stand in his teaching, or ${ }^{\text {s7w }}$. 14-16. if whatever you say he rejects you, or if you should have ${ }^{2}$ any flaw in connection with lus teaching or over your names and law, that is, about the ruler Christ who is written of in the law, this do you know, whatevor among yourselves is your own in particular. But I was not sent to judge of those things, which infringe the keeping of the law.

Ephrem: The Greeks who beleved were beating Sosthencs p. 329.28 f . head of the synagogue ${ }^{3}$

Hiphrem : And in order not as it were to see, the hegemon, (nor) p. 329.30f. demand requital for the affiront put on him, I mean on Sosthenes, xvill 17. he became as one not seeing, so that his stripes might be all the more. ${ }^{4}$
${ }^{1}$ Here the Syrasm ' the sons of men,' for tovs duppórous betrays a Syriac ongman, which can only be Epphrem, as doos also the idiom zayn or, 'that which,' whuoh I rondor ' bocause.' In Chrysostom, moreover, there is nothing to oorrespond with tho onture passage. The comment fite the text of D h I oonfront it with tho latter:
' wore with one acoord come against him, and as they wore not ablo to omploy a low of jastice, thoy omployod volonoc ' . . . inie[corant ci] manus, 'they oulumunatod him baloro the hogemon and say'

12 oxarceserunt consentrentes . . et conlooath secum de Parlo. et parduxerunt ad proconsalem, 13 cla[mantes] et dicentes
 غ́autây íxi rdv Ilaî $\beta$ oûvrcs кal $\lambda$ (youres. Noto that the catena, with hal $x$ and $h$, substitutes mpds
 ninted ' answors to karaßo@rres, whioh has beon found m no Greak ms. but D.
${ }^{2}$ xviii. 15 'xerc D, of. gig (habotis).
8 The Groek texts with unimportant exceptions read $\pi$ divres or $\pi$ divers of "Eldives, but $h$ omite $\pi$ divres. Ephrem in describung the Greaks who com. mitled the outruge as those 'who believed' at lesst implics the omission of rdarcs, evon if his taxt did not contain ol remioreukbres "Elinques. Just before, at the oud of a soction of Chrysostom, the oatens has: 'By Greaks hore ho means those Jews who spoke in the Greak langaage.' This is not in Ohrysostom, and may woll be Eiphrom's.

- Ji Gallio simulabat [se non vi]dere $h$; bunc Gallio fingebat eum non vilere d ; D is illagiblo.

Anon. : Ho came then with Paul to Cenchron to the harbour p 331.18世 of Cormuth, for there Aqula had made a vow to shave his hair. xriii 18 it It was necessary also to offer a sacrifice by the hand of the priest, in whatevor he had been in transgression, to expiate by hand of hum.

Ephrem: But when he reached Ephosus he left them (vss. 19 and 20) . . . So Paul came, reachod Ephesus and with hum Aquila's party, and he spoke in the synagogue there; and they prayed him to remano with them, but he consented not to tarry with them, because it was necessary to set off to where he had hurried humself to go. ${ }^{1}$ But he did not simply leave them. ${ }^{2}$

Profectus ab Epheso et descendens Caesaream ascendit et salu- p 33220 fit tavit coclosiam in Jerusalem. Not for nothing had he hastened x>m 21-22 his journey to Cassarea, and adresh also to other regions, but in order by his coming to confirm them. Desoendit Antiochiam, etc. ${ }^{3}$

Cum vellet, he says, ure in Achaiam, which is Hellada, the mother- p. 33328 fif. land of the Cornthians, exhortati fratres scripserunt ad discipulos $\times 7 \pi .27-28$. accupere eum; qui cum venisset ibi, multum contultt is qui crediderant. Vohementer enim Iudaeos revincebat publice, ostendens par scriptaras esse Christum Iesum. Aquila then and his accurately narrated to Paulus [Apollos ?]. Nay, they urged hum also to go to Achaia, which he was himself anxious to do. And they gave him a letter of testimony, because the man was unknown. But he having gone, wrought much advantage, because he was very expert in knowledge of the Soriptures, as he bore witness. And beoause he was firm in the faith, he in that way accomplished his courso, preaching. ${ }^{4}$
${ }^{1}$ This scoms to mply the ' Westorn ' addution found in D Antioohian.


- The ubovo us ombedded in mattor fiom Chrysostom. Can we not trace in the addition 'in Jerusalem' a referanco to the Bezan addition (D HLP,
 $\lambda$ uца ? The samo addilion undorlies the passage, Catens, p. 351. 18-32, already cited.

4 In the above, which comes amid matter from Chrysostom, though his Grook text has nothing simular, wo have the following treces of $D$ :
(1) The phrase 'Hellada the motheriand of the Corunthians' echoes (vs.

(2) In the catens it is Aquils and his wife at Ephesus who exhort Apollonius (i.e. Apollos) to go to Corinth; m D the Cornithrans there; the other Grook terls write ol dioe $\lambda$ ool. Again, the ostana says, 'urged hum also to go to Aohaia,' and forthwith adds that he himsalf wanted to do so ; in D the
 texts $\beta$ punoutyou de auvtoo bogins the story.
(3) The catena, like $D$, omits oic̀ rifs $\chi$ ápicos.
(4) The catena, 'But he having gone,' luke the rendering in pesh hel, testi, doos not naturellly suggest rapayevburvos of the usual Groek teat, nor irior
xix 10-19. . . . facta, don[ec omnibus andibilis factus est sermo quicunque habit]abant Asiam. Mul(ta signa fecit Paulus, et afferebant ad infirmos sudor)es eius, nam er(ant qui) [ponebant sudaria vel zon]am vel cing[rlum super] (ipsos), [et sta]tim curaban[tur a languoribus et mala dsemonia discedebant]. (Imprimis fili sacerdotis ddolorum) ${ }^{1}$ super il(los qui habebant daemonia mala nomen Iesu nomi)nabant et dice(bant: [Adiuramus et iubemus te] (in no)men Christi de quo Paulus praedic[at]. (Et quando manfest)arunt dolum, quod exorciz(abant, tan)quam super illos qui dsemoniaci erant. Illi (exorc)izabant super unum, et aunnt: Manda(mus tibi) in nomine Iesu, quem Paulus praedicat, ut exeas ab is(to ; ${ }^{2}$ et) dsemon conversus est ad cultorem daemonum et aitillis: Iesum cognosco Paulumque ipse de meo scio, vos antem confracti, dorsum contriti a daemonibus, vos qui estis, qui daemoniiis exire mandatis? Etstridit dentibus dsemonium illod ad rectam et sinistram, ${ }^{2}$ et expulit eos a domo. Manifestumque fuitillud cunotis, quodcunque factum est apud filios sacerdotis idolatri. Et incidit metus et pavor super Iudseos et gentiles, quin hoc iterum facerent. Quidam vero magorum qui crediderunt libros suos magni pretii combusserunt igne.
xix. 21.

Paulus denuo posuit in mente sua per spiritum quomodo videret Macedoniam et [Achaiam, dainde rediret et venirot] Ierusalom; quoniam non [sinebant videre eum regiones h]as Iudsei [qui in Iudaea habitabant]. (Sed etiam) [gestiebat postea et Romam urbem ijre et docere.
xix, 25-40.
(Fit facta est in tempore eo) [perse]cutio magna propter it(er), [quse fuit per Demetrium an]ri opificem, nam opus ar(genti habebat, et congregans artifices artis su)ae turbabat [urbem omnem] eam universe; cum diceret: Abhine non nobis merces negotii, nam invenie[bamas] e conchis quas operabamur ; qui[a] docuit et dis[cilpulavit Paulus Asiam, ut credant non esse deos, si a filis hominum fabricentur. Deprenderunt itineris socios Pavil, et introduxerunt eos in thestrum, et quia voluit Paulus ingredi theatrom, impediverunt eum discipuli eius propter multitudinosam congregationem. Sed quare ntique congregati essent, non scibant. Postea dederunt consilium principes urbis civibus et aiunt: Quis est qui non sait civitatem nostram 4 cultricem esse Artemidos, cui obstare et frustrare mani-

[^295]Ephrem : Paul wished of his own will to go to Jerusalem, but p. 331.17 fi. the Spirit turned hum back again to Asia, as he tells us: Factum xix. 1. est cum Apollo esset Cornthr, etc. (vss. 1-12). ${ }^{1}$

And when Paul laid on them his hand, they received the Holy p. $\mathbf{p}$.35.36fi Spirit, spake with tongues, and interpreted of themselves. ${ }^{2}$

For the preachung was prolonged until the word was heard by all whoever were domiculed in Asia.

Having taken upon themselves ${ }^{3}$ they laid the napkin, the zonarion
p. 338.38
339. 1.
or 10 . or gircle, and forthwith were healed of dseases, and the evil demons p. 339.35 L . went out.

But we adjure and command you in the name of Jesus, Go out ${ }_{\text {ax }}^{\text {p. } 340.27-16 .}$ of him.

Ephrem: Respondit spiritus nequam et dicit illis: Iesum novi et Paulum scio: vos autom qui estis? You, he says, shattered, broken-backed by demons, who are you who order demons to go forth? And the demon mutilated them on the nght and on the left, and drove them forth from the house.

Ephrem: Dicebat: Post adventum meum illuc, oportet me et p. 845.9 if Romam videre. That is, that when he shall have seen Macedonia xix 21. and Achaia, which is Hellada, then he will return and go to Jerusalem, because the Jews who lived in Judaea would not let him see these regions.

Facta est autam illo tempore turbatio non minims de via. By p. 34616 fi the Way he means the course of the gospel, but by the disturbance ${ }^{1 x}$ 23. the great pexsecution which befell by the hand of Demetrius the goldsmith. For it was about this he wrote to the Corinthians. ${ }^{4}$

Ohrys. (?) : Then he set forth the pains of indigenoe, and disturbs the whole city.

Elphrom: When he said: Henceforth we have no profit of our p. 347. 17ifi trade, for we obtained it out of the shrines we made. For Paul xix $25-28$. has taught and instructed Asia to believe there are not gods which may be fabricated with art by the sons of men, and sance it was by this art we had to live, without it, lo, we risk falling into hanger.
of D. Oan the latter be a corraption of droozunjoas, the $\dot{d r r}$ being due to

(b) In the astens roidd comes before ovvepdidero as in D gig Aug, not aftor it as in the other Greok mess.

2 ànoyros de roo ILaù

${ }^{1}$ Here parp adds 'ite ut ipsi aibi interprotarentur'; of. hol.mg. The astenist closes a meotion of Chrywostom with the above, but it is certainly Shphrem.
8. xix. 18. This seams to imply inc申tpectac D Antiochian.

- Here a sarap of Ahphrom is net in an alien context.
festum est neminem posse ? Hic ${ }^{1}$ ergo Demetrius ignobils et turpis, immo puen arths eius, sl $u$ dicuum ( $\delta(k) \nu v$ ) habeant inter sese, proveniant et ostendant hegemoni. Etenum [si petitio aliquas ${ }^{2}$ sit adversus ali]quem agenda, dr[iudicetur in legitims congregatione, qua in magno tomu]tou sumus [et in grave dscrimen incidmus].
xx. 1-3. [Quia] (habebant Iudaei) odium magnum contra e[um, voluit abire Syriam. At fecit reverti ${ }^{3}$ eum sprritus, atque abjit in Macedoniam.
x. 6.12 Et (venit in Troada, et quum) [loqueretur] ibl a mane usque [in meduam noctem (Paulus), So]pitus adolescens cec[1dit de tertio coenac]ulo, nam sedebat ibi, et tradidit animam. [Et descendit] Paulus et illapsus est super eum et vivificarit e[um].
2x. 13.16. Ego Lucas et qui mecum intravimus navem et profecti sumus (Ass)um venturi ad Paulum, quomodo et mandavit (ille nobis. Et tra)nsivimus cum illo oppida multa, quia fe(sti)nans properabat venire facere pentecostem in Ierusalem.
${ }^{1}$ xix. $38 \Delta \eta \mu$ itrpoos otivos $D$ peek.
${ }^{2}$ nx. 39. Ephrem scems to have read $\pi$ epl étepuy with D and most uncials (but not B).


Eplarem. This Demetrius, disreputable and infamous, he says, p. 3523 fi yea and the children of his craft, if they have any suit with other, $\mathrm{ax} 38-39$. let them stand lorth and show it before the hegemon; and if there be any other dispute, let it be settled in the legal assembly.

Ephrom: Cum fecisset ibi menses tres, factae sunt ill insidiae p. 354 Ilfi a Iudaeis, quum vollet exire in Syrram. Conslium habuit revertı $x=3$. in Macedoniam. Since the Jews plotted against him, he desired to depart to Syria, but the Spirit turned him back to Macedonia.

Ephrem: For as Paul talked from dawn until mudnight, a youth p. 3567 fit went to sleep and fell from the third story-for he was sattung there $x=7.10$ -and gave up the ghost. And Paul went down, fell upon him, and rassed, quickaned him as he relates: Erant antem lampades, otc. (vss. 8-11).

Now in many places Paul was separated from his disciples, and p 357.21 fif here again he has gone by land on foot. But Luke and those (or $x=13-14$ he) with me, having entered a ship, we bore ap to Ason, and there we expected again to pick up Paul; for so he had instructed, until he was about to proceed by land; but when he met us in Ason, having pioked him up we came to Mytlene. Thus to lighter purposes urging them, but the harder toil taking on himself, he had gone off on foot, at the same time planning to discipline the discuples and instruct them by detachung themselves from him ${ }^{1}$
${ }^{1}$ The questrion ansees whother m vs. 13 Ephrem's Syriac text of Acts read: 'But I, Lake, and those with me' This we we oannot say for certann, but that the Armeman translator found the words in. Ephrem's Symac commentary is cortain; otherwise, why should he render them? Everywhore else in the wo-passages the bare $力 \mu$ eis is reflected in the version unalterod.

Comparing the catens here with Codox 571 we note: (1) The catens reproduces verses 13 and 14 exactly as they stand in the Armensan volgate excopt for the initual words. It omits, however, ' I' before 'Lioke,' and has mieal s navn, 'having ontored the alup,' where Cudex 571 has ntav i nav yev, ' he ontorod a ship and.' Horo mtav, the third person singular, is an obvious scribo's error for mtaq, 'we ontered,' or for mteal, 'having entered.'
(2) Tho catomst was so struak by tho vanant that he kept it and transferrod it into the hoart of matter from Ohrysostom, in whose text, as given






 toxt which the Armenian tranalator of Chrysontom had before him. The Bene-

(3) In the catons and in Ohrysostom stress is laid on the fact that Paul often soparated himsolf from his companions, and the passage to Assos is selectod as an example. It is natural for a commentator who takees such a lino to explain that hore theis in the Greek signifies, not (as generally) 'Parl
xx 22-34
Et aiebat: Incedo vinctus spiritu Ierusalem. Incepit igitur narrare vere quaecunque eventura erant sibl per sacerdotes et scribas. Sed propter sanctos qui erant in Ierusalem vemebat consolari eos, iterumque ut ostenderet tormenta non metum incutare sabi. Immo ut ostendat quomodo sine scrupulo, sine metu, sine ignavia obviam tribulationi festinans rret contra. Aiebat autem eiusmodi: Nihll aestimant anima mea aliqud pretrosius quam cursum meum. Id est, non preti facio auimam meam quam ${ }^{1}$ labores it[incris et quam minister1]um evan[gelu sermonis ${ }^{2}$ quod a domuno nostro accep]cram, ut testi[ficer Iudaeis et gentulibus. ${ }^{3}$ Et dicebat quod us]que hodre ${ }^{4}$ purus sum [a sanguine omnium vestrum, n]am omnes tribulationes (sustinuu)[pro ev]angelismo quem evangel[ivo vobis; quia non missus] sum turbare vos [neque veni alio con]siho, sed ob hoc solum, ut in morte [et in vi]ta viam commodi vestri unde(ans prae)dicarem vobis. Prophetavit iterum de [apost]olorum falsitate, qui erant coufus[uri] vitae viam. Et dint quod argentum et a[ur]um et vestem non concupiv, sed laboravi et vivere de manibus mess non piger cram.
mei. 1-s. xii. 15.
cmun 8-10.
z픈 30.
nawi 1-10.

Profecti sumus et venimus usque ad Tzor, et quando intravimus Ierusalem, Sadducaeis negantibus resurrectionem praedicavit; iudicium quod dignum iudicabat frustratum est.

Iterum conduxit eum centurio ut ante eosdom iudicaretur.
Ait illis Paulus: Ego in omnibus bonis consilis ambulavi coram deo usque hodie. Postquam vero propter hoc iussit sacerdos percutere os eius, quomodo Vae! dedit doctor eius sacerdotibus et Pharnsaeis in dıe crucifixionis suae, eodem modo imprecatus est etiam ille duras sacerdoti, aitque lli: Quoniam uss(sisti percutere os meum in)iuste, percus(surus est etiam te deus . . .) quoniam paries es dealbatus, (quod et Christus prius dix)it eis: Quod sinviles estis (vos sepulchris dealbatis), intra varo pleni estis om(ni malitia. Et Ille) castigatus est quia spre(vit sacerdotem quom non) agnoscebat Quando agnovit, disat: (Scriptom est . . . quod)ne dicant quod par vision(em . . . didicit) dum incedebat cum occisor(bbus Damascum, de pla)gis suis fiduciam suam (coram omnibus) accedebat ostendebat. Atque ut dic[ant: Verum est] quod andiverant de eo quoad legem, quia [ecce et sac]erdotem plus quam legem spre[vit, accu]rnt ad legem in verbo quod dixit et de lege quod iteravit. Et ut ostenderet iis qui sedentes iudicabant eum tanquam transgressorem, quod observabat legem et diligebat eam; quamvis enim pauculum pauculum quicquam frustraret, circumcisionem enim et sabbata dissolvebat, lli vero in maximis etiam dissolvebant eam, quia angelos et spiritum et resurrectionem quam praedicabat lex, in non confitebantur. Illos igitur, quia omnes contra eum erant, inter sese, quia

[^296]Ephrem: For as he began to tell truly what events were to p. 303.33happen to him in Jerusalem at the hands of priests and scrabes ; but he, because of the samts who were in Jerosalem, was coming to comfort them, and further in order to show that sufferings had no terror for him; for, lo, without a qualm of a fear, without flinching, he lastened on to confront tribulation. However he adds and suys: I have not esteemed my soul more valuable than the labours of the gospol of life and than the service of the gospel's word, which from our Lord I received; that is, in order that I may bear witness to Jews and gontles.

Ephrem : For indeed he was about to say something heavier, p.364. 10 fi. namely: Mundus sum a sanguine vestrum omnum, for in nothing $x x$ 26.27. have I fallen short of my precepts, and all tribulations have I borne for the sake of the gospel which I gospel unto you. For I came not with any other design, but with this alone, that combating with death and with life I might inducate to you your advantage. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrem: And in that he called them shepherds ordainod by p. 366.7 fi the Spirit, like the lord Petcr, about whom although he prophesies $\times$ 28-29. tho truth of the apostles who were in the future to deflect from the straight the path of life, yet keeping the order of his theme he opportanely adds: Ego onim scio, etc. ${ }^{2}$
p. 398.25 fl
man. 1-10.

So then that they mightnot say that, Itis true whatever they heard about him as to the law being contemned, for, lo , it was even the pricsts more than the law he sot at naught, he procceded to the law. ${ }^{3}$
and I Luke,' but 'I Lake and those wath me, nısnus Paul.' As long thorafore as I had only the aatena bofore me, I assmmod that we wore in prosonco of a mere gloss of Ephrom's. But with the full commentary of Hphrem as a cheok I do not fool so sure, for in it the toxt comos like a bolt from the blue, with no comment to explain 1t. Perhaps the older commontator used by Chrysostom also road, like Ephrem, iyc̀ of Aoukas kal of oive ipol, and it was thas in hus text of Aots which exartod his comment, and not vice versa.
${ }^{1}$ The first wurds of the above are from Chrysostom 332 d $\mu$ andec $\tau 6$
 d入Altrecuh. But the entire paragraph is labelled 'Ephrom.'
${ }^{2}$ Hero a scrap of Eiphrem is imported minto matler from Chrysontom, and the wholo is labolled 'Eliphrem.' 'Trath,' Arm. otramuthiven, is an error for stuthiven 'fallity,' read in the fall toaxt, and is \& variant in some MSSS.
${ }^{3}$ This is ambodded in Ohrysostom.
ad causam resurrectionis, quod dignum erat, assenti[ebant. Denuo] cohors Romanorum [rapuerunt eum et in aede car]ceris propter Indaeos [et occasores suos celsverunt eum, itaque cus]toditus est.
nain 12. Audibles (erant) [msidrae] (apud Lysiam), is cnim erat caput zxv. 10. mil(hum). [Quum audisset iuramentum XI] prorum quu iuraverant occi[dere Paulum, furavit] eum nocte et per Rom[anos dedit conduci eum] ad Felicem hegemons in Caesar[eam].
(Et post quinque dies descendit) Ananias sacerdotum princeps (oum senioribus quibusdam ut) per Tertelum rheto(rem accusatores fi)ant contra Paulum. Postquam vero ad(venit et) [locutus est rhe]tor de pace populi eorum et de tumultu quem in omnibus locis incitabat contra eos Padlus, deinde mandatum factum est Paulo dare responsum pro se ipso. ${ }^{1}$
${ }^{1}$ zuv. 10 defensionem habere pro se, hcl mg.

So in the matter of the resurrection which is certain, some agreed, p. 40030 If but half of them did not believe, and they, though they were all $\mathbf{x m}$ 7-9. against him, were against each other mightily in duspate. ${ }^{1}$

Ephrem: Agoun the cohort of Romans snatched him away, p. 40131 ff . and hid him in the prison because of the Jews and their assassins. $x$ m. 10. And since they were about to slay hum eagerly, from such a risk he was rescued.

But it was providentially arranged that he should comprehend p. 40432 if their craftiness. . . . For when the tribune heard the oath of the 38 fi forty men, which they swore to slay Paul, he stole him by night and ${ }^{\text {man. } 12-24}$ gave him to be conducted by Romans to Felix the hegemon in Cacsarea. ${ }^{2}$

Ephrem: For when the rhetor talked about the peace of their p. 410.5 ff synagogue (or jeople) and about the disturbance which everywhere $\quad$ mov. 2-10. Paul stirrod up against them, forthwilh an order was made to Paul to make answer for himself.

Ephrem: But he stood forward and said: They have dubbed me p. 410. 28ff. a lunatic and madman and dasturber of the people. Be sure, hegemon, ${ }^{2 x v . ~ 12-13 . ~}$ that in their cily I have beon a lew days and not many. And in the temple there when I was worshipping, they camo, found me, and it is not the case that I had gathered a concourse of my own and was teaching it. If then in their population (or concourse) outside the city or right there within the city they failed to catch or detect me collecting a concourse to teach, how do they come and accuse me as a chicaner, in whom none of these transgressions were found ?

Ephrem : However, although I am a Christian, as thoy alloge, p. 411.18fi yet I too worship the God of our fathers, of Abraham and of his, miv. 14. who without the law worshipped God. As in the law and prophets whatever is written do I believe.

Now how or why did I raise a tumult among them, he says, for p. 412.97 ff the conferring of alms on whom I have come so long a journey? xiv. 17 . For such is not tho work of a raisor of tumults. ${ }^{3}$

Ephrem : Iussit centurioni custodire eum et habere in requie, p.415. 20fI nee quemquam de suis prohibere ministrare ei. The hegemon then xivi. 23. though in sentencing unjustly he did not sentence him, yet neither justifying did ho justify him ; he placed him in custody. He did not want to let him go becauso of them, and he was unable to torture him , because it seemed shameful without crime to do this. ${ }^{4}$

[^297]morr. 10-27. Is ante stetit incepit loqui: Aestimaverunt me dementem et insanum et agitatorem populi. Sed hoc scito, hegemon, quod in civitate eorum paucae dies sunt meae, neque multum quid, in templo quando adorabam, invenerunt me, neque congregationem separatim congregavaram et docebam. Si igrtur in congregatione ${ }^{1}$ extra civitatem sive hic in civitate nequiverunt captare et invenire me, quod congregaverim [congregationem, qua docebam, quo]modo igitur in [quo haec omnia delicta non inven]erunt, adeuntes accu[sant me tanquam dol]osum; nhilominus, [quamvis et Chrıstianus et]lam sim, veluti et aunnt, [tamen deum patrum] nostrum Abrahamaeorum qui [sine lege venerati sunt deum] veneror ego; [sicut in lege et prophetis in quibus] credunt isti, credo ego. Si ergo tan[quam] . . . (pu)eros congregationis meae (adveni tantam viam ob)laturus sacrificia in temp[lo], (ibique accusat)ores meos, quando purificabar, invenerunt quod (non cum multis) sive in turbs multorum, sed solum (separatim). Ergo dicant accusatores et adversari mai quare clamaverint de me, ut amoveatur inter nos, ${ }^{2}$ aiunt, nequam et turpis. Sed hegemon quamvis inculpans in iniquitate non inculparit eum, utique neque instificans iustuficavit illum. Apprehendit posuit illum in custodia, quia pecuniae spem habebat.
xrv. 1-2L Venit ergo Festus alius hegemon Ierusalom. Adeunt sacerdotes et dicunt illi de Paulo. Dedit mandatum et ant, Cacsareae audiant iudncum. Quumque plurimis verbss itarum calumniarentur illum, at nihil huiusmodi potuerunt demonstrare, quia ante horam illam proposuerat in mente Paul[us ire Romam urbem et] impeditus est, et propos[uit et meditatus est ap]pellare Caesarem, ut [donec adveniens attin]gat Romam apud Caesarem, do[ceat of discipalos reddat] creaturas in do[ctrina Christi; advenit descendit] rex Agrippas qui stetit [in loco principatus] Herodis ad salutandum hegemon[a. Is stetit indica]vit illi causam Pauh, et quod [petrverant Paulum Iu]daei ab ipso. Sed timuit propter I[egem Romanorum dare eum in malnus eorum, quoniam non inventum est in illo de[lictum, nisi] detractio legis Iudaeorum.
[Voluit] ipse Agrippas videre Paulum, quomodo Herodes, quia voluit videre dominum nostrum. Iussit agi eum Festus coram eo. ${ }^{3}$ Quando vero dedit illi mandatum loqui Agrippas, dedit responsum et ait illi : Fiducialiter aliquatenus speraveram, quia beatum aestimo me, quod sine scrupulo interritus ingressus coram legis filio, quia legis gnarus et peritus es, do apologiam. Stetit coram iis et adist

[^298]${ }^{3}$ xxv. 23 iussit Festus adduci Panlum, gig s

Ephrem: For as Frestus wished to make of him a present to p.418.32 if. their designs, and as before that hour Paul had settled it in his mind arr. 12. to go to the city of Rome and was prevented, he bethought him and purposed to appeal to Caesar, that until he going should reach Rome, unto the Caesar, he might teach and school the world in the doctrine of Christ.

King Agruppas came, descended, who stood in the place of the p . 22.18 ft prinoipality of Herod to salute the hegemon. He stood related $\times x$. 13-19. before him the suit of Paul, and that the Jews asked of him Paul, but he foared for the law of the Romans to give him into their hands. For he found not about hum any transgression, except that he defamed the law of the Jews. ${ }^{1}$
${ }^{2}$ The above under title of 'Chrysostom.'
repetivit de prima habitatione iuventutis suse in Ierusalem, quibusque casibus submisit ab initio eos qui invocarunt nomen Iesu. Narravit illi etiam de visione quam vidit in via Damasci, et in Ierusalem et apud gentiles, quomodo dat[um est illi mandatum, praedicavit], quas propter hoc deprehenderant (eum in templo occisuri). Neque denique dixit ill prae(terquam quae scrip)ta sunt in libris prophetar(um, sed . . . haec) e lege et e prophe(tis stablivit exem)phs, prae lege fili( 1 . . ) legem ipsus tanquam stren(uos tostes verborum) sporum faciebat.
man 26-32. Rex aut[em qui in prophetis] credebat, sed assenturi proph[ctise eorum no]lebat, respondit et att: (In modico pu)to hodie persuades me (fieri Ch)ristianum. Att illi Paolus: In modico (et) in magno, id est, sive parvi sive magnates, seu quando fit in me virtus, et implentur in me tribulationes, ego hoc modo in precibus sto, ut anditores mei ad instar ipsius fiant, exceptis vmeulis his quibus ante vos vinctus adsto. Inceperunt ill dicere inter sese duo duobus, quod fas et possibile esset dimittı Paulum, accurate aiebat, appallabat Caesarem, nisi valtum Caesaris quaesivisset videre.
sxvii. 1.24.
Sedere fecerunt eum cum Luca et com Arstarcho Macedone. Et advenerunt I'sadan et Cyprum et mare Cliciac, (et inde navigarunt descenderunt Lici)am usque Numer ${ }^{1}$ urbem et (ibi intraverunt navem quae por)tabat in Italiam Et praeven[it cis tempestas aspere] flans glaci[alis, et contorsum est mare] undis suis, et exorta [super illos distrac]tio cumulatarum undarum [spumantium, et proleccrunt] armamenta naris in mare. (Tunc) [revelavit] Paulus de angelo qui ap[paruit lli et dixit]: Coram Caesare adstiturus [es tu, et navis] ista frangtur, sed vir unus ex ducentis et sept[[uaginta ${ }^{2}$ ] non perdetur
zuviii. 1-10. Eirgo ascendentibus [illis] e mari apportaverunt barbari et rades homines ignigena minuta sarmenta ponere ignem et calefacere eos. Advenit congregavit de eodem etiam Paulus. At exivit vipera et involvt sese circum manum cius. Wit videbatur incolis regionis quod occisura sit eum. Tle vibravit manum suam et provecit eam in ignem, non nocrit illi. Illi vero, quando viderunt in manu eius occisorem, reum sanguinis appellarunt eum; quando antem proiecit eam neque illi nocut, deum appollarunt eum, quia misericordias multas feat apud nos, occisorom enim vastatorem incolarum regionis consumpsit in rgni coram nobis. Operatus est etiam alias virtutes in insula, patrem enim hospitis sui curavit a difficili afflictione, plorrbusque languentium qui ibi erant data est per manum eius curatio. Ergo honoraverunt, dederunt opsonia.

[^299]But when he repeated his first dwelleng of his childhood in p. 430.30 i Jerusalem and what he inflicted on those who called on the name $\quad \mathrm{mm}$ 4-20 of Jesus, he also told of the dream he saw on the road of Damascus, and that in Jerusalom and to the gentiles, as was given him the command to convert, he preached.

Ephrem: But the king, who bolieved in the prophets but did p. 439.23if not wish to agree with their prophecies, forestalled him and said: $\times x \mathrm{~mL}$. 28. In modico suades me fieri Christianum. That is, it is a skimpy and small sort of thing you are trying to persuade me of.

Ephrem : I would that they who to-day hear me might become p. 433.4 fL luke me, small ones or great. I would that while there be in me $x \times 0.29$ powers, there be fulfilled in me tribulations. That is, I deem little the fulfilment of powers unto the great longung for tribulations. But so do I pray that my hearers should become like myself apart from the fetters in which I stand bound in tribulation.

Anon. : And here after its being said: Thou art mad, they began p. 435.8 an to say to each other, two to two: It was possible he should be set xams 3. free. And they not only let him off death, but he would have been altogether set free from his bonds, had he not appealed to Caesar.

Ephrem : But when a storm caught them of bitter blast, and p. 438.18 ff the sea became tempestuous with its billows, and there arose against $x=$ vi.1.18 them torrential piles of frothing waves, they cast off the movables into the soa.

Ephrem: Paul revealod about the angel which appeared to p. 439.31him and said to him, Before Caesar art thou to stand, and your ship is shattered, and not a man of the 270 men in it shall be lost. Sed ${ }_{(x \times v i}$ 22.24) postcaquam, etc. (ves. 27-32).

Elphrem: Because when they went up from the sea the rade p. 44.15 fL barbarians brought firewood broken up small to lay a fire and warm ${ }^{2 \times r i i i}{ }^{3-6}$ them. Parl came and gathered, and out of it issued a viper and wound itself round his hand. As it seemed to the natives it would kill him, they callod him guilty of blood. But when they beheld him shake his hand and toss the slayer into the fire and that it nowise had hurt him, they dubbed him a god, for that he wrought a great mercy upon them, in burning bafore our oyes in the fire the deadly alayer of the inhabitants of those regions.

Behold again some other than that one, wonders and powers p. 446.4 4I. which he wrought in the island, for he healed the father of their $x$ xriii $7-0$. host, and to many sick who were there was given by means of him healing. ${ }^{1}$

[^300]xxvin. 16-
31.

Et ingressi sunt Romam. Convocavit Paulus principes Iudaeorum et manifestavit illis quod propter Christanitatem traditus erat in vincula gentiliom per Iudaeos, et: Quua voluerunt Iudaei occidere me, necesse fuit mihi appellare Caesarem. At vocavi vos, non tantum ut viderem vos, sed etiam ut enarrarem vobis haec omnia. Ft locatus est cum iis a mane usque ad vesparam de Christo e lege et e prophetis. Iteravit de infidelbbus qui non consentiverunt verbo Isaiae quod dixit: Quod audant non intelligant. Quando vero tentarit eos, iterum memoravit etram de operibus manuum suarum, ${ }^{1}$ quod dedit mercedem domus biennio uno; loqui cum Iudaeis et cum geniliibos ${ }^{2}$ qui ascendebant ad eum do Chrssto non cessabat, et aiebat quod Iesus est flius der, ${ }^{8}$ quod pro eo laboramus et attinemus coronas, per dominum nostrum Iesum Christum, cui cum patre, simul et spiritui sancto, gloria potestas et honor in seocula ; amen.
${ }^{1}$ Ixviii. 30. Mark, pp. 244 f ., would translate ' erus,' takeng the subjoct of 'memoravit' to be 'the author of Acts.' 'Iterum' will then rofer to Aots sviil. $3,1 \times 1.34$.

${ }^{3}$ axviii. 31 quia hic est Iesus filius dei p, cf. vg.codd haliteat.

Ephrem: Mansit autem biennio toto in suo conducto et suscipiebat p. 45435. omnes qui ingrediebantur ad eum. As then he conversed wnth Jews ${ }_{x \times v i n}^{455}$. 3 from morning toll eve about Christ out of the law and the prophets, ${ }_{31}{ }_{31}$. and repeated about the unbehevers who accepted not the word of $x \times x u .23$ Isaiah; Luke in turn recorded also about the works and labour of his hands, ${ }^{1}$ which he gave as the hire of his house for a two years' space; and how he ceased not to converse about Christ with Jews and gentules, who came out from and went in to him, and he alleged that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, because for his sake we toil and win crowns through Chrst.

[^301]
## INDEX

Tnordontal allusions in Part II of the Introductory Essay (" The Critncism and History of the Toxt") are not all mentioned in this Index. For the Toxiual Notes the Index gives only references to modern writers there named.

Abbot, Ezra, 199
Abol, F. M., olv
Achelis, H., oxovi
Adler, J. G. C., clx, clxvu
Ado of Lyons and Vienne, lx-lxiv, axvin, oxxa
Africa, and Atrican toxts, ovi-cix, oxn, oxdi-cxxvin, oxxxil, exxxvn, oxoxvini, clxxy, coxt, coxli
Agobard of Lyyons, lxiv
Akinean, N., 376-378
Albigensians, exxxvu-excrux
Alown, oxcxnil-oxxax, exaxny, oxxxay, oelxciv
Aloxandrin (see Egypt), xxxvi, xlini, xlvii, h-lixi, oln, olvn, clxxxii, oxcix f., col f., ocxou f., corovi $f$.
'Aloxandrian' toxt (of Weatcott and Hort), colvxii-colxaiv
Ambrose, OXV, oxin
Ambrosiaster, cxv f., oxxi, coxlv f .
Amolli, A., cxvii
Amherst Papyrn, xax
Antiooh, ix, oxlvui. exlux, coxduicoxlv, coxovif.
Antiochian text of N.T., bexh, lvexi, oxlix, olx, olkxidi, oxovu, oovs, covin f., oclorvi-colxxexix, coxcini i., coxoviii
association with Lucianic text of O.T., colxxai-colrocriu
charaoteristacs, oolxraii f.
codices, colxarvin-colraix
diffusion, oclxcio-colxxcxa
relation to codex $\uparrow$, colxiv $f$.

| $"$ | $"$ | A, liai f., colxvii f. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $"$ | $"$ | B, oolv f. |
| $"$ | $"$ | C, lv $f .$, colvvi |
| $"$ | $"$, | D, lexxii |

Antrochian text of N.T. (contd.)relation to codex E, lexavin

$$
.
$$

". Ol̉̈ Uncal text, colxxxveclrocrra
. 'Western' text, ccluxxrcalcoxarin;
sources, colxrxai-colsoxyv
See Lucran of Antioah ; Septuagint, Luaianic text
Antipatris, xlvii
Aphraates, oxlviu
Apocalypse, text :
in codex $\$$, xlux
in codex A, lini, lv
in Philoxenian and Harclean versnons, cliiii, olx, clxap-clexax
See Primanius
Apostoho Constntutions. See Constitutiones Apostolorum
Aquila, lraxax, xovin
Arabio verssons, uif., oxivi, oliv, olcarini $f$.
Armenian veralon, xhin, cxlviii, alxxxif.
Assemann, S. E. and J. S., cln
Athanasius, xxciul, maxiv, xlviu, exxij, cxormin.
Athos, Mount, lii, colroxni
Augustune, cxv-cxvii, cxix, exxii, oxaiv f., exxxii, olsxxrin, cocxvi f.

Bar Hobreous, olii, alix
Bar Sahbi, alii, clix
Bardy, G., xovi
Bemabes, Epistle of, xlviii, l, xciii, olcocry
Barnard, P. M., olcorviii
Batiffol, P., xrxi, xaxin, lxvi, exvin
Baumstark, A., oxlviii, olvi

Bede, the Venerable, lxvin, lxaxv
Belsheim, J., aix
Benedict Biscop, lxexv, cxix
Bengel, J. A., coiv, colsant
Bensly, R. L., alviu
Berger, S., xaii, ovi, onii, oxxl, oxax, cxaxv-cxasvii, oxd, oxlin, cooxdiccoxv
Bessarion, Cardinal, zoai f., yoviu
Bèze, Théodore de, Inf., 58
Blake, R. P., xn, olcxxmi, cexvi, ocli
Blass, F., scoxix, livi, loxa, lexaiv, locxviii, oviii, exii, exxavif., coxxvii-ocxcai, coxlvi, 71, 76, 96, 112, 116, 132, 136, 172, 176, 201, 223, 257
Bobbio, cx, oxxaii
Bookenhoff, D., 269
Bohainic version, zexv, xciin, xciv, xCv, xo1x, cii f., oxlv-cxivi, ool codices, 357 f.
idroms important for Greek text, 358 f.
tables of readings, 360-371
Bohemis, and Bohemian version, cix, cxil, oxxax f., axcxvil-cxlii
Boniface, lxaxy, oxxxi
Bonner, C., $x$ xix
Bornemann, F. A , locriv
Bousset, W., zurv, coll f.
Brightman, F. Fr., lix, lxiin f.
Britush Isles, Old Latun in, cxvui
See Fingland; Ireland; Northumbris,
Brooks, EL. W., olvii
Buohanan, R. S., on f., cooxiii-cooxv
Burchard, locev
Burkitt, F. C., xexv, lii, lvii, lix, lxv1, lxix, laxvii f., xo f., xov, xovi f., cui, civ, ovii, cxiv-oxvin, oxal., cxav, ouliii, cliv, alvi f., cltaix, olcosi-olcexiii, clocrvini f, coxvivi, corsui, colxiv, oclaxvi, oobroxviii, cocxv, 117, 119, 256, 258, 288, 389-391, 393
Burn, A. E., axx
Buttmann, P., IIvii

Cabrol, F., $0 \times x$
Oadbary, H. J., xai, 278, 291
Caesarea, xliui, lcexmx, ocxoin $\ddagger$.
Calabria, xcoul, exxiii, Lelv-Ixviii
Calder, W. M., 133
Oanon of N.T. and 'Wostern' texts, ix f., lviif, coslv f., coxe f.

Capolle, P., xarv, ovi, oxaii f., cxiri f., oxx, oxxiii-oxxrni, colcxannii
Cappadocian fathers, cCI
Carini, I., xxx
Casey, Ru. P., 203
Caspari, C. P., 1xur
Cassiodorus, lxav, lax, exviii, craxu f.
Cavalca, Domonnca, oxlu
Ceolfrid, leaxry, caxax
Ceriann, A., Exallu, xxxiv, xl, xlvi, lv, yovil, as
Chapman, J., lvin, lxvin, lxix, lean, lexary, exxix - exesi, clexav, clvexviii, coxlvi
Ohapter divisions in B and S ; xh-xliv Charlog, R. H., xlax
Chase, F. H., lxal f., cxiii, coxlui, 8
Chatolain, El., on
Chrysostom, oc, ocluxxin, 373-378
Clark, A. C., lexxiv, coxxyn f., 305
Clédst, L., oxcarvi
Clement of Aloxandria, xaw, olxxxviu f., 00 V

Clement of Rome, xani
Clorious, J., ccexvin
Codices. See Manuscripls ; Old Latin ; Vulgate
Constans, Emperor, xxxiv
Constantino, Emperor, xuxvi, xxxviii
Constantinople, lu f., ciil, cllxaxi
Constitationos Apostolorum, Ixviii, cexci, axovi f.
See Didascalia Apostolorum
Contra Varimadum. Sec Vigilius of Thapsurs
Conyboara, F. C., xi, clii, nlxxxı, olcxxivi, oo f., 8, 58, 165, 373
Cook, F. C., Exxvii
Coppieters, H., lxaxvuii, coxvi f., ooxxai, coverix, covaxil, ooxxxvi, coxlii
Cormill, O. H., xoi, cii, oxlvi
Correotors:
codex $N$, xhn, xlv, xlux f., xovi, xcix f.
" A, lini
" B, xle.
" O,lv
" D, lix-lxiv
Corssen, P., xceciv, lear, ovi f., oxvi, oxxii, cxax, olhi, olxxiv, noxxix, courxiii f., coxxxvii, coxlvi, 00 , 85, 96, 237, 256
Cosmas Indicoploustos, oxoviii-co
Cosza, J., zxi
Credner, K. A., lecar

Cronin, H. S., xlvivi
Curtius, H., lu.
Oyprian, xciv, ovt, cux, cxii-cxy, cxax, 0xcali, oxxyn, cooxyn
Cyril ot Alexandria, xxxain, xxxv, xcv, xovi f., ch, oxornif.
Cyril of Jorusalem, oxerin
Cyril Lucar, hif.
Dacia, Old Latin in, oxvii
Damasus, Pope, cxxvil
Dashoan, J., 376
De Bruyne, D., ovi, exvi, cxxi, cxxiv f., cxavilu, 255

De Rosen, J. B., xxal $f$.
Do Vogel, K. S., lxix
Dersamann, A., xviu
Dolaporte, I. J., el
Dlagram of textual relations in Acts 1. 2, 260 .
Dickanson, John, 201 f.
Didacho, olrearif.
Didascelina Apostolorum, cxa-cxav, coxxiv
S'ee Constatationes Apostolorum
Didymus, axorn f.
Dichl, Oharles, lavi
Diehl, Erirnst, Lexvin
Diols, P., oxh
Diou, L., xo, c, ci, clıx, oolxax
Dillmann, A., xovil
Dionysuus of Oorinth, coxdy
Dobrowkky, J., oxlf.
Dobschitta, E. von, xlin, lvi, lexi, lkav, clu, olv, oczer, ocexin, colsexnv, coct
Dootrina Addaei, cxlviii
Dombart, B., exv
Donatists, exvu, cxix f., cexxiin f.
Dudik, B., cix
Drensing, H., olxacm
ERdessa, oxlviii-cl
Bgypt, and Egyptian texts, xacivxexvi, xavii, lii, lv, xcri-xcvi, cxavi, cox-coxm, coxiv
See Aloxsndris
Higyptuan vorsions, lxix, cxlui-cxlvi See Bohairio verrion; Sahidio vorgion
Fiakhorn, J. G., clix
Eisontrout, F., coxavii
Fhnaton (Alexandria), clvif.
England, acxai
See British Isles; Northumbria

Ephrem Syrus, Iv. cxlvii, coxvs, colsant, 373-453
Epiphanius, axovin
Erasmus, D, lxavi, 85
Ethopic version, xxxv, xCl, xciil f., oul, oxlvif.
Eusebius, $\mathbf{x x y n}$-xxexvin, xln, lexxax, olvin, axeviin, cevs, cexciv
Eustathius of Antiooh, coi
Euthalius, and 'Euthalian' apparatus, xlh, xln, xlw, chi, cllv f., olxanin
Evetts, B. T. A., and Butler, A. J., olvi

Fabiani, H., xl f.
Ficker, G., oxvi
Flemming, J., excvi, coxxiv
Florus of Lyons, lkn, lxiv
Fragments, Egyptian, cox-coxis
other, ocxll-coxiv
Frame, J. E., 10
Franco, exxanl-0xaxv
See Garl
Franses, D., oxvii
Fraiberg in Saxony, axixax
Fritzsche, O. F., excxuviri
Fuhrer, J., Ixvii
Fiulgentius of Ruspe, cxvil, cxavf.
Frunk, F. X., cxoi

Gardthausen, V., xvin, xxxvn, xlvi, xlvin
Gaudentius of Brescia, cxvii
Gaul, Old Iatin in, oxvin, oxxxav
Vulgate m , cxavini, exxmif.
Gay, J., Ixvi
Gobhardt, 0. von, xlviii, 1
Gelzor, H., olxwoi
Georgian version, olvxxii f.
German version, exxxv, exxxviii-cxl
Glane, P., colxx
Goguel, M., cexrvii, cexxix
Golta, E. von der, 144
Gospols, ordor, lxviu
toxt m codex si, xlviin
" $\quad$ : A, liv
Grabe, J. E., xucani
Graeco-Latin msss., Ivi
Graefe, F., 257
Greek Fathers, olvoxv-cxoui
Greak language in Gaul, Lxiil $f$.
in Sialy, lxvii 1.
in South Italy, lxiv-lxvi

Greek Old Teatament. See Septuagint; Aquila; Theodotion
Greek Text of Acts, oriticism and history, con-ccovi
groups of witnesses, cou $f$.
history, oczo-coxoiv, cexon f.
method of criticism, eexeriu-cem
phases in history, coni-covii
Gregory the Great, Pope, lxav, lxnu, caxxif.
Gregory of Filvira, cux, oxvu
Gregory of Tours, exvii
Gregory, C. R., xwi f., xxh, xxal-xex, xxain, xexiv, xxxvi, xl, oxl, alviii, olraxill
Granfell, B. P., coxii
Gressmann, H., al
Greesbahh, J. J., lexvii, exl f., cciv, colsexn
Guidi, I., oll
Gwilham, G. H., oxhx
Gwynn, J., exai, cxaix, cxlex-div, clvi-clx, olxi, alxvin, olxxiv f.

Haralean version, clu, clv-clsxa, caxp
Harmonizstion of parallels, $1 \times n$
Harnack, A. von, xlvil, oxai, coxcxin, coxli, coxc f., carax, 8, 108, 179, 253, 269
Harris, J. Rendel, slin, xlvii, lxairi, lxany, laxvii, lroax, lexang, xeviiu, cxai, olviii, coxxxiv, 8, 54, 60, 80, $100,130,165,172,180,187,238$, $256,258,375,453$
Harvard Semituc Musoum, cli
Harvey, W. W., 28
Hatch, E., XOVI
Hautsch, E., cxal
Hegemonius, axvui
Hermas, $\bar{x}$ vinu-1
Hesyohius, caux, colve.
See Septuagint, Hesychianio text
Hexapla of Oagen, lownin, lexax-xc, xoi-ciii passim, olxvi, alrx, covii f.
EHlary of Poitiers, oxviii, axxii
Hilgenfeld, A., Ixcxav, coxlvi
History of toxt of Aots, coin-ccix, coxc-ocxevii
diagram, 260 f.
Hoffmann, G., olv
Holm, A., lxvii
Homoeotelenton :
in coder sty xlviii

$$
\Rightarrow \quad D, \ln
$$

Hornex, G., oxliii, 318, 357

Hort, F. J. A., xexav, xxxvin, $x l, x l u$, zlvi, l, liv, laxvi, xal, civ, ex, clx, oxovin-co, coxxvil, coxlv, colv, colsx, colxxu, colvanv, eclexvin, colvxx, oclxxrm f., ccxcu, 72, 126, 199, 251, 257
Hosker, H. C, car
Hug, J. L, , ©x_m, ociv, cexxu
Hunt, A. S., lux
Ireland, and Irish texts, oxa f, oxxux,

 coxaral
Isndore of Seville, cvi, cxxvil f., excaui
Italuan version, exxxv, cxlu
Italy, and Italian texts, Old Latin m, oxni, oxx, oxxav, oxxx
Vulgate in, cxax-cxxxu
Italy, Southern. See Calabria
'I wóvivis, spellhng of, lxxı
James, Fipistle of, toxt, xlviui, 1
Jerome, xc, ox, exv, cxvil, (ixilf., exxp-cxxilu, exxxiv, eciv, cel, colsoxif.
Julicher, A., lxavii, lexxv-lxaxvii, ovin-cxi, cxav, oxvin t., exxit., oxxvin
Justin Martyr, xom, clecexves
Justunian, lxiv, olcexa
Kenyon, F. G, $\mathrm{xxxa}^{2}$ xlvii, lii, lvini, lxx, clxaxi
Kipling, T., 202, 215
Klumesch, cxcax
Klostormann, E , oxc
Koiné text, calv
Kraft, B., ollxxxyn, coxxu
Lachmann, C., celravii
Laotantius, xciv, cexiiii
Lagarde, P. do, vi, xcu, ovv, oxovi, 204
Lake, K., xi, xx, xxxvi, xlii, xlivxlvi, xlux, lxvif., xevi, xuxf., olvorvii, coxvii
Lancia di Brolo, D. G., Ixvi
Land, J. P. N., clexx
Languedoo, and Languodocian toxt, arif., axcrx, oxxxini-axexvi, oxcxviii, oxl f., ocxx, corxxiv
Ta Piana, G., coxlii
Latin ecolesiastical writers, cxii-cxviii

Latin influence on Greek text. See Manuscripts, Groek and GraccoLatin
Latin versions, ons-oxxxy, coxev f. Ses Old Latin texts; Psalter, Latin: Vulgate
Laud, Archbishop, lxxxv
Lebon, J., el
Loipoldt, J., cxhv, cexol
Lenormant, F., lxvn
Leskien, A., cxl, calu
Lesson-systom, Byzantine, in codex D, lav
Lewis, A. S., clxxxi
Libor promissionum et preeductoium del, oxvii, axxiv, oxxaviu
Lightfoot, John, $\times \times x=1$
Lightfoot, J. B, coxxvir, 152
Lippelt, E., olxxxy
Lowo, E. A., Ivuit., lx, lxu f., lxax, cxax
Lucian of Antioch, $\bar{x} \times \mathrm{min}$, celxxxa See Septuagint, Lucuanic text
Lucifor of Oagleam, lvin, ox, cxivf, cxin
Lyons, lvif, lx, lxullxiv, cxa, exxviu, oxcoxin f., oxxxinf.

MoLean, N., olxxix
Macler, F., olvaxi
MoNoilo, A. H., xoviii
Manusoripta, Graeco-Latin, Laxviii f.
induonce of Greek on Latin, Lxxvf., lxacry
influonce of Latin on Grook, lrax f., lxxii-lxaxx, Lxxxvi-lxaxvini
resomblance of Groek and Latin siden, lax
Manuscripts, Greek and Gracco-Latin :
codex \$(Sinoitious), xlev-li, cxlvii,
oliii, colxiv-colxvi
" A (Aloxandrinus), li-lv, xciii, coxx, colxvi-colxvini
, $B$ (Vaticanus), xaxi-xliv, xcxoviii, civ, oxlv, cxlvii, cxaix, cov, coxx, coliicolxiv, oclxciv f.
, $\quad$ ( Epphraemi), lv f., coxer, coliv, colrn-oolax
D (Bozae), lvi-lxaxiv, ociv, coxv-ccxlxx passim, ocliv
D, Latin, lixex, ox f., oxix
Fi (Laudianus), lxviii, leaciv. leaxvin
codices ELLP, oolorviii, coox $f$.

Manuscripts, Greek and Greeco-Latin (contd.)-
codex S, XX, ccox
", $\boldsymbol{\Psi}$, $\mathbf{x x}$
,. 33, 0cox
.. 81, xxi, cclavx-cclexu
codices 102, 462, xxu, cocx i.
codox 614, xxu, alcxai, cexvl-cexix
codices, fragmentary, cox-ccziv
groups containing B , oolx-celxav

| $"$ | $"$ | N, colxv |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $"$ | $"$ | A, cclxvin |
| $"$ | $"$ | C, celxvui. |

I-codices, $\operatorname{xxv}$-xxvil, cxovin, covi, coxvi-coxax, coxlvin-coxlux, coci f.
lectionaries, XxX
lust of uncials, XVu-xin
lists of minuscules, xxu -xxx
papyin, xvii, xax, xx
Manusorpts of Paulune Epistles :
codex D ${ }^{\text {paul }}$ (Claromontanus), lvi f., loun, lxqun " $H^{\text {paul }}$, xlun, olvi
Manuscripts, Latin. See Old Latin texts; Vulgato
Marcion, cxal, ocxrav
Margoliouth, $G$, alcexi
Margolis, M. L., xai, ci, cxlvin
Marsh, H., lxxpi, clvin
Martan, V., ceral
Masporo, J , clvif.
Matthin, C. F., xxai, exii
Mercati, G., Xxxi, lii, lvui, lxax, 264
Merk, August, 376, 426, 432, 440, 450, 452
Marx, Adolbert, oli-div
Meyer, P., cxaxn $f$.
Miahaelis, J. D., lxaiv, lexvi, clvu
Muddleton, T. F'., Ixxvin
Milan, xoiv, oxaxiif.
Mill, J., lxxvi f., 201 f.
Moffatt, J., coxxvii
Mohammodans, 1xv, Ixvir, coxaini
Mommsen, Theodor, 253
Monceaux, P , cxini, exviii, excxii
Monophysitos, cxlux f., olv-clvii
Montanista, coxcaiv
Montfancon, B. de, 374 ft.
Montgomery, J. A., xcii
Moore, G. F., loax, xevi, ai, exlvii, alraxix
Morgan, J. Pierpont, collection of photographs, Harvard College Library, $7 x$, $\mathbf{x a i i}$
Morin, G., ox, axii, exvii

Morinus, J., laxvi
Moses of Aghel, ol f., ollv
Moulton, J. H., and Howard, W. F., xl, lexxii3, 199, 223
Mozarabio litargy, axxv
Muller, K., oxxxviif.
Muntz, E., and Fabre, P., $x \times x$
Naples, oxxix-oxxin
 oxon, coxlly, 28, 52
Neuss, W, oxal
Niceta, of Remesiana, exvil, cxa
Nicholson, E. W. B., locexv
Nilus, St., Ixv
Nobihus, Flaminius, Ixaux
Nomina sacra. Sbe L. Traube; G. Rudberg
Normans in Sicily and South Italy, lxv
Northumbria, and Northumbrian texts, oxxvin-oxex, oxxxii-cxceav
Noorum Testamentum Sanctr Irenaer, sii, cvi, cxvin, clecervi, cocxvi

Oesterley, W. O. E., cclazall, eclacervi, calroxvin
Old Latin texts, cri-oxxvin, coxix f., coxev $f$.

## See Irenaeus

codex o (Colbertinus), oxii, oxxavi
" d (Bezae), ox f.
" dem (Demidovianus), oxi, oxaxvi
, e (Laudranus), oxi, oxxi
" $g$ (gigas), cux f., cxen, cxxxaxf.

- $\mathrm{g}_{2}$ (Mulan), ox, cxan
.. h (Mleury palmpsest), crioviii, oxix, cocxiii-cooxv
". lux (Luxeull lectionary), cxu
., m (speoulum Pseado-Augustini), cxiv, cxay
., p (Perpignan), evivi f., cxax, cacm
, r (Schlettstadt lectionary), oxai
". s (Bobiensis), ox, oxxi
., $t$ (liber comicus), cx, exxi
" W (Wernigerode), oxii, oxxaxi, cexix $f$.
for codices $D$ and $R$, see Vulgate
' Ehuropean,' exn, oxv, cxxi f., oxxv f., orcaii, oxcxiv
gigas-recension, lxi f., cxxi f., cxavi, ocxor $f$.
in Old Testament, xaii, xalv, roix, cii

Old Syriac varsion, oxlvin t., clexvi t., coxcl
Old unomal text, oxlv, exlex, clxxxin, covin, col-colxxv, coxelx f.
Alexandrian connexion, col f.
'Alexandrian' recension in Acts not proved, oclxxu-colxuav
ralation to Antiochian text, oclxixxin
codex N , colxnv-colxvı
, B, froodoin from Antroohian iniluenco, colv $f$.
" „, freedom from 'Wostern' influenco, cclin-celv
, probably 'noutral,' not a recension, colxuav t.
". ", rule for use of, colxiv
", ". 'amgular readings,' colvicelx
". " sub - groups containang, colx-colxav
," ,, superiority, xliv, colvi
" 81, cclax-colexu
codices A and C, colxvi-colxix
witnesses, col-colu
See Hesyohius
Olmstead, A. T., cxlvu
Omissions.

- In codex $\boldsymbol{\aleph} \boldsymbol{\aleph}$, xaviui

|  |  | B, Xxxixf <br> D, lex-lxar |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | h, ovii, coxxxvı-coxxxviii |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | " 'Weestern' witne |  |  | cexcrxvil |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Omont, H, lxvi
Optatus of Milove, exvin, exxiv
Origen, xxxv, lxxxax-civ pasнin, oxlvii, clexxix-cxci, eovii
text of Psaltor, xov
Orthography:
codox s, xiviin f .
, A, lin $f$.
" B, xaxviii-xl
" D, lınx-lıxa
Pacıanus of Barcelona, exvii, exxy
Page, T. F., coxarvui
Palesthne, oxlviit, coxlii-coxlv, coli
Palestrnian Syriac vorsion, olexxu
Pamphilus, xiul, xiv, xlvii, lexxix, o, clun, olvii, covi, coux, coxciv
Papyxi, cox-coxii
Oxyrhynohas, xvii, 1
Papiri greci e latini, xviiu
papyri of Pselmas, xciii
Papyrus Rylands ${ }^{\text {28 }}$, xxxvi

Papyrn (contd)-
Papyrus Wessoly ${ }^{937}$, xxn, 271-275
Sahidnc papyrus of Gospel of John. xxxyl
See Wessely, C.
Paris, exxulv
Paton, L. B., xci, xojx, c, oi
Pand of Tolla, xoui, xuv, xovin, oxlvu, clvi f., clix, clxu, clxvi
Parline Epistlen, toxt -
in codex A, liv
" B, xlv

Paulnus of Nola, exvi $f$.
Polagius, cxvii
Peregrinus, exxvini, oxxxm
Porpetua and Felicitas, Acts of, oxiin, coxxxiv
Porsian conquests in Syria, lxv, lxvi, clv
Peshitto, exlviii f., clui, clxn, clxvollax, cexor
tablos of roadungs, 291-316
Poters, N., 319
Phulastrius of Brescia, cxnii
Philoxenian versuon, cxlux-ol r relation to Harclean, clvii, cluxelxvi, olxvii f., olxnu-clxxx
Philoxenus, exlux-clu
Pirson, J., 257
Pistis Sophis, toxt of Psalms in, xlvii
Pocooke, E., ol
Polyoarp, chorepiscopus, cxlix, oh
Polyorates of Ephesus, olxxuvf.
Polyglot, Complutensian, lxax
Paris, cin
Walton's London, li
Pott, A., xxil, delx, coxvi
Prato, William à, lvif.
Preuschen, Et., oxo
Pramosius, oxvi, clii
Prisellian, axvil
Procksch, O., xci, xov f., xaix f., cir, oiv, oxjvin, oolxvi, colxacour, colvaxnvii
Procopius, Ixiv
Prophotiae ax omnibus libms collectae, oxni
Provengal versions, oxxxv-oxl
Pselter, Greek, lexxviri, xcii-xov, xoix, cir
Latin, in Afrion, xoiv, oxiii, oxvii, oxriii-oxxvii
Gallhcan, cxxr, cexexin
Jcrome's ' Hebrew,' oxxy

Paalter (contd) -
Roman, xciv, oxxv
in modern versions, xau
Quentin, H., lvil, lx, lxa, exxx, exxxu
Rabbula, cxlvin
Rachel, M, cxaxix
Rablis, A., xxinl, xc-xov, xcvi, xelxciv, cxam f., cxxul, oxlvi, clxvi, clxvil, olxarvinf., exci, exevi, cxovill, coivf., colxxx, colxaxicolvxan, colxxavi, oclsxavini, coxoux
Ramsay, H. L , cxui
Ramsay, W. M., ccxlu, 119, 129, 132 f., 162 f., 170
Rand, EK., colraf
Rebaptusmate, De, cxrvu
Resch, Alfred, lxxiniv
Rosch, Gotthold, 269
Reuss, E , oxxxis t .
Richards, A. V. V., clax, cexvi f.
Ridolfi, Cardunal, Iv
Robinson, J. Armitage, xxxv, xli-xliv, cxm, clrxxi, coxexmu
Rome, oxxi, cxxxl, oxlvii, coxlh f., coxens
Ropes, J. H., xix, 1. lvin, lxxxiv colcornu, colxxxy, 11, 203, 262
Rossano, zxan
Rosweyd, H., cly
Rudberg, G., lkxu, lxxxain
Sabstier, P., ovii, oxii, exvili
Sahidic version, xxxy, xoni-xoni, cxlui-oxlv, coxcii
codices, 322-324
idioms umportant for Greek text, 317-321
tables of readings, 325-356
Sanday, W., exnv, cexx, coxaxviii, corluii
Sardinia, lvivi, lrxxiv, ox
Savile, H., 00,374 ff.
Sohafers, J., oxlvi f.
Sohepens, P., axvir
Sohundler, J., oxli, 161
Sohmidt, Carl., 201
Sohmidtke, A., coxvin
Schmiedel, P. W., coxcrax f., $000 \times \mathrm{xi}$, 148
Schurer, Et., coxliii
Schuly, D., lesiv

Sohwartz, E., Xexvi
Sorivener, F. H., xxal, xxxvin, louf.,
 71, 76, 116, 136, 172, 176, 202 f.
Sedlacek, J, alux
Semitic traits in Codex Bezae, luxy, ocxlu-ccxlv
Semler, J. S., coxxini
Sepphoris, ccxlm
Septuagnt :
codex Alexandrinus, lu-lv, cı-cin

- Ephraemu, си
," Marchalianus, xxxiu, lx
" Sinaitious, xlv-l, xevin-c
". Vaticanus, xeav-XxXVim, xliv, xc-xcrul, civ, clexxviu, covil
., $\mathrm{Z}^{\text {III, }}$ IXXV
, 68, 98
Hesyohian text, xo, xoii, xov, oul $f$.
Hexaplaric text, lxaxix-cul passim, exxy
Lacinnic text, luxax-cuv passim, cxinf., cexvi, oovil, colsxxicolroxal, celsexvu f.
minusoule oodices, civ
method of textaal orntacism, $\mathbf{x c}$, Ow-OV
significance for N.T. textual orithcism, lacanin f., ov, covi-colx
text in BNAC, lxaxin-ov Augustine, cxv, cxxv
" "Clement of Alexandria, olcxiax
." , Cyprian, oxav, cxxvi
" "Didascalia, cxov
", Ethiopio version, cxlvu
" "Irenseus, ollarxvin
" "Lacreer, oxav
" "Origen, cxor
" "Tertallian, oxan, oxarvi
" of N.T. quotations in, ciin
See Aquila; Hesychius; Hexapla of Origen, Lacian of Antioch;
Pamphalus; Psalter, Theodotion
Serruys, D., zovif.
Severus of Antrooh, oxlox f., clvir
Sually, lav $t$.
${ }^{\text {rat }}$ probsble place of origm of codex
7 Bexae, lxvi-lxviu
Sll liberstein, S ., ci
Simon, R., xxiiv
'Singular' ' readings :

" A, lun f., ci f., colxvini
- Singular ' roadingn (contd) -
in oodex B, xexax $f$, xai-xol, xovxcix, colv-colx C, colxviuf. " 81, colxx f.
Smith, A. J, exvi
Soden, Hans von, ovil, exiv, coxlun
Soden, Hermann von, xvil, xxil-xsx, xaxvin, xl-xlu, xlvini, liv, lvi, lxaf , lxain, lexvim, lxaxi, lxxxiv, aldoxix f, oxovu-cor, cuvif., coxnn, coxlvi-cexlix, cechn, oclxu, colsxivi f., colxaxu f, colvxrix, cocl f
Sortes sanotorum, lx
Souter, A., lviu, lexxv, evii, cix, oxi, CxV-oxvilu, oxxn, clexxvul-clexxix. cxai, co, oclxxxvii, 237
Spain, and spanwh texts, ox-oxii, cxiv, cxvi-cxxt, oxxv f, oxxvurexxex, oxxxil - exxxyl, exxxyil, cexx
Speculum (Pseudo-Augustani). Sse Old Latin toxts, coriex in
Stahln, O., olvaxux
Staerk, W, oll
Stephen, R, lvu, 58
Stort, G. C., clxir, clxvin
Streetor, B. F., Xxxvil, xeni, axe f., ocxvil
Strzygowski, J, coxlh
Studsa Svnantora, xvui, Xxı
Swete, H. B., hu, lxvxix, cill f., uxxi, alxvs
Syrion influenco on (irwek toxt, Ixxiv f. Syriae vorsions, oxlviu-ulxxxi, cuaciv f.
See Harcloan varsuon; Old Syrtio varsion; Palostiuian version; Peshutto; I'huloxonusn varsion
Syro-hoxaplario vorsion of Saptungint. See Paul of Tolla; Soptungint, Hexaplario toxi

Tafel, S., lx
Tasks in further study of text of Auts, cocin-coov
Taylor, 0 , xix
Teplensis, codox. Ssee Gorman vorsion
Tertullena, xoiv, oxil f., oxix, oxxiil, $0 \times x y_{1}$, coxh
Thackeray, H. St. J., Xxxiv-xxxv. xocviii-xl, xlvi-xdix, lii, liv, xov, 196, 210
Theodore of Mopsuestia, coi, colxxxi
Theodore of Tarsus, Lexxy

Theodoret, ccl, oclexxin
Theodotion, lxxxax, xcu, xov, xovil, ci Theodulf, cxxnu-cxxx, exexiv, oolxxiv
Theophilus of Antioch, olxxxy
Thomas of Harkel, clvif.
Thompson, E. Maunde, lii, lxvi
Thompson, Herbert, xaf., xxxvi, c㐅liv, 28, 193, 206, 325, 357
Tischendorf, C. von, Xvin-xxi, $\times x \times 1$, xxivii, xxanu, xl, xlu, xhv, xlv, xlux, lv, lexavi, xov, xax $f$, oxl f., olscacax, colxxvi, 87, 264, etc.
Tisserant, E., or
Toledo, cx
Torrey, C. C., lini, rol, xev f., xoviii f., ci, cui f., oolxaxum, colsxxviu, 8, 24, 40, 70, 76, 96, 99, 122, 130, 138, 141, 241
Toy, C. H, cin
 ovi, cxx
Trogolles, S. P., xxa-xam, alsxxix, colxxvi, 219

Turner, C. H., loxexv, exu, exx, clsxavii, oclxxv

Usoner, H., coxil
Ussher, J., 201-203
Vocoarn, A., cexvii
Valorian of Cimioz, oxvui
Vatroan library, xexi-xxxiii
Vonables, E., cxluxf.
Vercellone, C., xxarnu
Vorons, Psalter, lv, exvii, exciv
Viotor of Vita, oxxv
Viotorins, Marionnus, In $f$.
Vigilius of Thapsus, cexvi f., oxxv
Visigoths, cxxxil-oxcenv, oxcerviu
Vogels, H. J., lixa, ovi, cxav, cexcrii f.
Voigt, G., xxai
Volv, P., xovii
Vulgato, oxv 1., oxxi f., cexvi-oxexv, coxovi
Clomentine edition, oxxerv
codex A (Amiatinus), lexxy, oxxviuioxxxii, cxrxiv
B (Bambargansis), oxxx
onsis), cxavin,
D (Dublinensis), oxii, cxxviii f., caxai
$F$ (Foldonsis), oxxvili-oxxaii, exreiv

Vulgate (contd) -
rodex $G$ (Sangermanensss), $1 x$, exxviu, cxxxii, oxxan
., I (Iuveniann), oxxax, cxxxi
,. K (Karolinus), oxxex
,, M (Monacensis), oxxix, exxxii
,. 0 (Oxomensis - Seldemanus), exxix
, $\mathbf{R}$ (Bible de Rosas), exir, cxxvin, cxxx
., $\mathbf{S}$ (Sangallensis), oxxix
.. T (Toletanus), exxvii f., excrai
" $\quad$ (Ulmensis), cxxix, cxxxu
, $V$ (Valhoellanus), oxxx
" W (Wilham of Hales), cexx
,, $\quad \Theta$ (Theodulfianus), oxxax f .
principles of oriticrsm, cxxvni
tables of readings, 276-290
University of Paris text, exxxivexxent
See Alcun ; Jerome; Theodulf
Waldensuans, cxxxy, exxervil-oxxxax, oxln
Walther, W., exxxvi, exxxnui-exzxix
Walton, B, lu
Warfield, B. B, 100
Wattenbowh, W., XXXViu
Weihrioh, F., exiv $f$.
Weuss, B., lexx f., cexxii, coxxxu, ocxxxvin, cexl, colxix, collxwiuf., colsexuru, ccoix, 198
Wendland, P , cxxum
Wendt, H. F.., 182
Werden (Rhemish Prussua), oxxxpl
Wessely, C., xax-xxi, 271
Westcott and Hort, xl, l, coiv, coxxxy, colkai, calxann, cocr
'Westorn' text, vu-x, xciv, ovini f., oxiii f., oxax, oxxxy, oxxxviii-oxh, oxliii, oxlvn, oxlviii f., olx, olxvin, olxax-olxom, olxxyn-clxxix, clxxxii f., clexerv-cloxxvin, ocv, ocvin, coxiv-coxllux, 00x0-00xail, 00xevinf.
abbreviation and omissions, coxxxvicoxcrunin
ancient base of, coxl
Coptic, deceptive similanty to, coxcary
daite, cosxiii, coxl
defintte orign, viii, ooxxi-coscriii
gentile interest, ouxcaiii
genuine readings in, coxrar f,
Greek in ongin, coxcriv $f$.

- Western ' text (conid.) in codex A, hy, colsnif. " C, IV, oclxvif.
inferiority, coxaiv-coxuvs
literary iraits, cozea-cosxxin
'non - interpolations,' coxxxv, cexraviin
place of origin and duffusion, cexdrcexlv
readings with substantial content, coxrxvii-coxl
rolation to Antiochuan text, colvoxrycolvexvil
" ., codex $\$$, collav
" " $\quad$ B, oclui-cclv
" ., " 81, colxx
$" \quad$,
N.T canon, ix f., lvai, coxlv f., coxe f.
Semitic traits, coxhi-coxliv substitutions, coxcorvin theory of Blass, coxxni-coxxyn " "A. C. Olark, ocranif. " " Latin ongin, lxxvi-lxxx
" "Montanustac origin, corxxav
"Syriac origin, lxyov $f$.
treatment by von Soden, coxlviicoxllx, 0001
use, coxovin $f$.
witnesses, coxv-coxxi

Welstein, J. J., xxiriv, lin, lxxvii clenin, 112, 116, 201 f., 215
Whiston, W., lexaiv
White, H. J., cx, cxxx
White, Josoph, olv, olvint, dxini. alxan
Whitgaft, J., 202
Wilkans, A. S , Ixxvin, lxxx
Willibrord, lexav
Wilmart, A., ex, exvii
Wilson, J. M., lexeriv
Wiseman, N., ol
Wobbermin, G., xxxv
Wordsworth, J., and Whito, H. J., lexax, cti, cix, oxil, oxxpul f., oxxix, cexxx, oxxxy-oxxxvi
Wright, W., altr
Wurzburg, lxxexv, oxxxiii
Zahn, Theodor von, xxxiv, xlviii, lexxiv, ovii f., oxii f., oxv-oxviu, oxxxviui, oxlviu, olxxvi, cilxxxyl, ooxxıi, coxxvii, ocxluin f., colsx, coxcle occxii, 8, 10, 14, 50, 115, 130 f., 148, 170 f , 180, 182, 253, 257, 264, 269
Zampelios, B. , lxvi
$\zeta \beta$ and $\zeta \mu$ in Codex Bezre, lxxi, Lxxxum
Zeno of Verona, exvii


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ The anoiont Hellenistic character of the civilization of Magna Craecia had substantually disappeared by the tume of Procopius ( $\mid$ cal. 562) and Gregory the Great ( $\dagger$ 604). On the movement from Aloxandris to Suily in the seventh contury, and from Siouly to Calabria in tho ninth and tonth coniuries, and on the frosh hollenization of South Italy in the seventh and subsenquent conturies, soe balow, pp. Lxav-lxviu.
    ${ }^{2}$ A partzal parchllal to the hastory horo anggostod may be seon in the hastory of the Cudox Marcholanus of the prophotro books of the Old Teshment (Vationn, gr. 2125), which was written in Egypt in the suxth century, shows annotations made there at some time not later than the nintl century, was then brought to South Italy, perhaps before tho twelfth contury, and thore rocewod furthor annotations. As in the case of B, but in mach loss dogroe, Codox Marchalinuus has suffered re-mking It come later to Paris, and wus bought for tho Vaincon Labrary in 1785. A. Coriani, De codzce Marchallano, Rome, 1890, pp. 34-47.
    ${ }^{3}$ This was first fally shown by $A$ Rahlfs, ' Alter und Hoinıai dor vailikunisahen Bibolhandschrift,' Nachrichter von der Gesollschaft der Wissenschaften zu Gottsngen, Phul.-hist. Klasse, 1899, pp 72-79. Hug, Mrnleitung in die Schrosten des Neven Testamenta, 1808, \& 50, had obsorved that Athanatius and B agroe in the position of Hobrews; and Grabn, Liphstola ad Mitlium, 1705, pp 41 f., thought himsalf to have proved that tho translation of Judges found in B was the same as that used by Athanasius, EIP. I. ald Seray. p. 651, as well as by Oyril.

[^1]:    1 The ahref reasons given by Hort ('Introduction,' pp 205 f .) for suggesting
    
     Greek, vol. in p. 100 ; on the lattor J. H. Moulton and W. W. Howard, (is ammar of N.T. Greek, vol. 1i. part 1., 1919, p. 103, and Lako, Oodax Sinasticur Petsopolstanus, p. x. The spelling soax is found in tho ourly tourth - oontiny Oxyrhynchus papyrus 075 of the Epistlo to tho Hobrows: swe Oayihynchans Papyrr, iv. pp. 36 ft. (2) The wrong aubstatution in 13, experally in tho Pauluno opustios, of xpiotos tnoous for inoous xpeotos. (3) The chnplotenomeration of 60 ohapters in Acts ; on this see bolow pp. xh, xliv. No ono of these reasons remains evon partially convinang. F'or (Goriani's judgment seo his Monumenta sacra et profana, w1. 1, I8ist, p. xxi, and tho utharanma
     Olaromontanum exammaest . . . P. ('orssen, u. (Jevor programme), Kicl, 1840, p. 3 nots, togethor with Coman's reaffirmation in Rendiconti, Reale Istutule Lombardo, Serıes II. vol. xix., 1886, pp. 212 1.; of. vol. xxı., $18 \%$, pp. 540-549.
    
    
    
     (Oesch. d. Neubest Kanoms, i, 1888, 1). 73, noto 1; Alhanasius und der Bibellamon, 1901, p. 31 note 56), the context shows that tho Bible (ur Biblen) mast havo boen dispatchod wathin the first throe years of Athanasums's oxile.

    3 Tho old uncial numeration on the vorso of enoh lataf, porhaps insorted bafore tho issuance of the ondox, was bolioved by Qregory to bo by an orcental hand; Prolegomena, p. 450.

[^2]:    ${ }^{1}$ On the resemblanco of the unoina writung of buth $B$ and $N$ w）Papyrus Rylands 28 see Lake，Oodex Smaticus Petropohtanue，p．xi．Tho Cruck hand of $B$ is oxtroordnarily hko tho Coptio hand of a papyrus ms．of the Cowspel of John；seo H．Thompson，The Gospel of St．Joln accorrling to the Marliest（imptin MLanuecrupt，London，1924， p хш．
    ${ }^{2}$ V．Gardiharson，Grechasche Palaograyhse，ii．pp． 248 I．，haw，howovor， shown that tho so－called＇Coptuc＇form of $M$ cannot bo used as pxestive ovidence of Egyptian origin．

    3 That tho books ordered by Constantine were copios of the whole Bible is not certain，allhaurgh the langunge of Easebius makes it probablo．Wh．Sohwarts （art．＇Efusebios，＇in Pauly－Wıseown，Real－13ncyclopadis，vi，1909，col．1437） thinks thut thoy woro copues of the Gospols only，somo ountaining throw，othows all four．The moaning of rowod kal rerparod roquund by this thoory makes it impossible．Soe also John Lightfoot，Horas hebraicue，on Jolin viii．
    ＂K．Lake，＇Tho Sinaitic and Vatican Manosociptes and tho Oopion soni by Erosebuus to Constantine，＇Haroard Theological Revisw，xu，1918，pp．32－35．

[^3]:    ${ }^{1}$ Gregory, Prolegomena [1884], p. 348; but in Novum Testamentum Vaticanum, 1867, p. xun, Tischondorf still followod the explanation of Valesuus. The carlest mention which I have mot with of the interprelation 'in three and four columns' is by W. Wattenbach, Das Scheiftwesen im Muttelalter, 1871, p. 114. C. Vorcollone, in a papor read before the Pontifical Academy, July 14, 1859, and publishod in his Dissertazrons accadcmsche, Rome, 1861, pp. 115 ff., conncots Codex Vaticanus with the fifty manuscripts of Eusebius, but doos not seem to have thought of the aptnoss of the word rplood to desoribe the three columns of that codex. So also Sornvenor, A Frull Collation of the Ooder Sinaitious, 2nd ed., 1867, p. xexxvi, with reforence to \$.
    ${ }^{2}$ For a good, but exaggerated, statement see F. C. Cook, The Revised Versson of the IFirst Three Gospels, 1882, pp. 162 f. noto.
    ${ }^{8}$ So Wattenbaoh, op. cit. p. 114, 3rd ed., 1896, p. 181.

    - This is found in a somewhat difiorent form, conteinung, however, the word in question, in 'Synasarium ecclesiac Constantinopolitanac,' Propylaeum ad Acta Sanctorum. Novembres [vol. lxi. bis], 1902, p. 139.

[^4]:    ${ }^{1}$ On the text probably asod for Eusebins's fifly copmes now Siroshar. The Four Gospeln, 1924, pp. 91 f., 102-105.
    ${ }^{9}$ Horl, 'Introduchon,' pp. 74 f.: "Tho four axtant oofing [BKAC] aro doubtioss casual examplos of a namerous class of mss., derived from various orignns, though brought into oxistonce in the first mskunce by sumular ourcumstances." Tho fiflh-contury palimpsest 'Codex l'atinumsis' ( $a$; ()A甘) was writton in throo columins.
    ${ }^{3}$ L. Traube, Nomina sacra, 1907, pp. 60 f.

    - Thookeray, Glamnnar of the $0 . T$ in Greek, vol. i., 1009, p. 73: "The generalization suggested by the available evidonoe is that B is on the whole nearer [than A and $K$ ] to the originals in orthography as in text," cf. pp. 78, 80 ; H. von Suden, Schriften des N.T. p. 609.

[^5]:    ${ }^{1}$ On the systematic use of $e c$ to reprosent long $t$ in the Michugan papyrus of the Shepherd of Hermas, probably writion not lator than a.d. 250, see J. Bonnor, in Harvard Theological Revievv, vol. xviII., 1925, p. 122.
    ${ }^{2}$ Thackoray, pp. 85-87.
    ${ }^{2}$ F. Blass, Arammatily des noutestamentliohen Grieohisch, 1896, pp. 6 t.

[^6]:    ${ }^{1}$ Pp. 907-914, 1655-1657. Von Sodon's combination of thus list of mdavilual errors with groups of readuggs whioh he asoribes to the mfluonco ol the K-toxt, the I-toxt, and the Egyptian versions, tends to blur the importani distinction between the 'angular' roadinge of $\mathbf{B}$ and those whoh $\mathbf{B}$ shares with other authonties. His desomptuon of the soribe of $B$ is intorosting ( $p$. 607): "Dor Schreiber von $\delta 1$ scheunt ain Schónschreiber von Boruf gewoson zu soin, dor mochamsoh abschmeb, obglench or gat verstand, wras or schmol." (lmegory's statament (Prolegomena, p. 359), "errombus scmbac soatet," arm only be pronounced obsolete. One interesting piece of ovidence is the faot that the spolling outecs, whoch was already expuring in tho first contury aftor Chnst, and was wholly extinot after about A.D. 200, is found soven tumos ; cf. Thackoray, pp. 62, 104 f , Moulton and Howard, Grammar of N.T. Greek, vol. ii. p. 111. In Aols xy. 9, outev, as found in B, has passed minto the Aniwochian toxt, nguinst ourcy in KACD 81.
    ${ }^{2}$ See A. Comann, Rendiconth, Reale Istituto Lombardo, Sorios II. vol. xxi., 1888, pp. 545 f.
    ${ }^{3}$ Hort, 'Introduchon,' p. 270, says of $B^{3}$, the oorrootor: "Among bis corrections of clorical errors aro scattered somo textual changos, clearly markod as such by the exnstenoe of vary early authority for both roadiugs: the readings whuch he thus iniroducos umply the use of a sccond oxemplar, having a toxi lows pure than that of the promary exemplar, bat froc from clear traocs of Syimn unfinence. The occurrence of theso definite divaratios of toxt rondors it unsalo to assume that all angolar resdings whioh he alters wore individualiems of the frrst hand, though doubtiess many of thom had no othor origin." Many scholars would now hold that more of thase 'sungular' readnges aro " individunlisms of the first hand " than Westoott and Hort allowod, and that too many of thom wore admittod into the text of those odrtors.

    4 The date (tonth to eleventh century) is assignod to $1^{3}$ chiefly because of the charaoter of the munuscules into which he occossionally lapsos. On tho correctors see especially Tisohoudorl, Novun Tcestumentuin Vaticamian, 1807, pp. xxii-xxvii.

[^7]:    ${ }^{2}$ Note Batuffol's observation, mentioned above, p. craic ${ }^{2}$ J. A. Robunson, Euthaliana (Texts and Studios, iii), 1895, p. 36.

[^8]:    ${ }^{1}$ Tisohendorf, Nov. Test. graece ex Sinaslico codsce, Louprig, 1803, p. xxiv; Lake, Codex Sinastrous Pelropolilanus, 1911, p. xxi.
    ${ }^{2}$ Notably the omiserion of a division at XV 1, whoh causos $n$ duforonce of one number between $B$ and $\$ i$ in the numbering of the subsequent chapters, as fir as the end of the enumeration in $5 \%$. Other diferoncos botweon lis and $k$ aro unimportant.
    ${ }^{3}$ Robinson, op. cit. pp. 21-24, 36-43. The Fathalian problem annnot bo discussed here, and, indoed, oannot bo satusfactorily troaiod at all without a much larger collection of data than has yot been pablishol. Koo von Neden, pp. 637-682 ; E. von Dobschutz, art. 'Euthalius' in Protestandssolie Realencijklopadse, vol. xaul, 'Erganzungen und Nachtrago,' pp. 437 f . Tho ' Ruthaliun' sections and subsections, and the full richoc in whioh tho ountonts of Aotit ars sommarized, will be found in von Soden, pp. 448-454.
    "Seo von Sodon, pp. 444-448; Robmson, op. cit. p. 42. Tho "surmise" put forward by Hort ('Introduction,' p. 266) that the rasomblanoo botweon the system of divasion in Codex Amiatinus of the Vulgato (and othor Latin codicos) and the system of 69 ahapters of $\mathbf{B}$ and $\$$ tends to indicate that the two latior codices were both written in the West, may, in the light of the knowledgo now available, be left out of account.

[^9]:    ${ }^{1}$ Rubinson, op. cit. p. 37. J. R. Harris, Johns Hopkans Unsversty Ozrculas s, vol. wh., March-April 1884, pp. 40 f., and Stichomely y, 1893, pp. 71-89 ('The Orgin of Codices $\$\left(\right.$ and $B^{3}$ ), urged a simular conclusion as to the common relation of $B$ and $\$$ to Ceosaroa on the ground that tho othor division, that into 36 chaplors, is found both in B and in the 'Euthalan' matemal, and furthor that there is a connexion botwoon $B$ and $\$$ and betwcon a corrector of $\$$ and Cacssroa. But Robinson, p. 24, pointed out that the 36 chaplars in the 'Euthalan' material are a lator addition in the apparatus asoribod to Euthalus. He statos: "There as no ground at all for connocting it with the original edution of Euthalius"; and it may bo addod that in fact there seems no particular reason for associating with Cncsaroa in any way the 'Euthalian' testimony to the 36 ohnapters.
    ${ }^{2}$ Soo Robinнon, op. cit. pp. 34 f.

[^10]:    ${ }^{1}$ For instanoe, in the conveniont table pxinted by Robinson, Ruthaliama, pp. 39 f. Both systems are entered on the mnor margin of Noastlo's toxt, 7th edxtion, 1908.

[^11]:    ${ }^{1}$ K. Lako, Oodex Sinaitrcus Petropolttamus, Oxford, 1911 ; Codex Sinaitucus ['etropolntanus et Freder ico-Augustanus Lipusiensis, Oxford, 1922.
    ${ }^{2}$ Lake, Codexs Sinantscus Pelropohlanus, 1911, pp. xu-zill, xix, Mllustrative Plate III.
    ${ }^{3}$ For the text of these notes see below, p. o note 6.

[^12]:    ${ }^{1}$ Seo Traubo, Nomina sacra, pp. 60-71; lake, op. cth. pp. xviii f.
    ${ }^{2}$ F. G. Kenyon, Handbook to the Teartual Chibicsm of the N.I'., 2ud od., 1912, p. 67 ; Lake, op. cut. pp. ix $f$.
    ${ }^{3}$ Gricchische Palaographie, 2nd ed. vol. ui., 1013, pp. 122-134.

    - Monumenta sacra ef profana, iii 1, 1864, p. xxi.

[^13]:    ${ }^{2}$ V. Gardihausen, Grechseche Palaogn aphue, ind nd., 1913, vol. n. jpp. 122134, holds strongly to the Egyphan ongen of $\$$.
    ${ }^{3}$ Zahn, Dre Offenbarung des Johannces, 1921, pp 120 f . Athanaнин exprosely namos the Diduche and the Shepherd, with cortain of the Old 'lestamont apoorypha, as books not moluded in tho canon but ancient and nuitablo to le read by catechumens.
    ${ }^{3}$ Thackeray, passimu (cf. abovo, p. xaxv note 3).
    
    
    
     xv. 33 eautous for autous; xvi 23 тaparycilas $\tau 1$ for тapayүci入aures; xviil.
    
     sio. Whother the proforence shown by fifor eis as agamatiop is to bo reckonod hore or shows fidelity to the arohetypo, is a quostion; of. i. $5, \mathrm{iv}, 5, \mathrm{ix} .2 \mathrm{l}, \mathrm{xvi}$. 36. For a summary of the tondencues to orror in $\$ \mathrm{t}$ and hats of orrons sea II. von Sodon, Schryften des N.T. pp. 917-921, 1057-1050 ; niso I. Buttmann, 'Bemorkangen ubes ainuge Ihgenthumliohkeaton dos Cod. Sinothous im N.T.,' Zeeitechryfl fur voresenschafthche Theologre, vol. vir., 1864, pp. 367-305; vol. rx., 1866, pp. 219-238; Hort, ' Iniroduotion,' pp. 246 £. That tha vagarios aro not the moro inoptatudos of an ignorant monk may bo soon, for instanco, from Joukes v. 10, калокаүа日ias for кaкотa0caas. In the Ihpistle of Barnabas, Gobhardt concluded that $\$$ unsupportod by othor witnosses is nearly alwayn wronk; (Iablanrdt, Harmack, and Zahn, Patruns apostolicorum opera, i. 2, 1878, p. xxxvii.
    ${ }^{3}$ Especially in John, bat not thero alone. Thero aro mid to bo sixty such omissions in the Cospols. Soo F. S. Cronin, 'An Fxamination of sono Onissions of the Codex Siusitious in St. Jobn's Gospol,' Jowrnal of Thenlogical Sthulics, vol. xru., 1012, pp. 563-571 ; von Sodon, p. 920.

[^14]:    ${ }^{2}$ Theokoray, Grammar, vol. ц pp 72, 86.
    ${ }^{2}$ See R. H. Charles, Orutical and Exegetrical Commentary on the Revelahon of St. John, vol. i. pp. olx-olsxaini, eapecially the tablos on pp. olxav and olxaxi.
    ${ }^{3}$ Theohondorf's mature views on the sevoral hands and corroctors are most oonveniontly loarned from his Noerm Testamentum graece er Sinaitico codice,
    

    VOL. III

[^15]:    ${ }^{1} 0$ von Gobhardt, in Coobhardt, Harnack, and Kahun, Padrum apnsiolicorum opera, ini., 1877, pp. va f.
    ${ }^{2}$ Ibid. 1. 2, 1875, p. xxxiui.
    ${ }^{3}$ The difficolty dusappears with the corroot interprotation of the unacoented
     oparos (B; Pap. Oxyrl. 1229). Seo J. H. Ropes, Uommentary on the Ipisistle of St. James, 1916, pp. 162-164; Hort, 'Introduction,' pp. 217 £.
    ' Hort, 'Introdaction,' pp. 212-224.

[^16]:    ${ }^{1}$ The namo ' Aloxandrinus ' and the dougnation 'A ' are usod in Walton's Polyglot, 1657.
    ${ }^{2}$ This Arabic note roads: "Thoy relato that this book is in the handwritang of Thocla the martyr."

    3 "Libor iste scriptno sacrac $N$ ot $V$. Testaml', prout ox traditiono labomus, ost somptus manu Thooloe, nobilis fommeo Agyptiao, anto milo et trecontos annos circitor, paulo post concilum Niconum. Nomon Theclas un fine libri orat oxaratum, med extincto Christianismo in Agynto a Mahonotanis et libri una Clmstianorum in similom nunt reduoti conditionom. Fxtinotam orgo ot Theclao nomon at laceratum sod memoria ot traditio recons obsorvat \& Cyrillus Patriaroha Constantin."

    4 The noto reads: "Bound to tho patriarchal coll in the fortress of Alozandria. Ho that lots it go out shall be cursod and ruined. Tho humble Athanasuus wroto (this)." A cross (of a shapo found olsewhore as late as about (1600) is added ait the right of this noto. Both Arabio notes may well be by the samo hand, according to Burkitt.

[^17]:    1 "Donum datum culioulo Patriarchalh anno 814 Martyrum."
    2 F. O. Burkitt, 'Codox "Alexsndrinus,"' Journal of Theological Studies, vol. xI., 1909-10, pp. 603-606.
    ${ }^{3}$ Thaokeray, Grammar, vol. 1. p. 72 (kinship to oldar Coptio hands), pp. 100105 (interchange of consonants), p. 110, Kenyon, Maridbook to the Textual Oruticrsm of the N.T., 2nd ed. p. 76, on tho forms of $\Delta$ and $M$ in $n$ fow inslanions in tutlos and colophons (bat not in the toxt itself), but see (Gardllinusion, Aricchischie Palnographse, 2nd ed. pp. 248 ff. , on the widosprond uno of tho 'Coptio' M, also H. Curtuns, in Monatsbericht of Borlin Acadomy, 1880, p. 646.

    * For palaoographical and historical desoussion soo the introductions to the facaumule oditiona, by F. Maundo Thompson (1881) and J'. (4. Kongon (1900). G. Mercath, 'Un' oscura notn dal codico Alessandro,' in Melanges offerts à M. Etmile Ohatelain, Parns, 1910, ahows that a noto on fol. 142b (417b) togothor with the form of the table of contents make it plain that the codex originally consisted of two volumes, the second of which began wath the Psalms.

[^18]:    ${ }^{1}$ Kenyon, Handbook to the Teactual Oriticism of the N.T., 2nd ed., 1012, p. 74; bui of. Traube, Nomina sacra, pp. 72 \&.
    ${ }^{2}$ Konyon, op. cit. p. 74; of. Kenyon, Introduction to facsumilo (1000), Swete, Indroduction to the O.T. in Greek, p. 126, and cappecially Rahlfs, Der Teast des Septuaginto-Psalters, pp. 58 i.
    ${ }^{8}$ Tomroy, Etzra Studies, 1910, pp. 91-96.

[^19]:    ${ }^{1}$ Von Soden, Schwiften des N.T., vol i pp. 877, 1062-1664, 1028.
    ${ }^{2}$ Thaokeray, Grammar, vol. 1. pp. 65, 72, 98, note 3.
    ${ }^{2}$ Hort, 'Introduction,' p. 152.
    4 Von Soden, p. 877. Von Soden, pp. 878 L., 1662, gives some interesting instances where the reading of $A$ seoms to be duo to the misundorstanding of corrections in the archetype, in which an Antroahran reading (as he thinks, of the type $\mathrm{K}^{a}$ ) was intended to be subelituted for an earhor ono. For instance, Luke xl .42 (I follow von Soden's notation) H тapelval, $K$ aducvurs 84 (8.e.
    
    
     रpurov, 84 omits ra日ecy rov $\chi$ pocrov; and many others Tho view of von Sudon. that an oldor taxt has been corrected by tho Antuochan rather than wice vessa roceives strong support from some of the osees noted in the pages icforred to, and is inherontly more probable than Hort's idea (if ho meant it in an histuriurl and not merely a logioal senso) of "a fumdamontally Syrion toxt, misod occonionally with pre-Syrian readings, ahiofly Western " ("Intioductıon,' p L52). Hori called attention to the strikang agreement of $A$ and the Latin Vulgato in wome books. Von Sodon, in his 'Erster Theil: Untarsuchungen,' 88 172-182, designated the Clospal text of A. (togother with about ono handred other codices) as $K^{a}$. Later in the same volume, $8 \$ 235-237$, in consoquenco, it would appoar, of some alteration of judgment as to the sigrificance of the oldor clemont in the text, he includes it under the 'I-form,' and in the toxt-volumo tho group appears as $I^{h}$.

[^20]:    ${ }^{1}$ Tischoudorf, Ooder IIphraems Syri rescriptus sive fragnenia Novs Testamenti, 18 13, p. 10. Cerinai, Rendrconti, Reale Istututo Lombardo, Somes II. vol. xxi., 1888, p. 547, exprosscs doubth as to the accuracy of Tischeudorf's edition of C .
    ${ }^{2}$ Traube, Nomina sacra, pp. 70.73.

[^21]:    ${ }^{1}$ J. Chapman, Zeitschrift fur dre neutestamentiche Wissenschaft, vol. vi., 1905, pp. 345 f.
    a The writing of Codax Bezae shows marked resemblances to that of Codox Claromontanus of Paul, but the hand of Codox Bozac is loss skalful and rogular. The many points of contact of the two mgs. make it hard to boliove that they are not to be associated in origu. The peoular Latin toxt of the Paulune cpistles in Codox Claromontanus is practically the samo as that of Lucitor of Caghari, a faot whuch has led Souter to suggest that Codox Claromontauus (and consequently also Codex Bezae) was writtem in Sardinis ; seo A. Soutor, 'Ihe Original Home of Codex Claromontanus (Dpaal),' Jows nal of Theological Sturlıes, vol. Vi., 1904-5, pp. 240-243. Tho romarkable lust (Canon Claromontanus) of the books of the Old and New Testaments which in Inaul follows the thirteen Pardine epistles, as if the exemplar had lacked Hobrows, must bo taken into account in any theory of the origin of both Codex Bezao and Codox Claromontanus.
    ${ }^{2}$ G. Mercati, 'On the Non-Greek Origin of the Codex Bozae,' Journal of Theological studres, vol. xv., 1913-14, pp. 448-451. This article was in reply to E. A. Lowe, Journal of Theological Shudies, vol. xrv., 1912-13, pp. 385-388, who had arged that tho Latin uncials employed in $D$ aro of a grecozing typo, used in Egypt, Asus Minor, Greoce, and North Afrioa, and such as wrould probably have been used in Latin law-books written in Byzantiam, and further that sundry Greok praotices are exhibited by the manuscript, so that all thewo frects together would suggost an origin in a non-italian contro. Bui in a lator artuclo, 'The Codex Bezae and Lyons,' Journal of Theologncal Sludies, vol. xxv., I!iv4, pp. 270-274, Lowe admuts the conolusive force of Morcati's rojoindor, and withdraws his theory.

    4 Against the saggastion of Sonth Italy, Kenyon, IIandbook to the Textiual Critaciam of the N.T., 2nd ed. p. 92, remarks, "The ohiof objoction to this thoory is that Greak was so woll known in that rogion that wo should havo axpeched the Greek part of the ars. to be better writton than it in. In point of twot, the Greak has the appoaranco of having boen writion by a soribe whose nativo langaage was Latin; and some of the mistakes which he makos (e.g. writing $l$ for $\lambda$ or 0 for $\kappa$ ) point in the samo direction. We want a looality whoro Latin was the prevalent tongue, but Greek was stall in use for coclosiastical purposess, for the liturgioal notes are all on the Grock sido."

[^22]:    ${ }^{1}$ On the correctors and amnotators seo Sorivener, op. cst., 1864, pp. xx, xxiv-xuxu ; F. E. Brightman, 'On the Italan Ongun of Codex Bozao. The Marganal Notes of Leetions,' in Journal of Theological Studies, vol. ग., 1899-1900, pp 440-454; F G. Konyon, sbrd. pp. 293-299; J. I. Harris, The Annotators of the Oodex Beade (woth some Notes on Sorles Sanctorum), 1901; F. C. Barlatt, 'The Date of Codex Bezoo,' Journal of Theologicul Studses, vol. min., 1901-2, pp. 501-513; E. A. Lowo, 'Tho Codex Bozae,' ibid. voL. xiv., 1912-13, pp. 385388. It is surprisang that the perfect accossibility of the codox, now available also in facsimulo, the valuable foundation land by Sorivanor suxty years since, and the hughly stimulating inquurios of Harris more than twenty yoars ago should not yot have led to the production of an adequate account of the farte as to these matters.
    ${ }^{2}$ E. A. Lowe, l c. p. 387. So also F. C. Burkitt, l.c. pp. 511 f., who suggesta that " $G$ is the handwritug of the Bishop of the church for which Codex Bezae was originally propared," and that the corrections were made before the manuscript was consudered to be issued for use.
    ${ }^{3}$ So A. S. Hunt, as quoted by Lowe, Le. p. 388.

    - Bnghtmana, l.c. $\quad 5$ Harris, Annotators of the Codex Bexae, p. 41.

[^23]:    ${ }^{2}$ Harris, Annotators, p. 75.
    ${ }^{2}$ Ibid p. 105.
    ${ }^{3}$ Lowo, l.c. p. 388. Lowe describos the Groek of thas hand as Westorn 'imatation uncials.' Sorivoner, p. xxi, had assigned the supplomentary leaves to tho hand " of a Latm of aboat the tonth contury." Hurris, Avoustadors, pp. 106-109, obsorves that the hand is not Culabrian, and urguos that it is that of a soribe unaequainted with spokon Grook.

    4 A parallel to the successan first of Groek and then of Tatin annotakons and correctors of Codex Bezae may be scon in Cudex Marchalianus (Q) of tho LXX, where the Greek correctors end in the ninth contury, and lator conrections are Latin (see above, p. xacin note 2).
    " 'Lo Codex Bezne ì Lyou an IXe siècle ?' in Rerre Bénédictine, vol. xxur., 1906, pp. 1-23. Oo Lyons in the nuth contury, soo S. Tafol, 'Tho Lyons Scriptorium,' in Palaeographia Latina, edited by W. M. Iandsay, Part II., London, 1923, p. 68.

[^24]:    Antioohian), the Vulgate (wnth e t) has quas appellatur (appellabatur); while the gigas-reconsion (gig $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{a}}$ ), alone among Latin toxts, has qui drcunutur (for $\tau \omega \nu$ $\lambda e \gamma o \mu \epsilon \nu \omega \nu$ SiA minn). Ado has here desortod tho gigas-roconsion, not for tho Vulgate, but to adopt a readung conforming to the Croek toxt with the singular, and ho has used for this purposo the Latin form found io d (and in $h \mathrm{p}$, to neilher of which doos Ado's texd show spocific kinship).
    ${ }^{1}$ E. A. Lowe, 'The Codox Bezae and Lyons,' Journal of Theological studics, vol. xxy., 1924, pp 270-274, accepts as convinaing Quentin's argumonts, and adds strulang confirmation from two observations: (1) Blua ink oocurs in the colophon to the added pages of Mark in Codox Bozso (nunth oontury). Tho use of this nak in Lation mss. has boen obsorvod olsowhore only in a uinth-

[^25]:    ontury Lyons ss. (Lugd. 484), which is porhaps in Florus's own hand, and in ne other Ms., probably written at Luxoul. (2) A pocolhar intorrogation mark, sand in thoso addod pagos, is found also (and hithorto only) in fivo usss., all f the ninth century, and all porhaps writton or annotatod by Floros himself. co also E. A. Lowo, Oodices hugdunenses antiquissimi, Lyons, 1924.
    ${ }^{1}$ Harris, Annotators, p. 75.
    ${ }^{2}$ On the very limited amount of Greok ocelosinstical lifo in Gaul see trightman, Journal of Theological Studies, vol. x., 1899-1900, pp. 451-454; 1. P. Caspari, Ungedruckle, unbeachiede und wenvg beachitete Quellen zur Geschichte es Taufsymbols und der Claubensregel, ii., Christiania, 1875, pp. 228-281.

[^26]:    ${ }^{1}$ F. E. Brightman, op. cit. pp. 440-454.

[^27]:    ${ }^{1}$ The suggostion that the writing of the annotator M. resomblos a Ravonna hand of the year 756 (Burkitt, Journal of Theologrcal Studies, vol. m., 1901-2, p. 505 note) rests on a confusion. The hand in question (shown in E. M. Thompson, Handbooh of Greek and Latnn Palaeography, p. 144 ; Introduction to Greek and Latin Palaeography, pp. 26, 184) 1s, in fact, from the impernal chancory in Constantinople. The document is part of the orignnal of a letter from the omperor to a Fronch king, probably from Michaol II. or Thoophulus to Louis the Débonnaire, and brought by one of the embassice lenown to have boon sent in the period 824-839; see H. Omont, Revue Archéologique, vol. xux., 1892, pp. 384-393, with fassumule.
    : The disappoarance of the ancient hellenism of Magna Graocia and the fact that the modiseval Greok avilization of Calabris was due to a frosh
     of Spyridion Zampelios (Athons, 1864), and omphatically prosontod by F. Lenormant in La Grande-Grece, 1881, vol. ı. p. ni; vol. ii. pp. 371-382, 395. An illuminating sketoh of the history is given by P. Batiffol, L'Abbaye de Rossano, 1891, pp. 1-xxax. Soe also Julos Gay, L'ltalie méridionale et l'empire byzantsn, 1904, pp. 5-24, 184-200, 254-286, 350-365, 376-386; Charles Diohl, Ditudes sur l'administration bysantine dans l'exarchat de Ravenne (568-751), 1888, pp. 241-288; K. Lake, "The Greok Monasteries in Southorn Italy,' in Journal of Theological Studiex, vol. זv., 1902-3, pp. 345 ff., 517 ff.; V., 1903-4, pp. 22 ff., 189 ff.

[^28]:    ${ }^{1}$ J. Chapman, Zestschrift fir die neutest. Wissenschaft, vol, VL, 1905, pp. 339-346, argues from vanous indioations that the ordar of the Gospols in the parent ms. of D was Matthew, Mark, John, Jako, as in Mommsan's Oanon and the Ouretonian Symac. This he holds to have been the original 'Western" ordor, for which is substituted in Codex Bezse the charaoternstio Latin order.

[^29]:    ${ }^{2}$ F．C．Burkitt，Eincyclopaedıa Brblica，1903，col． 4997 ；J．Chapman，＇Tho Orignal Contents of Codox Bozeo，＇Erpposilor，6th somcs，vol．xTr．，1905，pp．46－53．
    ：The Latin page has at first glance a likeness to Greek writung somewhat like that whoh is found in a page of ancient Coptio，and rather greater than that of modern Russian．But see the artioles of Lowe and Mercati referred to above． Such resemblance of the two sides in a gracco－latna ws．is not without parallels ； the Coislin Psalter of the seventh contury（Paris，Bibl．nat．，ooial．186）is an example．

[^30]:    ${ }^{1}$ Kenyon, Handbook to the Texthal Oraticism of the N.T., Snd od., pp. 96 f.
    ${ }^{2}$ The most complete account of these blunders (and the other poculiamtios) of D will be found 2 L von Soden, Schriften des Newen Testamente, pp. 1305-1340, 1720-1727, 1814-1836. But even in the paragraphs devoted to 'muntontional errors' von Soden has too little distinguished botwoen aotual orrors and what may be called antiquated irregularitnea, auch as would have boon doomod tolerable, or even respeotable, in a manusoript of the thard or fourth contury, before the reforming efforte of the grammarians had come to dominate the copyung of books. Singularities of this latter type ahould be treated soparataly; they may well have been derived from an exemplar of a remote antiquity, several stages baok, and so testify only to the fidelity, not to the dobased condition, of the copy which we have.

[^31]:    ${ }^{1}$ For classifiod lists of these sco Scrivonor, Bezae Codes Cantabrugrensis, pp. xlvi-xlvii. An adoquato lungustio investigation of Oodox Bozae (or madoed of the other oldest New Tostament manusoripts) seoms never to have been attempted. G. Rudberg, Neulestamenticher 'Teat und Nonsma Sacra, Upsals, 1915, has a valuable disoussion of the orrors and confusions of spelling in D , and is lod to emphasize the conservainve character of the copying. On the pocular varıation in spolling, twavpضs almost always an Matt., Mark, John ı.-v. 33, but cwavךs (with neglagiblo excoptions) in Luke, Acts, seo von Sodon, pp. 2100 f. ; J. Chnpman, Zeitschrift futh dic neutest. Wrssenschaft, vi., 1905, pp. 342-345; Rudborg, pp. 13 f . The phonomenon can bo acou untod for in more than one way, and does not necessarily indicaito (as somotumes supposod, soe Nestle, Hinfuhirung in das griech. N.T., 3rd od., pp. 175 f.) that we have here a survival from the period when Luke and Acts ciroulated togolhor as two 'books' of a single
     about as in $B$, whule $\Omega, A$, and $C$ show a muoh more fully dovolopod system; see Rudberg, pp. 49-52.
    ${ }^{2}$ F'or some examples of such assimilation see D. von Dobsohute, ff. Nestle's Blinfihhrung in das Noue Testament, 4. Auft. p. 29 ; seo also H. J. Vogels, Die Harmonistilc im Ilvangelientext des Codes Cantabrigiensis (T.U. xcavi.), 1910.

[^32]:    ${ }^{1}$ Beras Oodex Cantabrigiensie, p, xciii.

[^33]:    ${ }^{1}$ See J. R. Harris, Codser Bezus, 1801, cap. chapa, vili, $1 \times .$, and x. ; von Soden, Schruften des Neven Testaments, pp. 1323-1337 and pp. 1815-1821, of. also pp. 1802-1810. For Harris's later viow seo his Four Lectures on the Western Teaxt, 1894, p. viii.
    : In Codex D кouvarềy for rouvồy is found uniformly in Matthew, never in Mark, and in one case out of threo in Acis.

[^34]:    ${ }^{1}$ F. H. Chase, The Old Syriac Flement in the Teat of Codeax Bezae, 1893 ; The Syro-Latm Text of the Gospels, 1895 ; of. J. R. Harris, Codex Berre, pp. 178. 188. A similar niow was tavoured many yoara carlior by J. D. Michaulis, Inviaitung in dse golllichen Schiritien des Neven Bumdes, 3rd od., 1777, pp. 503 i. (but of. pp. 336-340), and David Sohule, Drepputatio de Cod. D Oantabrigreneri, Breslar, 1827, p. 16 ; but Chase was the first to undortako to explann completely and in detail the ' Western' toxt as the product of influonco from tho Syriao version. For criticiam of Chase's theory soo J. R. Harris, Four Lectures on the Western Teat of the New Testament, 1894, pp. 14-34, 68-81.

[^35]:    ${ }^{1}$ Harus, Pour Lectures, pp. 69 f. It is to bo observed that Chase's theory wes quite as muoh intended to explain the varisants of the 'Western' text as the eccentrioitives of Codex Bezse.

    2 Of. E. von Dobsohuta, II. Nestle's Einfilihrung in das griechische N.T., 1923, p. 5.

[^36]:    ${ }^{1}$ See Harris, Codex Berce, pp. 41-46.
    2 Sorivonor, Bezac Codes Cantabragienors, pp. xxxix 1, statons thant nourly 2000 divergancies aro found between the Groek and the Iablun. Of those Acts contains 631, of whoh 285 are "ronl vamous readuigs" of somo consoquonce, on the Latin side not infrequontly showing agreomont with the Vuigato.
    ${ }^{3}$ Soe, for masianco, how the Antunohian (or Old Uncial) eorroction in chap. xviii. has affected both Creak and Latin oqually. Bul mome ouses of ono-ruded correolion can be pointed out; thus Auts axs. $30 \pi$ rept erepwo soums to the a correotion in eocord with NA Antroohinn, whilo the corrouponding latin ulfervius has retained the ' Western ' reading, as found also in gig.
    « J. Moxinus, Traercitationes brbiticae de hebraci gracique teadtus sinceritate, Paris, 1600, lib. i., exerc. ii., o. ii., pp. 47-54. Morinus, convincod of tho superiority of the Latin Vulgate, rejoiced to find Vulgate readings confirmod by Codex Bezse and Codex Claromontanus.

[^37]:    1 Prolegomena, par. 1282.
    ${ }^{2}$ T. K. Middleton, The Doctrine of the Greek Articte, 1808, Appendux, pp. 677-698.
    : Ilinlestung, 4th ed, 1788, pp. 582 f.

    - Symbolas criticas, vol. i., 1785, pp. ox-oxvii.
    s Journal of Theologrcal Sirdies, vol. mi., 1801-2, p. 505. Serivener, Berae Coder Cantabrignensis, p. xxai: "The Latin version is little better than a close and often servile rendering of the aotually existing Greek."

[^38]:    ${ }^{1}$ Searohing oxitioism of Harris's views woro contained in twn excollent artioles by A. 8. Wilkins, 'The Westom Toxt of the Grook Tosiament,' Mrpastior, 4th series, vol. X., 1894, pp. 386-400, 409-428. Wilkins admrts tho oxustonoo of latinising influenco, but points ont that many of Hurrus'n examplos are not convincing, and that m many cases varnation common to $D$ and $d$ " may have originated in eithor."
    2. Rahlis, Studic uber den griechischen Teat des Buches Ruth, 1922, pp. 69 f., n. 3.
    ${ }^{8}$ Rashlis, Der Teest des Septuaginta-Psalters, 1007, pp. 04-101.
    © E. Dichl, Zeitschrift jur dis neutestamentliche Wissennchaft, vol. xx., 1921, p. 107 ; Hort, 'Introduction,' p. $82 . \quad{ }^{3} \mathrm{Horl}^{\prime}$ 'Intmduction', p. 82.

    - Julicher, Zeitschrift fur die neutest. Wisesnschaft, vol. xv., 1914, p. 182, speaks of the "Uproogliohkeit"" that D and E should have bean conformed to d. and e, but the author informs me that the word is a mustakco of the pross, or the pen, for "Mogliablxeit."

[^39]:    Oodex $D$ in der $A$ postelgeschichte (Texte und Untersuchungen, xvii), 1897, pp. 15 f., albeit on a small soale. The latter gives some examplos ; he assumes that the source of the mixture was the Old Uncial text.

    1 In the Textual Notes below, when suoh conflations are discussed, the term ' B-text' has often been used for convenience of brevity without regard to the distination pounted out here, and without prejudioe to the question of whether the contamination oame from the Old Uncial text or from the Antiochian text which had been developed from it.
    ${ }^{2}$ See von Soden, pp. 1309-11, 1722 f. For Aots he adduces the Antiochian readings in x. 46-xi. 2, xi. 3-20, and finds instances here, as in the Gospels, of the misunderstandung of correotions from the Antiochian text on the part of the soribe of $D$ or its ancestor. Von Soden (p. 1310) is of opinion that these intrusions in the Gospels are the work of more than one of the sucoessave owners and copyista.
    : Von Soden, p. 1723. In such casos as xvu. 17, where a misplacement of lines ocours only in $d$, this is probably due to the misplacod substitution of the non-western text for the original 'Western.' The observation is confirmed both by the fact that rocs (before $\boldsymbol{\sigma}$ TV ayopa) added to the usual text in D hal.mg sah seems to imply an original maparvxovorv instead of $\pi$ pos rous saparvxaytas and by the form his in company with (twice) hiis in d.

[^40]:    ${ }^{1}$ The large number of agreements, often small but nevertheless significant, of posh and $h$, and of posh and gigas, against $D$ also seem to show that the text of $D$ has been corrected, and true 'Western' readings eliminated, to a greater extent than would otherwise be suspected.
    ${ }^{2}$ Cf. what is said on the use of $\zeta \mu$ and $\zeta \beta$ for $\sigma \mu$ and $\sigma \beta$ in J. H. Moulton and W. F. Howard, Grammar of Nero Testament Greek, vol. i.., 1919, p. 107; Thaokeray, Grammar, p. 108 ; and Rudberg (above, p. lai note 1).
    ${ }^{3}$ On the nomina sacra in D see Traube, Nomina sacra, pp. 78 f.

[^41]:    ${ }^{1}$ The theornes of Blass, von Soden, Harrs (Monlanistic), and A. O. Clark pertain to the 'Western' text in general rather than to Codex Bozae in particular, and are accordingly reserved for later mention. On tho theory of Credner, adopted by Alfred Resch, that the text of Codex Bezae was of Jewnsh-Christion (Ebionite) origin, it is sufficient to refer to the orushing critrosm of J. R. Harrns, ' Oredner and the Codex Bezae,' m Four Lectures on the Western Teart, pp. 1-13.

    2 The term ' Bezan text,' by which it was sought to avoid the fallacy (or at least the patstio principisi) impled in the name 'Westorn teat,' has done more positive harm than the latter.
    ${ }^{8}$ For a more extended discussion of EI see J. H. Ropos, 'The Greek Text of Codex Leudıanus,' Harvard Theological Review, vol Xvi., 1928, pp. 175-186, from which some paragraphs and sentences are here used without substantial chango. Much additional matarial is also to be found in von Sodon, pp. 1717. 1720, 1811-1814.

[^42]:    ${ }^{1}$ For subatantially the same conalusion with ragard to Codex E see H. Coppietars, De historia textres Actorum Apostolorum, Louvain, 1802, pp. 68-71; F. C. Burkatt, Incyclopaedia Brblicn, nol. 4996; F. Blass, Acta apostolorum, 1895, pp. 28 \&

[^43]:    ${ }^{1}$ H. B. Swete, Introduction to the OLd Testament in Greet, 2nd ed., Cambridge, 1914, pp. 69-78.

[^44]:    ${ }^{1}$ A. Rahlits, Der Text des Septuaginta-Psalters, 1907, pp. 226 f.
    ${ }^{2}$ Soe F. C. Burkatt, Fragments of the Books of Kings according to the Translation of Aquila, 1897, pp. 18-20; L. Diea, 'Les Manusornts greos des hivres de Samual,' Le IKution, xcuv., 1921, pp. 17-60. Other stadies are mentioned in the notes below.

[^45]:    ${ }^{1}$ The idea apparently intended by Lagarde, Anmerkungen aur grrechsschen U'bersetizung der Proverbsen, 1863, p. 3, that Codex B was drawn from an edution of the fifth column of the Hexapla with the astericized portions omitted (a view followed by Burkatt, Encyclopaedıa Brblica, col. 5022, of. Torrey, Ezzra Studies, pp. 96 f.) has been abandoned by Rahlfs in the books treated in his monographs in favour of the conclusion stated in the text. Rahlfs' scrupulously formed judgment may be recolved with the more confidence in that his work has all been concerved and executed in pursuance of the plans marked out by the master, to whose memory the first instalment of Rahlfs' Septuagnt Studies is dedicated. For Erekiel the view suggested by Lagarde was strongly maintanned by C. H. Comill, Das Buch des Propheten Ifrechiel, 1886, pp. 80 f., 94 f., but after aritucism by Lagarde himself (Gottrngische gelehrte Anveigen, 1886; reprinted in Mitheslungen, i. pp. 49 ff.) and by Hort (The Academy, December 24, 1887) it was withdrawn by Cornill (Nachrichten, Gottingen Academy, vol. xrc., 1888, pp. 194 ff.).
    ${ }^{2}$ For Joshus I owe this information to Professor Max L. Margoles. For Ruth see Rahlfs, Studie uber den grrechischen Teat des Buches Ruth (Mitiheilungen des Septuaginta-Unternehmens, vol. mu., Hoft 2), 1922, pp. 60, 119 ; for 1-4 Kingdoms, Rahlfs, Studren zu den Königsbuchern (Septuaginta-Studien i.), pp. 85-87; for the Pselter, Rahlfs, Der Teat des Septuaginta-Psalters, p. 228; for Ekzekel, O. Prooksch (aited below); for Esther, L. B. Paton, Critcal and EIregetical Commentary on the Book of Ifether (International Critical Commentary), 1908, p. 31.
    ${ }^{3}$ So, for instance, Ruth, Rahlfs, Studie uber den grrechischen Teaxt des Buches Ruth, pp. 120 f.; Kingdoms, Rahlfs, Studsen zu den Königsbuchern, 1904, pp. 83 f .; in Kıngdoms the Ethiopic text sometimes gaves the means of restormg the true reading of the type, when B has departed from it (Rahlis, p. 84).

[^46]:    ${ }^{1}$ This statement about Daniel I owe to Professor James A. Monigomery.
    ${ }^{2}$ Rahlis, Der Teact des Septuaginta-Psalters, p. 237.
    ${ }^{3}$ Somewhat samilar is the preservation of Coverdale's Fhaglish Psalter in the later editions of the Great Bible and m the Prayer Book; also the fact that the Latm text used for the Psaiter of the Franch translation of the thirteenth century was a complathon, not the University of Paris text from which all the rest of the translation was made (S. Berger, La Bible francaise au moyen Age, 1884, p. 155).

[^47]:    1 On the reasons why the Lucianic Old Testament failed to gain the same acceptence as the corresponding Antiochian text of the New Testament, see B. H. Streeter, The Frour Goapels, 1924, pp. 42 f.
    ${ }^{2}$ Rahlfs, op. cst. pp. 122-124.
    ${ }^{3}$ Rahlfs, op. oit., passim, esp. pp. 5, 141-164, 209, 211 f., 219-225.

[^48]:    ${ }^{1}$ Rahlfs, op. cit esp. pp. 25-31, 61-101, 225f. ; Capello, Le T'exte du paautier latin en Afrique, pp. 195-211.
    ${ }^{2}$ A similar parallel to the 'Western Text' of the New Tostament, at least in the branch of that text found in the Old Latin version, seems to be indicated by the fact that the Greek text of the Books of Kingdoms on which rest the Latin translations gaven by Tertullian and by Oyprian (whom Lactantius followed) is unlike any type of Greek text known to us, and in at least one caso a Greek reading is implied of which we have otherwise no knowledge whatever ; of. Rahlfs, Lucians Rezension der Königabticher, 1911, pp. 138-143.

[^49]:    ${ }^{1}$ O. Prooksoh, Studren zur Geschichte der Septuaginta: Dre Propheten (Bertrage zur Wissenschaft vom Alten Testament, edited by R. Kittel, 7), 1910. For the character of BKA in the propheta books other than Fizekiel, I am mainly dependent on the monograph of Prooksoh, with reference to whioh see the review by Rahlfs, Gottingische gelehrte Anzergen, vol. ouxxm., 1910, pp. 694705. Compare the remarks of F. C. Burkati, The Book of Rules of Tyconius (Texts and Studies, ini.), 1894, p. oxvi, who finds that in most cases B is freo from the heasplaric insertions, but occasionally contsins them, especially in Isaiah. See also P. Volz, Studhen zum T'ext des Jeremsa, Leuprig, 1920, p. $\mathbf{y p}$.
    ${ }^{2}$ Procksoh, pp. 68, 112 ff.
    ${ }^{2}$ Prooksoh, pp. 52-54, 113.
    ${ }^{4}$ Prooksch, p. 85.
    ${ }^{3}$ Procksch, pp. 100 f. ; but of the article of Serruys mentroned in a previous note.
    © A. Ceriand, Rendhconts, Reale Istituto Lombardo, Sernes II., vol. xxI, 1888, p. 543; Edwin Hatoh, Mesays on Biblucal Greek, 1889 ; Dillmann, T'earkertisches zusn Buch Ijob (Siterangsberichte, Berlm Aoadomy), 1890; Burkatt, RncycloVOL. III

[^50]:    ${ }^{1}$ Torrey, Fizra Studices, pp. 91 f.
    ${ }^{1}$ L. B. Paton, Commentary on Hether, p. 32.
    ${ }^{2}$ Rahlis, Der Teaxt des Septraginta-Psalters, pp. 64, 134 note, 137 note, 217, 235.

    4 Prooksch, Studien zur Geschichte der Septuaginia. Due Propheien, pp. 49 f.., 68.
    ${ }^{5}$ Proaksoh, pp. 51, $59 . \quad$ Procksoh, p. 85.

    - Procksoh, pp. 46, 54 (cf. pp. 52-54).
    ${ }^{8}$ Procksch, p. 49. $\quad$ Torrey, pp. 96, 97, notes.

[^51]:    ${ }^{1}$ Rahlfs, Der Teaxt des Septuagrnta-Psalters, p. 57. ${ }^{2}$ Procksch, p 84.
    ${ }^{3}$ L. Dieu, as cited below, pp. 272 f.
    4 Paton, op. cst. p. 35.
    ${ }^{5}$ It appears to be impossable to determine which of the correctors known collectively as $55^{\circ}$ wrote these notes, but in any case they are probably not from Sica ; see Lake, Codex Sinaiticus, New Testament, pp. nii f., Old Testament, pp. x f. Theohendorf, Brbliorum codex Sinarticus Pelropolitanut, vol. 1 , 1862, p. 13*, seems to ascribe them to etther $\mathbb{N}^{\mathrm{sa}}$ or $\mathrm{S}^{\mathrm{b}}$; of. N.T. graece ex Ssnastrco codrce, 1867, pp. lxii f.

    6 Note at the end of Nehemiah :
    
    
    
    
    
    Note at the end of Esther:
    
    
    
    
    
    
    
    
    
    ${ }^{7}$ Prooksch, p. 85. But is the remark of Procksoh more than an inferance from the sabsoriptnons to Nehemiah and Esther ?

[^52]:    ${ }^{1}$ This statement I owe to Professor Max L. Margolis.
    ${ }^{2}$ G. F. Moore, Commentary on Judges, p. xivp; Rahlis, Studre uber den grrechuschen Text des Buches Ruth, p. 122.
    ${ }^{3}$ Rahlifs, op. crt. pp. 122 f. ${ }^{\text {E Paton, op. crt. p. } 32 . ~}$
    ${ }^{5}$ Rahlifs, Studre uber den grvechrschen Text des Buches Ruth, p. 122 ; Lucians Resenswn der Königsbucher, p. 6; Studien su den Konagsbuchern ('Origenes' Zitate aus den Komgsbuichern'), p. 48; 8. Sllberstein, 'Uber den Uraprong der im Codex Alexandmnus und Vatioanus des dritten Konigsbuches der alexandrinischen Ubersetrung uberlieferten Textgestalt,' in Zeitschrift fur alttestamentliche Wissenschaft, vol. xil., 1893, pp. 1-75 ; xiv., 1894, pp 1-30.
    ${ }^{6}$ Torrey, pp. 79, 92-96, 101.
    ${ }^{7}$ A Jerusalem palimpsest fragment, published by E. Tisserant, Revue Brblrque, vol. Ix., 1912, pp. 481-503, has a simular taxt to that of A, but less fally Lucianic; the corrections of $\mathrm{w}^{\mathrm{a}}$ in Job largely follow the same text as A.
    ${ }^{8}$ L. Dıon, 'Le Texte de Job du Codex Alerandrinus,' Le Musion, vol. xim., 1912, pp. 223-274.

[^53]:    ${ }^{1}$ Rahlfs, Der Teast des Septruaginta-Psallers, pp. 54, 56 f., 235, 236 ; Studie uber den griechuschen Teat des Buches Ruth, p. 122.
    ${ }^{2}$ Prooksch, pp. 46 f., 48, 57 ; C. H. Cornill, Das Buch des Propheten Ihzechuel, pp. 67, 71, 73, 76.
    ${ }^{3}$ Coraill, pp. 32-35, 36, 42, 55, 67 ; Proaksoh, p. 59.

    - Prooksoh, pp. 56 f.
    ${ }^{5}$ Ibid. ; Burkitt, The Book of Rules of Tyconius, 1894, p. ox note 1, says that B has " a worse text in Issiah than in the rest of the Prophets."
    ${ }^{6}$ Procksch, p. 79.
    ${ }^{1}$ Ibid. p. 86.

[^54]:    made far-reaching alteration in the Egyptian text on whioh he worked, and the precise text which left his hands 18 so tenuous and uncertain a magnitude that to operate with any theoxy of what it was is an embarrassment rather than an and to the investigation, and does not tend to clarity of thought on the subject in general. See Rahlfs, as cited above on p. xc note 1 .
    ${ }^{1}$ Quoted in Swete, Old Testament in Greek, vol. i. pp. xi f.; Introduction to the Old Testament in Greek, pp. $486 \mathrm{f} . \quad 2$ Piocksoh, pp. 102 f.
    ${ }^{3}$ Anmerkungen zur grechischen Ubersetzung der Provetbien, 1863, p. 3; Lsboor um Veteris Testaments canonscorum pars prior, 1883, p. xvl. Lagarde's statement of prinoiples is otted in full by Sweto, Introduction, pp. 485 f ., and more briefly given by Buratt, Encyclopaedra Biblica, art. 'Text and Versions,' col. 5021. For qualifioation of Lagarde's third axiom, that the Greek roading which departs from the Masoretic text of the Hebrow is to be accepted as orignal, see Torrey, Ezza Studies, p. 109 note 56; Rahlfs, Der Teact des Septuaginta-Psalters, p. 231.

[^55]:    vol. X., 1908-9, p. 126 ; Old-Latın Bıblıcal Texts, No. VI., 1911, ' Addende et corrigenda,' p. 197 ; F. C. Burkatt, Journal of Theological Studres, vol. IX., 1907-8, p. 305 ; A. Souter, zbsd. vol. xr., 1909-10, pp. 563 ff. ; Th. Zahn, Urausgabe, 1916, pp 114, 138, 172. These have all been considered in preparing the tert of $h$ printed in the present volume. References to the earlier scholars who deciphered and publushed portions of the ms. are given by Buchanan, Old-Latın Bublscal Texts, No. V., p. 97.
    ${ }^{1}$ The resemblance of the two texts was apparent to Sabatier from the small fragments of $h$ (Acts wi. 2-12, iv. 2-18) known to hum, but the companson was first made with thoroughness by P. Corssen, Der Oyprranische Teat der Acta apostolorum, Berlin, 1892.
    ${ }^{2}$ About 203 verses of Aots are extant in $h$, and in these bat 10 differences from the Cyprianio text of the Testumonsa appear; soe Hans von Soden, Das lateinssche Neue Testament in Afraka zur Zeut Cyprians (Texte und Untersuchungen, vol. XXxim ), 1909, esp. pp. 221-242, 323-363, 550-567. That at least some parts of the African Bible exasted from an early tume in varying forms and that the text underwent natural modification and development (apart from certan definite recensions) is shown by P. Capelle, Le texte du poauther latin en Afrique, Rome, 1913. Von Soden, pp. 238 f., gives examples of 'Degeneration der Africitas' in $h$; but these changes of Latin phraseology do not pertain to the Greek text underlymg the codex.

    3 Hans von Soden, op. cit. pp. 234-236.
    4 Instances of omission in $h$ are the following: 12 (the whole verse);
    
    

[^56]:    ${ }^{1}$ So Julioher, in Zeitschrift fur die neutestamentliche Wrssenschaft, vol. xy., 1914, p. 168
    ${ }^{2}$ Harris, Codex Bezae, p. 254 ; of. h, Acts iii. 14 vivere et donari, xıv. 9 clamans drasit. This tendency is also found in the Peshitto.
    ${ }^{2}$ S. Berger, 'Un ancien texte latin des Actes des Apotres retrouvé dans un manuscrit provenant de Perpignan,' Notrces et eatrasts des arss. de la bablsotheque nationale, Xoxxv., Paxis, 1896, pp. 169-208, prints the two Old Latin sections in full; F. Blass, 'Neue Texteszeugen fur die Apostelgeschichte,' Theol. Studsen und Kritiken, Lxax., 1896, pp. 436-471.

    - Zahn, Urausgabe, p. 15 ; Berger, op. cit. p. 187.

[^57]:    ${ }^{1}$ Julicher, op. cit. pp. 180-182.
    
     spado, Brunicus (1) ; $\gamma \mathrm{d} 5 \mathrm{a}$, diviciac.
    ${ }^{3}$ Teact and Canon of the New Testament, 1912, p. 45.
    ${ }^{4}$ Continuous text, J. Belsheim, Die Apostelgeschichte und dis Offenbarung Johannis in einer alten lateinsschen Uberseteung, Christiania, 1879 ; for certainty as to readings use must be made of the apparatus of Wordsworth and White's Vulgate, for whioh a freah collation was made. On the date see Belaheim, p. vin, and especially B. Dudik, Forschung in Schwoeden fur Mahrens Geschichte, Brünn, 1852, where a detailed history of this extraordunary codex will be found (pp. 207-235).

[^58]:    1 The agreement of Luoufer with gig was mentroned by Hort, 'Tntroduction,' 1881, p. 83. A second ms. of Luafer has been found in the Library of Sto. Geneviève, Paris; see A. Wilmart, "Un Manuscrit de De Cibis ot des couvres de Lucıfer,' Revue Bénédictine, vol. Xxxur., 1921, pp. 124-135.
    a Julicher, pp. 169-171.
    ${ }^{8}$ Text in Cexisn, Monumento sacra et profana, i. 2 (1865), p. 127.
    4 Text in G. Morin, Anecdota Maredsolana, i., 1893.
    5 The argnificant variations of trom grg seem to be due in part to the Vulgato, in part to ancient survivals; af. Julicher, pp. 172 f.
    ${ }^{6}$ H. J. White, Old-Latin Biblical Teats, No. IV., Oxford, 1897.

[^59]:    1 Julaher, pp. 182, $185 . \quad$ : Souter, op. cit. p. 42.

[^60]:    1 The text was edited by Matthai, Noorum Testamentum XII. tomis destinctum Graece et Ladine, vol. ix., Riga, 1782.

    2 Text in G. Morin, Pitudes, teartes, découvertes, vol. i. (Aneodota Marodsolana, 1.), 1913, pp. 440-456, cf. p. 49. Readngs from this lectionary will be found in the apparatus of Zahn, Urausgabe, but not in that of Wordsworth and White.
    ${ }^{3}$ F. Blass, Theol, Studien und Kritiken, LxTx, 1896, pp. 436-471; for further remarks on this Ms. see below, pp. oxcev-axxvi.

    4 For the readings of $\mathbf{R}$ see Wordsworth and White; on the codex and its ullustratuons see W. Neuss, Die katalanische Bibelillustration um dhe Wende des ersten Jahriausends und die altspanesche Buchmalerei, 1922. The Bible de Boses was probably written at the monastery of Santa, Maxia de Rapoll, which had a famous lubrairy and soriptorium.
    ${ }^{5}$ J. Gwyyn, Liber Ardmachamus, The Boole of Armagh, Dubln, 1913.

    - Readings of lax are given by Sabatner, Bibhorum sacrorum Latinas versiones antiquas, vol. iiio, Paris, 1751.

[^61]:    1 Hans von Soden, Das lateinesche Neue Testament in Afrika zur Zeit Oyprians (Texte und Untersuohungen, $\mathrm{Xx} \times \mathrm{m}$. .), 1909, pp. 550-567.
    ${ }^{2}$ P. Capelle, op. cut. pp. 47-50. Juhoher, op. cit. p. 180, thinks the text of $m$ to be a true recenaon, with a muxture of the textual types represented by $h$ and gig.
    ${ }^{3}$ Burkitt, Encyclopaedia Biblica, ools. 4994 f., 5023 ; Sanday, Old-Latn Biblical Texts, No.'II, 1886, p. 140. On the quotations of Lacofer from Lake and John, see Sanday, Old-Latrn Brblical Teats, No II., 1886, p. 140; H. J. Vogels, Theologusche Quartalschrift, vol. omu., 1922, pp. 23-37, 183-200.
    ${ }^{4}$ Rablfs, Lrucians Rezensson der Konigsbucher, p. 161 ; Burkitt, Fragments of the Books of Kings according to the Translation of Aquala, 1897, pp. 19 f.;

[^62]:    see also L. Dieu, 'Retouches Lucianiques sur quelques textes de la veille version latine (I et II Samuel),' Revue Bublique, vol. Xxvili, 1919, pp. 372-403.
    ${ }^{1}$ Dombart, Berliner Philologische Wochenschreft, vol vil., 1888, cols. 171-176.
    ${ }^{2}$ A. Souter, A Study of Ambrosiaster (Texts and Studies, vii.), 1905, pp. 205-214.

    3 That the use of the Vulgate in the texts from both Testaments formally quoted in the body of the Speculum (A.D. 427) was in accordance with the purpose of Augustme himself has been made plain by Burkatt (against Weihrich), 'Saint Augustine's Bible and the Itala,' in Journal of Theological Studice, vol. xI., 1909-10, pp. 258-268.

[^63]:    ${ }^{1}$ Souter, Text and Canon of the N.T. p. 45.
    ${ }^{2}$ So in Acts xv. 29, see below, p. 266, A. J. Smith, Journal of Theologrcal Studies, vol. xIX, 1917-18, pp. 170, 176; vol. XX , 1918-19, p. 64.

    3 The Old Latin text of the Gospels used by Augustine in his earher period is substantislly the revised African type found in e (Codex Palatmus, fifth century) ; Souter, op. cst. p. 89.
    © Burkitt, 'Saint Augustme's Bible and the Itala; II. The Gospel Quotations in the De Consensu,' Journal of Theological Studres, vol. XI., 1009-10, pp. 447-466, esp. p. 449.
    ${ }^{5}$ Soutor, Text and Canon of the New Testament, p. 89 ; Burktt, Dncyclopaedra Biblica, col. 4997. De Brayne, Les Fragments de Fresssing, 1921, p. zxxviu, says: "Il ne serait pas dufficule do montrer qu'Augustin oite pour los Cath. un texte revisé qu'on ne trouve pas avant luu et dont il est sans doute l'autear."

    - D. de Bruyne, Les Fragments de Freising (Colleotanea Biblica Latnna v.), 1921, pp. xvini-xlviii. On Augustme see also P. Corssen, Der Cyprianische Teart der Acta apostolorum, pp. 24 f.

[^64]:    ${ }^{1}$ On Pelagqus's text of Aots see A. Souter, Pelagnus's Itrpostrons of Thsteen Epistles of St. Paul : I. Introduction (Texts and Studres, ix.), 1922, pp. 169-171; "the evidence suggests that the Britush text was related to those used in Africa and Spann rather than any others" ( $p$. 169).
    ${ }^{2}$ The biblical quotations in the Latin version of Irenseus generally follow Irenseus's Greek text, but in the form of language adopted for thas purpose a fourth-century revised African text seems to have been in the translator's mind; see A. Souter in Nooum Testamentum S. Irencei, pp. dxin, olsv; of. pp. xruf , see below, pp olvxrvi-clacivin.
    ${ }^{5}$ These Istin wnters are nearly all used in the apparatus of Zahn, Urausgabe ; most of the quotations are given by Sabatner.

    4 In addition to the inrestggations of Julcher and Capollo here referred to soe Paul Moncesux, Histoire latterasre de I'Afruque chretrenne depuis les origines juequ'd Binuasion arabe, vol. i, 1901, chap. ini., ' La Bible latnue en Afrique.' This comprehensive exposation by Moncesux is of grest value, mn spite of some misapprehensons with regard to the taxtual criticism and history of the Greek Bible, and although some matters would require restatement in the light of more recent stadies.
    ${ }^{5}$ Adolf Julicher, 'Kritisahe Anslyse der lateinischen Ubersetzangen der

[^65]:    Apostelgeschichte,' Zeitschroft fur die neutestamentliche Wresenschaft, vol. xv., 1914, pp. 163-188.
     ex urbem) does not imply Roman origin. See Zahn, Geschichte des nerutestamentlichen Kanons, vol. i. p. 132 note 1, for evidence from many parts of the empire.
    ${ }^{2}$ The uncertainty as to the ongin of De rebaptismate (see above, p. oxvii) makes it impossible to draw inferences therefrom with regard to a later form of the African version.
    ${ }^{3}$ Julicher, p. 180.

[^66]:    ${ }^{1}$ Burlatt in A E. Bum, Niceta of Remestana, pp. cxliv-oliv.
    ${ }^{2}$ Souter, The Teart and Canon of the New Testament, pp 44, 89, who cites Jerome, Ep. 41. 1, § 2 (p. 312, Hulberg), a letter believed to be from the year 384,

    3 Julicher, p. 188, speaks of the recension as made neither in Afnce nor in Rome. Africanisms have been elminsted more thoroughly than in the African revision of the Psalms of about the same date which produoed the version of the Psalter used by Augustine. Doultless the ground for supposung it to have orginated outsade of Rome lies in the fact that the text used as the basis of the Volgate differed from the giges-text.

    - Julicher, pp. 177-180, 185 f., from which has been learned most of what is said above about the gagas-recension. On Luciamio elements in later Old Latin texts of the Old Teatament, see Berger, Hrstove de la Vulgate, p. 6; Swete, Introduction to the Old Testament in Greek, p. 93.

[^67]:    ${ }^{1}$ Abundant evidence (Hulary, Ambrose, Jerome, Angustane) shows that in the fourth century Greek texts of the Old Testament were used in the West; Rahlfe, Lucians Resension der Königsbucher, p. 153 ; Der Text des SeptuagintaPsalters, pp. 76-79; Burkitt, The Old Latin and the Itala, p. 8.
    ${ }^{2}$ For the above account of s, I am wholly dependent on Julucher, op. crt. pp. 173-177.

    3 The Grgas-revision, as I have ventured to call it, produced much of the text whoh appears in the 'European' representatives of the Old Latin. I have, however, ordinarily refrained from applying to it directly the term 'European,' becanse the latter covers so many different forms of text, and is in itself likely to muslead by reason of its durect parallelusm to the term 'African.' The term 'Itahan' is also to be avoided. It was used by Augustine only with relatuon to the Old Testament. That he used it there to denote Jerome's translation must be accepted, especially since the remainung difficulties left by Burkatt's fundamental disoussion in The Old Latin and the Itala (Texts and Stadies, iv.), 1896, and Corssen's clear and instruotive review in Gottingrsche gelehrte Anzergen, 1897, pp. 416-424, seem to have been once and for all removed by the acute study of De Brayne, 'L'Itala de Baint Augustin,' in Revue Bénédsctrne, vol. xxx., 1913, pp. 294-314, where it is conolusively shown that these difficulties were due to the fact that the final edition of Augustine's De doctrina chrretiana dffered sub-

[^68]:    stantially from the form in whah it was first published. An earther suggestuon of the explanation now convinougly elaborated by De Brayne was made by Panl Wendland, ' Zur altesten Gesohiohte der Bibel in der Kirche,' Zeitsehrift fur die neutestamenthche Wresenschaft, vol. i., 1900, p. 289 footnote.

    1 Parl Capelle, Le Teate du psoutier latrn en Afruque (Collectanea Biblica Latins curs et studno monahorum S. Benedioti, vol. TV.), Rome, 1913.

[^69]:    ${ }^{1}$ A similar relation is found to subsist between Augustine's text of the Paulme epistles (extant in Codex r) and the text of the Liber promssionum ot praedictorum ; De Bruyne, Les Firagments de Freising, 1921, pp. xuxv 1.

[^70]:    ${ }^{1}$ Capelle, p. 116.
    : Capelle, pp. 120, 129-131. On all these points Cepelle furnishes illustrations.
    ${ }^{3}$ De Bruyne, op. cit. p. xxxviii. $\quad$ Capelle, pp. 44 f., 111 note.

[^71]:    ${ }^{1}$ A simular conclusion as to the African Latm text of the Prophets is stated by Burkatt, The Book of Rules of Tyconsus (Texts and Studies, vol. iii.), pp. crvif.
    ${ }^{2}$ Capelle, pp. 200-207. Capelle (p. 203 note 1) adds a discreet warning against the too confident assumption that these Antrochian and Egyptian readings origmated in those regions, or that the text containing them was derived from those regions by the Christians of North Africs.

[^72]:    ${ }^{1}$ Julioher, op. cst. pp. 167 f., 185-188, Wordsworth and White, Actus Apostolorum, pp. x-xan.
    ${ }^{2}$ Wordsworth and White, pp. xii i.
    ${ }^{8}$ Ibid. p. xi.

[^73]:    ${ }^{1} G$ is distangoushed not only by the singular excellenoe of its text in some parts of the New Testament, but by containing (in expanded form) at the close of the Old Testament a colophon, elsewhere known only in the Bible de Rosse (R), whiah olaims to be by Jerome, and may be gennine; see D. de Brayne, ' Un nouvean document sur les ongues de ls Volgate,' Revie Biblique, vol. x., 1913, pp. 5-14.
    ${ }^{2}$ D. de Brayne, 'Etude sur les origines de la Vulgate en Espagne,' Reerve Benedictine, vol. xxx., 1914-19, pp. 373-401.

[^74]:    ${ }^{1}$ J. Chapman, Notes on the Farly History of the Vulgate Gospels, 1908, chap. in. ; and his artiole, 'Cassmodorus and the Eohternach Gospels,' Revue Bénéductine, vol. xxviII., 1911, pp. 283-295.
    ${ }^{2}$ John Gwynn, Lsber Ardmachanus, The Book of Armagh, Dubln, 1913.
    ${ }^{2}$ F. A. Lowe, 'On the Date of Codex Toletanus,' Revice Bénedretine, vol. x cav., 1923, pp. 267-271.

[^75]:    ${ }^{1}$ Codex $V$ in Acts i-ni. follows the family of Codex Amsatinus rather than the Alcounian text, Wordsworth and Whrte, pp. vii, xv ; of. Berger, Histoire de la Tulgate pendant les premiers srèles du moyen dige. pp. 197-204, 242. On this us. see also P. Corssen, Gottingrsche gelehrte Ansergen, 1894, pp. 855-875; H. Quentin, Mémoire sur Tétabliseement du teate de la Vulgate, Iore partie, Octateuque (Collectanea Biblica Latma, V.), 1922, pp. 268 ff .
    ${ }^{2}$ S. Berger, Historre de la Vulgate, 1893 ; H. J. White, art. 'Vulgate' in Hastings's Dictionary of the Bible, vol. iv., 1902; John Chapman, Notes on the Eiarly History of the Vulgate Gospels, 1908 ; id. ' Casssodorus and the Eohternaoh Gospels,' Revue Bénédictine, vol. Exvin., 1911, pp. 283-295, H. Quentin, op. cit , 1922.
    ${ }^{8}$ Chapman, Revue Bénedictine, vol. xxvir., 1911, pp. 286-288.

[^76]:    ${ }^{1}$ J. Chapman, Notes on the Rifarly History of the Fulgate Gospels, pp. 157 £., 160 f., 188.
    ${ }^{2}$ Gregory the Great ( $\dagger$ 604) says that both the Old Latin and the Vulgate were alike in use at Rome in his time, Hapositio in Uibrum B. Job (Moralium (itbri), Itpistola ad Leandrum, 5, Migne, vol. lexv. p. 516 : Novam vero trans-

[^77]:    ${ }^{1}$ Wordsworth and White, Actur Apostolorum, pp. vi, xin f., xvi; Quattuor IIpangeha, 'Epilogus' p. 717.

[^78]:    ${ }^{1}$ The translation into the Catalan dialect of north-esstern Spain is in some of its forms partly based on a text contaning ' Western' readings (e.g. Aots xi. 1-2), as would be expected, but its oomplicated history is not well understood ; see S. Berger, 'Nouvelles recherches sur les Bibles provençales et catalanes,' Romansa, vol xax., 1890, pp. 605-561, especially pp. 514 f
    ${ }^{2}$ S. Berger, Hrstoire de la Vulgate, p. 74: "Deux pays seulement, à notre connaissance, montrent, en plein moyen âge, un attachement obstiné aux textes antérieurs à saint Jéróme: ce sont les pays albigeors et la Bohème, terres d'hérésue et d'indépendance religieuse autant que de particularisme fier et jaloux."
    ${ }^{2}$ S. Berger, 'Les Bibles provençales et vaudoises,' Romania, vol. xyiut, 1889, pp. 353-422.

[^79]:    ${ }^{1}$ S. Berger, Hist. de la Fulgate, pp. $72-82$; Romansa, vol. xvin., 1889, pp. 351-356. It is necessary to remark that the Laton text so used was Cathoho, not heretical or sohismatic, although its wide spread in sonthern and eastern Europe was due to the fact that Languedoo was a centre from which pioneer movements spread. It is an error, although a natural one, to say that " only among heretics isolated from the rest of Western Christianity could an Old Lasin text have been written at so late a period " (sc. the twelfth century).
    ${ }^{2}$ Berger, Revue historqque, vol. xIv., 1891, p. 148 ; Histoire de la Tulgate, 1893, p. 80 ; W. Walther, Dre deutsche Brbelubersetzung des Mittelalters, Braunsohweig, 1889-1892, p. 190; readuggs given by Blass, Studsen und Krshken, vol. wxix., 1896, pp. 436-471, and m Wordsworth and White. The Latin Bible of the abbey of Werden (Rhenish Prassis) raferred to by Berger, Revue historique, 1886, p. 467, may be another simular copy.
    : "Un toxte ancien duspersé dans des manusorits récents," Berger, Histoire de la Vulgate, p. 82.

    4 Beandes the references given in the following notes see E. Reuss, art. 'Bibelubersetzuggen, romanische,' in Protestantische Realencyla., vol iii, pp. 139 f.
    s According to Parl Meyer, between 1250 and 1280.

[^80]:    ${ }^{1}$ Faosimile in L. Clédat, Le Nouveau Testament, traduat au XIIIa suècle en langue provençale suivs d'un rituel cathare, Paris, 1887. See E. Reuss, 'Les versions vaudoises existantes et la traduction des Albigeois ou Cathares,' Revue de Théologre (Strasbourg), vol. V., 1852, pp 321-349; 'Versions cathares et vaudoises,' ibid. vol. V1., 1853, pp. 65-96; S. Berger, Romania, vol. xvili, 1889, pp. 357-364; Paul Meyer, 'Reaherches linguistiques sar l'origine des versions provengeales du N.T.,' Romania, vol. xymi., 1889, pp. 423-429. Readings in Aots are colleoted by Blass, Studien und Kritiken, 1896, pp. 436-471.
    ${ }^{2}$ Berger, Rerve historique, vol. $\mathbf{x x x} ., 1886$, p. 168.
    8 See the clear brief statement of the process of events in Berger, ' Nouvelles reaherches sur les Bibles provençales et catalanes,' Romania, vol. xux., 1890, pp. 559-561.

[^81]:    relation to the Provengal. That Latm wass, containug this text were actually brought to Bohemis from Provence may be inferred from the Codex Wemigerodensis (see p. oxarvi). Codex Giges and the Bohemman version make it clear that the Latin copies which the Bohemians had were of various types.
    ${ }^{1}$ [Klimesch], Der Codes Teplensts, enthaltend 'dhe Schrift des nevoen Geacuges,' Monich and Augsburg, 1884 ; readings are given by Wordsworth and White.

    2 M. Rechel, Die Fresberger Bibelhandschrift (programme), Freiberg, 1886; facsumile and comparison with Codex Teplensis in W. Walther, Die deutseche Bibelubersetzung des Mittelalters, 1889-1892, cols. 154 ff.
    ${ }^{3}$ K. Muller, Studsen und Krisken, vol. Lx., 1887, p. 517.

[^82]:    ${ }^{1}$ Leskien, l.c. p. 162.
    ${ }^{2}$ S. Berger, "La Bible italienne an moyen \&ge,' Romanna, vol. xani, 1894, pp. 358-431, cf. especially pp. 387, 390-395, 418.

[^83]:    ${ }^{1}$ So J. Leipoldt, acoording to Zahn, Die Offenbarung des Johannes, 1024, pp. 63 f. note 14 , on the ground of the old-fashioned linguastac forms employed: but in Church Quarterly Revretv, 1923, p. 352, Lempoldt rafors the Sahidic translation of Acts to "the time about A.D. 300."
    ${ }^{2}$ The statements about Coptic idiom here made are from SIr Herbert Thompson.

[^84]:    [G. Horner], The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Northern Dialect otherwise called Memphitio and Bohairnc, vol w., Oxford, 1005; for the list of wrs. see vol. m. pp. $x-1 x v i i i$.
    ${ }^{2}$ H. Thompson.
    3 "Erst als such Aggpten von dem grossen Reichsverbande loszulosen begann, waren die Bedingangen gegeben, unter denen eine volkstumhche Litteratur auch im Delta entatehen konnte," Johannes Leipoldt, 'Gesohiohte der koptischen Litterator,' in Broakelmann, Finck, Leapoldt, and Littumann, Geschuchte der cherstlichen Litteraturen des Orients (Die Latteraturen des Ostens in Finzeldarstellangen, vol. vir. 2), 2nd ed., 1809, p 178.

    VOL. III

[^85]:    ${ }^{1}$ J. Schäfars, Dhe dithioprsche Ubersetzung des Propheten Jeremias (Breslau dissertation), 1912, p. 14.
    ${ }^{2}$ L. Hackspill, Zeeitschrift fur Assyriologis, zi, 1897, pp. 117-196, 367-388.

[^86]:    ${ }^{1}$ A. T. Olmstead, 'The Greek Genesis,' American Journal of Semstic Languages, vol. Xxxiv., 1918, p. 153 ; O. Prooksch. Die Genesis (Sellin's Kommentar zum A.T.), 1913, p. 14. Codex Vaticanus is lecking for nearly the whole of Genesis ; the Ethiopic closely agrees with the group $f(53), i(56), r(129)$.
    ${ }^{3}$ Professor Max I. Margolis.
    ${ }^{3}$ G. Fi Moore, Oommentary on Judges, 1895, p. xlv.
    ${ }^{4}$ Rablifs, Studse uber den griechischen Teat des Buches Ruth, 1922, pp. 134 f.
    ${ }^{5}$ Rahlis, Studren zu den Königsbuchern, 1904, pp. 79, 84 f.

    - Torrey, Hzra Studies, 1910, pp. 100 f.
    ${ }^{7}$ Rahlfs, Der T'ext des Septuaginta-Psalters, 1907, pp. 37, 56.
    ${ }^{8}$ Joseph Schafers, op. cit. p. vii.
    ${ }^{9}$ Cornill, Das Buch des Propheten Drechrel, p. 42.

[^87]:    ${ }^{1}$ For detailed information of every sort relating to Syrnac literary history reference can now be made to an invaluable thesaurus, A. Baumstark, Geschrchte der syrischen Lnteratur, mat Aussch/uss der chrsathchpalastinensischen T'eate, Bonn, 1922.
    ${ }^{2}$ Iphhraem Syrs Commentarsi in epistolas Pauli ex Armenio in Latinum sermonem a Mehutharnatis translati, Venice, 1893.
    ${ }^{3}$ On the evidence of the use of Acts in the Syrian church, see Zahn, Die Urausgabe der Apostelgeschuchte des Lucas (Forsohungen zur Gesohiohte des neutest. Kanons, [x), 1916, pp. 203-220. Zahn's niew (p. 205) is that Tatian brought from Rome not only the Gospels, but also the Acts and the Epistles of Parl. The Doctrna Addaes (ed. Phylhps, p. 44) refers to "the Acts of the Twelve Aposties, which John, the son of Zebedee, sent us from Ephesus"; this would seem to indicate that in circles which stall knew the Dratessaron (p. 34) Acts was believed to have been in the possession of the Syrian church from the earliest times.

[^88]:    ${ }^{1}$ John Gwynn, art. 'Polycarpus Chorapiscopas,' and Edmund Venables, art. 'Philoxenus,' in Dictionary of Christian Biography; Gwynn, Remnants of

[^89]:    the Later Syriac Versions of the Brble, London, 1909; Gwynn, The Apocalypse of St. John, in a Syriac Version hitherto Unknown, Dublen, 1897. The arguments of Gwynn must be accepted in spite of the contentions of J. Lebon, Revue d'hestoire ecclesiastrque, vol. xM., Louvain, 1911, pp. 412-436. Lebon's view reats on the articles by H. Gressmann, Zeitschrift fur dre neutestamentliche FFissenschaft, vol. v., 1904, pp. 248-252; vol. VL., 1905, pp. 135-152, who tried to draw from the Syrise (Karkaphensian) masora evidence that the express ascription of the version in the Mss. to Thomas of Harkel is a mistake. Adequate replies to this view are given in the criticism of Lebon (by Lagrange ?) in Revrue Brblqque, vol. $\mathbb{x}, 1912, \mathrm{pp}$. 141-143, and the article of L. J. Delaporte, 'L'Evangelaure héracléen et la tradıtion karkaphienne,' abid. pp. 390-402.
    ${ }^{1}$ J. Lebon, Revue dhistoire ecclésrastique, vol rii., 1911, p. 417 note 1 (with references).
    : N. Wiseman, Horae Syriacae, Rome, 1828, pp. 178 f. note, cites five brief passages from Romans, Corinthians, and Ephesians, which are asoribed to the Philoxenian in a ms, of the Karkaphensian material. The renderings closely resemble those of the Harclean, but are not identical with the text of our Harclean mss.

[^90]:    ${ }^{1}$ Dictionary of Christian Biography, vol. Iv., 1887, pp. 432 f. ; Hermathena, vol. vir., 1890, pp. 281-314.
    ${ }^{2}$ Gwyon, The Academy, June 18, 1892, p. 592, Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, vol. xxx., 1883 ; Apocalypse of St. John, 1897.
    ${ }^{2}$ Assemann, Bibhotheca orientalis, in. p. 83. The Syriac text is printed by I. Guidi, in the Rendiconth of the Acoademus der Lincei, ser. 4, vol. II., Rome, 1886, p. 404. The sole ms. known (divided between the Vatican and the British Museum) is of the sixth or seventh contury. Endence for dates in the life of Moses of Aghal is meagre. His prafatory letter above mentioned was written after the death of Phuloxenus in 523. One of his other works was probably already current in 570, sunceit $1 s$ included in a collection made at about that date.
    ' Translated by Merx: ' Ausgaben und Recensionen.'
    'The words 'and of David. (we-dauid), here put in braokets, are to be regarded either as an interpolation or as a corruption of some other word. Not only do they stand in a wholly unnatural posituon, bat it is doabtfal whether in any case the Psalms could be called 'David' 'in such a context as this. They constutate, it may be noted, the only known groumd for supposing that the Philoxenisn. versson included the Psalms except for an allusion in a Syrnac Psalter belonging to the Harvard Semino Museum (No. 133).

[^91]:    ${ }^{1}$ The view of Gwyan, Apocalypse of St. John, p. luxi note (of. Duct. of Chrishan Biography, iv. p. 432), that Philoxenus was led to have the new version made because he observed "dascrepancies between the Peehitto text and that of the cutations of Cynl of Alerandria from LXX and N.T.," rests on a dufferant understanding of the parthcuple translated above ' he will be surprised.' Gwynn took this as a causal participle referring to Polycarp, but the interpretation followed above is better. The latter intarpretation is also followed by A. Merx, Zeitschrift fur Assyriologue, vol. xII., 1898, p. 350 note.
    : In view, however, of the details of the form of statement employed in the colophon, it is probable that here, as in Codex Hparl, the reference to the codex written by Pamphilus was drawn from the well-known statement to the same effect in the 'Euthalian' matenal, and cannot be taken as evidence for the actual Greak text used by Polycarp; cf. Corssen, Göttingrsche gelehrte Anzergen, 1899, pp. 670 ff . That the Phuloxenian of the Panhne epistles was supphed with ' Ehuthalian ' apparatus 18 shown by E. von Dobschuta, ' Eruthaliusstudien,' Zestschrift fir Kirahengeschichte, vol. wx., 1899, pp. 115-154. See also F. C. Conybeare, 'On the Codex Pamphil and Date of Euthalius,' Journal of Phitology, London and Cambridge, vol. $\mathbf{x c m .}$, 1895, pp. 241-259.

[^92]:    ${ }^{1}$ Gwynn, Apocalypse, p. ov: "We justly claim [for thePhiloxenian], as regards its general tone and manner, that it approaches the excellence of the Peshitto; and in pomit of force, directuess, and dignity, that it gives worthy expression to the sublime imagary of the Apocalyptist. It has atrength and freedom such as few translations attain." Cf. also the interesting general desoriptions in Gwynn, Remnants, Part I., pp. xcmin.; Apocalypse, pp. xvi-rocrui. Phلloxenus himself is said to be "one of the best and most elegant writers in the Syrian tongue" (Gwynn, Dict. of Christian Biography, iv. p. 393, citing Assemanl).
    ${ }^{2}$ Gwynn, Remnants of the Later Syriac Versions, Part L, p. Lar. Merx's idea, Zeitschruft fur Assyriologie, vol. xII., 1898, p. 358, that the true Philoxenian tert gives the text of Lucisn, is not well founded.

[^93]:    ${ }^{1}$ On the suggestion that the Philoxenian derived archanc elements from the Old Syriac, see below, p. olxexin note 1.
    ${ }^{2}$ Gwynn, Apocalypse, pp. xix-xx. Burkitt is disposed to think that the Phloxenian version made very few changes in the Peshitto, and that Polycarp's work consasted almost wholly in adding 'kephalass' to the Gospels and equipping the Acts and Epistles with 'Euthahan' apparatus. Such a substantsal identity of text with the Peshutto is believed to account for the remarkable disappearance of all wss. of the Phulozenian except for the five freshly translated books. This theory makes it necessary to suppose that Moses of Aghel, in referring to the translation made by Polycarp for Philoxenus, really had in mind the Harolean version of 616. But in view of what is known of the period of Moses' actuvity, it is difficult to believe that his letter prefatory to the Glaphyra could have been written at so late a date.
    ${ }^{3}$ As between the two families, Gwynn has argued for the older, while A. Merx, Zeitschraft fir Assyriologie, vol. xII., 1897-98, pp. 240-252, 348-381; vol. x]I., 1898-99, pp. 1-28, relying especially on the evidence of the Arabic version, thinks that the later family (which is in less close agreement with the Harclean version) better represents the origunal Phuloxenian.

[^94]:    ${ }^{1}$ Consıderable fragments of a reoonstruction of the 'Enthalian' matemal for the Paulne epistles are found in the Peshintto manuscript, Brit. Mus. add. 7157, and are probably derived from the Philoxenian. The Harclean Codex Rudleyanus (Oxford, New College, 333), used by White, contams a 'Euthahan' apparatus to these epistles, drawn from the same Greek text as is the Philoxenian and not independent of the latter in rendering, but brought alosar to the Greek onginal in arrangement and expreasion, and supplied with an apparatus of asternsks, obeli, and marginal notes. This seems to be the revised form by Thomas of Harkel. See White, Actuum apostolorum et epistolarum . . . versio Syriaca Philoxensana, vol. ii., 1803, pp. ix-nv; E. von Dobschtita, 'Euthaliusstuduen,' Zeitscherfft firr Kirchengeschichte, vol, xix, 1899, pp. 107-154.

[^95]:    ${ }^{1}$ A. Baumstark, Geschichte der syraschen Lateratur, pp. 185-189; J. Gwynn, artucles 'Paulus Tellensss ' and 'Thomss Harklensss' in Drctionary of Chrıstian Brography.
    ${ }^{3}$ That Thomas had come to Alexandria earluer is the view of Jean Maspero,

[^96]:    ${ }^{1}$ In addition one ws. (belonging to Dr. J. Rendel Harns) contains the four minor Catholic epistles in the Harclean, and one other (Britush Museam, add. 14,474; eleventh or twelfth century) contang 2 Peter in that version. In both cases the rest of the text is Peshitto. Gwynn, Remnants of the Later Syrrac Verstons, Part I., Appendix II. pp. 146-153. Gregory's statements about the Harclean mss of Aots and Epistles are beset with inertrosble confusion.
    ${ }^{2}$ So far as is known, this New College, Orford, ms. is unique for the Book of Aots, and a facsimile publication is highly desirable A complete set of photographs of the pages containing Acts, of full size, is in the Labrary of Harvard University.
    ${ }^{3}$ R. I. Bensly, The Harklean Versuon of the Eppistle to the Hebrews, Ohap. asi. 28-xiii 25, now edited for the frrst time with Introduction and Notes on thr Version of the Elprstle, Cambridge, 1889.

[^97]:    ${ }^{1}$ J. Gwyin, 'On the Recovery of a Misang Syriac Manusoript of the Apocelypse,' Hermathena, vol. x., 1898, pp. 227-245.
    ${ }^{2}$ The commentary of Bar Sallbi is edited with translation by J. Sedlacek in Corpus scrvptorum christianorum orientalkum, Series II, vol. ci., 1909, 1910. An examination of it with reference to the text of Acts might be mstructive ; of. Gwynn's observations, Apocalypse, pp. lraxiv $f$.

    3 These last three words do not seem to be in the genitive in the Oxford ms. as published by White.
    "The 'other associated books' seem to be the other sections of the New Testament. A sumilar reference to the 'assocustes' of the section in hand is found in the Harclean subscription to the Gospels in several mss. (not, as it happens, in that followed by White in his edition, but see White, pp. 644 f ., 647, 649 f). Lukewise in the subsaription to the Pavline Epistles express mentron $1 s$ made of the work of Thomss and his associates on "the Gospel and Acts." On the interpretation of these subsariptrons see J. G. Fiohhorn, ' Uber den Verfasser der hexaplarisoh-syrischen Ubersetanug,' in Repertorium fur Biblische und Morgenlandische Litteratur, Thell vi., 1780, pp. 225-250.
    s The subsoriptuons to the several parts of the Syro-hexaplar Old Testament of Paul of Tella are of the same general type.

[^98]:    ${ }^{1}$ Similar phrases are found in the subscription to the Gospels, as given in some mss. ; see J. G. C. Adler, Novr Testamenti versiones Syruacae, Oopenhagen, 1789, pp. 46 f.
    ${ }^{2}$ Gwyan, Dret. of Chrsstian Biography, vol. 1v. p. 1018: in the Gospels " the text represents (on the whole) a Greek basus akin in the main to the Constantinopolitan or 'Received ' Greek text, while the margm inclines strongly to the Westorn Greek text, as represented by D and the Old Latin, and not seldom (though less decisurely) towards that of the other older ancials, mostly B and I, sometimes A, C, and others."
    ${ }^{3}$ For mstance, in Acts i., of all those departures of the Antiochian text from that of Codex Vaticanus which are cspsble of ready expression m Syriac, only one (vs. 14, the addition of кal $\tau \eta$ סenनet) fails to appear in the Harclean. Moreover, in so far as I have made examination, the departures of the Harolean from the text common to the Old Unosals and the Antiochuan are few and trivial, although occasionally a striking ancient readung, not marked (in our single annotated oopy) by an asterisk, will stand out conspicuously against the general Antioahian baokground.
    'Compare what is said by Hort, 'Introduction,' p. 156.

[^99]:    ${ }^{1}$ The best acoount of these notes is that given by G. C. Storr, ' Von der philoxeniansch-syrischen Ubersetzang der Evangelien,' in Repertorsum fur Brblische und Morgenlandische Latteratur, Theul vir, Leapang, 1780, pp. 15-48. On the Harclean see also G. C. Storr, 'Supplemente zu Wetatems Varnanten aus der Philoxemschon Ubersetzung,' Repertor ium. Theil x., 1782, pp. 1-58.
    : Gwyon, Remnants, pp. xexvin f., Apocalypse, p. lxanv.
    ${ }^{3}$ Gwynn, Apocalypse, p. $x$ x.
    ${ }^{4}$ G. C. Storr, in Repertorvin, $\mathrm{v1}, 1780, \mathrm{pp}$. 15-18, gives a list of many of these, and points out that in some cases $m$ the Gospels the Greek notes do not correspond with the actual Syriac of the text.

[^100]:    ${ }^{1}$ A good example 18 Acts xxvm. 14, whore Harclean reads $\dot{\chi}$ apud eos $\gamma$. The phrase is also found in the Peshitto, but that such asterisks as this were meant to indicate cases of agreement with the Peshitto would be obvously an absurd hypothesss. In fact this asterisk calls attention to the retention of the older reading (rap aurous) in addıtion to er aurous of the Antiochian tuxt.
    That Hol. teart has also retained erimevayees (614, of. gig) for the Antochian the older reading (rap aurous) in addition to er aurous of the Antiochnan tuxt.
    That Hol. teart has also retained eryelvayres ( 614, of. gig) for the Anthochian eripelval is not brought to the reader's notice

    2 Swete, Introduction to the Old Testament in Greek, p. 71.
    ${ }^{3}$ An interesting attempt by a meduaeval Latin editor to use Ongen's aigns
    3 An interesting attempt by a meduaeval Latin editor to use Ongen's algns
    for a sumular purpose in a different way is described by Rahlis, Der Teat des Septuaginta-Psalters, pp. 130-131.

    4 Origen, Ad Africanum, 4 t.

[^101]:    ${ }^{1}$ A case where this seems almost demonstrable is Acts $1 \times$ 6. Here the long gloss in the text under astensk ends with 'surge,' followed by the metobelus. The continuous text then proceeds, 'sed surge,' eto. The gloss is plainly intended as a substivate for these following words of the text, not as a part of the same continuous text with them.
    ${ }^{2}$ For aimular confusion and omission in the hexaplario sugns see Rahlfs, Studie uber den griechuschen Text des Buches Ruth, pp. 54-67.
    ${ }^{3}$ Two exceptions only appear. In Acts x. 25 we read: - et procidit $\curlyvee$ ad pedes ejus. Thas is evidently a mistake of some land, for the words are indispensable to the sense, and no text in any language omits them. Perhaps the sigu originally appled only to the conjonction et. In Acts xilu. 25 we read : calceamentum - pedum spsius $Y$ solvere. For this (on which no Greek text or verson throws any durect light) no explanation is forthcoming, although it is worth mentioning that the Peshitto here reads, by harmonization with Mark i. 7 and Luke iii. 16, 'the thongs of his shoes 'instead of 'the sandal of his feet.'

[^102]:    ${ }^{1}$ This corresponds to the regular use of $\alpha \nu \tau e \beta \lambda \eta \theta \eta \eta$ by Greek scribes.
    2 That on Mark x. 48, whioh relates to a meaningless corruption of the Greek text, and that on Jude 12, which gives a different and more exact rendermg of the same Greek word translated differently in the Syriac contmuous text,

[^103]:    1 With such a view would agree the facts relating to the Syriac ' Eathalian' apparatus to the Pauline epistles mentioned above, p. alv note 1.

[^104]:    ${ }^{1}$ Some of these allustrations I owe to Professor F. C. Burkitt and Mr. Norman MLLean.
    ${ }^{2}$ In one of the cases from the Apocalypse (Rev. v. 5) the grecixing seen in the addition of © © , autss, is unmistakable, but seems not to have been gurded by a Greek ms., for no known Greek ms. has that readung.

[^105]:    ${ }^{1}$ F. C. Burkitt, 'Chnistian Palestimisn Literature,' Journal of Theological Studres, vol. II., 1900-1, pp. 174-183; of. also zbrd. vol. vc., 190士-5, pp. 91-98.
    ${ }^{2}$ The texts are to be found in J. P. N. Land, Anecdota Syriaca, rv., Leyden, 1875, Syriac p. 168, G. Margoliouth, 'The Luturgy of the Nule,' Journal of the Royal Astatic Society, London, 1896, pp. 702 t., 718-720; A S. Lewis, $A$ Palestinıan Syriac Lectronary (Studua Sinartica, VI.), London, 1897, pp. 131-135; H. Duensing, Chrretlich-palastinisch-aramassche Texte und Fragmente, Gottingen, 1906, pp. 149-151; A. S. Lewis, Codex Clımacı Rescruptus (Horae Semiticae, viII.), Cambridge, 1909, pp. 84-101.
    ${ }^{3}$ F. C. Conybeare, art. ' Armenian Versmon of N.T.,' in Hastings's Dictionary of the Bible, 1898 ; F. C. Kenyon, Handbook to the Teextual Crutreism of the New Testament, 2nd ed., 1912, pp. 172-174; J. A. Robinson, Euthalıana (Texts and Studies, in.), 1895, pp. 72-98; H. Gelzer, art. 'Armemen,' in Protestantrsche Realencyklopadse, vol ii., 1897, pp. 75-77. F. Macler, Le Teate arménien d'apres Matthser et MLarc (Annsles du Masée Gaimet, Biblothèque des études, xXviri), Paris, 1919, presents new matensis and fresh niews for the Armenian text of the Gospels ; of. R. P. Blake, Harvard Theol. Reviero, xv., 1922, pp. 299-303.

[^106]:    1 The present Armenian text is said to show that the revision was made with the use of a Greek text resembling that of BK; F. C. Burkatt, Eincyclopaedra Biblica, col. 5011. Compare what is said below of the Georgian version of Acts.
    ${ }^{2}$ F. C. Conybeare in The Academy, February 1, 1896, pp. 98 f. ; id, ' The Georgan Fersion of the N.T,' Zestschrsft fur die neutestamentliche Wissenschaft, vol. II., 1910, pp. 232-249, id., 'The Old Georgian Version of Acts,' rbid. vol. xiI., 1911, pp. 131-140; Theodor Kluge, 'Die georgischen Ubersetrungen des "Neuen Testamentes," " $2 b 2 d$. vol. xIr., 1911. pp. 344-350; H. Goussen, 'Die georgische Bibelủbersetsang,' Oriens Christranus, vol. vi., 1906, pp. 300-318; Harnack, Mresion und Ausbreitung des Christentums, 4th ed., vol. in., 1924, pp. 761 f.

[^107]:    ${ }^{1}$ See the important artule of F. C. Conybeare, 'The Growth of the Peshitta Version of the New Testament illustrated from the Old Armenian and Georgian Versions,' Amerscan Journal of Theology, vol. I., 1897, pp. 883-912.
    ${ }^{2}$ The portions examined on which these statements rest are Acts v. 37-vii. 23, vii. 38-vil. 20, as rendered into Greek by Conybeare from an Athos ms. of A.D. 965 (not 13th century as Conybeare supposed), together with Acts xviii., of which Professor Robert P. Blake has furnished me with a translation from a tenth-centary Thflis ms. (Library of the Georgian Literary Society, No. 407).
    ${ }^{2}$ F. C. Burkitt, art. 'Arabic Versions,' Hastings's Ductionary of the Bible, vol. i. pp. 136-138; Gregory, Prolegomena, pp. 928-932.

    * Burkitt, op. cit. p. 136.

[^108]:     cum forma evangehorum syro-latnna cohaeservnt (Dissert. phulol. Halenses x\%.), 1901.

    2 Zahn, Uravsgabe, pp. 234-236. For Justn's use of Acts see Zahn, Geschichte des neutestamentichen Kanons, vol i. 2, 1889, pp. 579-581.
    ${ }^{2}$ It ahould, however, be noticed that our text of Justin, Dral. 87, has the addituon to the Old Testament of the words ral $\pi \rho 0 \phi \eta r e b \sigma o v a l ~(a s ~ i n ~ A c t s ~ i n . ~$ 18), whoh are not found in D or in Old Latin witnesses, nor in the chief LIX Mss., and which may be a 'Western non-interpolation'; see Textual Note, below, p. 17.

[^109]:    ${ }^{1}$ Lake, Classtcal Reviev, vol. xI., 1897, pp. 147 f.
    ${ }^{2}$ So A. Souter in Norrm Testamentum Sancti Irenaes (Old-Latin Biblical Texts, No. VII.), 1923, see esp. pp. xv-xvai, lxv-axi. In this work will be found full discussion from vanous points of view of the questions relating to the Latin of Irenseus. The quotations of Irenseus from Acts are given in full in the present volume from the text of Novum Testamentum Sancti Irenaei, through the generous courtesy of the surviving editor, Professor C. H. Turner, and of the publishers. See B. Kraft, Die IFvangelsensutate des heingen Irendus (Biblisohe Studren, xxy.), 1924, who is molined to assagn the translation to about the year 300 (p. 47), and points out certain precautions which need to be observed in the use of the biblical quotations of Irenseus.

[^110]:    ${ }^{1}$ Souter, l.c. pp clani-clxv. Souter suggests (p. xan) that the translation of Irenaeus is by the same hand (a Greek) from which we have the Latin of Origen's Commentary on Matthew. J. Chapman, 'Drd the Translator of St. Irenseus use a Latin New Testament ?' Revue Bénédrctsne, vol. xxxvi, 1924, pp. 34-51, holds that the translator always rendered the Greek text as quoted by Irenaeus, and never altered the text under the influence of any Latin version, although he knew a Latin version (but one wholly indeterminable by us), and it " occasionally, but rarely, ran in his head "; our mss. of Irenaeus, accordng to Chapman, have all been somewhat influenced by the Volgate.

    $$
    { }^{2} \text { Rahlfs, Lucrans Rezension der Könrgsbucher, pp. 116-118, } 138 .
    $$

    ${ }^{3}$ P. M. Barnard, The Bablical Teaxt of Clement of Aleacandria in the Four Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles (Texts and Studies V.), 1899, with 'Introduction ' by F. C. Burkitt (esp. p. xvi) ; the passages from Clement are given in fall, pp. 62-64. The quotations by Clement on which the statements in the text above are founded are Aots i. 7 (Strom. vi. 6), in. 26-28 (Strom. vi 6), i. 41 (Strom. i. 18), Vi. 2 (Paedag. n. 7), ni. 22 (Strom. i. 23), x. 10-15 (Paedag. ii. 1), x. 34 f. (Strom. vi. 8), xv. 23 (Paedag. ii. 7), xv. 28 f. (Paedag. ii. 7; Strom. 1v. 15), xvi. 22-28 (Strom. i. 19, v. 11-12), $x \times 1.17$ f. (Strom. ı 19).

[^111]:    ${ }^{1}$ Burkitt, l c. pp. vii-xix.
    ${ }^{2}$ Souter, Text and Canon of the New Testament, p. 81.
    ${ }^{3}$ G F. Moore, Critical and Exegetrcal Commentary on Judges, p. xivi.
    ${ }^{1}$ Rahlfs, Lucians Rewenswon der Könıgsbucher, pp. 118-122, 138
    ${ }^{5}$ Rahlfs, Der Text des Septuaginta-Psalters, 1907, pp. 208-210
    6 The general conclusion of Otto Stahlin, Clemens Alexandrınus und dse Septuaginta, Narnberg, 1901, p. 77, is . "Darchweg zeigt sich eme Verschedenheit awischen dem Bibeltext bei Clemens und dem Codex B." Of this conclusnon Rahlfs would make some qualnfications for certam books of the Old Testament.

    7 The evidence ${ }^{2} 3$ to Origen's text of Acts can be gathered by the and of the full indexes of the Berlne edition and of De la Rue. It is carefully given by Tregelles; Taschendorf's ststements are not always coirect. The observations of von Soden (Die Scharften des Neuen Testaments, pp. 1836 f.) are not substantually different from the judgment stated above, when translated into language not framed from his own theory. He holds that Ongen in the Acts (as in the

[^112]:    Gospels, pp 1510-1520) used the I-H-K texl, that is ( p .1520 ), the text current in the thind centary, in dustinction from the special recensions which can be recognuzed.

    1 The ides of dufferences of text in the copies of the Bible used by Origen's soveral amanuenses has been shown by E Klostermann, Gottrngusche gelehrte Anasigen, 1901, pp. 267-269, to laok the support which E. Preuschen, Zestschraft fuir die neutest. Wrssenschaft, vol. TV., 1903, pp. 67-74, and Or rgenes Werke, IV. Der Johanneskommentar, 1903, pp. lxxxviu-cr, thought he had found for it; and it is in itself highly mprobable that a critioal student of the text like Origen should have failed to regulate the copies provided in his own scriptorium foi his assustante, or ther practice in the use of them. Streeter's discovery (see below) of the use of two distunct texts by Ongen (Old Uncial and Caesarean) has put this whole matter in a new light.

[^113]:    ${ }^{1}$ Later (v. 12, 15), in quoting the words of the deoree itself, Acts xv. 29, both Didascalis and Constatutions observe the usual order of the four specificatzons.
    ${ }^{2}$ Flemming, in H. Aohelis and J. Flemming, Dre syrische Drdaskatia übersetzt und erhlart (Texte und Untersuohongen, $\mathbf{x x V}$.), 1904, p. 251, expresses the conviction that in not a few cases, other than in biblucal quotations, it is possible to emend the text of the Didascalia from the corresponding reading of the Constitutions. Thus method was employed in an exaggerated manner by Lagarde in his reconstruction of the Greek text of the Didssoalia in Bunsen's Analects Anse-Nicaena, vol. ii, 1854, but the validity of it within suitable limits has not been sufficiently recognized by many later scholars.
    ${ }^{3}$ Rahlfs, Lnucians Rezension der Königabucher, pp. 130-137, esp. pp. 136 f.
    ${ }^{4}$ E. Nestie, Zestschrift fur die neutestamenthehe Wiseenschaft, vol. 工., 1900, pp. 176 f.

[^114]:    ${ }^{1}$ See Textaal Note, below, p. 93.

[^115]:    ${ }^{1}$ A sumilar satustion seems to be present in the Old Testament oitations from the books of Kingdoms; Rahlfs, Lucuans Revensuon der Konigsbucher, pp. 136 f.
    ${ }^{2}$ Hort, 'Introduction,' p. 113.
    ${ }^{3}$ Von Soden, Die Schriften des Neuen Testaments, p. 1759.
    4 Ibrch. It is not mpossible that a renewed study of the text of these writers would throw fresh light on the locality and hastory of the text conkained in the various groups of manusoripts designated as I by von Soden.

[^116]:    ${ }^{1}$ Von Soden, pp. 1672 f. Von Soden's mention of Mngne's edition ot Athanasius seems to imply that he used that only in his study; if so, this puts an unfortunste limitation on the sufficienoy of his results. A sumilar question arises with reference to Didymus and Cyril.
    ${ }^{2}$ Von Soden, pp. 1673 f. Hort, 'Introduction', p. 141, says: "At Alerandria itself the Alexandram tradition lives on through the fourth century, more or less dregaised with foreign accaretions, and then in the early part of the fifth century reappears comparatively pure in Cynl."

[^117]:    ${ }^{1}$ Souter, Text and Canon of the Nero Testament, p. 85.
    2 Von Sodon, pp. 1460 £.
    ${ }^{3}$ Hort, 'Introduction,' p. 91.
    4 The same Catens of which the sections drawn from Ephrem are printed in the present volume, pp. 381 fi

    5 F. C. Conybeare, 'On the Western Text of the Acta as Evidenced by Chrysostom,' American Journal of Philology, vol. xvir., 1896, pp. 135-171. In this article (pp. 149-170) the full evidence from the Armenian Catena and from Savile's Greek is given in the case of many readings of Acts. See also

[^118]:    ${ }^{1}$ Rahlif, Der Text des Septuaginta-Psalters, p. 201, ramarcs that the evidence of Clement of Alexandris shows that in ancient tumes a greater number of different types of text of the Greek Psalms were current than have been preserved for us.

[^119]:    ${ }^{1}$ Even von Soden's method of criticism, which allows one vote out of three to the Antiochisn text, does not permit that tort to outweigh the combined votes of the H -text and the I-text.

[^120]:    ${ }^{1}$ Hesyohius need not be mentioned here. He is a figure shadowy enough even for the Old Testament, and for the New Testament we know nothing whatever about his work.

[^121]:    2 Victor Martin, 'Les papyrus du Nouveau Testament et l'histoire du texie,' Revue de Théologie et de Phalosophie, N.S., vol. vil., 1919, pp. 43-72.

    2 A sumilar situation is found m papyrus mss. of olassical writers; B. P. Gienfell, Journal of Hellenic Studies, vol. Toxix., 1919, pp. 16-36; The Oxyrhynchus Papyri, vol. iin., pp. 119 f.; vol. v. pp 243 f.; vol. xi. pp. 156-164. Grenfell says that the changes took place bafore the second centary after Christ, and to but small extent after that. On the corrupt text of a papyrus of the Phaedo of Plato written within a century of Plato's death, as compared with the Bodleian Plato dated 895, and the canses of the superionty of the later manusampt, see H. Usaner, 'Unser Platontext,' Nachrichten, Gottingen Academy, 1892, pp. 25. 50, 181-215. For a like view for the New Testament see E. von Dobschulu, Ifberhard Nestle's IHinfukrung in das griechische Neus Testament, 4te Aqfiage, 1923, p. 8.

[^122]:    ${ }^{1}$ Codex Laudianus (E) of about the same date is mainly Antioohian, but has a Greek text largely conformed to its parallel Latin columns.

[^123]:    ${ }^{1}$ August Pott, Der abendlaindiseche Teart der Apostilgeschichte und die Wirquelle, Ioiprig, 1800, has theed to explain the 'Western' readings of 614 and 383 as due to the persistant influance of the 'We-sourve' on the text of the completed Book of Acts. Hor effective onticism of his theory see .H. Coppieters, De historio teathus Actorum Apostolorum, Louvam, 1902, pp. 60-68, and A. V. V. Richards, Journal of Theological Studses, vol. II., 1800-1, pp. 439-447.

[^124]:    ${ }^{1}$ It is underatood that Mr. A. V. Valentine Richards of Christ's College, Cambridge, is engaged on an edition and investigation of 614. His work will throw greatly needed hght on the ongen and signficance of this group of Greek mss. A. Schmidtke, 'Festlegung der Evangeliensusgabe Zion,' Neue Fragmente und Untersuchungen zu den judenchristlichen Rivangalien (T.U. Xxavir.), 1911, pp. 1-21, is an mnstractive disoussion of one group of I-codices of the Gospels. A. Vaccari, La Grecia nell Italia meridionale (Orientaha Chrishans, mi.), Rome, 1925, treats of the Calabrian mass. of IXX and N.T.
    ${ }^{2}$ Streeter, The Four Gospels, 1924, pp. 79-107, 572-584, has shown that for the Gospels Caesares was probably the centre of diffusion of at least one type of the I-text (that chiefly used by Origen in has later period). So perhaps with Acts, for which Ongen does not supply mach endence. On this text in the Gospels see also K. Lake and R. P. Blake, 'The Text of the Gospels and the Koridethi Codex,' Harvard Theological Review, vol. xvi., 1923, pp. 267-286.
    ${ }^{8}$ Cf. H. Coppieters, op. cit. pp. 60-68 ; also A. V. V. Richards, h.c. p. 445.

    * What has happened is made specially evident in 614, where rore follows efycy in the gloss although it would be appropriste only if $\tau \omega \bar{c} \epsilon \theta \omega \nu$ stood in the later position which the words actually occupy in D.

[^125]:    ${ }^{1}$ Framples of agreement of 614 or kindred texts with the Harclean apparatus agamst $D$ are to be found in the following places among others: v. 33 ; vin. 43 ; $\mathrm{xu} .11,12,25$; xul. 43, 47 ; xav. 18, 19, 25 ; xv. 1, 23 ; xv. 39 ; xvii. 11 ; xx. 32 ; xui. 5, 7. Simularly, where $\mathrm{D}_{18}$ lackang, hcl.mg sometimes agrees with minuscules of the I-groups in 'Western' readings for which no Latin attestation presents itself, e.g. Acts xciv. 27.
    ${ }^{2}$ A certain analogy may be seen here, valuable in prinoiple but incomplete, to Burkitt's observation of the sharp distnnction between the Old Syriac and the Old Latn (and Bezan) ' Westann ' text of the Gospels, as seen in the two different series of interpolations whioh these have received. In Acts the salnent characteristics of the 'Western' text in the two lmes of transmission go back to a single common origin more definitely and completely than in the Gospels. See Burkitt. The OId Tnten and the Ttaln nn 17 AB.Ez

[^126]:    1 Examples of resdings which look 'Western' but have only isolated attestation, and may be merely similar expansions by a latar hand, are Acts viii. $36+\sigma v 乌 \eta$ roupres $\mu e r ~ \alpha \lambda \lambda \eta \lambda \omega \nu ~ 467$; xiiii. 27 clamantem et dicentem se esse civem romanum gig. Others could easily be gathered by a littie research in the apparatus of von Soden and of Wordsworth and White.

[^127]:    ${ }^{1}$ In such a case as Acts iv. 13 f . the Peshitto has retsined fragments of the 'Western' toxt found in fall in the Iatin $h$, while $D$ has nothing but the nonwestern text. This is a good example of the kind of use to which this whole class of wituesses can be put.
    ${ }^{2}$ The evidence of Peshitto and h , of Peshintto and gigas, and parhaps of Sahidic and Latin, seems to be valuable. The agreement of Peshitto and Antiochian also may prove valuable as a guide to 'Westarn' readrags, at least in Acts, in spite of the common assumption of a different origin of their common element. So far as I have observed, the agreements of Peshitto and Sahidic are not very froitful of results. The other possible combinations deserve careful study.

[^128]:    ${ }^{1}$ Like others in the past (especially J. L. Hug, Ernlestung in die Schriften des Neuen Testaments, 4th ed., 1847; B. Weiss, Der Codex D in der Apostelgeschichte [T. U. xvi.], 1897, pp. 2-4), E. von Dobschutz, Leterarisches Centralblatt, 1895, col. 605, held that the "Western' text was an archaic text now "in einem Zustande naturwuchsiger Vermlderang," and due to mere accumulation of corraptions, not to a rewriting; and he seems to hold substantially this new in his fourth edrtion of IHberhard Nestle's Ifinfuhirung in das griechusche Nreue Testament, 1923, p. 28. These views recerve more support in the facts of the 'Western' text of the Gospels, for which it must at least be admitted that several types of 'Western' text were current at a very early date. The relation of the text used by Trenseus in the Gospols to other 'Western' types is here instructuve; see B. Kraft, Dre Ifvangeliencatate des Heiligen Irenaius (Biblusohe Studien, Ex ) , 1924, pp. 69-112. Cf. also F. O. Burkitt, The Old Latm and the Itala, 1896, pp. 16 f., 46-53. For roferences to the views of various critics on the unity of the 'Western' text see H. Doppreters, op. cit. p. 76.

    2 A good example of one sort of onity of method may be seen by comparing the 'Western' text in Acts xiv. 7 and Iv. 34.

[^129]:    ${ }^{1}$ On the parallel to be seen in the highly divergent Greek teat of the Psalms current in Upper Egypt, see pp. xciii-xciv.
    ${ }^{2}$ See Zahn, Geschichte des neutestamentlichen Kanons, vol i. pp. 115 note, 441 f.
    ${ }^{3}$ H. J. Vogels, Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der lateinischen Apokalypseabersetzungen, 1920, p. 130.

[^130]:    ${ }^{1}$ On the importance in textual ontricsm of considering a largor context, soe the mstructive observations on 'Zusammenhange unter den Lesarten' by H. J. Vogels, Handbuch der neutestamentlichen Teartlertit, 1923, pp. 204-224. Vogels adduces Acts v. 22 f. and xi. 1-2 as good illostrations.
    ${ }^{2}$ An interesting contrast is offered by the abbreviation of the Syriac Didsscalia in Coder $h$ (Hamis's ass. of 1036), where the sbridggng process results in a thinner and less cloar sense ; see Flemming, Die syrische Didiashariia (Texte and Untersuahungen, Xxv.), 1904, p. 255.

[^131]:    ${ }^{1}$ As a single good illustration of some of these characteristres reference may be made to Acts mil. 38 f., where D and the Harclean apparatus, with VOL. III

[^132]:    ${ }^{1}$ Semler, I. I. Wetstenii libelli ad cresm atque interpretationem Novi Testamenti, Halle, 1766, p 8 (anted in foll by Blass, Acta Apostolorum, 1895, p. vin); J. B. Lightfoot, On a Fresh Revision of the New Testament, 1871, p. 29; Hort, ' Introduction,' 1881, p. 177 (where the idea is rejected). Blass's successive writings in advocacy of the viow are named by J. Moffatt, Introduction to the Interature of the New Trestament, 1911, p. 310, and M. Goguel, Introduction ar Nouvear Testament, t. in., 'Io Lavie des Aotes,' 1022, p. 79 (neither list is complete). For mention of many discussions of the theory see Moffatt, l.c., Goguel, pp. 81 f., and EngeIhard Fisentraut, Studien zur Apostelgeschichte, Würzburg, 1924. Fisentraut has gathered intereating facts with regard to the view of Clencus, tending to show that that soholar at any rate dud not take very seriously the theory of a double edition, ascribed to him by Semler.

[^133]:    ${ }^{1}$ See the briaf but weighty critionam of Blass by T. E. Jage, Olassical Revievo, vol. xI., 1897, pp. 317-320.

[^134]:    ${ }^{1}$ For discussion of cases where Blass's theory does not explain the variants well or at all, see M. Goguel, op. cit. pp. 85-104; P. Corssen, Gottingische gelehrte Anzeigen, 1896, pp. 425-448; and especially H. Coppieters, op. cit. pp. 125-206. Among the ohief discussions of Blass's theories that of P. W. Schmiedel, art.

[^135]:    'Acts of the Apostles,' Eracyclopaedia Brblica, vol. 1., 1899, cols. 50-56, is of importance for the whole problem of the 'Western' text.

[^136]:    ${ }^{1}$ For detarled descmption of the 'Western' text see the instructive and careful classufication of its glosses in H. Coppıeters, op. ctt. pp. 77-92, also, for the added notes of time and place, Harnaok, Dre Apostelgeschrchte (Beitrage zor Einlertung in das Neue Testament, III.), 1908, pp. 50-53, 97-100. Complete discussion of all the readmgs of $\mathbf{D}$ will be found in $\mathbf{B}$ Weiss, Der Oodex $D$ in der Apostelgeschichte (Texte und Untersuchungen, XVII.), 1897. Werss's critncism is acute, but he does not always do justice to the great comphiation of the history of the text as now found in 'Western' witnesses.
    ${ }^{2}$ Yet the 'Western' revisar by no means follows the principle of bringing the text regularly into closer conformity to the LXX. He is more interested m his own improvements, as is illustrated, for instance, in Acts in 17-20, xini. 47.
    ${ }^{3}$ On the vocabolary of the 'Western' text see the 'Index Verboram' in Blass's larger edition, 1895, pp. 301-334, also his .1 vangelium secundrum Irucam, 1897, pp. xxvii f., and Schmiedel, Ilincyclopaedsa Biblica, vol. i. col. 55.

[^137]:    ${ }^{1}$ J. Armitage Robinson, Barnabas, Hermas, and the Didache, 1920, pp. 1-5.
    
     cussion of some other possible instances (ii. 47, 1v. 31, xiv. 19, xvii. 12, xvii. 4, xix. 9, xxiji. 24) see Corssen, Götıngrsche geleharte Anveigen, 1896, p. 444.

[^138]:    ${ }^{1}$ So J. R. Harris, Codex Berae, 1891, pp. 148-153, 221-225. P. Corssen, Götingische gelehrte Anzeigen, 1896, pp. 445 f., rests the case for a Montanistic reviser chiefly on fy $\delta \dot{e} \pi \pi_{0} \lambda \lambda \dot{\eta} d \gamma a \lambda \lambda l a \sigma t s$ in Aots xi. 2, 7, but is unconvnoing. It may be mentaoned here that J. R. Harris, 'New Pomts of Viow in Textual Grticism,' Ifxpositor, 1914, vol. vi., pp. 318-320, urges that the omussion by Codex Bezae of avare $\theta_{\rho}$ a $\mu \mu$ vos and autuin Luke iv. 16 is a Marcionite alteration.
    ${ }^{2}$ The later use by schismatnes of Latin texts, and of versions dependent on the Latin, which had a definte 'Western' oharacter, was not due, as some might suppose, to a schismatic or heretical interest in a non-cocleniastucal text, but to the fact that the geographical relations of these movementa led them to use the current Lation text of Languedoc, which by reason of its subjection to Spanish, and so to African, influence was impregnated with 'Western' readinge. These late ' Western ' texts, Latin, Romanoe, and Germanio, have been transmitted to us both through correct ecclesiastical and through sohismatic channels. See above, pp. orciv-oxlii.

[^139]:    ${ }^{1}$ On the besis of isolated readıngs, and in dusregard of general probabilities, a case could perhaps be made for the origin of the 'Western ' text by retranslathon from the Coptic. Thus, Acts xvi. 29 D (d) adds $\pi$ pos tous rodas to apoeererev, and a simular addition is found in perp gig vg. many codrces Luarf hcl. woith obehus sah. Now " the Coptio word requires a preposinon to follow the word meaning 'before,' and the one regularly used in this connexion means, hterally, 'at the feet of.'" Again, Acts $x x .28$ Iren (sibi constiturt) vg one codex boh sah add eavrw to териeлotroaro, and in Coptric this addrtion is necessary in order that the verb (properly meaning 'produce ') may mean ' acquure.' Acts $5 x .38$, the ohange to the second person found in gig and perhaps m D is "quite in accordance with Coptic idiom." Acts xx. 13, 0aбov (Antiochian pesh) for aбoov might have originated from a misunderstandung of the Coptic feminine article, which is actually found prefized here in the Sahidro. Such an asyndeton as that of D in Aots xvi. 2 agrees with Coptic idnom. Note also the frequent confusion of $\tau e$ and $\delta \delta$, the addition of 'said' and of the oblique cases of aúros, and many small additions and omussions. These examples are mentioned as a wakning, not an incentive.
    a 'Introduction,' pp. 175-177.

[^140]:    ${ }^{1}$ On the basis of isolated readings, and in discogard of general probabilities, a case could parhaps be made for the origin of the 'Westem' text by retranslation from the Coptra. Thos, Acts xvi. $29 \mathrm{D}(\mathrm{d})$ adds rpos тaus robas to rpoereoey, and a similar addition is found in perp gig vg. many codices Lucif hol. werth obelus sah. Now " the Coptro word requires a preposition to follow the word meaning 'before,' and the one regularly used in this connexion means, literally, 'at the feet of.' " Agsin, Acts 工x. 28 Irem (sabi constrtunt) vg. one codex boh sah add eavico to repuerounaro, and in Coptio this addition is necessary in order that the varb (properly meaning 'produce ') may mean "scquire.' Acts 工. 38, the change to the second person found in gig and perhaps in D is "quite in accordance with Coptio Idiom." Aots Ex. 13, 0arov (Antiochian pesh) for aroov might have originated from a misunderstanding of the Coptic feminine artiole, whioh is actually found prefired here in the Sahidic. Such an asyndeton as that of D in Acts Ivii. 2 agrees with Coptic idiom. Note also the frequent confusion of Te and se, the addition of 'said. and. of the oblique cases of avicis, and many small additnons and omissions. These examples are mentioned as a wayning, not an incentive.
    a 'Introduction,' pp. 175-177.

[^141]:    ${ }^{1}$ But for a different view see P. Corssen, Der Oyprianische Teat der Acta apastolorum, 1892, pp. 22 f.

[^142]:    ${ }^{1}$ On the tendenoy of the Afrioan Latin taxt of k (Matthew and Mark) to omit, see Sanday, Old-Latin Biblical Teexts, No. II. p. 121: "There seems to be a certain impatience of anything of the nature of a repetition. Asyndeton is affected; and there is a fondness for reducing a sentence to its simplest and barest form without any of those heightening expressions that are found in most other ass."
    ${ }^{2}$ On some of the more substantial additions of Coder Berse see B. Weirs, Der Oodest $D$ in der Apostelgeschichte, pp. 107-112.

[^143]:    ${ }^{1}$ B. Weiss, Die Apostelgeschichte; teardaritische Unterouchumgen und Teartherstellung (Texte und Untersuohungen, ㅍ.), 1893, p. 67 : Der Codex $D$ in der Apostelgeschichite (Texte und Untersuchungen, Ivi.), 1897, p. 107.

[^144]:    ${ }^{1}$ A. von Harnack, Die Mussion und Ausbreitung des Christentums in den ersten drei Jahrhunderten, 4th ed., 1924, p. 891, note 2, calls attention to the constant intercourse between Carthage and the Thast both through direot channels and by way of Rome, and refers to Tertallian's excellent and detailed knowledge of events and conditions in the Greek-speaking churches of the Hast, but concludes that whether Christianity had actually been brought to North Afrios from Rome or drectly from the Flest is wholly uncertain.

    2 Streygowsk remarks that in respect to early Cluristian art Rome was a "sponge"; and It seems doubtful whether in other aspects of Christian thought, except m administration, the early Roman Church proper, as dustinct from heretics and schismatios, showed any considerable originating capacity.

[^145]:    'Nihil innovetur' was, rather, its motto. See G. La Pisna, 'The Roman Charoh at the End of the Second Century,' Harvard Theological Reviev, 1925, vol. XVIII. pp. 201-277.
    ${ }^{1}$ W. M. Ramsey, The Ohurch in the Roman Dimpire, 1893, chap. ii. 3, chsp. viii., and elsowhere. In St. Paul the Traveller and the Roman Oitizen, 1898, p. 27, Ramsay says of the 'Western' taxt: "The home of the Revision is along the line of intercourse betweem Syrian Antioch and Ephesus, for the life of the early Church lay m intercommunication, but the Reviser was conneoted with Antioch, for he inserts 'we' in xi. 28." $\Delta$ list of the passages containing the readings ralied on by Ramsay is given by Ooppietars, op. cut. pp. 216 f., alassified as follows: "not aignificant," xi. 27-28, xvi 7, xvin. 21, nax. 1, 28 ; " more of the nature of evidence," $\mathrm{zI} 9, \mathrm{IX} .15$, xxi 1; "likewise noteworthy," xviii $27,5 \times 14$; "most nearly convincing," iii. 14, xiv. 19. The clasim made by Ramsay that the "Weetern' teaxt ahows ignoranoe of Macedonis and Achaia is not found to be sabstantistod in mi. 12, xvii 12.
    ${ }^{2}$ From the confused mase of readings collected in the apparatus to Matt. xxvii. 46 and Mark xv. 34 it appears that (1) $D$ is uniform in both Matthow and Mark, and has good Latin support; (2) in Matthew, Bs; 33 boh follow the Aram-

[^146]:    1 The Bohairic veranon is an excellent representative of the Old Uncisl text, so far as the nature of the Coptic vernsoular permits. Its precise relatnonship to the several witnesses of its group asm be studied in the Appandix, below (pp. 357-371).

[^147]:    ${ }^{1}$ On the relation of Georgian Christianity to the monastery at Mount Sinai, see Robert P. Blake, 'The Text of the Gospels and the Koridethi Coder,' Harvard Theological Reviev, vol. XVI, 1923, pp. 277-283.
    ${ }^{2}$ See above, pp. xo, xaii, xov note 2, aiii note 5. Bouseet, ' Die Recerasion des Hesyohius,' Teathritioche Studien zum Neven Testament (Texte und

[^148]:    Untersuchungeen, II), 1894, pp. 74-110, thinkas that in the Gospels B represente the tort of Hesyohius; and von Soden has made the same conjecture, and umed it to give the derignation ' $H$ ' to what is called in the prosent volume the ' Old Undal' tart.
    ${ }^{1}$ The teat of the Patmos coder is known only from vou Soden's apparatus and from his discoussion, pp. 1669 £, 1928.

[^149]:    1 In Acts 7.32 , the words av avr由, characteristio of the ' Westarn' text, seem to have been inserted into the text of an ancestor of $\mathbf{B}$ whiah laoked them; but this may wall have been a contamination from the ancient base of the 'Western' test, not from the 'Westemn' rewriting itsalf (see Textural Note). In Acts ii. 5 the introduction of covocco seems to hsve been present in the "Westam" text, but this may have beem a pre-western corruption (see Textral Note),

[^150]:    ${ }^{2}$ For the passages, covering nearly one-half of the Book of Aots, in which BisAC 81 are ell extant, see below, p. colvi note l. C oontains not quite twothirds of the book, 81 almost exsctly three-quarters. $D$ is extant as follows : i. 1-viii. 29, x. 14-xii 2, x<i. 10-玉хii. 10, 工xii. 20-29. The preoise points of division within the verses will be fonnd acourataly noted by Gregory.

    2 Pains have been taken to make these and similar figures socurate, but absolute accuracy and completeness cannot be olaimed for them, and they ought to be used only for mferences which are not invaludated by a reasonable margin of error. In any case, questions of judgment often enter into the determination of how to count variants; for inslance, whether as one or two, or where slight minor variation is present. The statistion have been drawn up from the apparatus made for the present volome, in which the aim has been to omit obvious blumders and variations due to spelling in all the mess. used. This should not be taken as implying that such errors and. unusual spellings are not in themselves worthy af attention for certain axitical purposes.

[^151]:    ${ }^{1}$ Hort, 'Introduction', p. 150: "Its [B's] text is throughout Pro-Syrian, perhaps purely Pre-Syrian, at all events with hardly any, if any, quite olear exceptions."

[^152]:    ${ }^{1}$ The same problem arises in the LXX ; see above, pp. civ, acrvi.
    ${ }^{2}$ It seems probsble, moreovar, that the correotions of many of the 'singular' reedings of $B$ may be ascribed to the diorthotes of the sariptorium, so that in justioe the errors ought not to be attributed to the completed manusaript.

[^153]:    1 Westoott and Hort accept the reading of B in the first three of the seven cases here listed; in the last four they relegate it to second place.

[^154]:    ${ }^{1}$ Most of the cases in which Westcott and Hort depart from B are of the class discussed above. It would have been of advantage to thair text if they had rejected more of these ' emgular' readings of B.
    : The case of iv. 33 shows the kind of complication whioh is capable of arising, and may be instructive in this connexion. B rov кuplov เทбov тฑs avaotacews

[^155]:    stands quite alone, but it is a varisnt (in order only) from tns avacracecos tou кuprov cyrou, which happens to be preserved in Paps, is the resding of the Antiochian text, and seems to be right. The opposing, wrong reading (rทs ayaoreocess syoov xpootov tov кvpov) is supported by \$A. C and 81 are both laoking for this passage. Of the three readings neither B nor \$A is right, but B is much nearer right than \$ ${ }^{\$}$ A. Paps shows that the reading of the Antiochisn tert is ancient. If the very unusual evidence of Pap ${ }^{8}$ were not svailable, we should have to say that the Antioahisn text alone had preserved the true reading. But B has only just missed it. See the Textual Note on this passage.

[^156]:    ${ }^{1}$ Of these instances, in vii. 38 and vii. 46, Westcott and Hort reject the reading of Bxt, in 7.31 they bracket the word, in vin. 5 they follow B;iA. Fon Soden rejects the resding of B; in all four cases. Besudes the errors in B;: noted in the text above, the following seem to the present writer cases where B;s agree in error against one or more of the Old Uncial group: v. 28 om ov; x. 17 om
    
     raytas.

[^157]:    ${ }^{1}$ C.E. F. C. Burkitt, The Book of Rules of Tyconius, 1894, p. oxvin.
    ${ }^{2}$ In the LXX the teat of $\mathfrak{s}$ in the Psalter and the Prophets is said to show some traces of Lucianio influence; see pp. xoix, oalcorviii.

[^158]:    1 The group \$SA 81, indeed, which both subtends a larger number of readings than any other group of three not containing B, and also seems to show a greater proportion of Antiochian agreements (73 per cent), stands out in this latter respect conspicuous. But the explanation is probably to be sought in some fact of textual history which has made a aleft between the two types represented respectivaly by $B C$ and $\$ \$ A 81$, and in some connexion between the foundations of the Antiochian recension and the toxt of $\$ \$ 481$. A more searching and comprehensive study might throw light here on some of the general problems of the New Teatament text. The positive, though limited, 'Western' element in C does not seem to be connected in any way with this other phenomenon.

[^159]:    ${ }^{1}$ For Division I only, the figures of 'singalar' readings, with omission of those agreeng with the Antwochian text, are: B 86, $\mathbb{N}$ 146, A 107, O 142; $^{2}$ Codex 81, 74. That of the number mentioned (drawn from a little less than one-half of the whole book) C agrees with D in 30 instances, while $\$$ so agrees in only 6 , tells its own atory, in harmony with what is said in the text above.

[^160]:    ${ }^{1}$ Procksoh, Studien eur Geschichte der Septuaginta : Die Propheten, p. 86.

[^161]:    ${ }^{1}$ The relations of $\mathrm{B} \ \mathrm{~N} A C$ to one another, to D , and to the Antrochian text, and the trustworthiness of these mss. severally, have been elaborately studred by Bernhard Weiss, Dre Apostelgeschichts : textlortische Entersuchungen und Textherstellung (Texte und Untersuchungen, $\mathbf{x}$. .), 1893, pp. 64-69. Weiss's investigation is carried on with constant reference to his conolusions as to the rightness and wrongness of the variants as given in the preceding part of his monograph (pp. 5-64), he takes careful acoount of the question whether a wrong reading is due to an old error or to a later emendation, and his results are presented in the form of carefol and very valusble statistics. These results are not dissimular in their broad outlines to those reached sbove, although his judgment naturally differs in single instances. Many casea of variation where he, with earher oritics, finds decssive mternal evidence for one of the readings, would seem to me not so easy to decide. He holds that s , and A , as well as C , were influenced by the Antiochisn text ( $\$$ s in less degree than the others), while B was not led into error by the Antiochisn. He emphasazes the small proportion of cases in which 'singular' readings of B are to be accepted, and finds (p. 68) twenty cases where $B$, supported by one or more of the group $\$ \$ A C$, is wrong. Weiss's ariticism of the individusl readings deserves carafal attention from students in every case, although in order to be used it requires that an index of passages be constructed.

[^162]:    ${ }^{1}$ Hort, 'Introduction,' p. 154: "By far the most free [of the cursives] from Syrian readmgs is 61 of the Acts, which contains a very anoient text, often Alexandrian, rarely Western, with a trifling Syrian element, probably of late introduction."

    2 The credit for this important disoovery belongs to Parl Glaue, one of von Soden's bibliographical explozers, now professor at Jens.
    ${ }^{3}$ The long ' Weatern' addition found in 81 in Acta xiv. 19 is not a significent exception to this statement, for it is given not only by hol $m g$ and O , but also by a very large number of minusoules. Zahn, however, is probably wrong in thinking it a part of the non-western text, and that it fell out by homoeoteleuton; see Textual Note.

[^163]:    ${ }^{1}$ Hort, 'Introduction,' p. 166; of. pp. 130-132. The other minuscules named by Hort as witnesses to this 'Alerandrian' taxt are (using Gregory's finsl numbers) $322,323,36 \mathrm{cc}, 181,441,429,489,206,1518$. The fact that these nine codices are distrubuted by von Soden among six of his classes (in every case but one in an I-group) shows the need of further study of the later text in so far as it is not Antioohian. 33 and 81 belong to von Soden's H-group.

[^164]:    ${ }^{1}$ It thus appears that the conception of gradual and informal origin which has sometimes been used, as I think wrongly, to explain the phonomena of the 'Western' text, seems to be the best account we can give of the facte of the later Aloxandrian text. Nevertheless the facts sometimes recall the theory proposed to account for the mutual relationships of the copies of Alcuin's recension of the Valgate: " \& text prepared by Alouin from various sourcos, with varrants in the margins; the descendants of this original edition [dffering] in the degree to which they substitate these variants for the text " (and similarly for the recension of Theodulf); see E. K. Rand, Harvard Theological Bevievo, vol xxvil., 1924, p. 944. The only readings in Acta assigned by Hort to the 'Alexandrian' text in the 'Notes on Select Readings' of his 'Appendix,' p. 92,
     avrovs (also Western).

[^165]:    ${ }^{1}$ The domonstration by F. C. Burkitt, S. Ephiraem's Quotations from the Gospel (Toxts and Studies, VII.), 1901, that Fhphrom did not use the Peahitto seems to render unnecessary the theory of successive steps in the revision, adopted by Horts, 'Introduction,' pp. 135-139.

[^166]:    the true K-text those readings whioh are found in the great majority of other minuscules ; of. p. 1762, where he refors to the departures of the special resdings of HIPS and various minuscules "von dom durch die Oberainstimmung aller andorn Codd als $\boldsymbol{K}$ gesicherten Terth""

[^167]:    I Whether the non-western Greek influence perceptible in the gigas-recension and that which is recognized in Codex Bezae inoluded any Antiochian element does not seem to have been worked out by any investigator. Hort, 'Introduction,' p. 155, states that what he called the 'Italian' form of the Old Latin, that is, Codıces Brucianus ( $\mathbf{f}$ ) and Monacensus (q), contains a considersble Antiochian element. In the Old Testament Books of Kingdoms the Latin teat of Lucufer (356-361) shows marked Lacianc elements mingling with a text of a different type. The facts have not received decisive explanation, but it is not improbable that the Latm reconsion used by Lacifer, and of which fragments are found in Old Latin mas., had been subjeot to Lucianic influence; see Rahlfs, Lucians Rezension der Königsbricher, pp. 143-154; L. Dien, 'Retouohes Lucieniques sur quelques textes de la vieille version latine (I et II Samuel),' Rerre Biblique, vol. Yxvili, 1019, pp. 372-403. The Vulgate appears to be substantially free from Antrochian influence.

[^168]:    ${ }^{1}$ For evidence that several persons were engaged in the recension see Rahlfs, Iuciane Rezenswon der Königsbucher, pp. 294 £
    ${ }^{2}$ Rahifs, Das Buch Ruth griechisch, 1922, p. 13, believes that the Origenian mss. of Pamphilus and Frosebius (which contained the text that Jerome did approve) represent a reaction against the infinence of Antioch with the deliberate purpose of preventing the Lracisnic text from coming into general use. Jerome's hostile reference to the Lacianic codices of the Gospels tends to confirm this view, which is obviously of great umportance in opposituon to any suggestion that the edition of Pamphilos and Eusebius was a compromise-text, partly made up from the Lacianic recension.
    : Jerome's reference here is quite correct. Down to his time no translation of the New Teatament had been made under the infuence of the Antioohian recension. Fiven the Peshitto, the product of the following century and of

[^169]:    Syria, does not render, in Acts at least, a text of that type. That Jerome decisively rejeots the codices of Hesychios is instruchve in view of the fact that the Greek tert which he himself used was one corresponding to the Old Uncials.

    1 See Rahlfs, 'Theodorets Zitate aus den Königsbuchern und dem 2. Buche der Chronik,' Studien zu den Königabuchern (Septaaginta-Studian, I.), pp. 16-46.
    ${ }^{2}$ Rahlis, Iucians Rasenoson der Königsbucher, pp. 113 £.
    ${ }^{2}$ Reahlis, Das Buch Ruth griechisch, 1922, p. 13. A comparison of the details assembled for the New Testament by von Soden, pp. 1456-1459 (cof. 1361-1400), 1786, with the Lacianic text of the Old Testament would undoubtedly yield a great number of other illustrations.
    ${ }^{4}$ Rahlifs, Inoians Revension der Königsbricher, pp. 294 f.

[^170]:    ${ }^{1}$ See also von Soden's account, pp. 1456-1459, of the general character of the Antiochisn recension, with many llustrations.

    2 On the characteristios of the Lucianic text of Chroniclos, Erres, and Nehemiah, see C. C. Torrey, Elarce Studses, Ohicago, 1010, pp. 106-109; for other books, W. O. E. Oestorley, Studies in the Greek and Lathn Versions of the Book of Amos, 1902, pp. 61-67; Rehlif, Lncoians Rezension der Köngsbicher, 1911, pp. 171-183, 239-288, 294 ; Rahlfs, Der Teast des Septuaginta-Paalters, 1907, p. 231 ; Rehlfs, Studie wber den griechischen Teat des Buches Ruth, 1922, pp. 83-90; O. Prooksoh, Studien zur Geschuchte der Septuaginia: Dis Propheten, 1910, pp. 79-87.

[^171]:    ${ }^{1}$ E. von Dobschütz, Eberhard Aesste's Einfuihrung in das griechische Neue Testament, 4th ed., 1923, p. 8, may be deemed to go too far, if he means, as he seems to do, that all variant readinge except 'Mischlessiten' must be assumed to have existed in the second century. Hort's statement, The Nev Testament in the Original Greek, smaller edition, p. 549, is duly guarded: "The Syrian text has all the marks of having been carefully constructed out of materials which are acoessible to us on other authority, and apparantly out of these alone. all the readings whoh have an exclusively Syrian attestation oan be easily accounted for as parts of an editorial revision "; this 18 consistent with his fuller disoussion, 'Introduction,' pp. 132-135.
    ${ }^{2}$ In order to distunguish the Antioahian recension of the fourth contury from the Old Antiochian text, it will be convenient sometimes from here on to designate the recension as 'Lucianic' not meraly, as hithorto, for the Old Testament but also for the New Testament.

[^172]:     with the Peahitto looks like an OId Antiochian rasding, since the Lucianio rarely omits words; but the omission can hardly give the true taxt. Any single agreement of the Lucisnic and the Peshitto need not point to influence from the recension upon the Syriac translation, for both may go beok mdependently to anciont texts. Thus in Luke ii. 14 eủborla was the reading not only of Lucian, with some of the Alexandrisn uncials, but also of the Old Syriso (as foumd in the Distessaron [Ephrem], the Sinsitic Syriac, Aphrastes), and seems to me to be the true reading, in spite of the support given to ewiookias by BysA, Origen, and the 'Westom' text (D and all Istin witnesses); see J. H. Ropes,' Good Will toward Men,' Harvard Theological Revienv, val. x., 1917, pp. 52-56.

[^173]:    ${ }^{1}$ Conflations appear to be much more numerous in the Lucianic Old Testament; see Rahlfs, Lucians Rezension der Königsbuicher, pp. 192 ff.; Oesterley, Amos, p. 112.

[^174]:    ${ }^{1}$ A. Souter, Teart and Canon of the Neve Testament, 1913, p. 122, expresses the opinion that the Lucianic revisers used the 'Western' text "for their usual base," and illustrates this (p. 120) by the readings in Luke xaiv. 53, where the 'Western' alyoivjes is expanded by addition from the Old Uncial text into alpoipres кal ej̃入oyofytes. Acts xx. 28 tồ cupiov kal $\theta$ eô shows the same phenomenon. But in both instances a sensitive taste would in any case heve preferred the order actually adopted.
    ${ }^{2}$ So B. Weiss, Die Apostelgeschrchte: texthritische Untersuchungen und Teatherstellung, p. 67.

[^175]:    ${ }^{1}$ Rahlfs, Lucians Resension der Königsbricher, pp. 290 f., 129 f.
    ${ }^{2}$ Rahlfs, Studie ibber den griechischen Teaxt des Buches Ruth, pp. 89 f.
    ${ }^{3}$ Rahlfs, Der Teat des Septuaginta-Paalters, pp. 229-231 (§ 61, § 62. 1).

    * Capelle, Le Teate du paautier latin en Afrique, pp. 198 f., 211.

    5 Proaksch, Studien zur Geschichte der Septuaginta: Die Propheten, 1910, p. 79 ; F. C. Burkitt, The Book of Rules of Tyconius, 1894, pp. oxvi-axvii; W. O. F. Oesterley, Studies in the Greak and Latin Versions of the Book of Amos, 1902, pp. 103-105.

    - Torrey, झhera Studies, pp. 101-106, 111.

[^176]:    ${ }^{1}$ Harnack, ' Phinige Bemerkungen zur Geschiohte der Rintstehang des Neuen Testaments,' in Reden und Auffactre, vol. ii., 1904, p. 241, assigns the combinstion

[^177]:    ${ }^{1}$ A knowledge, if it were available, of the taxt of Acta used in Caesares in Palestine would perhaps show a parallel, but different, history.

[^178]:    1 A diagram intended to show the relation of the several witnesses in one case where the evidence lends itself to such presentation will be found below on p. 260.

[^179]:    ${ }^{2}$ In two of these uss. ( 1852 [ $a$ 114] and 2138 [a 116]), whose eleventhcontury text was not known until the publieation of von Soden's apparatus, Harnack, Sikungsberichte, Berlin Academy, 1915, pp. 684542, has made the extraordinary and suggestive disoovery of a reading, probably genaine, in 1 John v. 18, hitherto known in no Greek Ms., but found in the Valgate and Latin fathers, namely $\eta$ yevprous for o yenvinars. This reading makes sense in a difficult passage where no other reading is tolerable; and the change involved only the altaration of one letter (-CEIC, - - EIC) together with the resulting adjustment of the article from $\geqslant$ to 0 . The two wess. are at Upsala and Moscow. This is not the only noteworthy reading contained in the Upsals ys. ; the testimony of the latter is not given in full by von Sodem.
    ${ }^{2}$ Compare what is said by Rehifs, Sthudie \&ber dem griechischen Teart des Brches Rudth, pp. 149 f., with refarence to the taxt of the Greek Old Testament.

[^180]:    ${ }^{1}$ As von Soden states (pp. 1686-1688), his collation of these codices was only partial.

[^181]:    ${ }^{1}$ Unfortunstaly the ws. is mutilated in Aots i. 11-14, xii. 15-19, xiii. 1-3, and the photograph was illegible in a very few words elsewhere. In S a few corrections are to be found, which have not usually been mentioned in the apparatus. S shows a tandenoy to omit fmal $-\nu$, writing, for instance, $\eta \mu$ epa for $\eta$ мерау。

[^182]:     quum prescopisset apostolis quos elegit por spiritum sanctum of praecepit praedioare evangelium

[^183]:    11 exs tov oupazor 20 (after a $\phi$ y $\mu \omega 0$ ) is probably rightly omitted by D gig Aug (Sorm. 277, not c. Fel.) Tig.
    12 For oupparou odov pesh reads 'about seven stadia' (shabbetha eafadroon), sah 's journey of seven roads' (not 'stadis,' as commonly cited). The very rare Sahidio word rendered 'road ' is now known to mesn (usually, at least) 'high rosd,' i.e. $\delta 86$ s, and the translator probably understood the phrase to mean ' a week's ( $\sigma$ aßßdrov) journey.' The Syrisemay be somehow due to the same exegesis, which is

[^184]:    22 vin Israelhtae, annbus mandate quae drco: Jesum Nazarenum, rixum a Tert. Pud. 21; deo vobs destinatum.
    ef. Res oumis

[^185]:    22 viri [enim, unquit Petrus,] Israslitse, andite sermones meos: Jesum Irenneun, Nazaream, nram adprobatum a deo in vobis virtutibus et prodigias et signib, ques fecit per ipsum deus in medio vestrum, quemsdmodum ipsi scitis, 28 hono definito consilio et praescientia dei traditum par manus iniquorum affigentes inrerfecistis, 24 quem deus excitavit soluths doloribus inferorum, quoniam non erat possibile tenari enm ab eis. 25 David enim dicit in ipsum: providebem dominom in conspectu meo semper, quonism a dextris meis est, at non movear. 26 propter hoo lsetatum est cor meum, et exsultsvit lingua mes, insuper et caro mes requiescet in spe; 27 quoniam non derelinques animam meam in inferno, neque dabis sanctum toum viders corruptionem.
    28 meol meat Turner

[^186]:    37 rore . . . karevrnour] ng tanc omnes qui congregati erant et andierant Harulean
     testabatur ※ iis $<\quad 41$ rucrevocurrss] mg ot crediderunt et

[^187]:    2 qui introrbent templam. 3 hic contemplatus o[culss su]es, cum vidusset $h$ Petrum et Johannem incrpien[tes in]troiret in templom, rogabat illos elemosynam. 4 [intui]tus autem eum Petrus cam Joanne, adspic[e, inquit], et contemplare me. 5 ille sutem contemplatus e[st cos,] sperans aliquid accipere ab eo. 6 divit autem [Petrus] ad enm: argentum quidem et aurum non est [mihi : quod] antem habeo, hoc do trbi: in nomme Iha Xpi Na[zareni] surge et ambuls. 7 et adprsehensa manu e[jus deste]ra, excitarit eum. et continuo stetit, confirm[atique] sunt gressus ejus et laccsnis, 8 et ambulabat g[andens] et exaltans. introivit antem cum eis in tem[plum lar]dars dm. 9 et ridut eum omnis populus ambulan[tem et] dm landantem. 10 agnoscebant autem

[^188]:    26 The omission of auroy by D h perp gig Iren is improvement of style.
    1 uepess SXAD Antiochisn sah is to be preferred to the more usual apxiepers BC.
    D omits kat o aтратлүүos тоv upov. The word used for orparmpos in gig pesh hcl. text sah.cod boh is plaral.
    5 The agreement of $h$ peshi in translating: (et pesh) postero dis collecti sunt magistratus, eto. suggests that evereтo ( $\delta e$ ) in D is due to confistion with the B-tarth and that the shorter rext is the true ' Western,' a simplifi-

[^189]:    8 Petrus divit ad eos: prinaipes popdi ot seniores Istaditue, 9 ai nos Irentems, hodie redarguimur a vobis in benofacto hominis infirmi, in quo hic alal uil in, 4 vatus est, 10 cognitum sit omnibus vobis et omni populo Irsal, quoniam in nomine Jesa Ohrigii Nassarei, quem ros arceifristis, quem dens oxcitarit a mortais, in hoc hic adstat in conspectu vestro sanna 11 hio eat lapis spretus a vobis aedificantibus, qui factus est in caput angali. 12 ot non

[^190]:    3 With hel $\%$ of. the addition of rpos curav in E mun varsions.
     temintavit, and is supported (erecpacev) by Athamasius, Eiprphanius, Didymus, but by no Greek ris. Theodoret twice quotes the verse with jruryoer for еплирагеш.
    3, 4 Oyprian, test. iii. 30, has as
    

[^191]:    
    10 curov] mg ejus

[^192]:    17 For avcoras parp has＇Innas＇ （of．Vg．cod．ardmu），olearly primitive， but wrong．
    21 For anowourres de the reading \＆－
     ${ }_{6}$ larly pesh arm，is probably a bit of ＇Westorn＇tart not alsowhere pre－ served．

[^193]:    31 For $\delta \epsilon \xi$ ca the reading $\delta_{0} \xi_{\eta} D$ pory gig (Li! Iren Aug sah seems to be a very ancient accidental error ; for the same confusion of LXX. Is. Irii. 8, 2 Chron. xxx. 8 (Nestle, Exapositor, 5th ser., ii., 1595, pp 238f)
    tov B ${ }^{\prime}$ (dittography ${ }^{\text {2 }}$ ) is probsbly to be omitted with 1 D Antiochian. In such cases the anthor of Acts sometumes unes rov, as in Acts yxvi 18 (twice), Lk. 1. 74, 77, 79, sometimes not, as in Lk. i. 54, 79.

    32 The text of $s(\mathrm{~A})$ gig vg pesh, which lacks ev aurw and reads кau \#pets er $\mu$ ey $\mu$ ратrupes, is probably nght The 'Western' tast had the addition ap aurce at the close of vs . 31 ; so D d h perp Aug. peccat. merit. i 52 sah. (The Greet basis of $h$ apperently hed erرer matilatod into $\mu$ ev.) The words were inserted in $B$, but in the wrong

[^194]:    'Western' curos earudroay in the latter verse has amsen from the samo motive.

    5 T $\lambda_{s p m} \mathrm{BO} 00 \mathrm{r}$ minn is a correction for the indealinable rinpy: SACD Antiochian.

[^195]:    42 omni [quoquo] dus [inquit] in templo et in domo non cossabant docentes Iraneenas of evangelizantes Ohristam Jescm filium dei. in damol domo or dami Twrner

[^196]:    4 et transtulit illom in terram hanc, quam nonc et vos inhsbitatis, 5 et non reanrus, dedit ei hereditatem in ea, nec gresarm pedis, sed promist dare ei in possessionem 21.12 .10 (1: eama, et semini ejus post eum. 6 locutus est antem sic deus ad eum, quoniam erit seman ejus peregrinans in terrs aliens, et in servitutem religentor, et vexabuntor annis quadringentis; 7 et gentem cui servient judiosbo ego, dicit dominas, et postea exient et servient mihi in isto loco. 8 et dedit ei teste. mentum circumcisionis, et sic generarit Isasc.

[^197]:     ※ Pharaone $\checkmark$

[^198]:    15 The omission of ofe in $D$ perp gig brings the mention of Jacob's journey

[^199]:    25 Hol.mg 'the children of Iarall' ia found also in peekh, but not in D or Latin wituesses.

[^200]:    flumen sustulht eam thes pharuo et nice fih educant silh 22 et eruditas est moyses d omni aspientia aegyptiori eratquas potens in sermonibes et oyenibns suis 23 ad ubl inpletur ei xi annorom tempas ascendit in cor ejus vistare fratres suos filios ustrahel 24 et cum vidisset quendam mjariarn de genere suo vindicarit et praeatitt vindictam ei qui veravatur percusso aegyptio et abscondit eum minareas 25 arbitrabatur artem intellegere fratres suos quas $\overline{d s}$ per mannas ujus dat saintem ipsis ad ini non intellexerant 26 tunc sequentu die nows eat ess litigantibus et vidrt eos iniquitantes et reconcliant eos in pacem dicens quul facitis vin fratres ut quid injuriam facitss inncem 2 it qui autem mjuram faciebat proximo repulit eum dicens quis te constituit princupem et judicem super nos 28 numquad mberficere me vis quemadmodum interfecisti externa die aegsptum 99 adque ita profagit moyses in sermone hoc et fuit incola in terram madram ubi genuit filios duos 30 et post haec et mpletis annis cil visus est ei in solitudine m monte ama angelus difi in liamma ignis rubi 31 moyses enum cum Fidisset mirabstur nsum comque ipse accederat et consideraret $\overline{d x s}$ at ad eum dicens 82 ego sum $\overline{d s}$ patrum troorum $\overline{d s}$ aivraham et $\overline{d s}$ issc et $\overline{d s}$ jscob tremibundasque factus moyses non andiebat considerare 33 et

[^201]:    43 The omission of $u \mu \mathrm{y}$ sitter $\theta$ eov in BD gig Iren Philact might have been due to a reluctance to sdimit that the heathen durnity was in any sense the Hebrews' ('your') god; bat the original writer may have been led by the same motave to omit the word. On the whole it is better to explann the presence of the word instic Anciochian as a case of conformation to the taxt of the LXX, and to follow BD.
    It is safest to assume that the original spelling for the name of the god here was peфar ( $\rho a\langle\phi a p$ ), as in lixX. The chief spellings in the Mss. of Acts are as follows: pe申ay ( $\rho$ ou- A) $A C E$ e (repham) pesh hel sah
    
     dh perp gig Iren Vg. $W$. $W$. (in all these

    Latin documents remphamn); peцфа $D$
     Origen (Cels. V. 8, but vo. ll.) have po $\mu \phi a, \$ 3$ poupar, but the untrustworthiness of $B$ and $\aleph$ in the spelling of unusual proper names is notorious; ef. Toney, Eara Studies, pp. 94 f.
    ert тa $\mu$ epy $D$ (perp) gig (e) sah ('to this side of Bebylon') is probsbly 'Western' paraphrase, bringing the statement into better agreement with historical fact. The reading arexerva of all other witnesses agrees indeed with LXX (Amos v. 27), but a corrector, conforming to LXXX, would not have left $\beta$ a $\beta u \lambda a n o s$ untouched.

    The addition of hel text and $※$ (from Amos 7 . 27) is fornd in fall in 1611 入eүen xupos o ozos 0 тартократшр

[^202]:    49 Hearen is my throne, and carth is muy foutstool: what house crell ye burd Irousens, me, or what ws the place of ney resit?

[^203]:    21. That the 'Western' toxt read
     indicated by the agreament in that
[^204]:    24 For evidence that Chrysostom verse see J. R. Harrik, Four Lectures, used the 'Western' text of this p. 94.

[^205]:    15 quse deus emundsvt, ta ne cominane duxeris.
    

    > Iren. uf 12,7( $(8)$
    > [catenn]]

[^206]:    24-27 The 'Western' text has skil. fally rewritten these verses (notably vs. 25) in order to present a completaly continuous narrativo. $D$ d is supported by gig hol mg and in part by parp and other Latin codices. See Corssen, Goltung. gel Arwergen, 1896, pp 437 ff .

    26 avaoriol] Tt wolets (of. Vil. 26, xiv. 15) D d hol mg and, with confiation of both phrases, perp w prov $\nabla \mathrm{g}$.codd Some of the last mentioned Latin toxts, and prov, add dewm adora (cf. Rev. xix. 10) either before avaotyot or at the end of the verse.

    27 D d omits ouvopunay withont any corresponding substitate, but it is found in perp gig, sud need not be regarded as a 'Western non-interpolation.'

    80 The use of durb and $\mu \leqslant \chi \rho 1$ here to indicate the point of time when

[^207]:    28 dominus mihl dixit neminem hominum commanam dicendum et Cypran, unnundum.

[^208]:    
    
    
    

[^209]:     ut venures ad nos $\checkmark \quad 86$ rap] $\cdots$ enim $\checkmark$

[^210]:     $\mu]$ et versati somus ※ oum eo dies quadragints $\backslash$ 46 кац неүадиvortur]
    teact et magnificantes ( $\%$ ), $m g$ et glonicantes

[^211]:    1－2 The rewritten＇Weatern＇text of ves 1,2 is transmitted on the whole more completaly in D d than in any of the Latin or Syrise witnesses，whioh， however，are namerous and contain large parts of it．Vs．1，for oc D should perhaps be read tous；for edegaro possibly eiekapro．Aftar tov loyoy tov $\theta$ eov the addition，not found in
     Oeoy（of．xi．18，xxi．20）is adequately atteated for the＇Westarn＇teaxt by perpoorn gig vg．codd hcl－x．Vs．2，at some point after eriornpleas an omitted verb（e $\left.\xi_{\eta}\right\rangle \lambda \theta_{y}{ }^{?}$ ）seems to be attested by perpvg．codd hal※．For кarpptךбo aurous the conjecture of Z8hn，kar－ ypryoep aurov，commends itself，but begraning with os kat the tostumony of the versions（except d）fails $\mathbb{A}$ few other minor variants require no

[^212]:    surgens petre ummole et manduca 8 dunt antem absat $\overline{d n e}$ quis commune et d inmundum nomquam introibit in os meum 9 respondit vero vox de caelo ad me quas des mundavit to nolh commanicare 10 hoc autam factum est par ter et anblats sunt iterum omnia in caela 11 et ecce statim tres vin supervenaront ad domum in qua erant missi a cassarea ad me 12 et dixit $\overline{\text { sps }}$ mihi aumul venire cum ais veneruntque mecum etiam sex fratres isth et introibimus in domum ipsius virn 18 adnuntannt antem nobis quomodo ndit angelum in domo sua stethsse at dixrsse el mutte in joppen at accersi sumonem qui cognomunatur patros 14 qui loquebetur verbs ad te in quabus salvus fias et omas domus tua 15 et dum coeppisset loqui eis cocidit $\overline{\text { phs }}$ sanotus saper eos sicat supar nos in principium 16 recordatus sum verbum dni siout dicebat johannes quidem baptisant aqus vos autem baptisamun spo
     Fprin ego quas eram qui possim prohibere $\overline{\text { dum }}$ ut non daret eas spm sanctum credenthbus in eum 18 cum autem audissent haec eilueront et alanifoaveront dm dicentes

[^213]:     spiritum sanotam, quom credudissant in dominum Jesum Ohristum $\downarrow$

    Luke hol.x. vg cod reads en domrnum Jesum Chrstum; of vg.codd in nomine Jest Chrstr, and Bohemisn.

[^214]:    
     rous $\pi$ rotous] $m g$ aggrassus ejus in fideles

[^215]:    ттац avtou 20 D is conflation. Perp has it only in the earlier position

    7 For hclomg ab 60 of er avtov, which minn substatute for ev $T w$ ock $\boldsymbol{\mu} \mu \mathrm{arc}$, and ab co perp gig Lucif, in varying posations but in eaoh case in addution to the rendering of $\mathrm{ev}^{\tau} \omega$ оикๆцатt.

[^216]:     minn.

    18 In the rasura of Codex Bezse Blass (St.Kr. 1898, pp. 540 f.) thought

[^217]:    
    

[^218]:    14. For hol ※ of of. autw 1518 e parp gag Lucuf, and may be an addition (E) pesh.

    18 ove oncyos is omitted by D d 142

[^219]:    17 rou B, for Tovrou \$AO 81 D, is not to be adopted, although vg sah boh do not render tourov. - 入aos tou crpanj is an exprosssion almost without parallel; for the ordinary naage of. Lik. ii 82 , Acts iv. 10.
    The omission of croand by the Antiochian taxt (with pesh) probably reproduces an ancient reading, and may point to the ongraal reading, since improvement by omission was not the usual method of Antiochian revisars. The varions isolatod modifiostions found in $\operatorname{minn}$ are not significant.
    ocu D d gig heltest for kac 10 was probably a very ancient acocidental

[^220]:    
     yerpartal JHR 35 sıo Soden 38 routo] rovrou WH Soden JHR 40 eтe入 $\theta \eta]+[e \phi \nu \mu \alpha s]$ Soden

[^221]:    31 The unconventional (cf. ii. 82, iii. 15, 7. 32, x. 89) and brosdly attested $w v$ is to be retained in spite of its omession in B Antnochian.
    83 For the obviously corrapt ross Tecrous $\eta \mu$ vov BKAACD vg, 'to theif sons' (withoat $\eta \mu \nu>$ ) is the resding of gig sah boh codd, while Antiochasn pesh read rous recoous aurat $\eta \mu \mathrm{m}$. Perhaps Tous $\tau$ exvous $\eta \mu \nu y$ was the oryginal text (so WH), early corrapted to toss recryous $\eta \mu \omega v$. The Antiochian may testify to such an earlier text, or may be due

[^222]:    88 rov кvpıov] ※ dominum nostrum $\backslash \quad$ aıryout . . . rms] $m g$ pete a Harclean me, et dabo tibi gentes in haoreditatem tuam et in possessones tuas limites torrse $\quad 38$ кau $\mu$ етаvoua] $\times$ et poenitentia $\rangle \quad 39$ ovv] mg igitur
    

[^223]:    48 B omits rapeкalouy and insorts $\eta_{s}^{\xi}$ Louv after oaß阝aroy ; boh implies
     per encurzam. Possubly the expansion
     ing $\beta a p p a \beta a$ in 614 minn hol $\dot{x}$, apparently implead by Chrysostom (Hom in Adt xax. 1), and doubtlesy a part of the origunal 'Westarn' text, may be regarded as supporting the reading of B boh as against NAO 81.

[^224]:    
     est autem per omnom civitatem transire verbom

[^225]:     excitaverunt persecutionem secundo Judsei cum gentibus; et lapidantes eos ejecerant eos ex cuvitate; at fugientes perveneront in Lyceonam in cintatem quandam quae vocatur Lystre et Derben

[^226]:    10 in nomine domm nostri Jesu Christi [ambulare fecissot].
    Irenabors,
    10 om nostra Twrner
    12. 18, 9 (18)

[^227]:    two participles, the sorist alone yrelds a possible sense.

[^228]:    Paul and Barnabas should go up to Jerusalem, and that the purpose was the trial of the case before (literally, 'in the presence of') the aposties and elders at Jeruaalem.
    1 The designation of the brethen arriving from Judaes as former Pharisees ( 614 minn hel.mg) was drawn from vs. 5, and it seems to have been intended that it should there be omitted. In D d holong it was restored in vs 5, and in D d, consistently, dropped in vs. 1. The text of D din Vs. 5 is a crude and easily recognizable conflaton, and clearly reveals what has taken place. See Conybeare's note on the text of Ephrem (below, pp. 428, 425),
    2 (a) The addition eneyer rap ... סurxupisopevos (cf. 1 Oor. vi. 8, 20, 24, 40, whech is probably the source of the addition) is found with some
    varnstion of language in D d gig w vg.codd hcl. nıg, and Ephram. Nowhere is it introduced after the genitive absolute with complete gramnatical suocess (d vg.oodd dresbat autem; D èever yap; gig hol mg 'for'); and a conflation (not, however, peouliar to D) may be suspected. סucxupisouevos was nowhere adopted save in D and in hol.mg (where it is represented by an adverb).
     a入hous seams to be an integral part of thes gloss, bat is found only in D d hel.mg, although it 18 imphed in Ephrem and autem gig is perhaps a surviving trace of it. avtous D d (ews) is not essily explained.
     minn (ex aurwo hol※. Ephrem.
    (d) $a \lambda \lambda$ ous $\& \xi \alpha u r \omega \nu]$ e $\xi$ aurav $a \lambda \lambda o v s$

[^229]:     $m g$ illi autam quum jussassent eos ascondare ad semores surrexerunt adversus apostolos, quum essent illi qui oredidissent de haeress Pharisseorum 6 т $\rho e$ $\sigma \beta u r e p o l]$ teart saniores cum maltis 7 ev rpeupart] mg in spiritu sancto

[^230]:     munn hel.teost Ifphrem (Catena, below, p. 425) ; probsbly 'Western,' plainly suggestod by Fs. 22.

    7 Luke hol.mg, 614257 read ed телицать ayus, placing the words sfter тerpos; sumilarly $D$ d have ev туелиать before тerpos. Tertullian and Ephrem
    (Catuns, bolow, p. 425) both had the gloss.
    av עuv BKAO 81 Iran vg.cod.ardmach is probably right. The change to ev $\eta$ uly Antrochian gig Rebapt Vg was essy. Pesh sah omit. Ot. Torrey, Composition and Date of Lets, pp. 21 f.

[^231]:    Editors 9 ouevy ovoev WHmg Soden $11 a \lambda \lambda a] a \lambda \lambda \eta$ JHR $\quad 15$ тoutc]
    

[^232]:    quod oeoidit, et disturbate ajus aeduicabo, et aligam illud, 17 nth requirant Iransons, reliqui hominum dominum, et omnes gantes in quibus invocstum est nomen ${ }^{\text {mi }} 12,14$ (1) meum super eos, dicit dominus, facrens haec 18 cognitam a saeculo est deo opus ejus. 19 propteres ego secundum me judico non molestari eos qui ex gentibus convertuntur ad deum: 20 sed praecipiendum eis uti abstineant a vamtatibus idolorum et a fornicatione et a sangrine; et quaecumque nolunt sibi fieri, aliis ne faciant.

[^233]:     in qus erant haeo 24 \& тavтa raparpor] mg in omnem tentationem

[^234]:    29 quae sunt necessaria, ut abstinestis ab idolothytis et sangoune at fornicatione, Iramean,
     ipsos bene agetis, ambulantes in spiritu sancto.

    29 оm roi тиисто0.
    [ 00 d. 1789
     mg. ad loc.

[^235]:    41. The 'Western' addition is given by gig vg.codd in a form somewhat neerer to hel mg than is that of D . The Latin anthorities read pracerpiens custodare pracespta apostolorum et semiorum.
     D Antiochian gig d pesh hol may have been the original, ruder expression, for whoh has been substitated
[^236]:    41-xvi. 1 тapadibous . . . גvorpau] mg et tradebant iis oustodare mandata Herclean apostolorum et seniorum. quum partransivissent autem gentes has, perveneront in Darben et in Lystram 4 ernpucrov . . . रoucroul mg preadicantes oum omni fiduora dominum Jesum Christum
    found $30 \mathrm{hol} . \mathrm{mg}$, and is plainly a case since it breaks the connexion and is of contamination from the B-teat, covered by aua rapaditoevtes just bolow.

[^237]:    6 It is more likely that the Antiochian reading $\delta<e \lambda$ Oovres was substituted for $\delta(7 \lambda \lambda \theta y$ becanse of the difficulty of understanding the foroe of $\kappa \omega \lambda v \theta$ eures, when atteched to 8 In $\lambda \theta 0 y$, than that the reverse change took place as a means of obviating an awkward acoumalation of three participles (for the latter explenstion, J. B. Iughtfoot, Biblical Elssays, p. 287 note).

    The omission by BYtAO 81 D of $\operatorname{Tip}$ (Antiochisn) before yadarkкж must be adopted on both external and in-

[^238]:    but his argoment is scaroely sound unless he thought he had a Greek text with the firat person. It is not unlikely that he misquoted this verse through a confusion with Acts 2x. 6, from which he quotes in this same paragraph (iii. 14, 1) the sentance, "et vensmus Troadem." This latter quotation also, it will be noticed, Tranaeus has given in a form abridged from the Greak.

    10 From the 'Western' tart sah has preserved: 'and having arisen he

[^239]:    
    
     motus qui factus erst tumuerunt

[^240]:    likely to cause offence to an ancient copyist or editor.
    37 avaureovs D d pesh is the 'Weatarn' sabstitate, in changed

[^241]:    4 evtetes то oyoua rov kuplov ınбov] mg interponens nomen domini Jesu Harclenn $5 \pi \omega \lambda^{5} \gamma \omega \mathrm{mg}$ in spintu
    
     mg quam verbs antem multa facta fuissent et scupturse explicates essent 7 [evo] $\eta \lambda \theta e v] \mathrm{mg}$ introivit

[^242]:    videritus : judex [horum n]olo esse. 16 et dumisit eos a trubunali suo. 17 et h có[prehen]derant Graeci Sostenen arohisynagogū, [et cecid]erunt ante tribunal: et Gallio simulabat [se non vijdere. 18 Paus autem, commoratus illie conplu[ribus die]bus, valefecit fratrib, navigans in Synam, [et cum e]o Priscills at Aquila, qui votum oum fecisset [Oenchrrs], capud tondit. 19 et oum vansset Ephesum in se[quenti]

[^243]:    Note also the placing of Prisolls, first in the greetings sent to the conple, Bom. Xri. 8, 2 Tm . iv 19 ; and the greetung from them, with $\Delta q u i l a$ first, 1 Cor. xivi. 19.

    A similar change is found in Aots xvii. 12 avopes cal yovaukes D d (pesh).

    See Harnack, ' Uber die beiden Ro-

[^244]:    On the difficult exta (cf. vs. 16 apфorepory) taxtual conditions throw no light. Notwithstanding halmg it was probsbly lacking in the 'Westarn' text (D dr) ; duo gig is emendation, hardly supposable to

[^245]:    minn in vs. 28) is probably, but not certainly, sccidental. See W. M. Ramsay, The Church in the Roman Zrmpire, pp. 187-142.
    29 acoxvins D is superficous, and is absent in gig sah. It is to be ex. plained as retranslation from confrosionem in $d$, whoh hare follows not the 'Western' but the B-tert. For the equivalence of the two tarms of. the Latin valgate rendering of Lk. ix.

    26, xiv. 9, xvi. 3 ; Jude 18; Phil. дii. 19 ; Heb. xii. 2; Rev. iii. 18.

    The accusstive confusionem (as in vg.cod. $I$ ) is probably an instance of the oommon corraption of terminations in early Latin was. acoxuriss may have been transleted from a Latin ablatuve; that it 13 in the genitive may be due to subsequent conformation to the B-text. But see J. R. Herris, Codee Bewas, pp. 108 \&

[^246]:     Antiochisn；кareßußacay D，to which detraxerrunt gig vg（distrase d，destras－ p）seems to correspond．The strange－ nees of ovve $\beta$ ßacauy（＇instructed＇${ }^{\text {q }}$ ） seems to have given rise to the variants．
    84．kpajorres \＄4 is probsbly derived

[^247]:    $7 \mu a \mathrm{D}$ has come in by conflation.
    8 The word urodaprabes $D$ is found elsewhere only in Athenseus rii. 9, p. 586 m , from Phylarchus, and in a Delian inscription (Dittenberger, Sylloge inseriptsonvem graccarum², it, 1900, p. 844, No. 588, line 219, ro
     cases it seems to mean ' window;' or 'look-out hole.' If that is the sense here, the word has been sdopted by D with Oupls, vs. 9, in mind. The rendering of d 38 faculue.
    18 трое入 $\theta$ apres $\$ \mathrm{OL}$ minn a (provedi)

[^248]:    6 nos varo enangavimus post dees azymorum a philrppis et venimus ad eos troadam d quintani in qua demorati sumus dees septem 7 in una autem sabbati collectss nobis frangere panem panlus disputabat eis meppiens exire post alis dre extenditque sermonem usque in medis nocte 8 et erant faculae copiosse in superionbus ubl eramus collecti 9 sedens antem quidam jubenss nomine eatychns saper fenestram demersu somno gravi dısputante panio prolirius praeceps datus east a somno cecidit de tristego zosum et sublatus est morturs 10 cum descendusset antem panlus cecidit super eũ et circumplent et duxit nolite turbari anima enum ejus m ipso est 11 cum ascandisset et fregisset panem et gastasset satisque fabulatus esset usquee ad. lucem sic profectus est 12 salutantes ant eos adduxerunt jubenem nventam et consolata sunt non mediocnter 18 nos vero ascendimus in navem devenimus assum mide mor recepturi parlum nnc enm disposuarat morpiens apse iter facere 14 at

[^249]:    of Antrochian text and Syrisc versions is noteworthy, and not without sugnaioant parallels (cf. e.g. Ik. ii 14).
    In xxvin. 18 the adverb acrov is rendered oclervins in $h$; this may point to a vamant $\begin{gathered}\text { acoov ; of } \mathrm{vg}\end{gathered}$ thalassa for a ${ }^{2}$ aoora in xini. 8.

[^250]:    Cantabriguensis, 1864, pp. $\times$ ff., 446f. Hrom the collation made for Ussher (which is more full than Sorivener was aware) I hava been able to correct and complete Sorivener's dats ; see J. H. Roppes, 'The Reconstruction of the Torn Leaf of Oodex

[^251]:    9 ectrovros de autou rauta] ※ quum dixisset autem ille haec $>10$ 入eүev] Harclear $m g$ defensionem habere pro se, statum autam assumens duvinum dixat: kx moltis annis es judex 12 xara $\tau \eta p$ ro $\lambda \Delta]^{m g}$ in foro $14 \lambda$ 入eyovour] $+m g$ et $\quad 1780 \mathrm{mg}$ par

[^252]:    23 rois кar e $\xi_{5} \chi \eta \eta$ ．．．$\left.\pi a v \lambda o s\right]$ mg qui descendissent de provincia，praecepit Harclean
     et in Hierosolymis et hic，ut traderem eum ins ad tormentum sane defensione． non potui autem tiadere eum，propter mandata quae habemus ab Augusto． sil antem quis eum sconsaturus esset，ducebam ut sequeretur me in Csessream， ubl custodiebatur：qui quum vemssent，clamaverunt ut tolleretur e nits． quam antem hanc et alteram partem audiviseem，comperi quod in nullo reus esset mortis quum antem dioarem：Vis judicarn cum ins in Hierosolyma？ Osesarem appellavit de quo slqquid certum scribere domino meo non habeo $26 \tau \omega \kappa v p \omega \omega \mu 0 v$ ］domino $※$ meo $\gamma$
     sancto consolatus，extendit manum

[^253]:    the 'easier' reading, and dumuishes the vigour of the phrase.

    28 The reading $\mu \mathrm{e}$ ret $\theta$ ess $\chi \mathrm{p}(\mathrm{ec})$. otaayoy тovgoal of B; 81 minn boh hol.mg and apparently Cassiodoras (Migne, vol. lxx. 1408 respondat quod eusm sub celeritate vellet faccre chrwstramum), although difficult, yelds an intelligible sense ('play the Christian') and must be accepted. The variants of $\mathrm{A}(\pi e \mathrm{t} \eta$ ) and of the Antrochisa and Vg ( $\boldsymbol{\gamma}$ vereouu) are two different attempts to mprove the meaning. The reading of $h$ may have been eithen fieri or facers; that of sah is not known.

    30 In h, although Buchanan reads assen and hence conjectures assen[trsbant ess], the earlher conjecture, [assedentes ors] of Berger (who was not able to make out so many letters) is commended by vg qui adsudebant oxs. IVen with Buchanan's reeding, assen[tientes ers] is at lesst equally posarble, and wonld have to be taken (so Zahn) as a copprat's corruption of assedentes ess. In $h$, then, we find merely the omission of $\eta$ re $\beta$ epvкп.

[^254]:    7 The omission of кara $\sigma a \lambda \mu \omega \nu \eta \nu$ in 61417652138 h is sapported by the
    ※ of hol (cfi note on vii. 10 and p. clor above); it must be regarded as

[^255]:    7 ката $\sigma a \lambda \mu \omega \nu \eta \nu] \times$ contra Salmonem $\backslash$
    8 a $\lambda a \sigma \sigma a]$ ing Alass Harclean
     juxts id quod contungebst
    a case of abridgement in the Greek
    ＇Western＇text．
     omitted in the present text of $h$ ，but the Latan text is plannly an absidge－ ment，as well as in disorder，and it 18 imposanble to sey what Greek h originally translated．The words made owm tuhssemus（of．vs． 4 made cum sustulissemus vg ）show that the editor who formed this text thought that Panl＇s ship put in at Curdos．

    8 Anchis h as the name of the town is commonly supposed to be due to a misunderstanding of arxi，which might have stood in the＇Western＇ text for eryus．Of vis． 18 de Asson vg for acoov，the comparative of this same word．

    For 入area（ $\lambda$ araua）the vg rendering thalassa is a corraption which seems nesr to a $\lambda a \sigma \sigma a$ a minn hol．mg，but the precise origin of which cannot be traced．

    9 The rendering allic fecissomus $h$ is in some messure sapported by pesh ＇and we were there，＇but the followng santence in pesh is a very free trans－ lation．

    13 Colorius $h$ represents acoov，and may be due to a variant faccou，which Vg took as the name of a place and
    renders de casson（ood D de assole）；so sah＇fiom Alasos，＇boh＇from Assos．＇

    The first person，tulimus，sublege－ bamus h ，is supported by pesh＇we sailed．＇

    14 evpaku入an BKA is sapported （with minor variations of spelling）by vg（no substantial variant known） sah boh，the Antrochian evpokivocup （eupucivowr）by pesh hal．$t$ ext．

    15 The＇Western＇expansion seems to be given in fall by hcl $\%$（note that $\gamma{ }_{10}$ misplaced in the $\mathbf{M r}$ ．；it should come after contingebat）．In $6141628 \pi \lambda$ eovtt 18 a mistake for ryeoytc （so．ave $\epsilon \omega$ ）．Oassiodorus and Bede， but no othar known Latno witnesses， clearly refer to thai part of the ＇Western＇text found in 614.

    17 Tike the Greek Mss，the versions are divided as to the name of the island； ravóa（mod．Gozzo，i．e．Gavdhonisc） Vg pesh，k入avoa vg．codd hcl．teast sah boh．

    For रàdacaures to oxevos， $\mathbf{v g}$ scummesso rase，vanions interpretative substitutos are found：xa入aбarces $\tau a$ corta（ $\tau 0$ เotcov）minn pesh；dopositss velus s；for the whole phrase $\chi$ ana－ баures ro axcoos outcos eфферорто，gig has axs quoddam dimiserunt quood traheret．

[^256]:    15 The omission of $\tau \alpha$ тepl $\eta \mu \omega \nu$ by ggg vg pesh deserves mention
    16 The expansion of exeтpaxт $\tau \omega$ $\pi a v \lambda \omega$ B\＄AA 81 minn vg pesh boh into
     $\tau \omega \sigma \tau \rho a \tau о \pi е \delta \alpha \rho \chi \omega, \tau \omega \delta \in \tau a \nu \lambda \omega$ ететратฑ is found（with trifling vamation）in 614 perp gig vg．codd hol－义．sah，and was adopted by the Antiochian re－ visers．It was doubtless a part of the ＇Western＇text．Since $\delta$ бтрaтoтed－ apxos is not the tatle of sny specifio official，but seams to be a genersl word for＇superior officer，＇＇commandant，＇ this longer text contains nothing beyond the capacity of the＇Western reviser，and has no greater claim to aoceptance as onginal than any other ＇Weatern＇paraphrastic expansion．
     perp gig vg coid Ambrosisster（pro－ Logue to Ephessans）hel．mg appears in gig as a substitute for кal eavrov；in most of the other witnesses as an addution to these words．It is donbt－ less from the same souroe as the longer
    expansion．For the same phrass of． Lev．xvi．27，Heb 2 ml .11.

    The translations of（or substatutes for）$\tau \omega$ бтратотedapxe are the follow－ ing：princesp peregrvnorum gig，pre－ fecto perp vg．codd；＇the apxciry of the soldrers＇sah；＇head of the srmy＇ hel※．See Mommsen and Harnack， in Nitzungsbercehte，Berlin Acedemy， 1895，pp．491－508，Zahn，Eanbeitung in d．N．T．，vol．i，\＆31，note 2.

    17 Vg ，pesh ssh render＇called togethor＇for evevero ．．ovvka入e－ oactau of the B－tort，and this may be ${ }^{2}$ fragment of the＇Western＇text． The noteworthy，and at first sight seamingly Semitic，factum est ．．． convocarut of gig s hol test 1 s perhaps reslly due to conflation of the two readings．In perp the rendering is facturn est ．．．ut convocarot．
    eोeyev тpos aurovs］conforebat cum eis dicens gig s．
    19 The＇Wastern＇addition a $\alpha \lambda \omega a$入итршошнац ктл． 2 s sapported by perp gig rg．codd．

[^257]:    ${ }^{1}$ The tract Contra Varvmadum (perhaps by the anti-prisollianist Itacius Clarus, bishop of Ossonuba in Spain ; late 4th century ; wrongly attributed to Viglius of Thapsus) twice (i. 81 and iii. 71) quotes the verse im a teat closely like that of Augastine: in dre qua apostolos elognt por spivilum sanctum quibus constituit (om quibus consthturt un 71) praedicare evangelsum. Terlallian, Apologeticus 21 (cited above, p. 8), seems to show (ad officnom praedrcandr) that he knew the gloss
     Text of the Novo Testament, 1894, pp. 55 f.

    2 Important contributions to the nuderstanding of the evidence as to the 'Weetern' text of Acts i. 2 ware made by P. Corssen, Der Oyprianische Treat der Leta apostolorum, 1892, and by F. O. Burkitt, The Old Latin and the Itala, 1896, pp. 57 £, 66-71.

[^258]:    ${ }^{1}$ In Apologet. 9 Terlullian speaks of the actual practice of Christsens in not eating 'things strangled,' bat makes no reference to Acts $\mathbf{~ 2 v}$. 29, which in De puaisitica 12 he interprets as relating to morals, not to food. It is wrong to take Apologet. 9 as evidence that at any period Tertullian was acquanted with a text of Acts Iv. 20, 29 contaning four provisos.

[^259]:    ${ }^{1}$ Ambrosiastar (Pseudo-Augustine), Quccest. 1v. 1: Primum lex formata in litteris dari non debuit, quas in natura ipse inserta quodnm modo est et oreatoms notitia ex traduce non latebat. nam quis nesciat quid bonse viae convenint ant ignoret quia quod sibi fieri non valt alin nunime debeat fern?

[^260]:    ${ }^{1}$ In vs. 29, d reads ne feceritis, but $D$, whose text in an earlier stage probably had the corresponding Greek $\mu \eta$ rotecte, has $\mu \eta$ roteiv. Those minuscules (614, eta.) which here contsin the Golden Rule are divided between roceire and rouelp.

[^261]:    ${ }^{1}$ So Burkitt, Juurnal of Theologncal Shuities, vol. xL., 1909-10, pp. 267-268. Buriatt holds that this was a correct understanding of the purpose of tho Valgate rendering without ef.

[^262]:    ${ }^{1}$ See also N. Peters, Die sahidisah-koptische Dibersatering ' des Buehes Froclesiosticus (Biblische Stradien iii.), Freiburg, 1898, pp. 5-30.

[^263]:    

[^264]:    a The Bohairic rendering suggests an original ecs to ovopa; but if this is unlikely, the rendering probably represents ent, since Coptic cannot say 'on (ert) the name,' and er is made unlikely by the fact that elsewhere for ep in similar phrases another preposition ('in') is used.

[^265]:    ${ }^{1}$ Meknution Gorcoc Arak'eloc khmbagir arareal nakhneac Yoskeberanē ev Yep'remé, i Venetik, i tparan arboyn Ghazaru, 1839 (Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles excerpted by the ancients from Chrysostom and. Fphrem, Vemice, Press of St. Lazarus, 1839).

[^266]:    ${ }^{1}$ The text of Chrysostom's commentary from which this eleventh-century version was made was almost identical with that of the tenth-century Greek ms. of the commentary in the hbrary of New College, Oxford, which was used by Savile for his edition, but too much neglected by the Benedictine edrtor Montfaucon. The monastic library at Valarshapat contains a copy of the same Greek text, dated A.D. 1077, according to the catalogue of Kareneantz, but really written two centuries later.

[^267]:    ${ }^{1}$ K'nnakan Hratarakution Matenagrut'ean ev T'argmanutiean Nakhneap Hayoc. Hator B., Prak I., Sarb Epirem: Meknution Gorcos Afak'oloc̣, hratakec H. Nersēs V. Akinean mkhit'i ukhtē. Vienna, Mlkhit'arean Tparon, 1921 (Critical Editions of the Laterature and Translations of the Ancient Armenians. Section II., Part 1. Saint Ephrem: Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles, edited by Father Nerses Akmean of the Mechitarist Brethren. Vienns, Meahitanst Press, 1921).

    2 See the carrful stady of August Merk, 'Der neuentdeckte Kommentar des hl. Ephraem zur Apostelgeschichte,' Zeitschrift fur katholseche Theologie, vol. xlviii., 1924, pp. 37-58, 226-260. Merk's conclusion (p. 227) as to the relation of Ephrem's Commentary to the randerings of the Armenian New Testament is as follows: "Die Untersuchung samtlioher Schriftstellen in Kommentar wir in Scholien hat zu dem Frgebnis gefuhrt, dass hanuig der Wortlaut der armenischen Bibel bis in alle Ehnzelheiten ubernommen ist, dass jedooh eben so oft Untersahiede sowohl in der Wortwahl wie in der Wortfolge zutage treten. Bisweilen and die Verschiedenheiten sehr gering, in andern Fallen machen sie sich stark geltend." Merk's observations on the readings in detail inolude valuable comparison with the quotatnons from Acts in other works of Ephrem. In a number of cases his contributions have made it possuble to add something to Conybeare's footnotes.

[^268]:    1 On the date of the catena see below, p. 391, note 3.

[^269]:    ${ }^{1}$ Before the late war the Valarshapat codices were removed to the Lazarevski Institute in Moscow, and are for the preseni maccessible.

[^270]:    ${ }^{1}$ Catana adds post whioh codices omit. They had the genitive-datuve case and added in before it so as to yield the sense in evangelio and make grammar of their tort.
    ${ }^{2}$ Sumpserunt fecerunt-a Syrisem.
    ${ }^{2}$ Cuius titulus preeritis; literally, in nomine prentrae-m Syviasm.

[^271]:    ${ }^{1}$ Armenian vulgate has $\lambda$ froo 8 . This may explain the addition de quo. Chrysostom sdds 8 r, showing that it is no proprius error of the Armenisn.

    I See note on i. 2 supra, pp. 256-261. Ephrem's taxt plainly laoked
    
    ${ }^{2}$ Perhaps render : qui appellarunt eom; but the grammar is defeotive.

    - Una, eto., is an addttion by the soribe.

[^272]:    ${ }^{1}$ Arm. vig, here oited, literally rendered means ' he gave clues to them.'
    2 The paragraph, Catena, p. 22. 3-31, though headed 'Of Blphrem,' is Ohrys. 7 D H .

    FOL. III

[^273]:    4. It is true that neither the extant part of the Commentary nor the Catena mentions Matthias by that or any other name. At the same tume a genuine Old Synse Commentary on Aots might be expected to exhibit the most remarkable known peoulianty of that text, vix. the substritution of the name 'Tholomaeus' for 'Matthias': so Aphraates 4, 6 (Parisot 149. 22), and the Symac Easebius, H.EI. i. 12 (ed. MCLoen, p. 48) and ui. 29 (ed. MoLoan, p. 161).

    I feel pretty sure that Isho'dad and the Armenian translator of the Catena must have taken thear information from something labelled Ephrem that had very little olaim to be his. Possably it is all connected with the 'SeverusCatena,' a great mass of material compled in A.D. 861, some of it genume Ephrem, some of it not. It seems to me to show that we should be very cartions in taking any statement in the Armenian Catena as good evidence for Ephrem's opinions or for the lost Old Syriac text of Aots.-F. C. B.]
    ${ }^{1}$ The section, Catena, p. 388 ff., labellod 'Ephrem,' is from Chrys. 26 п.
    ${ }^{2}$ This passage, though commig in the middle of a seotion of Chrysostom, is almost certainly Ephrem. Chrysostom contains nothing of the kind. It may be taken by the catenist from the old Armenian verxion of Ephrem's comment on the Distessaron, but Itphrem may equally well have repeated his story in commenting on Acto. In any oase it corresponds to the reading of Augustine, Contra Felicem, ' collum sibi alligavit,' and of vg.codd ' suspensus.'

    In renderng Chrysostom on this verse, the catensst ciites the Armenian valgate : 'and having swollen up he burst asunder.' The old Georgian had the same reading, equwvalent to $\pi$ pmo $\begin{gathered}\text { els } \\ \text { or rerpmopetos found in Erathymius. }\end{gathered}$ The Armenian and Georgian must have preserved it from the older Syrisc, and Iphrem must have read it in his tert of Acts.
    
     D hol.text have 'twelve.' I record the passage becanse of the coincidence with $D$ etc. The ordinal number was signified by the cardinal.

    The first, and longer, sentence of the extract is from Dionysius Areopagita,
    
    

[^274]:    ${ }^{1}$ in. 24 roo

[^275]:    
    ${ }^{2}$ iii. 13 dжo入decr aüroy 0 0 ${ }^{2}$ ovros D. Chrysostom know of this reading. Just before in the same verse the text warrants more than the single word iprifouree; in vs. 14, Aug. De pecc. mer. reads 'inhonorastis et negastis.'
    ${ }^{2}$ iii. 17 ėrootducea D h; of. Biphrem on 1 Cor. ii. 8.
    Literally, praevenit preedioavit-as Syrisem.
    5iii. 20 vobis h Iren. hal $\dot{※}$, see Textual Note, p. 30 ,

[^276]:    ${ }^{1}$ Lat. dabat-a Syriasm.
    ${ }^{3}$ Lit. sonbobant.
    
    
    

[^277]:    ${ }^{1}$ The abovo is mainly from Ohrysostom who wrote : $\delta$ rc rolven $\tau \mathrm{d}$ devpistuva
    
     $\kappa \tau \lambda$.

    Whonoo doos the catona add (p. 135. 17) "into the rivor' ? D o vg.codd hol $\underset{\text { ". }}{ }$
     introduood the words from Ifphrom ; but not certain, because Ehphrem glancos alroaly at $7 x .43$ where the lacuna in his taxt begins. It is possiblo, however, that he went book on his trackn. The Armemsen valgate omity rapd rop rorapbv.

    - In Ohrysostom we have nothing similar, and the quaslion arises whether the last sontonco in not an eoho of the words added in D atior Alyortion at
     Byod. ii. 12. The catonist is unlikely to have been influenced here exoept by Eiphrom, who therefore must have had the addition in ver 24 in his veraion of Aots.

[^278]:    ${ }^{1}$ Here d has 'et cum exolamssset.'
    The oatenist himself adds the remark that some (so Armenian volgate) read thus: 'They amed out with a load voice and stopped thar ears.' He
     Greek minuscule). Tho passage is embedded in Chrysostom matter, but Chrysostom has the usaal Greek teat. It is clearly a bit of Elphrem workod into Chrysostom.
     altogether, it being of course Stephan's alothes which were to be divided among the alayons. The teat of I at min. 20 has already been adapted to the corruption (or interpretation ?) aisôy, and the Peahitto shows signs of botching in the later passage.
    ${ }^{3}$ This implies 'fallei testes' gig parp.

    - The first sentence is in New Oollege ws. : roito 8̀ olkovopia of ©s $\mu \eta x i$ rt
     and eohoes the reading of D d. Sah: rihy tap droordian ot ypecvay dy 'Iapoucaihju. The catenirt must have got it from Eiphrem.

[^279]:    ${ }^{1}$ The rost of the passago is from Chrysostom 146 in E.
    ${ }^{3}$ The first part of tho above is from Ohrywostom 147 B as far as 'cords of ovil.' The rest has nothing to correspond in the Greak and is by its style shown to be Efphram. The phrase 'his revealed sins ' implies (viii. 24) robruy rây кaxGy Ây elppikart pat D. Ohrysontom implies that Simon did not do what
     that it stood in his text.

[^280]:    ${ }^{1}$ The moaning of this sentence is obsocure, but in the oatena it becomes clear.
    ${ }^{2}$ ix. 4 cum magna mentus alienstione parp; [in pa] ${ }^{2}$.
    ${ }^{8}$ ix. 5 qui tremens timore plenus in isto abb[i facto] h , and similarly vg.codd hol $\underset{\text { x. eto. }}{ }$

[^281]:    2. The oatenist adds this noto (p. 166. 39-187. 7) :
    " Buth in uld copust of the commontery, 'the Spirit of ihe Lord smatahed away, he says, Philip.' And often ho doubles the Spinits, Methonks because he wants to catablush that the rape of Philip by the angel was unseen by the eunuch, lest the cunauh should mistako for a man an angel appeamng in gross form, as to many in human form."
    a Hore as often the catenist has woven into Ilphrom's text phrases out of Ohrysostimm, e.g. 'softenod ' ( $\mu \mathrm{c} \lambda \mathrm{d} 9 \mathrm{rct}$ ) for 'stimulant,' and the words ( 156 s )
    
     daurdy doviop. This passage allustrates how hard at was before the discovery ofl the foll tert of Ifphrom to separato the Ihphrem and Chrysostom elements in the catons.
[^282]:    ${ }^{1}$ This is wrongly assigned to Chrysostom.

    - This is wrongly labelled Ohrysostom.

    3 This section is hosded. Ephrem, but this first sentence is not found in the commentary, nor yet in Chrywostom's. Perhaps the oatenist put it in, unloss indeed the commentary has alscuns in it.

[^283]:    ${ }^{1}$ ix. 27 т fis $\chi$ єцpbs 1522.
     p. 222.
    ${ }^{3}$ x. 41 ascendit in caelum perp.

[^284]:    ${ }^{1}$ The section, p. 105. 19 f., headod Ephrom, is from Ohrysostom, 179 o.

[^285]:    1 nii. 1 'Hexod the king who was called Agripps ' pesh.
    

[^286]:    
    
    
    ${ }^{3}$ xiv. 5 et lapidantes eos erecerunt eos ex civilate holmg; [. . .]runt eos et lapidaverunt $h$.

    4 xiv. 13 ol סé lepeis D 460 gig. b xiv. 16 omni gentis hominum h.

[^287]:     D gig hol.mpg. The words 'quis oportet' mas imply duoxupisfuepos.

[^288]:    roùs $\pi$ poúrous cifs $\pi \delta \lambda c \omega s$. Ephrom cortninly had a similar text. We noto also that nerthor in the commontany on Timothy nor in that on Ants is there any traco of oifoptras, randered litorally in Armonian ralgate by pashtoneay.

    2 Amid matter from Chrysontom.
    a This acophalous seotuon, with which Homuly 32 bogins, sorvos in part to all up the lociunas in the comrentary. In it paragraphs from tiphrom and Chryantom altornato, and are mixod up togother. Tho catonust has inter-
    
     !тaбXe то0то.

[^289]:    of the low. Perhaps the earlior commentary usod by Chrysostom did the same,
    
     know nothing. In hul.ang tho gloss importing the participation of Pharisees heas barely roctod itsoli in tho toxi. In a later ago Joromo could pretend that the battio betwoen P'eter and Paul was no nurro than a stage quarrel, and the Pharisce gloss was probably coined un ordor to val il.
    
    ${ }^{2}$ xv, 7 iv ryeíhari $D$ and substantiolly 383 614 Tert hal.mg.
    3 This sechion is wholly from Ephrom.
    4The above is ambodded in matter from Chrysostom.
    ${ }^{5}$ This stands umdar the tutllo 'Chrysoatom' and as ombodiled in mattor trom him. The last sentenco is nut Elyhrom's.

[^290]:    Well reemed this advice in the ears of Barnabas. ${ }^{5}$
    p. 280. 18. xv. 37.
    ${ }^{1}$ This restoros tho words ' invocabitur nomon moum supar oos.'
    2 'Thus supplus the words ' semper doo opus quod mplotum ost.'
    ${ }^{3}$ The abovo sa amboddod in mattor frum Chrysostom.

    - This is a saurap of Ephrem woven into matiter from Chrybostom.
    - The above in omboldod in matior from Chrysostom.

[^291]:     D hal.mg. For the lacuna Merk, p. 238, suggeste rather '(domini nost)ri" or '(Iesu Christi domini nost)ri.'
    
    4 Ivi. 9 ఉनel D pesh sah.

[^292]:    ${ }^{1}$ The above is emberded in Ohrysostom. 1 The above is ombedded in mattor from Chrysostoma.

[^293]:    ${ }^{1}$ xvi. 30 (?) rois $\lambda$ otroos d doфaגcoduevos D hal ※.
    
    

[^294]:    ${ }^{1}$ The first sontance of the above is from Chrysostom 269 D ri $\delta$ ofrore kal d dafuay raira eqoliryero; But the titlo is ' Epprom,' and the text of Ehphrem is onntinned, though undar the title 'Chrysostom,' into the next paragraph.

    * Here the oatomist digresses into maitor takon from Chrysostom 260 D.
    - Hare the astomast diverges into Chrysostom 270 a

[^295]:    1 xix. 14. The space of the lacuma neems to make it probable that the ws. read 'priest,' not 'high-priest,' and (of. D gig halmg) did not render Iovialou (af. Mark, op. Cut. p. 248) ; see Textual Note ad bo, Epphrem makes 10 reference to the number of the sons (so D, but halimg has 'seven').
     walmg.
    ${ }^{2}$ rix. 16. Of. the catena, which auggeste an original dxporvpudores dry' , $\mu$ фогірон.
    

[^296]:    
    
    

[^297]:    ${ }^{1}$ This is workod into mattor from Chrysostom. It seems to restore the tert of Kphrom's commontary, in which after 'mter sese' some word like 'soundebat ' has dropped out, and tho tart must also hove read 'quidam assentiebant, quidam vero non crodebant.' Ithphrem reed somelhing similar to 'Inter eos dividebaniur,' as in $h$ The above ambedded in Ohrysostom.

    - Tho above is embodded in Ohrysostom maltor.

    4 Tho last santance of the above is from Chrysontom 379 s.

[^298]:    ${ }^{1}$ Throughout this passage the word used may mcan populus or congregalio equally.
    a Ephram's text seems to have contained an addilion at the close of VR 18 similar to that of vg.codd et apprehendorunt me clamantes at dioentos: Tolle inimicum nostrum.

[^299]:    ${ }^{1}$ Nimer, i.e. Mifpa. The $n$ belongs to a preceding word and the finst it signifies 'to.' Akjinean regards it as a corraptron of Smyrua.
    ${ }^{2}$ rxvii. 37. Merk, op. cit. p. 244, observes that the lacuna has space for ' 276 ,' but that in the catens the reading ' 270 ' (so Groek codex 60) is socure.

[^300]:    ${ }^{2}$ This stands at the end of a paragraph marked 'Chryiostom.'

[^301]:    ${ }^{1}$ See J. R Harris, Fourt Lectures on the Western Teat of the New Testament, 1894, pp. 50 f. Cf. Ephrem, Commentaris in epsstolas D. Pauh, p. 256, prologue to 2 Tumothy: 'Penulsm antem et libros jussat afierre, aut ut vendutis ills penderet pro domo conducta aut ut haeredatare facoret cui justum esset,' and the very peculiar statoment of the Preface to Acts, above, p. 384, No. 32.

